

Salisbury (Cecil)
Manuscripts

Volume XIX 1607

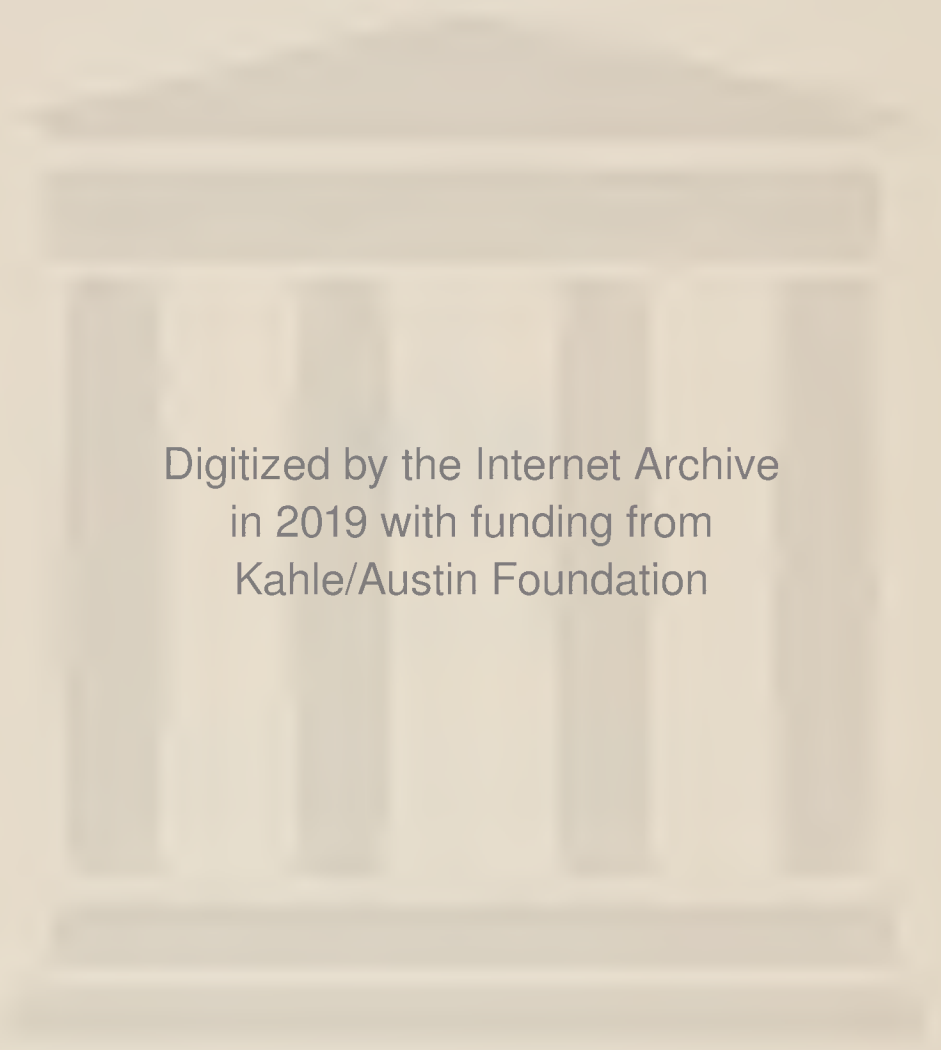
NUNC COGNOSCO EX PARTE



TRENT UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

CD 1040, A 3

9+6



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2019 with funding from
Kahle/Austin Foundation

*St. Brit. Historical Manuscripts
Commission*

Historical Manuscripts Commission

9

CALENDAR OF THE MANUSCRIPTS
OF THE MOST HONOURABLE
THE MARQUESS OF SALISBURY

K.G., P.C., G.C.V.O., C.B., T.D.

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE
HERTFORDSHIRE

Part XIX
(A.D. 1607)

Edited by M. S. Giuseppi, I.S.O., F.S.A.,
formerly Assistant Keeper of the Public Records
and D. McN. Lockie, M.B.E., M.A.

formerly Lecturer in Modern History at the University of Birmingham.



LONDON
HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE

1965

DA25, M2S3 v. 19

© *Crown copyright* 1965

Published by
HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE

To be purchased from
York House, Kingsway, London, w.c.2
423 Oxford Street, London, w.1
13A Castle Street, Edinburgh 2
109 St. Mary Street, Cardiff
39 King Street, Manchester 2
50 Fairfax Street, Bristol 1
35 Smallbrook, Ringway, Birmingham 5
80 Chichester Street, Belfast 1
or through any bookseller

Price £8 8s. 0d. net

Printed in England for Her Majesty's Stationery Office
by Burgess & Son (Abingdon) Ltd.

CONTENTS

	Page
Editor's Foreword	v
Introduction	vi
Addenda and Corrigenda	xxv
Calendar	1
Index	523

PREFATORY NOTE

The text of this volume was originally prepared by Mr. M. S. Giuseppi, who did not live to see it completed. Mr. D. McN. Lockie, who succeeded Mr. Giuseppi as Editor, has revised and extended the text, written the Introduction and seen the volume through the press. The index, which was compiled by various hands, has been revised and supplemented by Mr. J. L. Hobbs and Mr. Lockie.

EDITOR'S FOREWORD

The papers calendared in this volume have, in the main, been printed in chronological order ; but from page 397 onwards it was not practicable to follow this procedure as the original manuscripts there calendared are either merely dated " 1607 " (usually on the dorse alone) or are not dated at all.

However in a number of cases internal evidence and subsequent research have made it possible to assign to these manuscripts a more precise or at least a tentative date. It is hoped that the cross-references and explanatory footnotes will help to elucidate problems of dating.

In accordance with previous practice by editors for the Historical Manuscripts Commission, the date preceding the text of a manuscript appears in square brackets in the following circumstances :—

- (1) When the original document bears no date except for the endorsement " 1607." In such cases this fact is also mentioned in the description of the document.
- (2) When the document has been assigned to that year on internal evidence alone.

When it has been possible to attribute a document on internal evidence not merely to 1607 but to a particular day or period of the year, I have enclosed the latter in round brackets.

Thus Salisbury's two undated letters to Lake calendared on pages 463–4 have been dated as follows :—

[1607 (Oct)]

[1607 (Nov 24 ?)].

As is there mentioned, the first letter is endorsed " 1607 " but the second bears no date at all. Internal evidence shows that, as indicated by the round brackets, they were written in October and November respectively—the exact date of the second letter being probably November 24.

I am glad to express my thanks to Miss Clare Talbot, the Librarian and Archivist at Hatfield House, for much kindness, and to Mrs. E. Duncan-Jones, Professor G. B. Harrison, and Mr. I. A. Shapiro for helpful suggestions regarding the songs printed on pages 490–2 and referred to in the Introduction.

A list of *addenda* and *corrigenda* is printed at the end of the Introduction.

D. McN. LOCKIE.

INTRODUCTION.

THE YEAR.

Although the year 1607 cannot be described as a particularly memorable one in British, or indeed, European History, a number of events are mentioned in this Calendar which should be singled out at once as particularly deserving of attention, even if the documents here printed do not invariably yield fresh information of importance. It was in this year, for example, that there occurred the rising of the peasantry in the Midlands which however receives surprisingly little attention in these pages (there are scattered references to these disorders on *pp.* 150, 161, 162, 175-6, 198, 208, 314-497). It was in this year that two important, although limited, steps towards the eventual union of England and Scotland were taken by the repeal of the hostile laws, and the preparation of the collusive case of the *post nati* (see for example *p.* 426 and *pp.* 310, 452-3 with references there given). There are some prophetic words on the significance of the voyages of colonization to Virginia (*pp.* 89-90, 202, 208-9) and Jamestown, the first permanent English settlement in America, founded on 14 May 1607, is referred to on page 418. Of almost equal symbolic significance was the flight from Ireland nearly four months later of the great Earl of Tyrone which was to leave Ulster, formerly "the *ultima Thule* of Gaeldom"¹, likewise fully exposed to plantation.

On the Continent the event of capital importance was the conclusion of an armistice between Spain and the United Provinces, which two years later was to be formalized in the Twelve Years Truce. There are a number of references to negotiations in this Calendar, some of which are specified elsewhere in this Introduction. The breach between Venice and the Papacy, healed by French diplomacy, is also the subject of some correspondence; whilst the reports of disorders in the Grisons, of the siege of Donauwörth, of the rebellion against Sigismund III of Poland, and of the confusion in Hungary after the sudden death of Bocskay, all resemble the distant and intermittent mutterings of a storm soon to break over Central Europe with unprecedented violence.

The year was marked by the appearance of a comet which was interpreted in the traditional manner as a sign of divine

¹ A. L. Rowse, *The Expansion of Elizabethan England*, p. 152.

displeasure (*pp.* 268, 273). Its next appearance however occurred in a more rational age ; for there can be little doubt that the comet seen from Lisbon and Seville in 1607 must have been the same as that observed by Halley in 1682, when for the first time the date of a comet's return was successfully predicted.

The King and Court.

At the beginning of the year the Court was at Whitehall and on Twelfth Night the King attended the wedding of his favourite James, Lord Hay with the daughter of Salisbury's neighbour Edward, Lord Denny ; Campion's masque was performed (*p.* 6). By 16 January the Court had arrived at Royston (*p.* 11) and apart from brief visits to London the King remained there until April (see Index, and Nichols *Progresses of James I* vol. 2) when he moved to Newmarket and Thetford (*pp.* 85, 93). May was spent in or near London and on 22nd the King and Queen took possession of Theobalds offering Hatfield to the Earl of Salisbury in exchange. An entertainment was composed by Ben Jonson for the occasion. A contemporary French translation of this entertainment preserved among the Hatfield archives was perhaps made for the benefit of the Prince of Joinville who was also present ; it is referred to on page 138.¹ June and most of July were spent at Whitehall, Greenwich or Richmond.

During this period the King attended two dinners in the City and it is highly probable that the Songs printed on pages 490-92 were sung at the second of these—given by the Merchant Tailors on 16 July. Song 1 for example, evidently a song of welcome to those members of the Royal Family present—in this case, the King and Prince Henry, for the Queen, although invited did not attend—was clearly written for singers acting the part of sailors. Contemporary records of the Company (of which Nichols makes partial use), inform us that a ship hung aloft in the Hall in which were three men “ appparelled in watchet silk like seamen ” and “ eminent for voice and skill ” who sang to his Majesty, “ being assisted and seconded in their several songs by a cunning lutanist ”. It was they also who sang a melodious song of farewell to the King before his departure (Song 4), which pleased him so much that he caused it to be sung three times over. It is likely therefore that Song 2 accompanied the dinner itself. Although Ben Jonson certainly collaborated in the arrangements for the King's entertainment on this occasion, it does not follow that he had any part in the composition of these particular songs, and the mss. are definitely not in his handwriting.

By 24 July, after a visit to Oatlands, the King was at Windsor (*pp.* 184-5, 192) ; he moved to Farnham some time between 27 July and 2 August (*pp.* 197, 203)—information which is not given in Nichols' *Progresses* ; in addition the latter's statement (vol. 2, *pp.* 144-5) that Lancelot Andrewes preached before the

¹ See Nichols op. cit., *pp.* 128-31. Jonson's Works, ed. Herford and Simpson, vol. VII.

King at Romsey on the anniversary of the Gowrie Conspiracy (5 August) is not borne out by Lake's letter from Winchester of that date (*pp.* 207–8). By 8 August the Court was at Beaulieu (*p.* 210). Its stay there and at Salisbury are dated by Nichols; and from Dunbar's letter of 1 September, it would appear that the Court visited Bagshot en route for Windsor from Salisbury early in September (*p.* 239). It is evident from this Calendar that for nearly all October the Court was at Royston to which it had returned at the end of the previous month. For the first half of November James was in London (see Nichols, *op. cit.*). On 20 November, if Aston's forecast was correct, the King moved from Royston to Newmarket (*p.* 330) and he seems to have remained there until 10 December (*pp.* 371, 374).¹ With his return to London shortly before Christmas—as recorded by Nichols—correspondence between the Court and the Earl of Salisbury ceased to be necessary.

“ . . . the confusion of business before my parting made me to forget those principal things whereof I should then have put you in remembrance ” (*p.* 441). The King's remark sums up very well the disorder introduced into the administration both by his peregrinations and also by his entire mode of life. A box, (possibly containing letters ?), is reported to have gone astray (*p.* 11); “ the boy of Royston ” who delivered the letters “ fell and hurt himself and was fain to stay all night in the fields till company came in the morning ” (*p.* 368); or again, “ The letters from the Council with the dispatch of Ireland ” are said to have taken 24 hours to reach Newmarket, “ which is not much above two mile an hour ”, but as Lake goes on to explain, the posts being inadequately provided with horse, “ cannot possibly serve the turn of so much conveyance as is used from hence ” (*p.* 360).

On other occasions Salisbury's letters are reported to have arrived soon after six in the morning but the King was already on horseback so Lake could obtain no reply (*p.* 205; *cf.* *p.* 293). The King remembers that he had forgotten sundry things in his last letter (*p.* 362); he puts off reading those from Salisbury, lies abed late, or is in no disposition to sign anything owing to a swollen ankle (*pp.* 207, 374, 85). It would be inaccurate to describe the King as permanently indifferent or irresponsible in his attitude to business; nor would it be fair to dismiss him as simply bone-idle. Lake refers for example to the care with which James perused a letter from the Council and the deliberate nature of his reply (*p.* 360). “ Our master,” writes Salisbury elsewhere, “ seldom starteth at the sight of a long letter.” (*p.* 368); and there is more than one letter from the King in this Calendar which shows that he could be remarkably shrewd in his assessment of a situation and go to considerable trouble to explain his point of view. The trouble really lay in the hap-

¹ It is hard to reconcile the creation of four knights at the end of November (Shaw: *Knights of England* II, *pp.* 143–4) at Whitehall and Theobalds with Lake's letters from Newmarket of 27 and 30 November (*pp.* 343–4, 347–8).

hazard and ill-co-ordinated nature of a character in which existed side by side statesmanlike perspicacity and petty ill-temper, a scholar's inclinations with an excessive absorption in the chase.

The letters to Salisbury from Lake and others in attendance on the King reflect admirably this curious dualism, concerned as they are with keeping him informed of his royal master's doings and wishes. The King, we read, is hard at work on his *Apology for the Oath of Allegiance* in answer to Bellarmine's letter to the Archpriest Blackwell (pp. 343-4, 375). The King, we read, is not a little offended that a hare warren is not finished and moved to choler and ill words by such delays (p. 335). Such amusing trivialities as the preposterous behaviour of Lady Buckhurst bulk far larger in the correspondence from Court than their importance warrants, considering that serious matters of State—the case of Nicholas Fuller, the case of the *postnati*, the negotiations with the Dutch or the activities of Tyrone abroad—were absorbing Salisbury's attention at the time.

The Royal Family.

For the second year in succession an infant Princess died (p. 247).¹ The Queen took the news philosophically; the King, although "much troubled" by his daughter's sickness, did not interrupt his hunting to attend her funeral or to visit the Queen and left it to Salisbury to console her and dissuade her from ordering an expensive funeral (p. 308)—although in the event, both Princesses, like the King's mother, were to be buried in the Henry VII Chapel at Westminster where monuments were erected in their memory (for a reference to work on the tomb of Mary, Queen of Scots completed five years later see p. 100).

It is clear from this Calendar and other contemporary sources that the King and Queen spent the greater part of the year apart; "the happy and much desired meeting" between them specifically referred to on page 436, would seem to have taken place, from internal evidence, soon after Princess Mary's death and to have been of brief duration for Anne of Denmark seldom left the vicinity of London. The royal children likewise saw little of their parents. "The Prince is come this morning [from Nonesuch] to pass the time all this day with his Majesty" writes Dunbar [from Richmond] (p. 164); two passing references suggest that the King may have seen Princess Elizabeth in April (p. 104), and that her older brother paid her a visit later (p. 299: cf. p. 334). In the following year she went to live at Court. Lady Carey, who had the custody of the Duke of York and took her responsibilities seriously, addressed a characteristically forthright letter to the King pointing out that his diet was far from adequate (pp. 412-3).

However though James saw little of his children, he chose their guardians and tutors wisely. There is a pleasant bantering wit

¹ Princess Mary was aged nearly 2½, not 18 months as stated in the footnote. Sophia, who died the previous year, only lived for a day.

about the various messages from Prince Henry to the Earl of Salisbury in this Calendar which leave one in no doubt as to his intelligence; and the two lines of doggerel on page 242 suggest that he was already regarded as a promising youth in more than one quarter.

The Earl of Salisbury.

During the course of the years the Earl was given a number of presents by his admirers. On New Year's Day he was sent "a little cup" and "a present of Frankfort books" (the latter being followed within 48 hours by a begging letter). Other gifts mentioned include a set of chairs from the Queen, a horse, a brace of bucks, an eyrie of falcons, four rabbits, three score deer for Chetterwood Chase and possibly a nightgown (*pp.* 1, 2, 22, 104, 136, 165, 241, 242, 358). As usual he was kept incessantly busy by a multitude of preoccupations both important and trivial. In addition to innumerable petitions addressed or referred to him—of which those printed at the end of this volume are a representative cross-section—he was obliged to intervene in a number of weighty questions affecting the royal family: for example should Prince Henry be allowed to have swimming lessons (*pp.* 447–8); or why did Lord St. John allow his servants to kill deer in an area where the King had expressed a wish to hunt? (*p.* 191).

While the Court meandered about the countryside in characteristic Jacobean style Salisbury was kept at his desk in London for most of the year. Some of his activities as Principal Secretary are dealt with elsewhere in the Introduction. He was however also *inter alia* Chancellor of the University of Cambridge—an office which seems to have involved him in a good deal more trouble than, it is to be hoped, falls to the lot of any twentieth-century holder of the title. Thus the Master and Fellows of Christ's objected to the King's instructions that they should elect a Trinity man "into the place of a Fellow" (*pp.* 212, 405); and the Master and Fellows of Corpus objected to one of their Fellows being allowed to hold a benefice as well (*pp.* 362–3). There was apparently little difficulty in arranging for a satisfactory compromise in the dispute between the King and St. John's (*pp.* 66, 70); but the clandestine election of a new Master of Gonville and Caius before his predecessor was dead, caused a great deal of trouble and this Calendar contains far more references to this affair than are to be found, for example, to the sudden and disturbing flight from Ireland of the Earl of Tyrone. It is clear that this complicated wrangle (in which accusations of popish sympathies were exchanged between the opposing groups of Fellows) was handled by Salisbury with great care, tact and skill. Its solution at the end of the year by the appointment of a new Master was greeted by a chorus of praise from the Fellows and Vice-Chancellor alike. Whether or not the profuse thanks of the disputants were sincere, at least the quarrel apparently ended

satisfactorily with "a little short drinking" shortly before Christmas (see especially *pp.* 203-4, 407-11 with references there cited, and *pp.* 381-3, 385-6).

Another matter which gave Salisbury some cause for anxiety was the education of his son—still an undergraduate at St. John's. Their letters reveal to us the picture of a highly intelligent and affectionate father uneasily conscious of the manifest backwardness and ignorance of his only son, and uncertain who was the most to blame—his son, his son's tutors or himself (*pp.* 465-6). Cranborne's dutiful assurances that he intended to work hard (*p.* 153) and the Earl's qualified praise of his improved handwriting (*p.* 460; *cf.* *p.* 131) do not really detract from the impression that his son must have been a bitter disappointment to him—an impression which is not weakened by an examination of Cranborne's exercise book (briefly described on *pp.* 520-1).

There are some brief references to Lady Frances Cecil in this Calendar. The letter from Houghton, Salisbury's steward, on page 125 evidently concerns her. It is a reasonable assumption that she was evacuated from London in Houghton's care on Salisbury's orders; for in a letter written four days later to his son the Earl advised him to postpone his journey to London because "it has pleased God to visit my house with sickness, which makes me fearful of all my family" (*p.* 131). It is not unlikely that the sickness was the plague (mentioned regularly in the Westminster Bills of Mortality printed in this Calendar). However this may be, it is evident that Lady Frances was staying with her cousin Elizabeth, Countess of Derby at some time during the year (*pp.* 423-4). Houghton's letter was written from Lichfield and it is reasonable to conclude from its ending that his ultimate destination may have been Knowsley.

Of some interest is Lord Harington's suggestion that Lady Frances should marry his son (*p.* 45). Since Harington was the guardian of the Princess Elizabeth, and his daughter, the Countess of Bedford, was a leading figure at Court and a favourite of the Queen, the alliance was not to be despised. However Lady Frances was to marry Henry, Lord Clifford three years later.

At the date when the plague struck Hatfield (*p.* 93) the Earl was still the owner of Theobalds, but it is evident that very soon after the exchange of the two estates had taken place he was pushing forward with plans for building at Hatfield (*pp.* 226, 229, 240).

There is little mention of other members of his family—although there is an interesting exchange of letters between the Earl and his older brother (*pp.* 214, 232); and further evidence of Salisbury's capacity for plain speaking when he thought the occasion demanded it is provided by his reply to that hot-tempered retired military gentleman, Sir John Smythe, who with a candour especially commendable in a sycophantic age prefaced his request for a loan by a clear indication that he regarded Salisbury as his enemy (*pp.* 76, 467, 132).

With the King the Earl's relations seem to have been consistently good throughout the year. Nevertheless it was during 1607 that a trivial incident occurred which was to have important consequences later, amongst them the steady decline of Salisbury's influence in the last years of his life. On 24 March, the anniversary of the King's accession, a young Scot named Robert Carr was thrown from his horse at a tilt in the King's presence. As a direct result of this accident this hitherto obscure but extremely personable young man became almost overnight a royal favourite who was to outstrip all his predecessors in James's affections. By the end of the year he had been knighted and sworn as a Gentleman of the Bedchamber. Under the circumstances the solitary reference to him in this Calendar is not without interest. His name is to be found in a list of five Scots (which includes the name of his original patron Lord Hay) who, by virtue of an act of 1606, were granted by the Crown two-thirds of the lands belonging to certain convicted recusants (*p.* 456).

In the meantime however the King continued to refer to his most able servant as " my little beagle " or " young Tom Durie " (e.g. *pp.* 22, 209, 355-6, 440-1), and to express, in his condescending way, his confidence in Salisbury's integrity and judgement (*pp.* 51-2).¹ Further complimentary remarks were reported by Dunbar with the inconsiderate reminder that the King expected Salisbury to write to him at least every alternate day (*p.* 185)—a message which was softened later by the acknowledgment that he realised that the Earl was rather busy (*p.* 277). The latter's apology for not writing to the King personally at the end of an eventful day to avoid straining his eyes (*p.* 344) is in striking contrast to the haphazard and random way in which Salisbury's correspondence was treated at Court—replies on the King's behalf coming from Dunbar, Aston, Lake, Wilbraham, and Fenton on different occasions. Moreover James's own letters, though by no means lacking in shrewdness, were, as he himself admitted, apt to be " longsome " (*p.* 355).

Parliament.

Parliament reassembled on 10 February 1607 and was prorogued on 4 July. References to its proceedings in this Calendar are infrequent, and good use has been made of both published and unpublished papers at Hatfield by Professor D. H. Willson in his edition of *The Parliamentary Diary of Robert Bowyer 1606-07* and his book *Privy Councillors in the House of Commons 1604-29*. We may note in passing the letters from the Mayor and Burgesses of Portsmouth and of Kingston-on-Hull (*pp.* 7, 65) volunteering to elect Salisbury's nominees; it can hardly be a coincidence that the Mayor of Hull's petition to Salisbury was written on the same day as the dutiful offer from Kingston-on-Hull to obey Salisbury's wishes (*p.* 66; *cf.* *p.* 513).

¹ Salisbury resented such nicknames—see D. H. Willson, *King James VI and I*, *pp.* 186-7. The original Tom Durie was a Court fool.

Sir Christopher Pigott during his brief sojourn in the Tower petitioned the King for his release on the grounds that his vehement attack on the Scots during the debate on the Union of the two kingdoms on 13 February had been due to his "want of artifice and amazedness" and was solely directed against those "who deserved evil" of the King (p. 59). Although in his speech he had stated that there was as much difference between an Englishman and a Scot as between a judge and a thief, Pigott now claimed in his petition that the majority of his audience had been left in no doubt of his belief in the existence of certain Scots who were "well-deserving" and "had been God's good instruments". These, Pigott considered, should be treated as if they were "our dear natives" but his speech suggests that in Pigott's view such well-deserving Scots were few in number.

On the same page is a letter from the Speaker pointing out to Salisbury how many sacrifices his employment had entailed; the contexts of his letters to Salisbury on pages 108, 154-5, are shown on pages 255, 330, 339-40, 353, of *The Parliamentary Diary of Robert Bowyer*.

Among documents which have some bearing on minor matters discussed in the House of Commons we may note the two petitions of the widows of the mariners of the *Trial* (pp. 84, 514), and the memorandum about Southampton (pp. 475-7). For an unfavourable report on an M.P. described as a recognised patron of "broken men" upon the Borders see page 487 (cf. page 178).

The Case of Nicholas Fuller.

A full account of the complicated triangular struggle between this Grays Inn barrister, the Court of High Commission, and the Common Law Judges has appeared elsewhere, making use of a number of the relevant documents printed in this Calendar.¹ It is to be noted that Fuller had not only made himself unpopular by the defence of Puritans against the Commission's proceedings, but had referred to the Scots more than once in debate in the House of Commons in somewhat uncomplimentary terms²—an offence which earned a similarly tactless preacher at St. Paul's Cross an unspecified term of imprisonment (p. 458).

To any student of this case, the King's "jealousy" of the Judges (pp. 338, 342) is entirely natural. He was not merely being "careful of the Church" (p. 338); he was also defending against attack his own ecclesiastical prerogative as Supreme Governor. The importance which James attached to a satisfactory outcome to this affair can best be gauged by the long report which Salisbury sent to him on the subject (pp. 342, 344-5; cf. also pp. 463-4). The King certainly had the satisfaction of knowing that Fuller had submitted before the end of the year

¹ See R. G. Usher: *Reconstruction of the English Church II*, pp. 134-54; cf. *The Rise and Fall of the High Commission* by the same author.

² e.g. "Honest Nick Fuller was somewhat too forward saying that the Scots in other countreys were more like pedlars then marchants"—Carleton-Chamberlain: 18 December, 1606, quoted in *The Parliamentary Diary of Robert Bowyer*, ed. D. H. Willson, p. 208n.

(pp. 355, 360) and early in 1608 he was released.¹ What was ominous, however, was the insistence of the Judges on their right to grant prohibitions (p. 343) if they considered the Commission's proceedings justified such action. By these means they were to launch under Coke's leadership in the succeeding years such a determined attack upon the Commission's authority as to render the statement that "they were one of the King's strong arms" (p. 345) more of a tribute to their own strength, than a token of their subservience to the Crown.

Recusancy.

In its session of 1606 Parliament had passed two acts which completed the series of penal laws against Roman Catholics. A petition was however introduced into the House of Commons in 1607 calling for the better execution of the laws against Jesuits and seminarists which is referred to in the Speaker's letter to Salisbury on page 154 (*cf. The Parliamentary Diary of Robert Bowyer* ed. D. H. Willson, pp. 330-3); since Nicholas Fuller was one of those concerned with its preparation it is not surprising to find that the petition also embodied an attack on the bishops.

The Calendar contains the usual reports about English and Irish priests abroad—Flanders, Spain and Portugal being of course the areas where their presence was most frequently noted. In July Edmondes the Ambassador in Brussels was asked to transmit an official request for the release of Wright, an English Jesuit, on the grounds that he was not only innocent of any practice against the State but was also the confessor of Ferdinand of Styria, later the Emperor Ferdinand II (p. 201). In the event there was no need to reply to the request for Wright escaped from prison (p. 280).

As might be expected, there are a number of varied references to the prevalence of Roman Catholicism in the North—the report on Northumberland (p. 3-4) being especially interesting in this connection; recusancy in Yorkshire (pp. 139, 145), Lancashire (pp. 318, 500, 504), Cheshire (p. 504) and Durham (p. 378) is also mentioned by different correspondents. Worcestershire is hysterically described as swarming "with multitudes of dangerous papists" (p. 307).

Creatures like Udall the informer were of course interested in making out that the policy of banishing priests was quite ineffective (p. 281) and in stressing the large numbers of Popish books in circulation (p. 336). A list of searching questions to be put to him (pp. 482-3) suggests however that he may have overstepped the mark in his claims to inside knowledge of Papists and their doings.²

¹ See *The Letters of John Chamberlain*, ed. N. E. McClure.

² For the Archbishop of Canterbury's attitude to Udall see Harrison: *A Second Jacobean Journal*, p. 98, dated 29 July, 1608. In March, 1608, he told the Bishop of Bristol that Tyrone planned to seize Chester and invade Ireland—*Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603-10, p. 415. At the time Tyrone was travelling overland from Louvain to Rome.

The two fresh penal laws of 1606 were not followed by a crop of executions ; but this does not alter the fact that quite apart from the additional disabilities and punishments imposed upon recusants, and the dilemma in which the latter were placed by the Oath of Allegiance (which Paul V condemned but the Arch-priest Blackwell accepted), these two new laws directly encouraged persecution of Roman Catholics in a new and particularly insidious way. Pursuivants and informers were specifically promised a substantial reward if their services led to convictions. In addition the King was declared entitled to seize two-thirds of the offender's lands in lieu of the £20 monthly fine. In consequence requests by greedy parasites for the benefit of the recusancy of such and such a landowner poured in from all quarters, such grants being regarded as attractive alternatives to pensions. References to this atrocious system of profiteering are too frequent in this Calendar to be enumerated here, but as evidence that all classes, and not merely royal favourites, joined in the hunt for recusants as a form of investment see pages 274, 290, 507.

Scotland and the Borders.

According to his ablest biographer it was in this year that James made his famous remark : " This I must say for Scotland : here I sit and govern it with my pen, I write and it is done, and by a clerk of the Council I govern Scotland now, which others could not do by the sword."¹ In so far as it referred to his control of the executive the King's boast was justified. Of the leaders of the opposition in the Kirk, the most headstrong, Andrew Melville, had been sent to the Tower (*p.* 490 and note) and the remainder were in exile. Moreover the Scottish Parliament had in 1606 acknowledged the King " to be sovereign monarch, absolute prince, judge and governor over all persons, estates and causes both spiritual and temporal."—a declaration which did not, however, alter the fact that although the King might manipulate the General Assembly, he was not so foolish as to disregard its existence or to try to abolish it.

It is in addition obvious from the large number of documents concerned with the Borders in this Calendar that here was an area which clung tenaciously to its turbulent past, and had as yet little respect for the concord and union between the two countries which the King so ardently desired.

On pages 3–5 is printed a document significantly entitled : " The state of Northumberland for religion in the principal families, by whom the multitude may safely be led in matter of religion or other action " ; it might equally well have been written in Elizabethan times. No less in keeping with the previous reign are the complaints of frequent prison-breaking at Carlisle (*p.* 6). The robbery of the King's Deputy Receiver between Penrith and Kendal is reported (*p.* 29). In a joint letter from the Earls of Cumberland and Dunbar it is stated that " if the course of

¹ D. H. Willson : *King James VI and I*, *p.* 313.

confining those gentlemen that are warded had not been taken, stealing and harbouring by all likelihood had been at such a height this ensuing winter as your lordship would have held it marvellous in a country of any government" (*p.* 254); in another letter Dunbar expresses the opinion that there has been more frequent marauding between England and Scotland recently than at any time in the past six years (*p.* 247). The honours for the lawlessness seem to have been divided more or less equally between the Armstrongs and the Grahams.

Against this we must set the undoubted fact that Anglo-Scottish co-operation, which had been by no means a certainty in Elizabeth's reign, did mean that the great days of Border raiding were passing; symptomatic of this co-operation is the prominent part played by Dunbar in the work of pacification on the English side of the Border. He was undoubtedly the ablest of the Scots who had accompanied James to England, being a great deal more than a mere courtier, and it would appear that his relations with Salisbury with whom he corresponded frequently were good (see for example their exchange of letters *pp.* 314-5, 350-1, 320). It is probable that the tributes paid to him, and to Lord William Howard (a Border magnate who was also a Roman Catholic) for their industry in dealing with outlaws were well-deserved (*e.g.* *pp.* 6, 44).

Another recent and important deterrent to Border thieving—the deportation of offenders and suspects to Ireland—seems to have been closely supervised by the Council and by Salisbury himself and to have worked well provided their wives were sent also (*p.* 127).

Plainly 1607 is too early a date to refer to the Borders as enjoying "a quiet and order which they had never before experienced"¹; but equally plainly the reivers were being driven on to the defensive. It was only two years later that Dunbar described the Borders as being as peaceful and quiet as any part in any kingdom of Christendom.

The names of George Bowes, Bevis Bulmer, Thomas Foullis and Thomas Hamilton appear in this Calendar in connection with mining at Crawford Muir and, more recently, at Hilderstone.² Reports on the silver yielded at the latter mine were at this stage somewhat non-committal and Salisbury's enquiry as to progress skilfully combined a sceptical attitude with wishes for good success (*pp.* 461-2).

Ireland.

The celebrated episode of the flight of the Earls of Tyrconnel and Tyrone is already well documented and most of the abstracts from the reports of Sir Thomas Edmondes in this volume which refer to their reception in the Spanish Netherlands are printed

¹ Quoted by A. L. Rowse, *op. cit.*, *pp.* 28-9.

² See S. G. E. Lythe: *The Economy of Scotland, 1550-1625*, *pp.* 54-6 and references there cited.

at length in *Cal. S.P. Ireland* 1606–08. However the letters and petitions of a young merchant of Dublin, James Fitzgerald, are of some interest (*pp.* 429–30, 496–7) for it appears from them that he was asked by Tyrconnel to arrange for his wife (who had been left behind in their precipitate departure) to join them in exile. Plans for her flight were balked however, and the Countess dissociated herself emphatically from her husband's behaviour (*p.* 482). She never saw him again as both Tyrconnel and his Secretary O'Multully (referred to on *pp.* 480–1) died in Rome the following year.

The Irish background to the flight of the Earls—disputes over lands and the rights thereto, and the steady erosion of the authority of Tyrone is well exemplified by Salisbury's comment (*p.* 463) that "there is nothing more sure than that titles are obscure in Ireland," and by the petition of Shane McBryan (*p.* 499). The flight of the Earls produced an immediate reaction from Englishmen with experience of life in Ireland—see for example the petition from a soldier with 18 years' service in the Irish wars for the command of one of the forts to be kept in Ulster (*p.* 425), and Sir James Perrott's recommendation that a garrison should be placed in every port of consequence there (*p.* 451).

But although English political supremacy in Ireland was strengthened by the flight of Tyrone and by the policy of detaining in prison indefinitely such potentially dangerous characters as Florence McCarthy (*pp.* 444–6), the ascendancy of Roman Catholicism in the island remained unshaken. That picturesque old ruffian and apostate Franciscan Myler MacGrath, Archbishop of Cashel, who was accused of a number of abuses within his diocese, complained indeed that he was excluded from Cashel by its inhabitants and that the Romish Archbishop (brother to the Portreeve of the town) had been active in the vicinity for the past three years (*pp.* 194–5, 260, 413).

Foreign Affairs.

It is not the purpose of this Introduction to follow the progress of the negotiations which took place during the year between the United Provinces and the Spanish Netherlands, or between the United Provinces and Britain. Comparatively few letters from Winwood, the British representative at the Hague, appear in this volume; there is likewise little news of Spencer his fellow Commissioner, and the correspondence of Edmondes the Ambassador in Brussels printed here consists mainly of summaries from his despatches which are more frequently to be found in the Letter Book at Hatfield than are complete copies. In very many cases the originals of such abstracts are to be found among State Papers, Flanders, in the Public Record Office.

This Calendar does however contain a number of interesting letters from Sir John Ogle, a cousin of Salisbury who was in the service of the Dutch. In addition to mentioning important contemporary news, these letters reflect very well the shifts,

uncertainties and divisions of opinion among the Dutch as to whether the truce would or should lead to a peace treaty. The comments of Ferdinando Gorges (*pp.* 48-9, 88-9) in relation to these negotiations evince alternately fear of France and of Spain. The danger of Dutch competition damaging Anglo-Spanish trade is also mentioned (*p.* 175). Salisbury however felt that the reinforcement of the garrisons of the Cautionary towns was not necessary and discounted the likelihood of Flushing being handed over to the French (*p.* 133).

A reassuring development was the arrival in the summer of deputies from the United Provinces to invite the King to send commissioners to join the French and their own representatives in settling the terms of the proposed "aggreation" with Spain (for Salisbury's comments see *pp.* 236-8; a joint letter from Spencer and Winwood written just before their departure is on *pp.* 218-9).

The comments of both Salisbury and the King on the new alliance which the Dutch planned to conclude with Britain and France are of considerable interest (*pp.* 328-9, 351-2, 483-4). Understandably Salisbury was anxious that rumours of this league should not be taken amiss in the Spanish Netherlands, where, much to his annoyance, Tyrone had just been received as an honoured guest. He was careful to point out to Edmondes therefore that the purpose of the alliance was purely defensive, and that it would only come into effect if the United Provinces and Spain came to terms; in addition it was to Britain's interest to prevent France alone from concluding an alliance with the Dutch and to use the proposed league as a lever to extract from the latter and France better terms for the repayment of money advanced to assist them in the past.

The Dutch however expected far more assistance than either Salisbury or the King thought reasonable—on the principle that "if they ask too much, the Kings may offer half of that they ask them" (*p.* 339). James, who had at the best of times little sympathy with "this vain-glorious thirsting [of the Dutch] for the title of a free state" angrily commented that it would be simpler for France and Britain to partition the United Provinces if they were too weak to stand on their own without large subsidies, and that "the pelican bestoweth her heart's blood upon her own children but not upon strangers" (*p.* 352). Uneasily aware as he was of the "continual haemorrhage of outletting" (*p.* 285) for the benefit of his courtiers, the King felt great repugnance at the idea of advancing large sums to an upstart republic already indebted to the English Crown. His attitude both towards the United Provinces and towards France was one of suspicion (*pp.* 352-3, 358-60; for Salisbury's comments see *pp.* 468, 488).

Except in so far as they concern the United Provinces, this Calendar contains few references of importance to Anglo-French relations. A memorial from the French Ambassador (*pp.* 400-1)

mentions some of the hazards to which foreigners in London could find themselves exposed.

A number of cases involving British subjects in Spain or in Spanish possessions are specified in the memorials printed on pages 9-10. Fresh cause for ill-feeling between England and Spain was afforded by the interception North of the West Indies of a ship sailing from Plymouth to Virginia (*pp.* 26-7, 36-7, 47, 109). Letters from the Captain (*pp.* 155-6, 160, 227-8) complain bitterly of the cruel and unjust treatment of himself and his crew, and of the dilatoriness and indifference of the Ambassador, Cornwallis. Sir Ferdinando Gorges also wrote to Salisbury in their favour (*pp.* 209, 265). Further news of Challons and his company is given in a series of letters from Nevill Davis, a merchant in Seville (*pp.* 216-7, 243-4, 272-3, 312).

Against such complaints of Spanish injustice and procrastination must be set the memorial of grievances submitted by the Spanish Ambassador (*pp.* 168-71). Some of these are referred to in the undated petitions etc. printed at the end of this Calendar (see *pp.* 510-12, 514-5, 517). Salisbury himself adopted a noticeably detached attitude in considering such disputes and complaints. "Of the merchants' causes I grow almost weary," he wrote to Cornwallis on 27 September, "and pity you, I protest, that are indeed made rather a Factor than an Ambassador, and so I have told the King, and so he apprehends it . . . the complaints of merchants are commonly troublesome to be prosecuted in respect that they are confused and indigested, and that they are often without cause or ground." (Winwood: *Memorials* II, *p.* 342). On 1 November he wrote to Bindon that "the continual practise of the English with the Hollanders [in piracy] is so visible as the whole nation grows scandalous by it; insomuch as I will not hide it from you that even from the Turk, . . . one part of his instructions to his Ambassador hither has been expressly to understand whether it be true that the world conceives, that piracy is here no sin." (*p.* 311).

His attitude to Spanish sea power as such was however very different:—"Seeing the greatest hurt the King of Spain can do upon any of his Majesty's territories is by sea, it is the service which you must particularly intend to advertise us of those things . . ." he wrote to Cornwallis in the letter cited above, "For what can be more plain and easy for you to know (living in Spain) than what number of ships are in the Groyne [Corunna], Civyll and Lisbone, a thing done every Week by some that lie in the ports." In rebuking Cornwallis for this omission Salisbury was probably underestimating the distance between Madrid and the sea coast and the difficulty of finding reliable Spanish agents who could keep Cornwallis regularly informed. In fact the attention paid by such men as Lee and Davis to the movement of shipping is very noticeable in this Calendar. Taken in conjunction with the manifest dislike of Spain evinced by Salisbury himself (*pp.* 310-11), such reports serve to remind us that despite

the peace of 1604, the King's dislike of the Dutch and his mistrust of the French, English foreign policy was still based above all on fear of Spanish power.

References to events in Turkey, Hungary, Germany, Switzerland and Italy are to be found scattered throughout the Calendar. A number of these reports are translations of News Letters or correspondence addressed to persons other than Salisbury and written in Dutch, Italian or French ; some of them are extremely detailed but there is no coherent and consecutive series of letters from these countries contained in this Calendar.

The interesting letter from William Bruce from Danzig on pages 185-90 gives a graphic account of the rebellion against Sigismund III of Poland : the word " Rockusaners " which Bruce uses several times in this letter simply means " insurgents ", being derived from the Polish word *rokosz* (*cf. p. 332* and footnote). On pages 387-8 is printed a letter from Sigismund III to the Sultan emphasising his desire for friendship and expressing the somewhat forlorn hope that raids from the Crimea could be brought under control in future.

An unusual petition at the end of this volume complains that letters " in the behalf of a noble gentleman, late Secretary to Demetrius the Great Duke [of Muscovy]," have been stayed " upon some needless surmise " (*p. 518*). It must have been rather difficult for a Jacobean to keep up to date with what was going on in Russia during the Time of Troubles ; but one wonders whether the " needless surmise " was not, in this case, a well-founded report that Demetrius, true or false, was well and truly dead.

English Travellers Abroad.

As a result of the peace with Spain in 1604 travel on the Continent was becoming increasingly fashionable.¹ Salisbury's correspondents from Europe in 1607 included not only Ambassadors, merchants (such as Davis), soldiers (such as Sir John Ogle), and penurious exiles (such as Sir Griffin Markham) ; he received also letters from the young Earl of Essex (*pp. 33-4, 150*), his kinsman Richard Cave (*p. 121 : cf. p. 226*) and Tibbot Gorges (*pp. 67-8, 201, 317-8*). Salisbury's nephew, Lord Roos, was sent forthwith to France " to the end he may spend his time better there than at home " (*p. 429*). Thomas Morgan, an elderly Welsh Catholic, who had fled abroad more than thirty years ago and during his chequered career had combined ostensible devotion to Mary, Queen of Scots with extreme animosity against the Jesuits, forwarded letters from Roos and reported some gossip from the French Court (*p. 283*). There are also some curious letters from a rather more obscure and even more dubious character, John Ball, *alias* Robert Williams, *alias* William Roberts

¹ On this subject see J. W. Stoye : *English Travellers Abroad, 1604-67*. For the expenses incurred on a journey from Spain to England at this time see *p. 519* of this Calendar.

(*pp.* 371, 386, 393), who was in correspondence with the wife of Thomas Phelippes (formerly in Walsingham's service as a decipherer but now a prisoner in the Tower); and a curious polyglot jumble of information from Francis Michell is printed on pages 122-4. John Finet or Finetti (an Italian acquaintance of Salisbury's secretary Thomas Wilson), shows a better command of coherent English in his interesting letter from Paris (*pp.* 249-51).

The activities on the Continent of two of the King's subjects in particular aroused grave suspicion in this year—Sir Robert Dudley and the Earl of Tyrone. Both had gone abroad abruptly; both were Roman Catholics; both had grievances against the King and his Government and both were considered of sufficient importance to receive a cordial welcome from the ruler or rulers with whom they found refuge (for Dudley's reception at Florence see *pp.* 61, 63). Both were men of exceptional ability, and the Grand Duke of Tuscany was quick to make use of Dudley's talents as a ship-builder,¹ for, as can be confirmed by several references in this Calendar to the activities of his fleet, he was eager to cleanse the Mediterranean of pirates (amongst whom the notorious English pirate Ward was conspicuous).

Sir Robert Dudley had left England as a convert and arrived in Florence more than a year afterwards. Toby Mathew on the other hand returned to England from Florence as a convert in this year. Bancroft was not disposed to allow the son of his fellow Archbishop his freedom under such circumstances, and, after he had refused the Oath of Allegiance, sent him to the Fleet (*pp.* 192, 205, 233, 446).

The Sherley Brothers.

Sir Thomas, the oldest of these three picaresque characters, after two years in prison in Constantinople, had been released through the intercession of King James at the end of 1605; making a leisurely journey homewards through Italy and Germany he reached London a year later. According to Glover (who had just succeeded Lello as English Ambassador at Constantinople and was pursuing a vindictive campaign against his predecessor), Sir Thomas's father, Sir Thomas Sherley the older, was wrongfully obliged to pay 1,000 dollars for his release (*p.* 212)—a sum which, to judge from the tone of his letter to Salisbury at the end of 1607, the old knight could ill afford to lose (*pp.* 389-90).

It is a safe assumption that it was under the auspices of the younger Sir Thomas that Nixon's book *The Three English Brothers* and the play *The Travailes of the Three English Brothers* were printed during the course of the year.² No doubt by such means

¹ See J. Temple-Leader: *Life of Sir Robert Dudley* which makes use of a number of papers in the Florentine archives.

² They are entered on the Stationers' Register within three weeks of each other.

he succeeded in making the exploits (both real and imaginary) of himself and his brothers more widely known. But his other activities rendered him suspect to the Government and this Calendar provides far fuller information than has hitherto been available as to the reasons for his sudden imprisonment in the Tower early in September 1607 (pp. 243, 324). The oft-quoted contemporary statement that he was sent there "for turning Turk"¹, if taken literally, is obviously absurd, for Sherley's anti-Turkish bias emerges clearly from his *Discours of the Turkes* which was probably written early in the year (p. 475 note); but "to turn Turk" meant also in contemporary parlance "to turn traitor".² Sherley's friendly letter to his kinsman, Sir Robert Dudley, a recent refugee from England, was rendered yet more suspicious by being addressed to him as "Earl of Warwick"—a title which Dudley had been consistently denied by Elizabeth and James alike (pp. 172-3). In addition Sherley's detestation of the Turks was extended with equal impartiality to the Levant Company; "to shake the foundation of the trade of the English in those parts" he was only too ready to welcome the support of their rivals the Venetians (pp. 173, 287) one of whom urged him to join Dudley in the service of the Grand Duke of Tuscany (pp. 225-6). Some indiscreet correspondence was intercepted (pp. 172-3, 243) and he was cross-examined before the Council; to judge from his explanatory letters written shortly afterwards to Salisbury his answers were not remarkable for their candour (pp. 244, 253, 474-5) although it is clear that he had committed no serious offence. After five weeks in prison he was allowed to take his meals with Sir William Waad, Lieutenant of the Tower (p. 280); and Sir Thomas Sherley the older consoled himself with the thought that although his son was still in confinement, at least he was a prisoner in the Tower and not in the Fleet (p. 282). By the end of the year Sherley had been released and was asking Salisbury to help to restore him to the King's favour (p. 394). An interesting memorial in which Sherley urged the latter to allow the Jews to settle in Ireland to improve trade and benefit the customs, suggests that he was, for all his escapades and indiscretions, a man who was probably considered useful to the Government owing to his knowledge of Mediterranean affairs (pp. 473-4). However, so far as is known, he never left England again.

Sir Thomas Sherley could at least be temporarily clapped into jail when under suspicion; his brother, Sir Anthony was however very much at large. His reception at the Spanish Court attracted some comment (p. 73), and there is a decidedly contemptuous account of his travels through Italy (p. 241), and of his schemes for piracy in the Levant (pp. 340-1). It is clear from internal evidence that Sir Robert Sherley's letter printed on page 109, was in fact written eight years previously.

¹ *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603-10, p. 370.

² S. C. Chew: *The Crescent and the Rose*, p. 145.

Hugo Gurgeny.

In August 1606 this English merchant and former Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford, was arrested by order of the Inquisition in Lisbon. His arrest was reported by Hugh Lee, the English consul, in the following month, and the Viceroy was alleged to have promised Sir Anthony Sherley during his brief visit to Portugal that Gurgeny would shortly be released.¹ Nothing however was done and it is noticeable that by the beginning of 1607 the King of Spain had been approached on the matter. Lee refers more than once in his correspondence to Gurgeny's continued detention and to the efforts made by his brother (amongst others) to bring about his conversion (*pp.* 10, 72, 73, 268, 303, 324). Two years were to pass before his total submission and release.

Visitors from the East.

In 1606 the King's brother-in-law Christian IV of Denmark had paid a State visit. No one of equal eminence came to Britain in the following year—which was however marked by the visit of a *Chiaus*² or messenger, from the Sultan “the first that ever came hither from the Grand Signor”. The merchants of the Levant Company were understandably anxious that his entertainment should be honourable (*p.* 210); it appears however that first Salisbury and then the Council refused to contribute to his maintenance—a state of affairs which provoked much grief among the Company “at their continual charge” and pointed reminders from Richard Staper, one of the oldest members, that Queen Elizabeth had been far more generous to the Company in the days when “Mr. Harborn” and “Mr. Barton” had been Ambassadors in Constantinople. She had, moreover, paid the expenses of an Ambassador from Barbary and made him a present of £100 at his departure³ (*pp.* 266, 287). Staper's letter of 17 November reporting the departure of the *Chiaus* (*pp.* 326–7) summarises the expenditure incurred by the Levant Company in the King's name; but if the Venetian Ambassador is to be believed the Company had no hope of being repaid, and Mustapha, far from being contented by his reception, returned home highly displeased with the niggardly way he had been treated.⁴ Possibly rumours that he was an impostor were encouraged by the English Ambassador at Constantinople in an endeavour to counteract his adverse comments;⁵ it cannot be said that his mission whether genuine or false, produced any important results.

Another exotic visitor more briefly mentioned was a so-called

¹ M. Brearley: *Hugo Gurgeny. Prisoner of the Lisbon Inquisition*, *pp.* 67, 72.

² For the subsequent use of this word in seventeenth drama see S. C. Chew: *op. cit.*, *pp.* 179–81.

³ For this embassy see Bernard Harris: “A Portrait of a Moor” in *Shakespeare Survey* No. 11 (1958).

⁴ *Cal. S.P. Venetian*, 1607–10.

⁵ See G. B. Harrison: *A Second Jacobean Journal*, *p.* 147 under date 26 August, 1609; *cf.* Chew, *op. cit.*, *p.* 180.

Prince of Moldavia who hoped to win support for his claim by offering to hold the principality of the King and to pay tribute (*p.* 252). It was this individual whose name was later associated with that of the King's cousin Arabella.¹ Salisbury advanced him the sum of three hundred pounds and, unlike the Levant Company, was promptly reimbursed (*p.* 309).

Miscellanea curiosa.

The appearance of an impostor claiming to be the son of Mary Tudor is mentioned on page 177.

A portrait of Mary Queen of Scots, "taken to the life" when she was in France, was sent to the King in November (*p.* 334).

There is an interesting description of the planning of an unnamed house in two letters from Sir Charles Cavendish (*pp.* 120-1).

Some correspondence between the Earls of Nottingham, Salisbury, and Suffolk regarding the terms on which the Earl of Arundel was to repurchase Arundel House in the Strand is printed on pages 337, 478-9.

A well known letter from Sir Walter Raleigh is calendared on pages 454-5.

The six rockers of Princess Mary's cradle petitioned shortly after her death for a pension of thirty pounds a year "in regard of their great charge and pains taken, continually waiting and watching" (*p.* 263).

The King is reported to be offended with William Bruce "for the unreverent form of his writing to his Majesty, which indeed is without all good fashion, beginning with commendations to his Majesty, and ending with a subscription of his name so close to the lines of his letter as there is almost no distance between" (*p.* 11).

Lord Buckhurst complained that his wife's "continual violent tempestuousness in domestical conversation" was greater than flesh and blood could endure, citing as further examples of her intolerable behaviour "certain foolish rhymes of her own devising" (*pp.* 341-2).

Finally, to close this introduction on a peaceful "domestical" note, it should be recorded that on 28 September there was born in the Tower "a fine young male lion whelp"; and that the parents, named Henry and Anne, did "keep together with the little whelp with that care as is very tender and full of love" (*p.* 258).

¹ See P. M. Handover: *Arbella Stuart*, *pp.* 253-4, 260-1.

ADDENDA AND CORRIGENDA

INTRODUCTION

- Page vi, line 11. *For* 314 *read* 343.
 „ vii, line 10. *For* (p6) *read* (p2).
 „ xx, line 10 from bottom. *For* nephew *read* great nephew.

TEXT

- Page 2. The second document belongs to 1605-6. *See* correction for pages 15-17 below.
- Pages 15-17. This letter must have been written in 1605-6 when Spinola was absent from the Netherlands. Hawkesworth, referred to as alive (page 16), died before 6 November 1606—*see* H.M.C. *Downshire MSS.* ii page 17. The last paragraph on page 16 evidently supplies the date to the document printed on page 2 mentioned above.
- Page 16, line 14. *For* *recando* *read* *recaudo*.
 „ 20, line 11. *For* (P257) *read* (P259).
 „ 20, line 26. *For* [1606 Jan 23] *read* [1606-7 Jan 23].
 „ 25, line 15. *For* *Gonsalomero* *read* *Gonfaloniero*.
 „ 36, line 23 from bottom. *For* inland *read* island.
 „ 66, top line. The petition of Feb 4 1605-6 does not appear in Part XVIII of this Calendar, and the petition here calendared may therefore be summarised as follows:—The King having promised their neighbours [of Kingston-on-Hull] some relief in regard to their losses at the hands of Denmark in May 1599, the Mayor and his six co-signatories beg on their behalf that their suit may be ended.
 „ 66, line 23 from bottom. *For* the Emperor *read* the Sultan.
 „ 66, line 16 from bottom. *For* Chians *read* Chiaus.
 „ 71, line 21 from bottom. *For* instigation *read* mitigation.
- Pages 76-7. The letter from Sir Carew Reynell may have been written in 1608.
- Page 83. Lady Wingfield's letter was written in 1608—*see* her letter on page 296.
 „ 84, line 20. *For* Marines *read* Mariners.
 „ line 21. Insert query before date.
 „ 97, line 4 from bottom. *For* The EARL OF ROXBURGH *read* LORD ROXBURGHE.
 „ 101, line 12 from bottom. *For* 1601 *read* 1607.
 „ 104, line 1 from bottom. *For* though *read* through.
- Pages 107-8. An undated draft of this letter among the manuscripts at Hatfield House (124, 127), makes it clear that the draft here printed should be headed The PRIVY COUNCIL to the COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND.
- „ 109-10. Robert Shorley's letter must have been written in 1599.
- Page 111, line 24. Insert King after Catholic.
 „ 113, line 2. *For* suffice *read* suffer.
 „ 126. The letter from the Sultan to Henry IV may have been written in 1606.
 „ 133, line 2. *For* Cordeliers' *read* Cordelier's.
 „ 133, line 16 from bottom. *For* Los *read* Low.
- Pages 142-3. Salisbury's letter cannot have been written in May 1607 when the King had left Royston, and may belong to 1607-8. The Prince is presumably Claude de Lorraine prince of Joinville, and the Ambassador with whom Salisbury conferred is probably the Venetian Ambassador in England, "your Ambassador resident there" being Sir Henry Wotton.
- Page 143, line 11. The *D.N.B.* states that Merrick came to England from Russia late in 1606.
 „ 152, line 16. *For* *droiets* *read* *droicts*.
 „ 156, line 3 from bottom. *For* Dr *read* Don.
 „ 161, line 14. *For* affliction *read* affliction.

- Pages 163-4. The reference to the reception of "the rebellious and fugitive Earls" (Tyroene and Tyreconnell) at Rome means that this letter belongs to 1608.
- Page 166. Lisle's letter was undoubtedly written in 1607—see H.M.C. *De L' Isle and Dudley* MSS. iii pages 378-9.
- „ *For The Gr[and] Turk read The Fr[iar].*
- „ 172, line 22 from bottom. *For LORD ARUNDEL read LORD ARUNDELL OF WARDOUR.*
- „ 173, line 13 from bottom. *For better read batter—c.f. page 474 footnote.*
- „ 189, line 7. *For gentlemen read gentleman.*
- „ 193, line 20. *For bearing read hearing.*
- „ 199, line 18 from bottom. *For heating read hearing.*
- „ 238. The first of two petitions here printed must have been written towards the end of 1607.
- Pages 241-2. Resoulde's letter may have been dated according to the new style—c.f. pages 339-41 below.
- Page 243, bottom line. *For "come" read "some".*
- „ 247 footnote. *For "18" read "28".*
- Pages 268-9. Despite the endorsement, this document appears to belong to 1606—see Part XVIII of this Calendar pages 284, 293, 301, 315.
- „ 273, line 4. Delete [Challoner].
- „ 291, line 18. *Insert your before labours.*
- „ 293, line 18 from bottom. *For told read hold.*
- „ 313, line 22. *Insert full stop and dash after Benedictines.*
- „ 319, bottom line. *For 6335—read 633-5.*
- „ 333, line 28. *For preivileges read privileges.*
- „ 337, line 21. *For pages 479-80 read pages 478-9.*
- „ 341, line 5. *For "trial" read Trial [ship].*
- „ 342, line 11. *Insert full stop and dash after Louvain.*
- „ 354, line 8 from bottom. *Insert full stop and dash after Milan.*
- „ 383, line 8. *For required read repaired.*
- „ 397, line 2. *For deoing read dealing.*
After "stelle" insert [steel].
- „ 410, line 22. Delete [N.B.].
- „ 446, line 2. *For thank read thanks.*
- „ 450, footnote. The petition mentioned is calendared on pages 492-3.
- „ 469, footnote. Add thereto :—"A fair copy of the final part of this letter in Salisbury's hand is in vol : 197 (No. 61).
- „ 520, line 7 from bottom. *For refused read referred.*
- „ 535. Insert Brooke [George] conspirator 119.
- „ 550. *After Crown revenues add [See also James I his revennes and debts].*
- „ 550. *At entry headed Customs add 129-30.*
- „ 555. *At entry headed East Friesland, Enno, Count of add letter from 232.*
- „ 564. *At entry headed Gaols add*
Stafford gaol 66
Chester gaol 461

In addition to those specified in the text of this calendar, copies or originals of the following documents summarised in these pages are to be found in the Public Record Office :—

Pages 9-10 in S.P. Spain 13.

„ 34-5 in S.P. Barbary States 1.

Page 212, line 13. The "remembrance" is in S.P. Turkey 5.

„ 251. The document concerning English merchants at Stade is to be found also in S.P. Germany (Empire) 2.

The correspondence to and from Sir Thomas Edmondcs calendared on pages 140, 146, 156, 161, 177, 208, 221, 240, 244, 255, 259, 273, 279-80, 291, is to be found in its complete form in S.P. Flanders 8 (see Introduction page XVII). It is clear from the latter that the references to the Lord Treasurer on pages 128, 259, 283, 347 are to the Earl of Salisbury (who succeeded to the office on the death of the Earl of Dorset in April 1608), and they have been indexed accordingly. The letters printed on pages 279-80, 291 and 301-3 appear also in *Cal S.P. Ireland* 1606-08 pages 625-31 whose editor made use of the correspondence in S.P. Flanders mentioned above.

CALENDAR OF THE CECIL MANUSCRIPTS

PRESERVED AT
HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART XIX.

RICHARD COXON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[Before 1607.]—For a place in Salisbury's new erected hospital at Theobald's.—*Undated*.

1 p. (P. 1578).

EDWARD JONES to the SAME.

[1606–7], Jan. 1.—He sends a present of Frankfort books. His brother, who obtained a small office of Provost Marshal of Munster, is dead, and he begs that the place may be continued to him. If the office requires a soldier, Sir Josias Bodley will lend him a name. Refers to his brother's 20 years' service in the wars, without reward till this last year; also to his own 3 years' service in searching into the King's revenue, whereby his Majesty is like to gain above 3,000*l.* per annum.—This New Year's Day.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1606." 1 p. (115. 44.)

SIR JOHN PARKES to the SAME.

[1606–7, Jan. 1.]—Sending him a present of a little cup as a token of his duty and affection at the beginning of the year, according to the ancient and commendable custom.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1606." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (119. 61.)

BILL OF MORTALITY.

1606–7, Jan. 1.—Certificate of deaths in Westminster for the week ending 1 Jan., 1606[–7].

St. Margaret's	..	..	..	..	..	x
Whereof of the plague	..	..	..	..	..	j
St. Martin's in the Fields	..	..	..	..	..	ij
St. Clement Danes	..	..	..	..	..	iiij
Buried in all	..	..	..	..	..	xvj

1 p. (206. 34.)

EDWARD JONES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, Jan. 2.—Is indebted for his brother above 1,200*l.*, which with his other misfortunes is like to overthrow his estate. Begg for relief, in view of his brother's and his own services to the State.—Paternoster Row, 2 Jan., 1606.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (115. 45.)

EDMUND KNYVET and HENRY OLNEY.

1606-7, Jan. 3.—Pass signed by Sir Charles Cornwallis to Edmund Knyvet and Henry Olney, to land and pass forward to London or other parts of England. They came out of England with licence : the one with Cornwallis, the other with Sir Thomas Palmer, who died in this Court.—Valladolid, 3 Jan., 1606.

Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (115. 46.)

SIR HENRY GLEMHAM to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1606-7], Jan. 4. Theodore Melir, having employment from the King of Denmark to the King, came from Stoad with divers English merchants and landed at Yarmouth this last of December. Hiring a guide, they hastened towards the Court ; but the guide led Melir and one of the merchants into such danger, by reason of the floods, that the Englishman hardly escaped drowning ; in regard whereof Melir assaulted the guide with his sword and hurt him very sore ; whereupon he was brought before Glemham. As the guide is in good hope of recovery, Glemham sends Melir to Salisbury, rather than delay him in his negotiation. As Melir has letters of credit from the King of Denmark, he believes he will attend Salisbury with his packet. He begs Salisbury to take order in the matter, either for Melir's appearance if the guide should die, or for Glemham's proper discharge. Melir seems to be a man of some quality, he having given bountiful satisfaction to the guide ; who acquits him of his death if his hurt should miscarry.—Glemham, 4 Jan.

Holograph. Endorsed : " 1606." 1 p. (115. 47.)

THOMAS CAMPION'S MASQUE.

1606[-7], [Jan. 6].—" 1606. Verses of the Masque."

Begins : " Flora's song. Now hath Flora decked her bowers."

Ends : " Pleasure and music may not be too long."

This is a masque by Thomas Campion. It differs in some respects from the printed copy in Nichols's *Progresses of King James I*, Vol. II, pp. 105 *seqq.* Nichols says it was played on Twelfth night 1606-7 on the celebration of the nuptials of Lord Hay and the daughter of Lord Denny.

3 pp. (144. 268.)

CHRISTOPHER PEYTON, Auditor, to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, Jan. 7.—His letters patent of the office of Auditor, with the fee of 13*s.* 4*d.*, were sequestered from him in August

1603, being procured by the late Earl of Devonshire's means on behalf of Mr. Ware, one of his lordship's men. He has petitioned the King that he may be paid the entertainment due to him for the time he served, as certified by the Auditors here, he having for 17 years only received in base moneys 368*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* His petition has been referred to Salisbury and the rest of the Commissioners for Irish causes, and he begs their furtherance.—7 Jan., 1606.

Holograph. 1 p. (115. 52.)

MONSIEUR DE GYE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606–7, Jan. $\frac{7}{17}$. Thanks him for his favours. He hopes shortly to return to the King's presence (*aupres du Roy*) and begs Salisbury to tell him how he may be of service to the King. He sends no news, as he saw the Ambassador yesterday, to whom he told everything. Salisbury may also learn some by Monsieur de Lenos [*? Lennox*].—Paris, 17 Jan., 1607.

Holograph. French. Endorsed: "1606." 1 p. (193. 64.)

State of Religion in NORTHUMBERLAND.

1606–7, Jan. 8.—“The state of Northumberland for religion in the principal families, by whom the multitude may safely be led in matter of religion or other action. 8 January, 1606.”

The Earl of Northumberland, greatest possessor in that county, his tenants mean persons, unacquainted with their lords, who have not seen that country these 30 years. They follow the counsel of Anwick his principal officer.

The Lord Ogle's house gone from the name to heirs general; the eldest daughter married to Mr. Edward Talbot, residing in the principal house; a protestant. The rest of the Ogles gentlemen of mean livings, some protestants, some papists.

Sir Raph Gray of Chillingham, not thought to be forward in religion, comes seldom to church, his lady lately deceased a recusant; in her time divers seminary priests secretly entertained in her house; divers of his principal servants recusants. His eldest daughter a recusant, married to the chief of the Forsters. His second daughter married to young Mr. Huddleston of Westmorland. Neither of them come often to church. The rest of his children brought up in his house. One of his sisters married to Mr. Ratcliff of Dilston, both recusants, their many children brought up in papistry. Another sister married to Mr. Collingwode of Eslington deceased, both recusants. Edward Gray, a commissioner for the middle shires, his second brother, reputed a Church papist; his eldest son comes not to church, is servant to Lord William Howard. Roger Gray, the third brother, a simple man, not careful of religion. Arthur Gray, the fourth brother, has absented himself from church divers years, but now comes, his wife comes not. Divers of his friends, tenants and followers, recusants or Church papists,

Sir William Fenwick, a protestant by profession, his wife a recusant, sister to Sir George Selby ; her children, as much as in her is, brought up in papistry. Sir John Fenwick, his eldest son by his first wife, a protestant. Sundry of that name, being a great family, protestants, others papists.

Mr. Heron of Chipchace, chief of the Herons, newly out of his wardship, his religion yet appears not. Roger Woddrington intends to draw on a marriage betwixt him and a daughter of Mr. Ratcliff's, a recusant, and another marriage betwixt Mr. Ratcliff's eldest son and a daughter of Sir William Fenwick's by this wife. The rest of the Herons mean men.

Young Mr. Ridley, not yet out of his wardship, married to Sir Richard Musgrave's daughter ; his religion yet appears not. The rest of the Riddleys, men of mean estates, commonly follow their chief.

Sir Henry Woddrington has married the sister of Sir Henry Curwen a papist, who has lately married the widow of Christopher Wright the traitor ; the mother of Sir Henry Curwen a papist. Sir Henry Woddrington since his marriage and his reconciliation with his brother, comes seldom to church : a great discountenancer of the best ministers. Roger Woddrington, his second brother, the most dangerous recusant in that county, his wife a recusant, the daughter of Mr. Ratcliff a recusant ; his children educated in papistry. Raph Woddrington, the third brother, a simple man. His sister married to Mr. Herington of Bifront, both papists. Sir Ephraim Woddrington their uncle, not careful of any religion, a great bearer with thieves. Very few else of the name, and they mean men.

Sir Cuthbert Collingwode, deceased ; in his life time a Church papist. Thomas Collingwode his eldest son, deceased, a recusant ; his wife, who yet lives, a recusant, sister to Sir Raph Gray. His eldest son a ward, brought up with Sir Raph Gray. George Collingwode, second son to Sir Cuthbert, a recusant, his wife a recusant, sister to Mr. Swinborne a recusant. One sister married to Mr. Carnaby of Hatton, both recusants. One sister married to Mr. Thornton of Wotton Castle, both recusants. One sister a recusant married to Mr. Thomas Salvin. Many of the name, some recusants, some Church papists, not one good protestant.

Mr. Forster of Hetherston, chief of the Forsters, a Church papist, his wife a recusant, daughter to Sir Raph Gray. Mr. Forster of Bambrough a profane libertine. His eldest son, Claudius Forster, lately married the daughter of Sir William Fenwick, by this his second wife, and therefore her religion suspected. The rest of the Forsters gross libertines.

Mr. Swinburne of Edlingham a recusant, his wife deceased, daughter of Sir Cuthbert Collingwode, a recusant while she lived. His eldest son now page to the Earl of Essex. His children brought up in papistry. Mr. Swinburne of Capleton a Church papist, together with his wife, sister to Sir Wilfrid Lawson.

His eldest son a Church papist, married to the daughter of the other Swinburne; she is a recusant. His second son yet unmarried, a Church papist.

Mr. Ratclif of Dilston a recusant, his wife sister to Sir Raph Gray; she is a recusant. His eldest daughter a recusant, wife to Roger Woddrington. All his many sons and daughters brought up in papistry. His tenants and followers all papists, or backward in religion.

Mr. Carr, at Fourd, yet a protestant, [his wife] sister to Sir William Selby, a dissolute man and a favourer of ill men. William Carr of Itall Castle, his brother, a recusant, his wife a recusant. The rest of the Carrs, some protestants, some Church papists.

Gentlemen of lesser families, papists: Mr. Carnaby of Hatton, his wife daughter to Sir Cuthbert Collingwode: Mr. Thornton of Wotton, his wife daughter to the same: Mr. Haggerston of Haggerston.

Sir Robert Delavale, a commissioner, a protestant, his sons and friends protestants, his lady long since deceased, sister to Sir Raph Gray.

Mr. Strother of Newton, his sons and friends protestants, his wife sister to Sir John Selby deceased.

Mr. Muschamp of Baremore a protestant, his wife sister to Sir William Selby, his children and friends (saving his mother) protestants.

Protestants:—Mr. Middleton of Betsa; Mr. Midfourth of Midfourth; Sir William Selby the elder; Sir William Selby the younger; Sir Raph Selby and Sir John Selby his brethren; Sir George Selby and his wife, sister to Sir William Selby; his brethren profess to be protestants; his sisters which are many are all married, some protestants, but the greater part and those that are married to gentlemen of best quality, recusants; Mr. Selby of Bittleston and his sons; the rest of the name protestants.

Strangers in the country residing:—Sir William Reade, by profession a protestant, a great libertine; Sir Henry Guavara, a protestant.

3 pp. (192. 63.)

VISCOUNT BINDON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, Jan. 9.—I am enforced to acquaint you and the rest of your honourable company with dealings I fear will procure my own blame by concealing my information so long as I have done, and as I longer should have done, if all my hope of fit reformation had not been taken away by subscribing lately unto such a certificate as the mother of malice never durst to have done, if she had once cast her eye upon that danger she might bring herself into thereby. My request is you would be present when my cause shall be brought in question. I mean to be examined and censured in that high place of authority where justice only

is to be expected, myself depending altogether on that censure you think meetest for the maintenance of well doing and reformation of misdoing apparently approved.—9 Jan., 1606.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (115. 54.)

JOHN VAUDRAY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1606–7. Before Jan. 11.]—For letters to the Earl of Derby, chamberlain of the County Palatine of Chester, requiring him to assign counsel to the petitioner and forward the ends of justice in a suit depending in the Exchequer of Chester between him and one Edward Vaudray, who is trying to dispossess him and his brother Richard of certain leases which they hold by good title from their father, deceased.—*Undated.*

Petition. 1 p. (197. 99.)

[*See Cal. of S.P. Dom.* 1603–1610, p. 344.]

COMMISSIONERS OF THE MIDDLE SHIRES
to the SAME.

1606–7, Jan. 11.—By our letter of the 8th we advertised you of some malefactors of note whom then we had in gaol, as also of some whose apprehension we then expected. Since then the Lord William Howard, riding in person with his servants, has apprehended three infamous offenders, Thomas Armstrong *alias* Antons Edwards Tom, John Armstrong *alias* Jock Stowelugs, whom we certified fugitives in our last list of outlaws, and Christopher Urwen. His lordship took exceeding pains in riding all the night from his own house upon the late Borders to the confines of Yorkshire, whither he pursued them. We commend his great care, the rather because these eminent ill-doers, having long annoyed these parts, could not heretofore be laid hold on.

The many breaches of prison at Carlisle move us to hasten a gaol-delivery, knowing that men of their quality are desperate and full of practices. We have appointed to hold one on the 27th of this month, purposing to bring these three to their trial as well as others, unless directed to the contrary.—Carlisle, 11 Jan., 1606.

Signed : Hen : Carliolen ; Will. Lawson ; Joseph Pennington ; Edward Gray. 1 p. (115. 55.)

STEPHEN LESIEUR to the SAME.

1606–7, Jan. 11.—Encloses an English version of the Articles of Peace lately concluded between the Emperor and the Turk. Is advertised that the Emperor has caused a process criminal to be commenced against all the Jews of Frankfort, Worms, Mentz and Fridburg, not specifying the crime. Most men are of opinion it is to have the 200,000 fl : which he is to send to the Great Turk. A speech there is that he requires of the Duke of Savoy his eldest daughter in marriage.—11 Jan., 1606.

Holograph. 1 p. (192. 65.)

THE MAYOR AND BURGESSES OF PORTSMOUTH to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, Jan. 12.—Sir Oliver St. John was appointed one of the burgesses of Parliament for this town. He being now employed in the King's service in Ireland, they have received warning for the nomination of another in his place; and knowing not how better to manifest their love and duty to Salisbury, they leave the nomination to him.—Portsmouth, 12 Jan., 1606.

Signed: W. Wynter, Mayor. 1 p. (115. 56.)

SIR JOHN SAVAGE, ROBERT NEDHAM, ROBERT CHOLMONDELEYGH,
THOMAS WYLBRAM, WILLIAM BRERETON, GEO. COTTON and
RALPH WILBRAHAM to LORD ELLESMERE, Lord Chancellor,
and the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, Jan. 13.—Express their thanks for the stay that is made of the grant to Sir Ran[dolf] Manwayringe touching the common of Ranmore. Mr. Slade, their counsel, has their directions for the hearing of the cause, for which they beg consideration. A very great number of their poor tenants and other the borderers are utterly undone if the common be taken from them.—Acton, 13 Jan., 1606.

Signed. 1 p. (115. 57.)

MARGARET FRANCISCI to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1606-7, [after Jan. $\frac{13}{2}$].—For access to her husband Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Francisci, prisoner in the Tower, and for his enlargement.—*Undated*.

The Enclosure: Certificate, signed and sealed by Ambrosio Spinola, Marquis de Benaffro, that Francisci before leaving for England declared to him, through Colonel Jacomo de Franceschi his brother, that he was going solely for a certain enterprise upon the town of Sluys.—Brussels, 23 Jan., 1607.

French. 2 pp. (P. 1225.)

RALPH WINWOOD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1606-7], Jan. 14.—The 11th of this month Arthens the Deputy for France came to visit me. To that which I advertised of the subject of his journey in my last dispatch, he added this, that the French King gave him in charge to represent to his Masters this overture: that he was willing to break his peace with Spain and desirous to make a league defensive and offensive with his Majesty of Great Britain, with the United Provinces and the Princes of Germany which profess religion; whereby not only these Provinces should be for ever secured; but also a perpetual peace, by confining the Spaniards beyond the Pyrenees, be established in these parts to all future ages. This overture, he said, Monsieur La Boderie had communicated to his Majesty some months since, which though it was not then embraced, yet

that King did intend again to prosecute it, and to recommend to the States' diligence the negotiation thereof, as unto them who should reap the most present fruit of the success. My answer to him was that this overture was of a great consequence, which would ask much time for deliberation before it could be resolved, and, after resolution, as much before it could be brought to effect. I did not know whether the present necessity of these Provinces could endure so long patience, which to the judgment of them who best know their state did require a more speedy relief. I did not doubt but that he brought good warrant for what he should propound: but I remembered well the like overture was made in her late Majesty's days by Monsieur de Boissise, who was disavowed, and by Monsieur de Rosny two sundry times, to myself; to no other end, as the effect did show, but to amuse others and to entertain himself. The last league of this nature the Duke of Bouillon did negotiate; and if the French King did intend sincerely, it would carry with it a far better grace to employ in a business of this worth some of his own and of the best quality. I said I could not judge what ear his Majesty, now being in peace, would give to this overture, which would have been propounded in a more seasonable time at his Majesty's first entry into England; neither did I think the States without a good ground would undertake this negotiation. His reply was that other ground he had none than the words of that King, seconded by Messieurs de Sully and de Villeroy. The next day I spake with Monsieur Barnevelt, who acknowledged that Arthens had made unto him the like discourse, which he wished to be founded upon a more authentical ground, for the more sound proceeding of the States in a matter of so great importance, than upon the bare relation of the King's words. But, howsoever, he concluded that their state doth require a provisional assistance for 6 months, without which it would be to small purpose to attend the issue of this project. I have thought it my duty to advertise you hereof, until some resolution be taken in these affairs, which now shortly will be done, here being assembled the States of Zeeland, Utrich and Guelders, as well for the answer to the proposition of Vanderhorst, as for provision of means for the entertainment of the war this year.—The Haghe, 14 Jan.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1606." 2 pp. (115. 58.)

HENRY LOK to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, Jan. 14.—In the cause between himself and Sir William Killigrew's nephew, he begs Salisbury to encourage Sir William to interpose to take into his own hands the writer's lands and lease, and to be accountable to him only so far as the right goes. He desires employment under Salisbury, requiring it for his present fortune and his child's estate.—14 Jan., 1606.

Holograph. 1 p. (115. 59.)

HENRY HOBARTE, Attorney General, to the EARLS OF
SUFFOLK and SALISBURY.

1606-7, Jan. 15.—He has had with him Lord Mounteagle's sister's counsel, the wife of Abingdon, and Sir John Dromond, with respect to the manor of Hanlip. Gives details of the charges upon the land ; but sufficient proof of them has not been given to satisfy him. If they are of force, yet the grant to Sir John Dromond can do no hurt ; for in his hands the lands will be more readily liable to their lawful charges than if in the King's. If Suffolk and Salisbury can accord the parties, saving his Majesty's right, it will be a good work. If not, the grant to Dromond may proceed.—London, 15 Jan., 1606.

Signed. 1 p. (115. 63.)

NOEL DE CARON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, Jan. 15.—Begs for a warrant for a doe, as he desires to send some English venison to the marriage of a daughter of a friend of his in Zeeland.—Suyd Lambeth, 15 Jan., 1606.

Holograph. French. 1 p. (192. 66.)

REPLIES of the KING OF SPAIN to the MEMORIALS of the
ENGLISH AMBASSADOR.

1606-7, Jan. $\frac{15}{25}$. Memorial 1.

(1) A letter has been written to Don Luis Faxardo to report on the alleged ill treatment by him of four ships encountered off Cape St. Vincent and of Andrew Sheyllen at Lisbon. His answer is enclosed.

(2) A letter is ordered to be written to the Viceroy to investigate the ill treatment of certain Englishmen at Lisbon by Don Steban de Faro, and do justice accordingly.

(3) The Duke of Medina Sidonia reports on the case of Thomas Vens and one of his seamen at San Lucar (No. 3 in the English Consul's list of complaints), that the Spaniards borrowed an English vessel to tow a galleon, it being usual for ships to assist each other in this way. The crew made an armed resistance and the crew of the galleon took the ship by force and kept it two days. The Duke, though considering the English to be the most in the wrong, ordered the captain and soldiers of the galleon to be arrested, but owing to their absence could not lay hands on them, of which, as well as of the restitution of the vessel, he sends the English Consul's certificates.

(4) His Majesty has ordered payment to be made for the corn taken for the galleys from Thomas Caro and John Lead and others (No. 3 in Consul's list).

(5) Don Juan Maldonado has been ordered to release George All unless he has been imprisoned for another cause from that stated. Don Juan's reply will be sent to the Ambassador.

(6) The King has ordered the restoration of the ship seized by the Count of Elda off Gibraltar, the case is to be tried in the King's Court.

(7) With regard to the money said to have been taken by the same Count from a ship at Cadiz, the King has ordered justice to be done.

(8) The same Count has been ordered to send a certificate of restitution of the small ship seized by him with salt cod at Lisbon. This will be shown to the Ambassador.

(9) The corn seized at Minorca from Humfrey Rastal, an English merchant, has already been paid for, as the English Ambassador knows.

(10) The case of Charles Colfox and others at Seville (English Consul's No. 25) shall be settled with all speed.

(11) The Corregidor of Malaga and the Provedor Miguel de Oviedo are to be written to for an explanation of their conduct.

(12) The King has ordered the Vice-Chancellor and Council of Aragon to conclude the case of the ship *La Vonard*, seized in Sardinia, as quickly as possible (English Consul's No. 2). The report will be sent to the Ambassador.

(13) The Constable of Castile shall call up the case of the ship and merchandise seized in Sicily (English Consul's No. 1) *per viam recognoscendi*.

(14) The Viceroy and Inquisitors of Sicily are to report their proceedings in the cases of Peter Hill and Robert Vell, and those of Portugal in that of Hugh Gorgayne. The reports will be sent to the Ambassador.

(15) The importation of forbidden books is contrary to treaty, and those who import them do so at their peril.

(16) The King of Spain harbours no traitors: he believes the persons named by the Ambassador to be falsely accused. On the other hand the King of Great Britain employs Levinus, one of his Majesty's rebels, and shelters thousands of others who are constantly conspiring. He also permits his subjects to take service with the rebels, and his Ambassador in Flanders has favoured the escape of rebels there.

(17) The King has ordered the payment of all debts which will put an end to the inconvenience alleged.

Memorial 2.

(1) Orders have been given for immediate payment of the debt to George Aresquin.

(2) The same for Ralph Edmund.

(3) John Nowes's case shall be settled and the order handed to the Ambassador.

(4) Orders have been given for immediate payment of the debt to John Reo.

(5) The same for Thomas Anderson.

Copies of the letters written to the King's Ministers in the Ports are enclosed herewith.

Madrid, 25 Jan., 1607. Andres de Prada.

Spanish. Endorsed: "These answers were sent by his Maties Embassador in March last, but hitherto no performance of any of the Orders." 3¼ pp. (193. 65.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, Jan. 16.—To other parts of your letters to his Majesty and the rest that came with it, his Majesty makes his answer by his own letters. But concerning these two copies of letters sent to the King of Poland by Bruce, I am commanded to return them to you, and to learn from you the case of sending them, for that neither in your letters to his Majesty nor in Bruce's, there is no relation to them : and if there be cause for aught to proceed from his Majesty upon them, he will give his answer when he hears from you what it is, which he conceives to be contained in some letter of Bruce's to you. He is offended with Bruce for the unreverent form of his writing to his Majesty, which indeed is without all good fashion, beginning it with commendations to his Majesty, and ending with a subscription of his name so close to the lines of his letter as there is almost no distance between. But for the matter, seems to be glad of the King's success, as liking not any actions of subjects in such a kind, in what form of state soever.

Your packet was opened before it came hither, as I doubt not but you have heard ere now by Sir Roger Aston, who sent it to me from Waltham. The letters seem to be all here : but the post boy tells of a box missing, which we know not what to judge of, because your letters speak not of it.—From the Court at Royston, 16 Jan., 1606.

Holograph. $1\frac{1}{4}$ pp. (115. 64.)

The SAME to the SAME.

1606-7, Jan. 16.—Encloses a letter from the King.—16 Jan.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. *Postal endorsements* : “ Royston 16 January at past eight in the night. hast hast hast hast hast for lyfe lyfe lyfe. Royston 16 of Januarie at past 10 in the night. Ware 17 Jan. at one in the morninge.” (115. 65.)

The SAME to the SAME.

1606-7, Jan. 16.—I send these bills which his Majesty signed this morning : the commission for the jewels, a letter for timber for the ships, the letter for Mr. Cooke, Sir William Godolphin's bill, and one of a renunciation for Robert Douglas.—Royston, 16 Jan., 1606.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (115. 66.)

The SAME to the SAME.

1606-7, Jan. 16.—After I had written my other letter, and while his Majesty was closing his, he commanded me to send you word that my Lord of Dunbar has apprehended of late divers, both on the English side and on the Scottish, of the most ancient thieves and receivers of thieves that were there abiding ; and many of them such as durst not beforetime be meddled, which his Majesty thinks by this time to have suffered the law. And the

Earl has some other notorious service in hand of the like nature, but complains that there is no order given to the horsemen allowed to attend the Commissioners of the Mid Shires, nor of the garrison to be at his command for service : which his Majesty thinks an omission in the former letters of authority sent to him, and very well to be supplied, making no alteration in his power, and yet being requisite for his service. Wherefore he thinks fit that you in his name, or some of the Council joined with you, give order to those who have the charge of those horsemen appointed for that service, and any others in Berwick or elsewhere, but specially the horsemen, that whenever my Lord of Dunbar shall require their service they shall obey him. The names of the men taken are herewith sent. This warrant is to go by the post with all speed possible.—Royston, 16 Jan., 1606.

Holograph. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (192. 67.)

SIR JOHN SCOTT to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, Jan. 16.—Thanks him for the wardship of Burdett's heir, which proved more to him in value than he ever received from any person living, his father and wives excepted. Asks whether it is fitting for him to renew his suit to the King for a debt of above 500*l.* due to him for his service in the Low Countries, and for apparelling his soldiers on his own credit.—16 Jan.

Holograph. Endorsed : "1606." 1 p. (115. 67.)

DON PEDRO DE CUNIGA, Spanish Ambassador,
to the SAME.

1606-7, Jan. $\frac{17}{27}$.—I have always preferred to withhold my own personal affairs than to weary his Majesty, your lordship or my Lords of the Council with them, trusting that the King's servants in his Courts of Justice would follow his will in maintaining justice in his realms. The Chancellor has held up for three weeks execution of the sentence awarded me in the Court of Admiralty, under pretext of an appeal on the question of possession. I believe that reason is on my side and beseech you to be a means with the other Lords of the Council with the Chancellor for execution of the sentence to take effect or that the appeal be held without leaving the matter longer in suspense, since the interest of the cause and of its justice is so notable by these delays in regard of the sugars which are being lost. I pray you to give Dr. Tailer what answer you please.—27 Janvier, 1607, *stylo novo*.

Holograph. French. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (115. 80.)

CAPTAIN JO : BAXTER to the SAME.

1606-7, Jan. 17.—He begs Salisbury's favour for the enclosed petition. He is willing to content himself with Salisbury's allowance for those things in Connaught ; and desires but this one thing in the Pale, and will give as much rent as a stranger. Refers to his long service and old debts due to him.—17 Jan., 1606.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (116. 68.)

The UNITED PROVINCES and the ARCHDUKES OF AUSTRIA.

1606-7, Jan. $\frac{1}{2}$ 7.—The States General of the United Provinces of the Low Countries having heard and ripely examined that which Mons. Walrave de Wettenhorst, assisted by Mr. John Gheraerts, licentiate of the law, had on the 13th of this month propounded by word of mouth in their assembly and afterwards delivered in writing, in the name of the Archdukes of Austria, according to a certain instruction of the 6th of May with letters of December 12, and a commission of the third of this present month ; and having also taken the advice both of his Excellency and of the Council of State touching the same ; for answer thereunto do hereby declare, that as the Low Countries were at the first enforced to take arms by the extremest necessity and weightiest reasons that could be, even for the defence of themselves and their inhabitants in their souls, bodies and goods, together with their liberties of rights, against the exorbitant tyranny of the Spaniards and their adherents ; so there is not anything which they have more desired and craved of God ever since that time than that they might attain to an honourable and assured end of these wars, whereon might follow the welfare and safety of the said countries and people : in which desire they do still persist with like earnestness of heart. But seeing that by the aforesaid instruction of the 6th of May (whereto the letters and commission have joint reference) it is manifest that their Highnesses do still continue their unjust pretence and claim of the right which they would seem to have in and to the United Provinces ; whereas notwithstanding the States hold it as evident to the world and irrefutable, that nothing can be pretended by any title but only violence or war ; seeing also that on the other side, the States of the aforesaid countries in general have always sought, upon just causes and by warrant of equity, to restore unto that union which had once been formed among them all the Provinces, towns and places which have been withdrawn from the same either by force or secret practices, to the infringing of that solemn decree whereby the Low Countries for sundry most weighty reasons were declared to be a free State or States ; which decree within the space of 25 years last past hath been confirmed by divers public acts and treaties and by the mightiest kings and potentates of Europe, and lastly through the singular mercy of God, and the assistance of great princes, together with the careful endeavours of the United Provinces, their several parts, towns and inhabitants have been hitherto maintained by the States aforesaid, both for themselves and their sworn confederates, of which number there are many thousands, who sincerely affecting the rights and liberties of the Low Countries, and sighing under the subjection of the Archdukes, do heartily desire the restitution of that aforesaid union ; for the compassing and effecting whereof by the continuance and enlargement of the same mercy, assistance and endeavours the said States are likewise resolved constantly to prosecute their designs. For this

cause as heretofore upon sundry like overtures and propositions, and not long since upon that which was made to them in the Emperor's name, they have declared, that it should be neither pleasing to God nor standing with their honour and safety to treat with those who contrary to the aforesaid decree and to the rights of the United Provinces, still being in such sort maintained and confirmed, do continue their pretences against the same. In like sort they do now again declare themselves and firmly persist in their former resolution, protesting before God, the whole world, and especially the Low Countries, that they hold themselves guiltless of all the miseries, harms and spoils which either they or the confining provinces have, and hereafter may sustain, by reason of this unjust pretence; and that consequently their farther proceedings in this necessary and enforced course of maintaining their right, cannot any way be justly taxed.

Copy, underwritten : "It was dated the 27th of January, 1607, *stilo novo*." *Endorsed* : "1607. Th' answer of the States General to the proposition of Vanderhorst (*sic*) about a treaty for peace or truce." 2 pp. (120. 31.)

LORD HARYNGTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1606-7], Jan. 17.—I have received your letter and therewith the jewel of a diamond, a ruby and a pendant pearl, the diamond set about with little diamonds; which was delivered to the Lady Elizabeth from the King, which she received with great joy as an assured testimony of his favour; which not a little encouraged her to proceed in all good qualities and virtuous exercises wherein she is exercised, and so profits, as no doubt will be very pleasing to his Majesty and honour to herself. Her Grace gives you many thanks, whom she assures herself to have been a great mean of this favour. My wife has received plate from his Majesty which she values much. We think ourselves happy to understand by you his Majesty's good allowance of the poor service we can perform to his worthy daughter.—Coulme, 17 Jan.

Holograph. Endorsed : "1606." 1 p. (192. 68.)

The KING to the SAME.

1606-7, Jan. 18.—Grant to Richard Harris, one of the gentlemen ushers quarter waiters, of the benefit of the conviction of Mary Morgan of Westham, Warwickshire, widow, recusant, whom he purposes to prosecute.—18 Jan., 4 Jac.

Endorsed : "Copy of his Majesty's letter to the Earl of Salisbury." 1 p. (115. 69.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the SAME.

1606-7, Jan. 18.—Your letter arrived this morning about 9, at what time his Majesty was calling for paper to write to the Queen by Lord Montgomery, and said he would do the like to you. Touching the letter for Lord Dunbar, he commanded me to signify that by letters newly received from him he perceives that

he is to journey hither within 8 days, so as the letter cannot now be of any great use. Yet has he sent it to him by the post, that if he will he may use it before his coming. Also to let you know that neither it is Lord Dunbar's desire, nor his Majesty's intent, to attribute to him thereby any power that may make alteration in the government, but only that he may use such as have pay to do service and lie idle for his Majesty's service. His Highness thinks it reasonable that any man of quality resident thereabout ought to have them at command in the like case; and named expressly Lord William Howard; but not with order that any such warrant should be directed for him. Touching whose service mentioned in the Council's letters, his Majesty is not informed of the particulars, because the letter which should express it is not sent within their letter as intended.

For Sir Ed. Grevill, I find his Majesty somewhat stiff that he should have no part of the money but out of that which shall come in of the assarts, and says he never understood it otherwise; and will yield no further than that the warrant shall contain the 500*l.* to be paid presently, or as soon as my Lord Treasurer may spare it, as your letter is penned, and not presently without any such condition, as Sir Edward would have it.—Court at Royston, 18 Jan., 1606.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (192. 69.)

R. COCKS to THOMAS WILSON, at Lord Salisbury's.

1606-7, Jan. 20.—This 20th of January your packet with the book and other letter came to my hands, which I dispatched for Valladolid. It appears you sent me a former letter by way of Paris, but that never came to my hands; but the other by Mr. Dorington came with this last. By way of Paris is longsome, and doubtful they will never come to my hands. In two or three former letters I have advised you of all matters. I have again and again perused your letters, and for four or five months will have a care to effect your directions from St. Sebastians to Valladolid. It would have fallen out so fitly if the consulship had effected, that heart could have desired it no better. You say you thought Mr. Wiche would not keep the place. For the first, he has taken a house in St. Sebastians; for the last I confess he is more capable than myself. It will be a great trouble to him who has it, if he perform it as he should.

I notice the continual pains you have taken about the establishing of the Spanish Company. If it had not been by your diligence it had never taken effect. I apprehend their unthankfulness in not making you free of the Company, as you desired; therefore no marvel if they gave no ear to you when you spake in my behalf. I am sorry you took so much pains about it. Your reason alleged in your letter is of consequence, yet I am assured that my Lord is so fully possessed of your good parts that such a thought cannot enter his mind. It may fall out that you may be even with some of them who have made so

small account of your merits, namely Mr. Wiche and those of their fraternity, who lade ships in other lands and send them directly for Spain ; and do so grease the fists of some in the world that they can bring attestations and quits that the goods were discharged and customs paid in England.

For our being taken prisoners at St. Jean de Luz, I would we had never spoken more of it, for it is construed otherwise than it was effected ; for you write me it was adjudged to be an injury offered us by a private man. Truly if the bailie or mayor of a place be a private man, then we were so injured, for it was the bailie of St. Jean de Luz, called Gerant de Sanson la Groo, that gave permission to Villa Nuefe to do that he did, and sent his man with him.

Your letters touching the *recando* for Valladolid being well perused I committed to the flame, remembering the Spanish proverb *Cartas hablan y barbas callian*. The kerseys sent to Valladolid are come to Mr. Williams's hands, as appears by the enclosed note from Thomas Forman. I am promised the sword-blades, but they are not yet come. Mr. Dorington writes me very earnestly to come away. If he had laboured as much as you, matters had gone forward in other sort. Now there is no remedy. I make account Mr. Hawkesworth will pass this way shortly. My Lord Ambassador has offered me so honourably, that I acknowledge I am unworthy of so favourable acceptations. Mr. Hawkesworth and Mr. Osely have used me very kindly. I perceived by Hawkesworth's speeches that there is little goodwill betwixt them. I would I were in the country where I was born. I could live with a piece of bread and cheese and a cup of small drink, rather than with all the dainties in the world in these parts. It was told me by men of account that a fool, jesting with the King of France, or rather the King with him, the fool told him he would neither be Pope, King nor pork. And wherefore ? said the King. Because, said he, the Popes are no sooner chosen but they are dispatched, for there have been three or four within less than three or four months. And for Kings, said he, they stand upon a ticklish state, for their own subjects went about to kill them : as for example, said he, you and the King of England. And for a pork, said he, he is no sooner fat but his throat is cut.

Men speak very broadly that there was a great power ready in the Archduke's country to have passed into England from Dunkirk, if the treason had been effected, and that Spinolo should have been their leader ; but the treason being discovered, Spinolo went post for Spain.

This day two English gentlemen are come here from the Court of Spain. One, a very young man named Knevett, is gone to Paris to his uncle, who is with the Ambassador of England. The other, Mr. Edward Onuye, is gone into the Archduke's country. Mr. Hugh Bourman is come over and gone consul for Seville, with a stipend of 200*l.* per annum,

PS. (*on separate sheet headed*: “kept until the 6 January 1606”).—At St. Jean de Luz the Marquis Spinalo gave over his post horse and took a pinnace, and so went by sea to Fonterabia; and Monsieur de Sansac is this day arrived in this town of Bayon, and is very angry towards the Bailie of St. Jean de Luz because he suffered him to go by sea, for they interpret it that it was for no other use but to take view of the coast as he passed along; and that which confirms them the more is certain reports given out that as the Marquis Spinalo attended the making ready of his dinner at the *paluma* at St. Sprit (who is now postmaster), walking up and down the chamber and talking with one of his followers, he told him that he thought the wars were proclaimed at Paris before that day, which was the 4th present. He spoke it softly, thinking nobody had heard him, but by fortune there was a man did lie upon one of the beds in the chamber, and being well covered with clothes they did not see him, and so he made report thereof after they were gone. It is said that the Marquis Spinalo is sick at Fuenterrabia; and it is certain he has sent for the Portingale doctor, who dwells in this town, and for a Spanish doctor from Sebastians. So Edward Estman tells me, who is now arrived from thence. Yet these people are jealous that he feigns himself sick, because men should not enter into suspicion of his stay at Fontarabia. It is said that the secretary to the Spanish Ambassador is at Paris about this matter, pretended to Marcelles.

Holograph. Endorsed: “1606.” 5 pp. (115. 48.)

SIR GEORGE CARY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606–7, Jan. 21.—He certifies to the good services of Captain William Cole in Ireland at the siege of Kinsale and in charge of the boats erected at Ballyshannon. As that kingdom is now in good obedience, he begs Salisbury to give Cole favourable letters to the States of the Low Countries, for a foot company there.—Kensington, 21 Jan., 1606.

Holograph. 1 p. (115. 70.)

RALPH WINWOOD to the SAME.

[1606–7], Jan. 21.—I send herewith the answer of the States General, translated out of the Dutch, to the proposition of Vander Horst sent from the Archdukes, to mediate a treaty for peace or truce, which in effect is the same which was made to the Emperor’s Ambassador, Maximilian Coche, in the year 1605; the copy whereof I sent you by my letters of June 3. I cannot perceive any great comfort conceived of the overture which Arthens brought with him out of France: be it that it is not believed that good faith is intended, or that it is doubted it comes too late and will not be entertained.

The States of most of their Provinces are assembled in full number, and will here remain until some resolution be taken,

though not for the settling of their estate, yet for the entertainment of this next year's service. The season of the year, which is so far advanced, requires the effect rather of their resolutions than the attendance of longer deliberations.

Yesterday I received a packet of letters from the Count of East Frizeland in which were these, which I now send, to their Majesties and you. In those the Count writes to me he earnestly requires that I would humbly beseech you, which I do, to move his Majesty to recommend him by his letters to the Emperor (which letters he himself would deliver at the diet which is to be held at Ratisbon, as I take it, in April next) and therein vouchsafe to give notice of his affection towards him, and of the care he has had to pacify the troubles of his province, for the public good of his State, and the assurance of his posterity. He writes, these letters would give him great grace with the Emperor, and much advantage the advancement of such causes which a subject of the Empire is necessarily occasioned to follow in that Court. He likewise entreats his Majesty's intercession to the King of Spain and Archdukes for the neutrality of the town of Emden, from whence now the States have withdrawn their extraordinary garrison. The Chancellor writes that his Prince has a desire to reform the religion of his province according to the canons lately published by his Majesty, whose exhortation and encouragement he wishes for the better countenance of the cause. To this latter point I have answered the Chancellor that if his Prince shall first reform his Court in religion, his Majesty, upon information thereof, may commend his zeal and judgment, and so may rather wish than advise that the like form of religion were observed through his whole province. For the letters, I have answered I would solicit you, which if you should be pleased to procure, I would have care to send them with all expedition. This fruit, I understand, the Count has already received of his late peace, that thereby he has made his accord with his two brethren for their "partage" at an easy rate, whereby his province remains entire to himself, and so will fall undivided to his succession. The Count Ernest of Nassau, going shortly to solemnise his marriage with the daughter of Brunswick, the States intend to honour him with the dignity of the Marshal of their army.—From the Hague, 21 January.

Holograph. Endorsed : " 1606." 2 pp. (115. 71.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, Jan. 21.—Herewith you shall receive a letter from his Majesty which he has spent this morning to write, having abstained from his delights. In answer of yours to me, I have no other direction but that touching the addition to Sir H. Wotton's letter, you have done well to explain it to the Ambassador, although his Highness takes it to be inclusive in the letter in those words that he should sound what certainty there was in Fr. Amb, overture,

The letter of Lord Dunbar his Majesty has stayed here, thinking it cannot come now to any great purpose for use before his journey which the former letter will not perform; and for any authority in his absence, his Majesty thinks that may be considered by consultation with him when he is here. But if upon his next letters it appear that his journey be deferred, or that he will need this "ampliation" of his authority, the letter shall be sent to him.

His Majesty has also perused and given his liking to the proclamation, which is returned to you, and is ready to sign it when it shall be offered to him.


You shall receive also herewith the bills for recusants.—Royston, 21 Jan., 1606.

Holograph. 1 p. (192. 70.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, Jan. 22.—His Majesty yesternight, after the packet was dispatched to you, commanded to put you in mind of a matter which he had heretofore recommended to you, and wherein you had taken some pains: which is the dealing with the Bishop of Winchester for the exchange of Farnham. Although I replied that I thought nothing could be done in it now, because the Bishop was not in town, yet his pleasure was I should write, and to say further that you might confer with my Lord Treasurer about it; and if he were too straight in the composition you might overrule him, for that it is so commodious for his Majesty's pleasures as he would not stick at a little to purchase it by exchange. The letter for the Bishop in Ireland is not yet signed by his Majesty, but shall be sent to you when it is.—The Court at Royston, 22 Jan., 1606.

Holograph. 1 p. (192. 71.)

“” LAT, to his father, or brother in his absence, MR. H.

1606-7, Jan. 22.—Speaks of "the evil dealing of your near neighbour in showing his greatest rigour upon our dearest friend."

We heard by our captain that my brother and his companion were well arrived to the end of their long desired journey, but as yet I have not received any letter from them. Family affairs.—22 Jan., 1606.

1 p. (206. 36.)

THOMAS GOUGH to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? 1606-7, after Jan. 22].—Is bailiff of the Queen's manor of Newberry. Sir Robert Hitcham has made a patent of deputation of the bailiffwick of the town of Newberry to Bartholomew Yate and others, who oppose Salisbury's authority and deprive

petitioner of his profits. Prays him to read information and petition annexed, and yield him relief.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p.

Two enclosures :

(1) Information of rents detained by Yate, etc.

Endorsed : “ 22 January 1606.” $\frac{1}{2}$ p.

(2) Petition of same to the Council. Of certain tolls from “ the waste ” near the town bridge of Newberry which bring in only 1s. 4d. *per ann.* to the Queen. Prays for lease of the premises and offers 30s. *per ann.*—15 May, 1606.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 257.)

The Mayor and Sheriffs of CARMARTHEN to the COUNCIL.

1606–7, Jan. 23.—The Council by their letters of Dec. 18 required that Charles Lloyd the priest lately apprehended, now in the custody of the sheriffs, be delivered to Sir John Vaughan and Francis Lloyd esq. to be conveyed to the Archbishop of Canterbury. Vaughan has since last November continued in the county of Radnor, being busy about law causes before the Council of Wales, and was not able to undertake the charge. As the Council did not require them to deliver the priest to Lloyd alone, they still detain him till the Council’s further pleasure be known.—Carmarthen, 23 Jan., 1606.

Signed : Evan Long, Mayor, David Edwardes and John Morgan. 1 p. (115. 75.)

The EARL OF SALISBURY to KING JAMES.

[1606, Jan. 23.]—When first I did receive your Majesty’s letter yesterday, beheld the length and read it over, I was confused within myself what I should do. To be silent had been more than too absurd, though oft times greatest passions speak not at all. To answer it as it deserved was impossible ; for how can I sufficiently express how I admire the justice of those rules by which you are contented your servants’ actions [be judged ?], or what can I speak that were enough to acknowledge that grace according to the value which reflecteth in due measure from the highest cedar to the lowest hyssop ? And when shall I be able to demonstrate the comfort I take in the virtue and benignity of your proceedings with me that feel so much disproportion between my merit and my obligation ? All which considerations laid together I resolved only upon this course :

First, to crave pardon of those royal hands which I have put to so much trouble and for which I can make no other return but humble thanks until by the outward sign of kissing them I may confirm the inward love and reverence wherewith my heart doth honour the instruments of so much goodness. Next, to beseech your Majesty if you have noted any sadness in my face (being the true seat of love and cares) that you will judge thereby how

deep an impression the least shadow of distrust will work in those spirits, whose affections no art hath power to make dissemble ; for the honest hearts ought ever to dwell in the eye and in the tongue according to the old verse, *Intima per mores cognovimus exteriores*. Accept, therefore, I pray your Majesty this plain and humble answer, not as any apology from which I see how far your princely judgment driveth me as no way necessary, but to let you know that the changes which I observed (as became me) in former times (when the age and sex were full of change and passion) did not so much trouble me as the least cloud that I should see gathering in your countenance, whom all men hold a King so full of wisdom and temper, nay which is more, so full of constancy (where you have placed confidence) as had not you that depth of judgment which enableth you to the piercing and searching (yea, the making an absolute separation of mixed considerations and to dispose accordingly of all your own affections) I protest to God I should take virtue sometime to be half an error in your mind ; whereby your Majesty sees how far I am from giving you the attributes of a jealous natured prince (under which my life would be more miserable than ever any man's), so much must I acknowledge also that not myself alone but by others generally it is observed that the virtue of your trust is ever accompanied with such a greatness, as when any of those chords are so much as touched, you disdain to speak in any other voice than as they stand tuned high or low. In which your Majesty also makes us happier than many others who serve those masters that think it a piece of wisdom to cover their ulterior thoughts ; of which there never followeth good effect to king or subject.

These and other observations being laid by me together, who next to God profess to study yourself and your commandments more than anything on earth (as the person for whom I chiefly am born) I must plainly profess that the first speech your Majesty had with me of this matter bred in my mind a great anxiety, the rather when I considered how continually my place was subject to the smart of false report and envy ; and withal I do acknowledge that since I received your Majesty's first letter of caution I was grieved to imagine what could be the new occasion ; in which doubts and sorrow as I confess to have received the most gracious and most welcome effects of your favour, so far to the joy and comfort of my heart as it thirsteth no less for means to deserve the same than does the hart for the water-brooks, so I protest if it were possible for you that are the true fountain of justice to do to me the greatest injustice it could never stir in my thoughts so much as an excentrical motion from the individual centre of faith and duty ; and therefore I will here conclude that I esteem myself a new-born child of fortune to find now by such a placard signed that I am safely entered in that port where the least pinnacle, as safe and calm a riding as the greatest and strongest vessels, the comfort whereof is such and th' infinite obligation as your Majesty shall be sure to find Mr. Andrew

Melvin [Melville] no more precise in swerving from his fancies than I shall be to vary from the rules you have given me, who know so well that God doth challenge the whole heart and allows no man two masters as your Majesty shall never have my service but *in corde uno et via una in saecula saeculorum*.

And so beseeching your Majesty to impute it to the day of Council and the first morning of the term that you had not this to-night I humbly take my leave this Friday evening the 23rd of January.

This day her Majesty being in one of your galleries attended by the Earls of Arundel, Suffolk, Worcester, with myself and her Vice Chamberlain and some others, it pleased her to look upon all the chairs and stools which were provided for Duke Charles, whereof she hath given my Lord of Arundel and all [of] us each a suite of chairs and stools, and sent the rest to her new house at Theobalds. This is it I am bidden to write and therefore in your absence must obey be it good or bad news ; so as if your Majesty find them all here again I hope your Majesty will rather impute it to some of our new conjurers' works than to my inclination to write news, whom your Majesty shall find your true Beagle and humble servant.

Copy. Endorsed by Salisbury : " 23 Jan., 1606, a copy of my letter to the K'." $3\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (134. 89.)

KING JAMES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1606-7], Jan. 23.—My little beagle, because ye are lying idle there in mew I have found you an errand to deliver a letter of mine to the fairest unpainted lady in all the Court ; and because Tom Potte hath a fine kennel of very little beagles ready to carry to France, I would know in time if ye mind to be one of that number, for that King would be a fine huntsman for you, except that ye could never trust his hallowe. I think the Rochelle needs to give him no other answer but if that his Majesty would with his tongue feel the want of his tooth, they are sure he would never press them to admit the Jesuits amongst them. For news here we have none but that we fear ye shall think us all turned puritans for such a feasting night as was made upon Friday last in this town, wherein I assure you it chanced well that the Act of Parliament against drunkenness is not yet passed, otherwise the justices of peace had had much work ado here at that time. As for your last letter I need not answer it, for in my former I sent you the true image of my mind ; if Tom Laike [Sir Thomas Lake] did in my name desire to be informed for whom that bill of recusants was made, it was merely out of his own curiosity, for I verily thought that they were for the matter of the chain, and therefore gave him no direction for any such question ; and so farewell.—*Undated*,

Holograph. Endorsed : " From K. 23 Jan." 1 p. (134. 140.)

FR. GANSNEB TENGNAGEL, Counsellor of the Empire,
to VISCOUNT CRANBORNE (*sic*).

1606-7, Jan. 23.—I am leaving shortly for Prague and must ask a favour before I go. The Emperor has heard of the swiftness and excellence of great Irish hounds and of English trotting horses (*equorum gradariorum*), and his desire for them has been confirmed by his late Ambassador, the Landgrave, who has recently returned to Prague. I received special instructions from him a fortnight ago to request the King to give him some in exchange for some excellent Turkish horses. I have some hesitation in making this request, especially as the Turkish horses are not arrived, but can put it off no longer, so apply to your lordship to let me know privately whether such a petition will be acceptable to the King or not.—From my Inn, London, 23 Jan., 1606. O.S.

Holograph. Latin. Fragment of seal. 2 pp. (115. 74.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, Jan. 23.—I send herewith the letter for the Bishop recommended out of Ireland. An information is made by Mr. Ellis Rothwell to his Majesty, that where he had apprehended by a warrant from my Lord Chief Justice one Richard Hawley and his wife, receivers of priests in the city of London, and had them in prison to abide their trial this last sessions, the Recorder has not only forborne to give them their trial, but bailed them, wherein Mr. Ellis takes his credit to be much interested. The King told him he might have addressed himself to you or others of his Council, and not troubled him; and for the matter, conceives that the Recorder, whom he knows to be no favourer of priests nor their abettors, would not do aught that he cannot justify; but yet was pleased I should write to you to speak with the Recorder, and hear his reasons. For the priest, his Majesty thinks that he might make some doubt, by reason he is the first that has been put to the point of trial since the proclamation for their avoidance, for the point only of being a priest without other matter, and would not therein proceed without direction. But for the receivers, if there be not warrantable cause for their liberty, his Majesty thinks they might have continued committed, or be committed again till the next sessions and have abided their trial; and if there were after any cause why they should be favoured, his Majesty might use it at his pleasure. This is the point Mr. Ellis most insists upon, and thinks his reputation wronged, because it should seem they have used their liberty with some ill language of him. But the King gave me no other direction but that you might speak with the Recorder and with my Lord Chief Justice, by whose warrant they were apprehended, and do that which was fit for his honour to be done.—The Court at Royston, 23 Jan., 1606.

Holograph. 2 pp. (192. 72.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, Jan. 24.—This letter is dated at Royston, 24 August, 1606, and so appears in Part XVIII of this Calendar at *pp.* 247, 248. It is, however, endorsed 24 Jan., 1606[-7], which appears to be its correct date.

(192. 124.)

The KING to the LORD TREASURER.

1606-7, Jan. 24.—Grant to Edward Carpenter, gent., of the benefit of the recusancy of Sir John Webb of Oddstock, Wilts, John Preston of the Manor, in the county of Lancaster, esq., and Cressacre Moore, late of Leyton, Essex, gent., standing convicted.—Westminster, 24 Jan., 1606.

Contemporary copy. Endorsed: "Copy of his Majesty's letter to my Lord Treasurer." 1 p. (115. 76.)

JOHN CORBETT to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, Jan. 24.—Acknowledges Salisbury's favours. Describes his sickness. He has again fallen into a kind of ague, and in danger of a "hectich," unless by change to some dry place and better air he may find remedy. He attends Salisbury's directions before he resolves on anything.—Totnam, 24 Jan., 1606.

Holograph. 1 p. (115. 77.)

The BISHOP OF DURHAM to the SAME.

1606-7, Jan. 24.—The enclosed I received this day from a learned and grave preacher, Chaplain to my Lord of York and beneficed in the bishopric of Durham. He writes that he has acquainted some Justices therewith, who, he doubts not, have imparted it to the Council at York. Hereby you may see that the envious man sleeps not, and what "lymitours" our northern countries yield. By this letter I conceive the priest to be one Francis Stafforton, lately taken at the house of George Collingwood at Eppleden in the bishopric of Durham; and by his Majesty's pardon one of them that were appointed to be shipped over seas.—Durham House in Strand, 24 Jan., 1606.

Signed. 1 p. (115. 78.)

ADVICES out of ITALY.

1606-7, $\frac{\text{Jan. 24}}{\text{Feb. 3}}$ and $\frac{\text{Jan. 30}}{\text{Feb. 9}}$.—"Points of the ordinary advices out of Italy the 3 and 9 of this present February 1607, *stilo novo*."

The death of Boscaï* in Transylvania the 9th of last month, much commotion thereupon, divers in arms, pretending to that principality. The Emperor will set Sigismond Battori into that state again, which the Transylvanians and Hungarians have resisted.

* Stephen Bostkai, Prince of Transylvania, died 28 Dec., 1606 (N.S.) (Moréri).

Ambassadors arrived in Poland from the new Emperor of R[ussia ?] demanding restitution of the damages done there by the Pollacs that came in with Demetrius. A nephew of Demetrius yet in arms hath given a great blow to this new Emperor.

The marriage shortly to be solemnised betwixt the Emperor and the Duke of Savoy's daughter.

A conspiracy amongst the Jews in Germany and other parts of Christendom to contribute great sums of money to the Turk to hold on his wars with the Emperor; and a Jew lately turned Christian, of the Emperor's Chamber, a chief plotter in the business. The Turk hath not yet subscribed the articles. Sir Thos. Glover is arrived at Constantinople. The Turk hath promised to help the Venetians by land and sea.

Fuentes nominated general for the church, and Carlo Doria *Gonsalmero* or standard bearer.

The Genoese have disbursed money to the Swiss for the King of Spain to make them ready for the service of the Church when need shall be.

The D[uke] of Feria is dead in Naples as he was coming towards the Diet in Germany, who died in the viceroy's house the 26 of last month.

Forty companies levied in the kingdom of Naples for aid of the Pope ready to march under the conduct of the Marches Sta. Agatha, maestro del campo.

Four thousand foot levied in Campagna and Romagna to put into the garrisons of Marca d'Ancona and Ferrara.

The Venetians continue their preparations still, but it begins now to be given out that they do it to assist the Grisons to raze the Fort Fuentes which is such an eye-sore to all the princes and States of Italy.

For Civita Vecchia is arrived great quantity of arms brought in by the Genoese.

Two Spaniards that had charge in Naples [are] sent for by the Pope by the King of Spain's consent to command in the Pope's army; the one called Don Alonso d'Avalos who shall be general of the cavalry, whereof there is to be had small choice in Italy, so that the Pope is sending into Germany to buy horses, but they report that the provision is but made in words for no money goes out for them, as doth from the Venetians who are said to have [*] companies of horse about Crema and other parts of Lombardy, of whom it is written *che mostravano poca volonta di accordarsi*.

There are 1,500 foot levied for the Pope in the State of Genoa, whereof 500 are Corsi, the best soldiers of Italy.

The Duke of Urbin is required by the King of Spain to let him levy 3,000 foot [in his] state, which he means to employ in the Pope's service and pay them himself.

There is exceeding provision on all hands and yet there will be taken 100 to 50 that before Easter all will be accommodated.

2 pp. (120. 49.)

* There is a hole here in the original.

STEPHEN LESIEUR to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, Jan. 24.—Herein I . . . you the Articles of Peace with Bochkay, come to my hands those between the Emperor and the Turk. Bochkay is to live so discontented at the favours which the Emperor shows to Count de Belgioso (to whose tyrannical government the cause of the late revolt in Hungary is imputed) that he refuses to deliver up certain places according to this treaty, for which the Emperor is much offended.

Store of ducats are said to be in Poland, with the picture of Bochkay, and this inscription : *Moulta aurea Regis Polonia.*

The Emperor continues from Prague in respect of the infection. He has displaced his Chancellor Coraducius and his Secretary Barnitzius (the cause kept secret) and has placed Stralendorf and Hannywald in those offices.

The intended marriage of the Emperor with a daughter of Savoy is entertained.—24 Jan., 1606.

Holograph. Damaged. 1 p. (192. 73.)

NEVILL DAVIS to SIR JOHN POPHAM, Lord Chief Justice.

1606-7, ^{Jan. 25}/_{Feb. 4}.—Occasion being offered I am emboldened to send these few lines to signify the misery of divers poor men here prisoners that were taken in a small ship of Plymouth called the *Richard*, whereof was captain Henry Challines, and as it appears [they] were set forth by Sir Ferdinando Gorges and other gentlemen. They report your Honour to be one of the chiefest adventurers in this their pretended voyage, being for a new discovery in the norwest parts, under the latitude of 41 and 42 degrees. They were surprised by seven merchant ships which came from St. Domingo, meeting them some 150 leagues to the norward of Porto Rico in the height of 27 degrees or thereabouts. Here are 18 of them and two “salvages” [savages] of the country they went into. The captain and one Mr. Thomas St. John we have released under sureties. The relation of their proceedings from the time they departed from Plymouth I refer to their writings and report of some that have escaped. All their examinations are taken and sent to the Court last week ; by their confessions it appears they have committed no offence against any of this King’s subjects, only to do good to a Spanish friar and preserving his life was cause they fell into these troubles. I will assist them in what I may, being sorry their pretence should so unfortunately be overthrown. I have advertised my Lord Ambassador hereof, who I hope will seek their enlargement. The Spaniards here seem nothing pleased with this attempt and I think they will endeavour to prevent us from going into those parts, if by any means they can : wherefore in the attempting it again those which are to manage it must deal very circumspectly for being intercepted. I hope God will open those remote and unknown places to us, whereby in time our country may find a more profitabler trade than we have done here since the peace ; for I assure your lordship what through the sundry molestations by

divers officers here and the excessive impositions which we pay inward and outward upon our goods, we are and shall be consumed by this trade, as I refer me to the general report of those which do adventure hither and feel the loss. I am sure if a true calculation were taken it would be found his Majesty's subjects have lost near 80,000*l.* by the trade of Spain. Our woollen commodities for the most part are in no estimation here, as before the wars, and daily will be less and less by reason of the great store of cloth made here, and for this hot country far better than ours. Wherefore it is requisite we seek other places for the venting of our cloth.—Sivel [Seville], 4 Feb., 1607, *stilo novo*.

Holograph. Endorsed: "Nevil Davis to my Lord Chief Justice. Concerning the men that went to Virginia." 1 *p.* (120. 53.)

SIR JOHN EGERTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606–7, Jan. 26.—He has been put to infinite charge and trouble about the cause of Byddston, and begs Salisbury's furtherance to the Earl of Derby and my Lady that he may enjoy his lease of the same; or else that they would give him consideration for his remaining years therein.—26 Jan., 1606.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (115. 79.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the SAME.

1606–7, Jan. 26.—Three letters have been signed by his Majesty for the gift of recusants. The one is for Mr. Bareklay, a Scottish man's son born in France, whom his Majesty is willing to reward. His demand was for 7 or 8, but his Highness willed him to deliver what composition was offered him, and it appeared by his own notes that it would arise to 1,000*l.*; whereupon his Highness commanded me to will him to abridge it to 1,000 crowns. So the gentleman brought the names of those who are contained in his letter as offering him so much, who are three or four, if none of them be already disposed. Another is for M. Myners, serjeant of the carriages, who is recommended by Lord Worcester, for his attendance in two journeys out of Scotland, one upon the Lady Elizabeth, the other upon the Duke of York. He has delivered the names of four, and desires reward to the value of 1,000*l.* and says that my Lord Worcester told him the King would give him to that value, but that these do not amount to 1,000 marks. I am not able to judge of their value, but if my Lord Treasurer and you find these persons be of value more than 1,000 marks, his Highness thinks that a good reward for him, and to that proportion you may reduce him. The third is for my Lord Colville, of whom he seems to have care, and would have him rewarded to the value of 2,000*l.* He has five or six names in his letter whom he hopes will serve his turn, but if any of them fail or are disposed of, his Majesty permits him to supply that person with another, so as he may get 2,000*l.*—Court at Royston, 26 Jan., 1606.

PS.—His Majesty has been moved by the bearer, Sir Robert Osbern, touching Mr. Carvile, for whom you sent hither a bill to be passed to Mr. Wright, alleging that he was given to his wife by the Queen, and that advantage is now taken against his lease for non-payment of rent which grew during the time that all things concerning recusants were in suspense. His Majesty thinks it hard to take advantage thereof, and would have further proceeding in the bill forborne till his coming, to satisfy the gentleman : but doubts not but you have good reason for that which is done.

Holograph. 3 pp. (192. 74.)

FRANCIS BEAUMONT to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1606-7], Jan. 26.—He understands that Salisbury mediated for him with the Lord Chamberlain to obtain the reversion of the Mastership of the King's cocks ; and though he did not speed therein, yet he desires to acknowledge Salisbury's favour.—Leicester, 26 Jan.

Holograph. Endorsed : " 1606." 1 p. (192. 76.)

Officers of the port of LYME REGIS to VISCOUNT BINDON.

1606-7, Jan. 27.—We received from you a copy of the Lord Admiral's letter touching what " sail " [sale] of ships of extraordinary burden, with their ordnance, have been made within this port or creek of Lyme Regis to strangers, etc. There have never been any such ships within this creek, or any other of what burden soever sold to any strangers since his Majesty's reign. The greatest ships of this creek are under 80 tons. We never had any direction since his Majesty's reign to take bonds to such effect ; and such as were taken in her late Majesty's time were taken by the then Vice Admiral's Deputy, and remain not with us in the Custom House.—Lyme Regis, 27 Jan., 1606.

Signed : Rich. Wright, Customer ; Ric. Carpenter *pro* Controller ; Anthony Moone. 1 p. (115. 81.)

SIR JOHN OGLE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, ^{Jan. 28}/_{Feb. 7}.—I make my choice rather to write little to your lordship than nothing at all. The Estates of the Provinces remain yet busy in their consultations, and what will be resolved of touching the offensive war in the West Indies is not yet fully decreed of. Touching the defensive in these parts there is now order this day expected for the reinforcing of the troops. An Admiral with 30 ships of war is upon his present departure for sea to go lie upon the coast of Spain ; with him are appointed certain land captains, and with each of them 120 musketeers, those furnished out of several companies of several nations. The better hope is had of his expedition in regard of the loss of the seven galleons in the last great storm, which here is credibly received to be certain, having in them 500 pieces of artillery.

The small head of the new mutiny grows not yet much greater, but they hope ere long to be 2,000 strong. Those grounds are but deceivable for us to build anything upon, and in my poor opinion that wherewith we will offend the enemy must proceed rather from our own power than their casual weaknesses which by experience we see quickly repaired. I beseech your lordship except [*sic*] of this testimony of my duty till a better occasion present itself.—Hague, 7 Feb., 1607, *novo*.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (120. 68.)

Officers of the port of POOLE to VISCOUNT BINDON.

1606-7, Jan. 29.—We received your letter desiring to be advertised what ships of 100 tons and upwards, with their ordnance, have been sold to strangers. We do not know of any ship of that burden belonging to our place nor of any ship with ordnance at any time sold to strangers.—Poole, 29 Jan., 1606.

Signed: Chr. Sugar, *pro* Collector; Nicholas Sympson, Controller. 1 p. (118. 82.)

The BISHOP OF CARLISLE, WILL. LAWSON, JOSEPH PENNINGTONN and EDWARD GRAY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, Jan. 29.—By our letters of the 8th inst. we advertised you of our purpose to hold a gaol delivery on the 27th, which we have done.

John Armstrong *alias* Stowlugs, Thomas Armstrong *alias* Edwards Tom, Christopher Urwen *alias* Gifford Carleton, Robert Grame and William Grame *alias* Floughtaile, were tried and are executed. The condition of the three first we certified on the 11th, the fourth was a fugitive from Brill and returned from Ireland. The last, having long been a pestilent thief and most infamous murderer, was taken a day before our gaol delivery in the bishopric of Durham, by the great charges of Lord William Howard, whom we still find a great furtherer of justice, and a persecuter of those wicked cankers of our country. So many and so much noted offenders have not at any one time been brought to justice, by whose execution the poor country has received better satisfaction.

A late accident has happened in Westmorland wherewith the peace of these parts, being reasonable well settled, is much disturbed. The 13th inst. Mr. Craven, his Majesty's Deputy Receiver for these counties, was robbed in his travel between Penreth and Kendall. About 200*l.* were taken from him, besides his books of account, and bills and bonds for greater sums. We find upon examination more than vehement presumptions that the fact was committed by John Musgrave of Fairbank, servant to Sir Richard Musgrave, younger, Sir Thomas Musgrave, son of Sir Richard Musgrave the elder, and Christopher Pickering, a young gentleman, late servant to Sir Richard Musgrave younger. The better to confirm their guilt, the parties are all fled with the

money, leaving the books and papers near the place where the robbery was committed, which the owner has since heard of. We have written to the Lord President and Council at York, as also to the Mayor of Newcastle, for apprehension of such persons. We have many reasons to believe that John Musgrave of Caterby procured the robbery to be done. He confesses he accompanied them all the night before in Penreth and harboured two of them in his house at Caterby. We have examined him and detain him till directed to enlarge him. If he were at liberty, the principals by his practices would be further from apprehension. If persons of their note escape unpunished, it will prove a dangerous example. If his Majesty's receivers cannot pass with safety, the estate of private men must be lamentable. If the matter were well handled, the offenders might be apprehended either in Yorkshire or about London.—Carlisle, 29 Jan., 1606.

Signed. 2 pp. (115. 83.)

Officers of WEYMOUTH and MELCOMBE REGIS to VISCOUNT BINDON.

1606-7, Jan. 31.—We received from you a copy of a letter from the Lord Admiral concerning what ships of extraordinary burden, with their ordnance, have been sold to strangers, and by what warrants, and what bonds were entered into for not selling the same. Within this harbour of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis there have been only two of such burden; one a flyboat of Mr. William Waltham's, now at Lychborne, the other lately bought by Mr. John Pitt, now Mayor, of a Fleming, which now remains here, with one piece of iron ordnance. We have received no order since his Majesty's reign for taking any such bonds. Such as were taken in the late Queen's time by Mr. Thomas Bellott the Customer, we know not how he disposed of them. There has not been any ship or ordnance sold to any stranger out of this harbour at any time to our knowledge.—Weymouth Melcombe Regis, last of Jan., 1606.

Signed : Ralphe Lighter, Deputy Customer ; Richard Rainoedes, Deputy Controller. 1 p. (118. 85.)

The EARL OF ORMOND to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, Jan. 31.—Certifies to the services of Captain Edmond Wodleiff under him as Lord General and Lord Lieutenant of the forces there; and recommends him for pension.—Carrick, last of January, 1606.

Holograph. 1 p. (115. 86.)

The EARL OF SALISBURY to KING JAMES.

[? 1606-7, Jan.]—Having duly observed as becomes me all the parts of your letter which was brought me this morning by 7 of clock I have thought it my duty to return you my humble answer as followeth,

Concerning the Venetian quarrel your Majesty hath so rightly and so judiciously limited your own censure as there remaineth nothing for me to add but my diligence in executing your commandments, only I have thought good (before I made any dispatch) to send your Majesty this last advice, not in respect there is anything in the same which ought to change your Majesty's path, but only to move you (if so you please) to give your own excellent rules the warrant of your own hand ; as well because I have been importuned for it by the Ambassador once or twice since he embarked himself in this cause, as also because I would be glad to make it appear to so careful a minister that his endeavours do not only pass your Majesty's view but are particularly approved by your own immediate judgment ; such being the affections of men employed, as they are encouraged by the sight of their sovereign's gracious hand to serve you, and those directions are strengthened wherein your ministers must ordinarily assume the knowledge of your pleasure. For this purpose your Majesty hath Sir Thomas Lake, who will either readily conceive your directions or may receive them by your dictating, to which pain I confess I would be willing to put you rather than this matter should lack his infusion from your own lucky genius. In the time you are not scanted, for the post departeth not before Wednesday for Venice.

For the Earl of Dunbar his worthy services I need write nothing to your Majesty, to whom his habit of well doing is so well known ; only it remaineth with me to congratulate with the happiness of such a friend, and thus far to move your Majesty only for the furtherance of your services as to suffer Sir Thomas Lake to draw some warrant for yourself to sign, whereby the garrison of Berwick may be authorised to attend the Earl in all those services, because there is a clause in one of the instructions whereby Captain Bowier that shall command them is restrained from suffering them to serve by any other warrant but under your Majesty's hand. Nevertheless I send you now a letter signed by some of us,* in case your Majesty shall not approve my humble motion, lest any delay should work prejudice.

Concerning the matter of the ordinaries either as it toucheth the highest or the secondary offenders, although my course both hath and ever shall be so inseparable from your Majesty's royal judgment and just intentions as I shall never seek any other testimony towards God than the witness of a good conscience, which his divine Majesty ever accepteth, yet because the eyes of the wisest princes on earth can go no further than the outward actions of men, which are sometime subject to our own affections and sometime to the reports of others, I humbly beseech your Majesty to receive this much for answer to that part of your letter, wherein you vouchsafe to remember me of your trust, that I will prefer my Master before any particular friend dead or

* Probably the letter of 20 Jan., 1606-7. (*See Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603-1610, p. 345.)

living ; that I desire the continuance of that confidence no longer nor in no greater measure than you shall find me worthy for my faith and zeal ; of which trust my hope must ever be as great as your grace because I know myself the father of that son, who shall have more need of your protection, when I am dead, for the sour fruits which all your greatest subjects have gathered from the trees of his father's poor credit (whensoever your interest came in question) than for any other arrearage which I shall leave him to pay, for any reckonings, whereon my private friendships have hurt your Majesty's benefit ; and yet I think your Majesty conceives that particularity is no rare quality found amongst the sons of men. This I presume to write as an answer to that general caution which you have given me and by which I shall ever hold myself (the oftener you vouchsafe it) surer registered amongst your servants ; for as for this particular your Majesty knows I neither had my hand or part in it, so I hope you believe so well of my poor discretion as I would not choose to be a proctor for his dead ashes, in whom as with grief I note a great fault, so to you I think it will prove *felix culpa*, seeing it will clearly define the nature of these offences, and by the provident bridle many others.

This day my Lords are busy about the debts in the Wardrobe which is the cause that we delayed the master falconer, by whom your Majesty shall receive an account after Monday, and withal shall be made privy to certain costly articles, which are set down by the Lady of Hatfield for the King of Brittany to subscribe, or else there can be no clock for the red house or the red deer park near Waltham ; wherein lest your Majesty should conceive too sadly of this accident, being matters dependent upon that sex which commonly loves to have their will, I am contented to assure your Majesty thus much in the meantime, that if her conditions cost you any sums unreasonable above 500 maravedis, that they shall be helped by the conscience of your Majesty's humble servant and faithful beagle.—*Undated.*

Copy. 3½ pp. (134. 87.)

Edict of HENRY IV, KING OF FRANCE.

1606-7, Jan.—Edict of Henry, King of France and Navarre, establishing in his town of Paris a Chamber of Justice composed of certain officers of the supreme courts to be appointed by the King to determine civil and criminal cases arising out of frauds practised upon the revenues of the Crown. The judgments given by these officers are to have the same force as the decrees of other supreme courts. On account of the difficulty of proving such frauds except with the aid of those concerned in them, accessories to them may be pardoned upon giving such information as will lead to the truth being established. Informers are to have their costs and one-sixth of the fines adjudged. Papers in the registries of different courts and offices of state necessary to prove

the said frauds are to be produced by the officers of those courts and offices upon the requisition of the judges and commissioners of the said Chamber.

“Donné a Paris au mois de Janvier mil sixcent sept et de nostre regne le dix-huictiesme.”

Copy. French. Endorsed : “Edit pour l’establissement de la Chambre de Justice.” 3 pp. (194. 60.)

JOHN VAUDREY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1606-7 ? Jan.].—Two petitions :

(1) His property was taken from him by sentence of Sir Henry Townsend in the Exchequer of Chester, and given to Edward Vawdrey his nephew, a retainer of Salisbury’s. The King has twice ordered his cause to be tried by the Earl of Derby with the assistance of judges : but Edward seeks to stay its rehearing. Prays Salisbury to further its being heard.—*Undated*.

1 p. (P. 19.)

(2) For answer to his former petition. Prays Salisbury not to be influenced against him and his friends by the imputations of Edward Vaudrey.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. [Cp. *Cal. S.P.D.* 1603—1610, p. 344.] (P. 301.)

EDWARD VAUDREY to the SAME.

[1606-7 ? Jan.].—Encloses particulars of his suit against his uncle John Vaudrey, and prays for redress. Charges him with forgery, suppression of deeds, subornation, etc.—*Undated*.

$1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. [Cp. *Cal. S.P.D.* 1603—1610, p. 344.] (P. 1276.)

LORD HAY.

[? 1606-7, c. Jan.].—Memorandum signed by the Earl of Salisbury as to “the Lord Haie’s debt”. The King has promised to bestow on Lord Haie “8,000*l.* for the settling of 2,000*l.* a year of Lord Denny’s lands upon him.” Gives amounts of money lent and borrowed, and bonds entered into. Hopes the King will cause payment to be made at the due time, whereby his son and his estate “may be freed from this, which I did only in performance of his Majesty’s pleasure for the plantation of a noble gentleman.”—*Undated*.

1 p. (P. 1301.)

The EARL OF ESSEX to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, Feb. 2.—My poor condition being such as it must needs cry for help, I am made firm in my hope by your promise ; but as I can never deserve your noble intendments to me, so I do not know in what first to desire your favour, but must refer myself to your lordship and my other friends, both for the good,

and means to effect it. Whatever you shall think me worthy of, my thankfulness to you and your worthy son shall ever testify that you have rightly bestowed your favours.—Paris, 2 Feb.

Holograph. Endorsed : “ 1606.” 1 p. (115. 87).

MUSTAPHA, VICE KING of ALGIERS, and AGHA, CAPTAIN of JANISSARIES, to KING JAMES.

[1606–7, Feb. 2.]—Of late years in the time that Soleman Bashaw reigned arrived in this port an English ship whereof was commander Captain Jeffourd, a man that we had many times well entreated in our city ; notwithstanding he practised then treason against us, but by good fortune took no effect ; and so he set sail and went to our port of Bugia, and displaying your Majesty’s colours eighteen great Turkish janissaries went aboard in love and amity ; them he betrayed and carried to Leghorn, where they were made slaves. Shortly after arrived in our port another English ship of war, and we detained of her company about twenty persons, whereof is living ten, and of ours are living at Leghorn only twelve, the others being dead through evil entreating ; and of late we have advice that the Great Duke hath esteemed them at a price to be ransomed. For which cause we called your Majesty’s consul before us and declared to him how cruelly our people were used at Leghorn, albeit the English here detained are well used ; therefore we determined to sell them to make money to ransom our people home. But at the entreaty of the consuls we are contented to forbear to sell them for four months ; and we beg your Majesty in consideration of the amity and league between the Great Turk and yourself so to favour us that these Turks may be set at liberty, and on their return your Majesty’s subjects here sequestered shall also be set free.

MUSTAPHA, BASHAW of ARGERE, and MORACCA RAIS,
GENERAL at SEA, to the SAME.

1606–7, Feb. 2.—We being daily solicited by the owners of the five slaves stolen out of our port by George Irland to favour them with our letters to your Majesty to obtain satisfaction, we desire through the love your Highness bears to the Great Turk either that Irland may be sent hither to give reason of his fact or else that he deposit money into the hands of some merchants of London trading in our port for our better security. And although there have happened some dislikes between this city and your Highness’s subjects occasioned by the ill demeanour of Captain Jeffoure and William Mellin, being protected by the Great Duke of Florence, yet worthily banished by your justice, notwithstanding George Irland remains still in the state without giving us satisfaction.

We have received your Highness’s Ambassador and your letters with great content and confirmed unto him our accustomed privileges and capitulations ; and we pray you to write

unto the Great Duke to set at liberty our Turks betrayed under your colours from our castle of Bugia as your Ambassador has promised.

At present we have received letters of a fresh date from our Turks at Leghorn, complaining that none doth solicit their deliverance ; the Great Duke having esteemed their ransom at 3,500 crowns, although they be poor soldiers that have no means ; and because we know how much your friendship avails with the Great Duke, we are sure that your letters would easily obtain their liberty with that of ten of your subjects sequestered here.

Endorsed : " Copy of two letters which is written from the King of Argeire and Morata Rais brought hither by James Frizall the 8th of April, 1607." and " The translation of the enclosed Italian letter dated 2nd of February, 1606." 2 pp. (134. 109, 110).

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, Feb. 4.—Our great expectation for the discovery of our new-found country has unhappily been crossed by our good friends the Spaniards, who thinking much that we should inherit the liberty of land or seas, have seized upon our ship and men (as by the relation here enclosed it may more at large appear) which by storm and tempest were put in to Bordeaux in France in one of the Spanish ships ; against whom we must entreat your favour to further our proceedings for recovery of satisfaction, not only for our ship and goods, but our hindrances and damages, that they may know we are not so slavish that we will endure their insolencies, nor so base that we will not seek a just revenge, if they right us not according to reason and equity.

I refer it to your wisdom to conceive to what height their insolency will grow when [by] this peace (reported to be in handling between them and the Hollanders) they shall find themselves as it were master of the seas. Or is it to be believed that when they find all power in their own hands, they will be more just to us than now they are, when they know it is in our own strengths to right ourselves whenever his Majesty will give leave to the parties grieved to seek it ? Herein I could speak something to you concerning their extended peace with the Hollanders, but I dare not be too troublesome : only I have some reason to persuade me that it is more probable the rumour is true, than that it should not be so. My reasons are principally these ; first, the considerations of their estates, not able longer to continue the wars, seeing themselves, as it were, forsaken of all ; secondly, finding their spirits to be vanquished by their enemies, inasmuch as he has dejected the courage of their army, being compounded of mercenaries, and therefore hopeless of more than their monthly pays, it being not in their means to renew their minds in giving of honour or rewards ; and, lastly, finding in their own hearts themselves at the highest pitch of their hopes for these aforesaid causes will, I fear, too suddenly enforce them

to lay hold upon the present opportunity, while they find they may obtain what conditions they can reasonably demand : which if they be permitted to persevere therein, how easily is it to be proved that our miseries are not far off, seeing ourselves dismembered of so notable alliance. But in this I dare not wade farther before I receive pardon for my presumption for intermeddling in business so far above my capacity ; although as you know I have had some experience of the affairs of times past. What I have else to say I will be ready when you command to give my attendance, to satisfy what may be objected, and to show my reasons for anything I shall propound.—4 Feb., 1606.

Signed. 2 pp. (115. 88.)

The Enclosure :

The Relation of Daniel Tucker, Merchant, being employed by divers Adventurers of Plymouth to go as factor of a ship bound for Florida ; written by himself.—4 February, 1606.

The wind being fair we departed from Plymouth 12th August, which wind continued till we came within 80 leagues of the Westward Islands ; and then the wind westered with a great storm, whereby we were put for the island of Maderes, where we watered with the Governor's licence on the 4th September, and there stayed till the 8th day.

From thence we stood our course for the coast of Florida ; but after we had sailed some 100 leagues, we were becalmed 14 days together, and by reason of the extreme heat our fresh water scantied upon us, so as we were forced to the uttermost islands of the West Indies.

And about the last of October we arrived at an inland called Margettanta, where we watered and refreshed ourselves with such fruits as the island did afford, and stayed there four days. From thence we went by an island called Domeneca, where a Spanish friar came aboard our ship, in a small canoe with five Indians, which brought fruits with them. The said friar desired us for "Gode's Caes" to give him passage for some part of Christendom, whose ship had been cast away some 13 months before, and all his company drowned and slain by the Indians, only he saved alive. Which friar we took into our ship, and some four days after we set him ashore at the eastward of Portarecca, and there delivered him unto two Spaniards which were herdsmen of cattle, where we stayed two days, and going from thence our ship came aground, but without any harm we got clear, and so stood our course to Florida.

And being at sea in the height of 26 degrees, and some 60 leagues from the shore, we met with a fleet of 11 ships, all Spaniards, merchantmen. On 10 November in the morning we were in the midst of the said fleet, we standing our course, one of the windward ships shot at us ; whereupon we went to the Admiral, and coming under his lee the Admiral shot at us two shot, and came aboard of our ship in most violent manner, dispossessed us of our ship and goods, and sent us aboard of his

own ship ; and the next day parted us some four or five in a ship, and put Spaniards aboard of our ship, and stood for Sevell in Spain. But by reason the Admiral had a great leak, the rest of the ships left him only with our ship, and so parted from the Admiral ; and six days after we lost all our fleet in a great storm, with more wind than we could well steer afore, and by reason of extreme foul weather, and having a bad pilot who could not take his just height, we continued at sea two months in great misery and extremity ; and so not knowing where we were, we arrived at the river of Burdes [Bordeaux] the 2nd of January. And the Master and the rest of the Spaniards, knowing themselves to be in Burdes, they commanded myself with the three other of my company, to be put into the ship's hold, and there they kept us five days and five nights, in that manner, till the Judge of the Admiralty came aboard of the ship, riding against the town of Burdex, and examined myself : and the Judge understanding the truth of our cause, carried me and the three other ashore to Burdex.

And when I was at liberty I went to one of the chiefest counsellors and certified him of our voyage, and how the Spaniards had used us and in what manner they had taken us. I desired his counsel what course was best to take against the Spaniards ; who advised me to fee a proctor and make a petition to the Parliament and to the Admiral, to have the Master of the Spanish ship and the rest of my company examined ; which I did, and showed the copy of all our examinations to my counsellor, who advised me to make a letter of attorney to my proctor and to some other whom I thought good, and they to follow the cause against the Spaniards in my absence, and myself to repair for England with all speed, and to return with certificate to confirm our examinations to be truth.

Whereupon I made a letter of attorney to my proctor and to another, my solicitor, which has order to arrest the said Spanish ship and goods till further proof comes out of England.

This being finished, I departed from Burdex, and at my departure my counsellor and my proctor said there was no doubt but the worth of the ship and goods, with all damages, would be recovered of them.—By me, Daniell Tucker.

Signed. 3½ pp. (115. 89).

The EARL OF SALISBURY to the BISHOP OF ELY.

1606–7, Feb. 4.—On the death of Lord Gawdy, who was judge of the Bishop's Court at Ely, I recommended to your nomination Sir Robert Hitcham, her Majesty's Attorney General, whom you were very willing to accept, if you had not been engaged by a former promise for Mr. Baron Savill. The place being in your disposition again by the decease of Mr. Savill, I again move you to perform your former good intention to Mr. Attorney. His dwelling is not far from those parts and therefore the more fit for the execution of it. His learning and good carriage have

deserved so well in the place he holds from her Majesty here (whereof I am partly an eye witness myself, being one of her Majesty's officers), as I believe you will have cause to give me thanks for him, when you shall find that place so well provided by my recommendation.—*Undated.*

Draft, in the hand of Salisbury's secretary. Endorsed : " 4 Feb., 1606. To the Bishop of Ely." 1½ pp. (115. 90.)

SIR JOHN OGLE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, Feb. 5.—The General Estates are still very busy, and few things grown to a full ripeness of resolution. The French King, as is thought, has many that work for him to his ends, and seek with him by a force of necessity to cast the protection of these Provinces into his arms, that are open for them. Whether the King of Spain have any that are instruments for him or no I know not, but there are many that doubt it, by reason that the enterprise of the West Indian Company is much crossed, if not altogether dashed. It is, in appearance (if it may yet go forward) a design very hopeful, and tending to the great profit of these lands; for if they offend him there with 10,000 men, which should be sent at two several times, 5,000 to make the way and as many to second them, and keep here 15,000 or 16,000 to guard the rivers, and make a body to be bestowed as occasion shall invite, with the good troops of horse which they have, it is more probable of a good success to annoy him with their best strength, which is by sea, and in his best parts, yet where he is not so strong (besides they are far remote and from succours), than by employing all upon the defence alone in these parts, the charge whereof will lie too heavy upon this State: whereas by offending (if God give them leave but to set foot on land), the troops employed thither will for the time find themselves. Many good patriots affect this business much, but too many obstacles they meet with to hinder the due proceeding of it as yet. Great wagers will be laid by divers inhabitants of these parts that there will be a cessation of arms this year, if not a peace; howbeit here at the Hague we understand not of the least listening to it. 300,000 Crowns are expected hither out of France. I have seen a draft of the West Indian project, and the "Octroye" that should be given to the Company of Undertakers. I cannot yet get a copy of it, otherwise I would have translated it, and sent it to you; but I think Sir Francis Vere will acquaint you withal, for he has I understand a copy sent him into England. We hear that the Count Harry with 1,500 horse is marched into the land of Lymburghe; the enemy follows him with 2,000. Monsieur Markett, his lieutenant general, follows them again with as many. Great expectation there is what will be done. I believe they will all understand themselves so well as that country shall pay all their pains and bear their charges, unless they meet against their wills. For I cannot believe the enemy will willingly meet with

the Count, considering he has so good a second. The young Count Vander Brooke has not long enjoyed the possession of Colonel Edmonds's troop, for he was slain by a party of foot of the enemy about five days since.—Haghe, 5 Feb., 1606, *veteri. Holograph.* 2 pp. (115. 91.)

The COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND to the KING.

1606–7, Feb. 5.—Your Majesty's subject Alexander McMath, burgess of Edinburgh, having in the 90 year of God [*sic* : 1590] laden his ship the *Angel* of Leith, with wax, copper, salmon, hides, goat skins and cloth at the port of Leith where he paid his custom and received his cocket, arriving therewith at Bilbao in Spain his ship and goods were con[demned] as English and confiscated by the testimony of five sub[orned] witnesses, Spaniards and] Portuguese, and the said sentence was thereafter confirmed, notwithstanding that your Majesty by your royal letters, and the magistrates of your burgh of Edinburgh by their letters of certificate, as also certain witnesses given in memorial by the Council of War in Spain to be examined in this kingdom, all approved the goods to be Scottish and not English; which testimonies were rejected as of no force nor credit upon pretence that your sacred Majesty and all your subjects were heretics, and that no faith was to be given to your reports. The matter has been oftentimes recommended unto the King of Spain and his Council, as well by your Majesty's Ambassador as by certain of your worthy counsellors of that estate, and after many promises of redress by way of composition for eschewing of a practice to others, in [the] end a plain refusal was given, pretending that they would not open the way to others in a matter of so great consequence; and so your subject after long attendance with great charges was forced to leave his suit. And seeing this action with others of the like nature concerning your subjects are presently in examination before your Majesty and Lords of your Privy Council in that your kingdom, whose grave wisdom in all your proceedings will produce we doubt not some contentment to your said subject in this his complaint, we must be bold in all submission to request your Majesty to recommend this cause to your said Council, to the effect a special remembrance may be had thereof by them, and that justice and redress may be accordingly craved; and in case of refusal of redress that such ordinary remedy allowable in the like case may be granted to your Majesty's said subject.—Edinburgh the fifth of February, 1607.

Signed : Montroiss; Al. Cancellarius; J. Balmerino; Blantyre.
Seal broken. 1 p. (120. 61.)

The COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606–7, Feb. 5.—To the same effect as the above.—*Dated as above.*

Signed : Montroiss; Al. Cancellarius; J. Balmerino; Blantyre.
Seal, broken. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (120. 60.)

SIR FULKE GREVYLL to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1606-7], Feb. 5.—He expresses the love and honour he owes to Salisbury, inquires of his health, and offers services. He lies at Greenwich in a hired lodging only for health and open air.—Greenwich, 5 Feb.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1606." 1 p. (192. 77.)

SIR JOHN OGLE to the SAME.

1606-7, Feb. 7.—Yesterday tidings came that Count Henry of Nassau has taken a town in the land of Juliers called Erkeland, and in it his cousin german, Count Henry van den Berk, prisoner. For the circumstances so soon as I can better inform myself, I will inform you. I am, with many others, glad of this smile of fortune showed to this worthy young Count. Count Ernest is now setting forward upon his journey towards Brunswick, and means this summer to bring his lady to Arnhem, where he will remain.—Haghe, 7 Feb., 1606, *veteri.*

Holograph. 1 p. (115. 93.)

WILLIAM TYPPER to the SAME.

1606-7, Feb. 7.—This morning Mr. Empringham and another Lincolnshire gentleman brought me word that some of the tenants of the manor of North Somercotes were come to London of purpose to procure some estate in the "inned" lands of that manor; and showed me a note wherein the tenants would join with a scrivener by Powles [Paul's?], who has promised to help them by a Scottish gentleman, one of the Privy Chamber. I advised them to bring the tenants to me, which they have promised to do to-morrow. It is confessed to me that Lincolnshire will yield 20,000 acres, which one with another will give 3s. 4d. yearly, which amounts to 3,333l. 3s. 4d. This only for Lincolnshire, and upon the King's own manors. Against Monday Mr. Empringham will be ready for Mr. Attorney, wherefore I entreat you to deal with my Lord Treasurer and Sir John Fortescue to grant no leases nor any estates in the same lands till the matter be digested.—London, 7 Feb., 1606.

Holograph. 1 p. (115. 94.)

CAPT. THOMAS MEWTYS to the SAME.

[1606-7], Feb. 17.—Count Henry, General of the States' horse, has made a journey up into the land of Lewck, with 2,000 horse and 1,500 musquetecrs a horseback, and by an onslaught has taken in one of the enemy's towns called Erklen, and there took the Count Henry Vander Barke prisoner and all his troops, and has brought them to Nyninggam to remain there during the States' pleasure. There is a report that the garrison of the Buse had an enterprise upon Bredawe, but the truth is not yet confirmed.—From my garrison at Wercom, 17 Feb. the new style.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1606." 1 p. (115. 111.)

SIR EDWARD PHELIPPS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1606-7], Feb. 8.—I find Mr. Barnewell to be taxed in the subsidy at 3*l.* land, which is as much as all the land he has is yearly worth, the house wherein he dwells excepted. His "haviour" in goods is but little.—8 Feb.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1606. Serjeant Philips" and the following names: Sr. [Serjeants] Montacut, Hele, Yelverton, Hervey, Hubberd, Tanfeild, Doddridge. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (115. 95.)

RALPH WINWOOD to the SAME.

1606-7, Feb. 9.—The conclave of the Estates of these Provinces yet continues, augmented by the assembly of the States of Holland, who three several times within these three months have met together. These often meetings and frequent consultations of the physicians argue the dangerous disease of the patient; which makes us expect with greater devotion some good resolution of these extraordinary assemblies, for the present relief of these countries, whose extremities cannot endure any longer attendance. Yet it is said that never good came of a general council; and *Turba medicorum perdidit Imperatorem*. But whatsoever the resolutions will be, the deliberations are long, nothing yet being concluded but for the "recrews," which may be doubted, having been so long deferred, will not so soon be re-enforced as the necessity of the service would require. There are now in the service of the land 365 companies of foot, whereof there are destined for the field 175, which are to be strengthened to 150 heads, unless their commissions be of a higher number, as all colonels are, and some captains of 200: the rest which remain in garrison to 113. The number of the horse does not pass 4,000. So long as these companies were "repartited" upon the Provinces, the generalty, which is the State, was not surcharged. But now the Provinces, subject to contribution to both sides, are unable longer to bear that burden, the generalty is so much overborne that every month, accounting thereunto but 30 days, there are 20,000*l.* sterling more to [be] paid than the comings in of the State can discharge. The States now travail to find a remedy to prevent the mischiefs which will necessarily follow, which cannot be less than the breaking of their troops in the time of the greatest service. But abroad they have small hope to find relief, and at home all things are stretched to the highest; and Holland only excepted, whose "cantoyre" is charged with many millions of debt (the interest of which sum consumes them), the other Provinces have nothing but beggary and misery.

Arthens yet attends for his answer into France; and what answer to give him they are in pain. The overture proceeding from that personage is not to be contemned; yet being of that nature, and so slightly founded, it cannot easily be judged in what fashion it should be entertained.

There now is gone forth, or only attends the wind, a fleet of 32 sail, whereof 26 are men-of-war, for the coast of Spain, victualled for five months. Their rendezvous is at the Isle of Wight.

The late tempests which here have been great have greatly "endommaged" these countries, whose digues are pierced in several places; and at Texel at one time there perished 17 ships all laden with corn for Italy. We have no opinion of that war, which we know would be advantageous for us. But in a nation so wise, there is more to be expected than a word and a blow.

We have it written from Vienna that Boschay should be poisoned; which he in his sickness well perceiving, and mistrusting his Chancellor, commanded him to be brought to his chamber door, and there caused his head, two days before his death, to be cut off.

C. Henry of Nassau is now abroad with part of our horse. He has surprised a town in Juliers, which notwithstanding belongs to the Duchy of Gueldres, which he has spoiled and burned. It is called Erkeland. It was C. Henry Vanden Berg's ill fortune to be found there, who is taken prisoner.

Yesterday here was with me a gentleman of the D. of Holsteyne, who had letters from his master to their Majesties, and certain horses for the Prince, which as he passed through Rhinberg the Governor there stayed, pretending they are horses of service, which without commission of the Archdukes he could not permit to pass: notwithstanding by the passports signed by D. Ulrich it appeared to whom they were to be addressed. I directed the gentleman from his purpose for England, and advised him to take his course to Brussels, and to that end I procured him from hence a passport, and with a letter to Sir Thomas Edmonds did furnish him with 100 C. [crowns] which he required of me.—The Haghe, 9 Feb.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1606." 2 pp. (115. 96.)

DR. THOMAS BLAGUE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, Feb. 9.—An accident fell out in Lambeth on Wednesday sennight. The particulars I refer to this paper enclosed. His Grace is herein so violent that I am abashed to utter. Dr. Brooke, my wife's brother, and my eldest son John Blague, with another, were attached herein, as though they had been present; but by many witnesses before the Coroner they are justified: whom I have taken into bail to answer what can be objected. Notwithstanding, this day is procured the Lord Chief Justice's warrant for their apprehension again. My suit is that these violent courses may be mitigated, innocency remain as it does under bail, and law take his due course to punish the malefactor. This unkindness of the Archbishop has cast me into a fever, grieving that my observing of him should be thus rewarded.—Lambeth, 9 Feb., 1606.

Holograph. 1 p. (115. 99.)

The Enclosure :

Dr. Brook was arrested in my Lord of Canterbury's house for 5*l*. The money for which he was arrested was disclaimed by the creditor, grieving at the arrest. Brook signified to his lordship his arrest. No remedy was yielded. Brook and the Bishop's bailiff concluded a peace to pawn or pay. Brook and the bailiff came in [as] friends to Legge's house, and departed friendly. It was the bailiff's wish that Brook should go the back way. Brook went accordingly. The bailiff followed some while after. Brook and his company, namely Mr. John Blague and Mr. Garter were out of all sight. The bailiff was slain by one who neither knew of the arrest, nor went out with them. He was slain, God knows, without the least imagination, much less action, of Brook and his company. It pleases his Grace to be much grieved. Brook's truth and conscience, together with his company, is so good as that the world cannot tax them in the least suspicion. God knows these things to be in all truth. His Grace, as Brook thinks, will not understand. "*Horreo dicere etc.*"—*Undated*.

(115. 98).

The BISHOP OF ELY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, Feb. 9.—I have received your letters in behalf of Sir Ro. Hecham, and desire to give you better satisfaction. I think very well of him of myself, and by your commendation am induced to esteem him the better as a man of very good parts, not inferior to the best of his equals in time and standing. But this people with whom I have to do is a bold and a hardy people as any is in this kingdom ; who by reason of the late long vacation, and a weak judge in time of that vacation, grew to such a head that many of them will not easily be governed ; which made me think I could not do his Majesty better service than by choosing some man of as great gravity and wisdom and of as great authority, as possibly I could : that they might the more stand in awe of him. Therefore first I entreated Mr. Justice Gawdic, and after him Mr. Baron Savill, determining if any occasion happened to entreat one or other of that rank ; whereof I and those joined with me in the government of this country have seen no small fruit in this short time. If I could make it as well appear to you, I would be out of fear that you would accept an excuse at his hand for this time, who at all times will be commanded by you.—Downham, 9 Feb., 1606.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (192. 78.)

Customs Officers for the Port of ORFORD and ALDBOROUGH
to the LORD ADMIRAL.

1606-7, Feb. 10.—In answer to his letters of the last of January to Sir Michael Stanhope, Vice-Admiral of Suffolk, and the Customs Officers of Suffolk ; they, the officers of the Custom for

the port of Orford and Aldeburghe, certify that they know of no ship of any burden whatsoever sold to any foreigner or stranger within the term of seven years.—Aldeburghe, 10 Feb., 1606.

Signed : John Beamond, Customer ; Richard Pootye, Controller ; Richard Cutlar, Searcher. 1 p. (115. 100.)

SIR WILLIAM SELBY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1606–7], Feb. 10.—According to his Majesty's commandment I have received the Castle of Tynmouth, with the artillery. The house is not habitable, the pieces unmounted, and no powder, shot, or other munition more than is contained in the note enclosed. The place is of importance, one of the keys and principal towns and of greatest traffic in this part of the kingdom, and commanded by the Castle. My suit is that some commissioners may be appointed to survey, as well the Castle as the ordnance, and order taken for necessary store, and repair of the house, that I may reside there, and give good account of the place and of my service, which otherwise I know not how to perform.

At my coming here about the end of January, I found a letter from the Council, commanding me to send the 10 horsemen under my charge to Carlisle, wherewith I acquainted the Earl of Dunbar ; then having daily cause to use the said soldiers here for apprehension and transportation of prisoners, and having the superintendence of these services, and direction of the soldiers, his lordship considering the necessity of apprehension, by reason of the many felonies lately committed in this shire, 6 for 1 with Cumberland, and that the outlaws are not many fewer and more harmful, has willed me to stay the sending away the horsemen till he may inform the state of this place to his Majesty and you ; which I have certified to the Commissioners at Carlisle. In the meantime I serve here with the horsemen till your pleasure be known, there being more cause that horsemen should be sent from thence hither than from hence to them.

Northumberland has for months past been much infested with theft, but is now well quieted by the pains of the Earl of Dunbar, who has caused a great number of the principal Ridesdale and Tindall thieves, and of other parts, to be apprehended and committed ; for whom gaol deliveries and justice courts are to be held. He has likewise apprehended the chief ringleaders of Liddesdale, and of other parts of the middle shires in Scotland. These apprehensions, being of such men as have not been taken in my memory, have brought a general abstinence from theft, and some increase of outlaws, who with time will be overtaken. You have been advertised from Carlisle of the execution of divers fugitives apprehended by Lord William Howard.—Twisell, 10 Feb.

Holograph. Endorsed : " 1606." 1 p. (115. 101.)

LORD HARRINGTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1606-7], Feb. 10.—If my attendance on the Lady Elizabeth's grace might have permitted my absence, I had much rather have waited on you than by writing seek to give you satisfaction touching my son. To the doubts you make for his young years, I can promise nothing but hope, which he has given me no cause to doubt, he will prove an honest man. I write not to urge you to a more present conclusion than shall seem good to you, for my son may stay, and daily you may see his proof and judge of his affection as he shall deserve. Yet my years considered, I should have thought myself happy if, whilst I live, I had left him in your hands, on whom he might have depended, and been bettered many ways by your favour and advice. This has been one of the greatest causes that I and my daughter of B. have desired the speedier conclusion with you ; wherein if we have proceeded further than has been pleasing to you, I hope you will bear therewith, considering it proceeded of hers and my care of her brother's good, without meaning to offend you. Not that we have any thought to treat of any other match, but wholly rely on you. So I will rest for this motion, so long as you shall be pleased therewith and your daughter shall not dislike thereof, either by dislike of my son himself, his meanness, or my want of a greater fortune. I understand by my daughter and Sir William Bulstrode how willing you are to further my suit, for which I thank you, acknowledging you the noblest friend I have ever found. Where also you would not have me believe in this matter but what I may understand from my daughter, I know I deal with you, from whom I can receive nothing but honourably. My wife's thanks that in your letter to me you remembered her.—Coulbe, 10 Feb.

Holograph. Endorsed : " 1606 " and by the second Earl of Salisbury : " The Lo. Harrington to my father, to show his desire that his son should marry my sister." 1 p. (115. 102.)

The EARL OF SALISBURY to LORD HARRINGTON.

[1606-7, after Feb. 10.]—This is the draft of the letter of which a copy was fully described in Vol. XVII of this Calendar (*pp.* 629, 630) where it was tentatively, but incorrectly, ascribed to the year 1605. It is evidently Salisbury's reply to the proposal in the foregoing letter for the marriage of his daughter to Harrington's son. (*See p.* xxxviii of the Introduction to Vol. XVII.)

Draft with corrections by Salisbury. Endorsed : " 1606. Copy to my Lord Harrington." 3¼ pp. (193. 42.)

SIR ROBERT CROSSE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, Feb. 11.—I have sometimes waited at your chamber to show my love and duty, and have found you so overburdened with matters of the State and abundance of suitors, that I thought fitter to forbear ; though once I had a good desire to

have been a suitor for a poor ward, and waited your coming forth, and seeing you accompanied with great lords, did forbear to trouble you then.

I entreat your favour in this my poor distressed cause. After the decease of our late Sovereign I found in myself a mean estate, and seeing there would be no employment for me, I thought it my best course to betake me to a wife, which then I did, thinking to have lived in peace with myself and the world. But now I hear say that the poor fortune I had with her, the two parts thereof will be taken from me, because she is a recusant. I have done my endeavour to alter her from it, and have found that grace with the Lord of Canterbury to come to my house, and Sir Christopher Perkins twice, with Sir Edward Hobbie once, and since Christmas a divine of the Lord of Canterbury's : but all these, neither I, can alter her inward thoughts in that point ; which has been some hindrance to me in the country I live in. I have forborne to be a suitor or come to the Court, although there were reason to move me thereto, for I have lost blood and been wounded twice in his Majesty's service at the taking in of the Castle of Edinburgh, which Kirkadye then Lord of Grandge had the keeping of ; and hearing of his Majesty's bounty to many that could challenge little of desert might encourage me to become a suitor : and had drawn a petition to his Majesty, with a desire of your furtherance : but first I would have been glad to see if I could bring her from her Popish opinion. And seeing I cannot do it, I may by your means enjoy my poor estate that I am in possession of, whereby I may have meat to eat the remainder of my years, and not to be given to another over my head that shall not be so ready to do the King service as myself.—Marten [Merton] Abbey, 11 Feb., 1606.

Holograph. 1 p. (115. 107.)

Officers of the port of DUNWICH, SOUTHWOLD and
WALBERSWICK to the LORD ADMIRAL.

1606-7, Feb. 12.—In reply to the inquiry what ships of 100 tons and upwards, with their ordnance, have been sold to strangers within seven years ; their answer is none.—Walbeswick, 12 Feb., 1606.

Signed : Thomas Greene, Customer ; Daniell Jeggell, Controller ; and Thomas Walton, Searcher.

Certificate at foot by the Officers of the port of Woodbridge called Gosford Haven ; that there has been no shipping of the above burden belonging to their port, the last seven years.

Signed : Jonas Beriman, Customer ; George Button, Controller. 1 p. (115. 103.)

S. HAMILTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, Feb. 13.—Expresses his thanks for Salisbury's exceeding favours and bountiful dealing with him. Understands by

letters from Master Hay, and my Lord of Glasgow, and my Lord of Dunbar and others his friends, how his obligation to Salisbury is increased by the favourable reports he has made of him to the King, who is thereby moved to think his service worthy of acceptance.—Edinburgh, 13 Feb., 1606.

Holograph. Endorsed : “ Lord Advocate of Scotland.” 1 p. (115. 105.)

Officers of the port of IPSWICH to the LORD ADMIRAL.

1606–7, Feb. 14.—In reply to his inquiry what ships of 100 tons and upwards, with their munitions, have been sold to strangers within seven years, they certify that they know of no such ships.—Ipswich, 14 Feb., 1606.

Signed : Edm. Jenney, Customer ; Ang. Parker, Controller ; Tho. Clere, Searcher. 1 p. (115. 106.)

THOMAS ALABASTER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606–7, Feb. 16.—The bearer Mr. Stallenge will relate his cause to Salisbury. Stallenge knows his proceeding and intention, which no fortune can divert from the right steps, nor cause other than the right use of his Majesty’s favour.—London, 16 Feb., 1606.

Holograph. 1 p (115. 108.)

SIR JOHN POPHAM, Lord Chief Justice,
to the SAME.

1606–7, Feb. 17.—I received this morning from a merchant that is and has been a “ lydger ” in Seville ever since the peace concluded, these enclosed,* by which you may perceive the state of things there, and how needful it seems to be to seek in time a better vent of our commodities than our former places of trade afford us. By Mr. Bowerman, who was “ consaill ” for Andelesaye [? Andalusia], I understand it will be in vain to seek for the delivery of such as be in captivity, unless it be by order from the King himself.

How far forth you shall think fit that his Majesty’s Ambassador be written to in that behalf I leave to your consideration. If the natives might be had again, in my opinion it would serve to good purpose. Upon some commendation of the cause into France it is thought much good would be done that way.—Serjeants’ Inn, 17 Feb., 1606.

Holograph. Endorsed : “ Lord Chief Justice. To have some letters to his Majesty’s Ambassador in Spain, for the Virginian men now prisoners in Seville.” 1 p. (115. 109.)

The EARL OF BATH to the SAME.

1606–7, Feb. 17.—Expresses his affection towards him. At the beginning of this Parliament he forbears to trouble him to move

* Probably the letter of Nevill Davis, ^{Jan. 25}Feb. 4, *supra*, p. 26.

the King for new letters of absence, as he holds this new session to be but a prorogation of the former ; otherwise he would have made bold to do so, as heretofore. Begs Salisbury to use his voice in Parliament, according to his former proxy.—Towstocke, 17 Feb., 1606.

Signed. 1 p. (115. 110.)

THE EARL OF SALISBURY TO RALPH WINWOOD.

1606-7, Feb. 18.—Strongly recommends the bearer, Captain Orme, who wishes to have a commission from the States to levy a company in England. Speaks of Orme's services on the Archdukes' side. In that service, being solicited underhand to some undutiful courses against this State, he not only refused to join in it, but revealed them privately, and in detestation of them quitted that service.—The Court, 18 Feb., 1606.

Endorsed by Salisbury's secretary : " Copy of my Lord's letter to Mr. Winwood." 1 p. (192. 79.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, Feb. 19.—In my last I advertised my opinion of the danger that might ensue if [in] case the peace (then spoken of) between the Archduke and the Hollanders took effect ; since which I hear so much out of France, as it seems there is greater cause to believe it is most necessary that his Majesty would take care of the peril that may from thence ensue. For you shall find (if you examine the particulars of the French King's proceedings) that it cannot be but he has something in hand extraordinary, and haply resolving, now his coffers are full, his stores in all places furnished, his State settled, his people rich, his kingdom replenished with many excellent Cap[tains] ; above all knowing himself second to none for his judgment and understanding of the wars, that he does but attend or seek an opportunity ; and it is possible you will find that, rather than fail, he will be ready to administer the occasion himself by words or deeds, or both. Of the first (if it be true that is reported) he is no niggard ; and for the second, he has lately had the Governors of his principal ports with him, unto whom he has given instructions to proceed in the carriage of their affairs according to his pleasure. What course he has run with those of the Low Countries is best known to you. But I thought it fit to advertise you my opinion, to the end his Majesty might examine the estate of his forces, and have in consideration that he has to encounter with a French King " sodden " [? sudden] by nature, (by his long experience) of great judgment (and if he be not changed from what he was), ambitiously inclined to enlarge his dominions ; and in his proceedings he has advantage of any Prince Christian, for he needs not to consult with his Cap[tains] how or what he ought to do, but like a " Ceasor " can order all himself ; by which means he is assured his resolutions will be kept secret, a matter of consequence in designs of this nature,

As for the peace (the bond, as it may be thought, of our security) it has never been seen that those French Kings have longer held with our nation than until they had gained the advantage sought for ; and Princes have never been to seek how to approve their cause just or lawful when they listed to make the war ; and the only means to continue a peace inviolable is always to be sufficiently provided both to defend and to offend, in which case none will dare to attempt for fear of procuring their own loss.

But how it stands with his Majesty in this case is best known to your lordship ; and all that are honest and have cause to look into it may with sorrow lament it. But not to deal with more than what belongs to my particular, and in discharge of my duty, I thought it fit hereby to give advertisement of the estate of this place, that I may be blameless whatsoever hereafter may ensue, through defect or want of things necessary. First, for the place itself, you know it was never finished, besides much of what was done time has decayed, neither was it ever sufficiently furnished with ordnance or aught else. As for munition, at my last coming the proportion was very little that I received ; and since, occasions have been either for triumphs or ordinary customs of entertainments, that the greatest of that little is spent, nor is there any to be had in these parts, what occasion soever should happen. The ordinary guard your wisdom knows are in effect, nothing, specially if the wars break out between us and France, whose forces we shall sooner see than hear of. As for the town, they are grown much weaker than they were in times past, for that the mariners and seafaring men that then did frequent it are now gone the most of them elsewhere. In like manner the country are out of use, and their arms out of order, their minds unwilling, and their bodies unapt. If this disease be universal (as it is to be feared), what can be hoped for if the speedier course be not taken for supply and reformation ?

The Kingdom of England is such a bait to draw on the inclination of an ambitious prince (knowing our defected and his own power), as no time is to be detracted how by all means possible to secure and make frustrate any such intent. The sooner it is accomplished the less will be the danger, and it is a business of that consequence that it will endure no delay. Craving pardon if herein I seem more jealous than there is cause, beseeching you to remember that it can be no damage in time to prevent a mischief, nor no hurt in being able to encounter with the worst. It is not fear of myself, or of my life, that urges me hereunto ; for death is no stranger unto my nature, that knows better how to die than to live ; it [is] some care I have, I confess, not to be condemned when I am dead for having been improvident not to seek for things necessary in cases of this consequence.—Plymouth, 19 Feb., 1606.

Holograph. 3 pp. (115. 112.)

Justices of SOMERSETSHIRE to the COUNCIL.

1606-7, Feb. 19.—We have assembled to put in execution throughout this county your directions for the stay of transportation of corn, and reformation of taverns and victualling houses. We have also set down a rate for contribution to be given to the people of the marshes distressed by the late inundation ; being not able to extend the laws for their better provision till our general sessions ; and have chosen treasurers and surveyors to accomplish what you charitably require. We received your letters of the 2nd concerning the repairing of the great breaches made by the inundation. Some of us by virtue of the Commission of Sewers endeavoured by drawing together workmen to amend the most needy places, and part of the charge has been disbursed by the landholders adjoining the Severn. But finding some are of mean estate, and by their loss and greatness of the works, unable to repair sufficiently the banks, we have thought fit they should be helped by such as have grounds lying in the same level and in danger of hurt if the uttermost banks adjoining the river be not continually repaired. We desire your directions for the speedier levying of the moneys.—Somerton, 19 Feb., 1606.

Signed : John Portman, Jo. Rodney, Nich. Halswell, Edw. Hext, John Colles, John Wraye, Fra. Baber, John Farewell, G. Speke, Tho. Phelyppes, Edward Rogers, Christofer Preston.
1 p. (115. 114.)

VISCOUNT BINDON to the SAME.

1606-7, Feb. 20.—In reply to charges made against him by Fowler, the Spanish Ambassador's man, that he has opposed the execution of a commission directed on behalf of the Ambassador. Gives details of the transaction, which concerns the arrest of a Dutch ship and goods.—20 Feb., 1606.

Holograph. 1 p. (115. 115.)

The EARL OF SALISBURY to RALPH WINWOOD.

1606-7, Feb. 21.—He will receive herewith his Majesty's letters to the Emperor, in behalf of the Count of East Friseland ; and some other letters to the King of Spain and the Archdukes, for the free trade and commerce of the inhabitants of Embden into those Princes' dominions.

Has acquainted his Majesty with the overtures made to Winwood by Monsieur Aertsens from the French King's own mouth, as he pretends, and with Winwood's reply to him, which his Majesty well approves. Seeing that neither his Majesty's own Minister in France, nor the French King's Minister here, have been made acquainted with it, his Majesty has forborne to speak of it, and holds it rather a matter propounded by way of discourse from the French King than really intended. When all things are considered incident to such a matter, it must be a far greater interest to draw his Majesty into such an action than yet

has been propounded ; for to undertake a war anew, which should have no other object than the settlement of a third party, which party may prove in the end as uncertain to England as any other, were a work of too great difficulty to be compassed now, unless it might bring with it some access of power to this kingdom to countervail the hazard and expense which it would be forced to undergo in it.

Concerning Winwood's return hither, his Majesty is willing to protract the same for awhile, in regard of the present constitution of that State, which is not so proper for a new and unexperienced Minister ; so the soonest that can be is like to be towards the end of this summer, and Winwood can make his provisions accordingly.—Court at Whitehall, 21 Feb., 1606.

Contemporary copy. 1½ pp. (115. 116.)

[Printed *in extenso* in *Winwood's Memorials*, Vol. II, pp. 297, 298.]

KING JAMES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1606-7, Feb. 22.]—My little beagle, I am now according to my promise in my last to interpret myself upon those words which I allege you multiplied. Partiality to a friend against right, but most of all against a man's own master having the right on his side, is a degree of dishonesty wherein I protest to God I never needed to have forewarned you to beware, for in general I never saw any man so freely and so oft resist his dearest friend's humour in unreasonable things as I have seen you do, in which service I do freely confess you have more eased and contented my mind than any other living could ever do ; and as for this dead man in particular, I can neither forget how the first ground of your friendship with him came only from me, while I was yet in Scotland and the nobleman himself in the late Queen's disgrace, nor yet am I unmindful how in the time of your greatest friendship with him, you carefully directed an occasion which he thought to have taken hold of for his preferment to a place for which he was not very fit. Having first told you what I never meant to apply unto you, I am next to tell you what was my true meaning in those words, which is shortly this ; all the sons of men are without exception of this nature that they do make greater or less account of any action according as the person of the actor is liked or disliked of them, and therefore it is that the person of the preacher must be acceptable to the auditor or otherwise his doctrine will never edify them ; if you see your son will contend in exercise with another youth, in case he do it indeed but as well as the other, you will think I warrant you that he performs it something better, for Nature teaches us all with the raven to think our own birds whitest ; set another leg beside mine I warrant 3 [Northampton] will swear the King's sweet leg is the far finest ; and as the best of us all doth a little overvalue our friends' good qualities, so do we a little diminish their slips and errors. Now oftentimes this sickness most prevails upon

best natures that are full of charity, nay in some sort we are commanded so to do by the word of God ; charity, saith St. Paul, buries all things, interprets all to the best and is not suspicious, and therefore a man will be loather to trust an ill report of his friend than of another. And although in any matter that may touch a king's person or state in any high degree a faithful minister will be as curious and earnest against his dearest friend as against his greatest enemy, yet in a matter of no great importance he may either carelessly not trust that his friend hath committed any error in such a matter, or else think the error to be more aggravated than it ought to be ; to this natural disease I confess myself to be as much subject as some other men, as the sickness that oft abuses best natures. What large and eternal proof I have of his fidelity ye best know, and yet I would no more trust him than one of the corruptest lawyers in the trial of a mean error upon one of his dearest friends, and therefore think no worse of you than of myself, or of any of my faithfulest servants did I use that word of caution unto you that in this or the like cases concerning me ye might bury trust, waking up a sort of suspicious curiosity ; and putting on as it were the person of an enemy at that instant, try what might be the worst that could be proved in that matter. Now I know that you will think that I use a needless long discourse unto you for interpretation of my meaning, but let me plainly tell you that as ye was wont to guess by the old Queen's eyes, if I had not found by your face divers times since I spake with you upon this matter, what time you apprehended that I was not well pleased with you that you had ever some conceit sticking in your mind that I was a little colder to you than before, notwithstanding that I resolved you largely of the contrary out of my own mouth ; if, I say, I had not found this opinion yet sticking in you by divers conjecturals, beside the letter which you wrote in answer of that of mine, I would never otherwise have troubled you with so long and ill a discourse ; but that ye may never more misjudge me in any such case, let this one sentence serve for all. I think as well of you and "trustis" as much in you as of any servant that ever did, does or shall serve me *in saecula saeculorum, amen* ; and therefore if you deserve it not the more is your blame. Now I confess I am the more encouraged to utter this conclusion out of the abundance of my heart for the message you sent with Aston ; for if you would have been partial with any friends, you would have been partial to them ; but the best is the matter was a mere mistaking or else a wilful gross addition in Lake, for I only spake it by comparison that such a power could not well be refused to Dunbar, when I could have wished that that garrison [of Berwick?] should be so diligent as not only to ride upon any purpose of Dunbar's making unto them, but even if Lord William Howard or any gentleman of the country could inform them where any of the outlaws were, they should not spare their pains in riding to make a search for them. And in good faith it was a strange fortune that speaking since that time anent the said Lord William

in the presence of two or three of the chamber, whereof Hay was one, I chanced to say that the said gentleman's religion did him great harm at my hands, for notwithstanding the infinite trust I had in the faithfulness of his brother and uncle, yet I durst never bestow any preferment upon him in my days only because of his religion and devotion to the Jesuits. How this now agrees with Lake's recommendation of him judge you ; always you may be sure of my counsel-keeping from all flesh, for I were unworthy to be a king if ever I wronged you in that sort ; and as for the matter itself, it falls of will as a mistaking, and there needeth never any more mention to be made of it. And thus praying you to recommend me to all your fellow labourers and to prepare for me a good account of all your memorial against my return, I bid you heartily farewell.—James R.

Holograph. Endorsed by Salisbury : “ 22 Febr., 1606. The K. from Royston.” 4 pp. (134. 91.)

The EARL OF LINCOLN to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, Feb. 24.—It pleased you to promise the present possession of Hyde Park in convenient time. It may please you now, for it lies in your power to perform your covenant more conveniently, and with less charge than in the old lady's time, to deal so honourably with me that I may enjoy it ; which shall satisfy me now, though I have been kept from it these seven years by the wilfulness of the old lady, as I have been informed ; and am yet denied it by the keepers under Sir Edmund Cary till you require it, or take some further order therein, except I will pay double or treble the worth of any right that Sir Edmund can grant.—24 Feb., 1606.

Holograph. 1 p. (115. 117.)

RALPH WINWOOD to the SAME.

[1606-7], Feb. 24.—I shall only send at this present to you a copy of a letter written by Vander Horst, and brought by a trumpet of the Archdukes' to the States General, in reply of their answer given to the overture propounded for a treaty for peace or truce. The speci[al] lustre this letter carries with it, though it be captiously conceived, insisting only for truce, and not for peace unless Holland shall hold the stronger hand, will perhaps stagger the rest of the Provinces, which, unable to subsist of themselves and abandoned on all parts by their friends, are but too forward headlong to run to their present ruin. But so much judgment will be found, that a bare connivance shall not suffice them, who for their better assurance will require that all pretensions to the sovereignty of their State shall be renounced, and an acknowledgment thereof published to the view of the world ; and this done, yet after will they submit their proceedings to the advice of their best friends, by whose favour they are enabled to make their own conditions, which how advantageous soever they shall be cannot but hazard the surety of this State ;

for whether it be peace or truce, the contributions must cease, which once laid down will not be raised ; the soldier must be dismissed, who now hardly is retained, and being licensed cannot in one instant be recalled ; the country must be disarmed, which freed from the fear of the common enemy, will revive the animosities, not of one province but of one town against the other, and every particular man will strive to get the start of his neighbour to bring back these provinces into thralldom. But miserable is that State which, wanting means to maintain the war, cannot enjoy the surety of peace.

The States of these Provinces, which so long have been assembled in an extraordinary number in this town, unless the arrival of this letter holds them, were resolved this week to depart. I do not hear of any resolution for the service of the land that is taken amongst them, worthy of the time and pains they have bestowed. The main dispute is about the finances, for the payment of the quota of every Province for the maintenance of the war : which though at the first it was rated according to the strength of every Province, yet in these latter years it has been paid by discretion ; the Provinces not paying the portion they should, whereby the defects since the year '98 amount to eight millions of this money ; but in proportion to the neighbour Province, as for example this year Gueldres refusing to pay the full quota, and to accept the companies repartited upon that province, which now being the seat of the war is wasted by the soldier of both parties. Utrich, which has no such reason, practises the like. These points I the rather particularise that you may see that, besides the many extremities of these countries, *Intus est aquila, intus equus Troianus* ; and that want of authority to command, want of true-hearted affection to undertake, want of resolution to perform what the service of the land requires, will be the bane of this State.

Arthens attends yet for answer to his overture ; which if at the first it had small credit, now in reason it ought to have much less ; if it be true which we understand, that the "different" between the Pope and the Venetians is appointed by the mediation of France ; which accord falls out very unseasonable for these countries ; for besides the advantage they lose, which this war would have brought them, they fear, and not without cause, that the soldiers levied by the Pope and the Count de Fuentes will come down upon them.

We have from all parts the alarm, both of the Marquis Spinola's early coming into the field in March, and of his purpose either to fall into the Betowe at Schencksconse [Schencks Sconce?], which is seated upon the point where the Wale issues out of the Rhine ; or to besiege Dusbourg, which if he should get, would give him passage over the Isal. To prevent both attempts, 23 companies of foot are sent to be lodged in those parts under the command of the General du Boys.

The C. Maurice upon some indisposition has kept his chamber these 10 or 12 days. He presses with great instance for the

levy of 6,000 new men for this summer service, without which assistance he protests he cannot undertake to assure the passages of the waters. But the States, best knowing the weakness of their finances, and how void of authority the discipline is amongst their men of war, dare not adventure a mutiny in their army, which they have reason to fear, if they shall take more troops to their service than their means can bear. Yet I presume that Captain Orme, who yesterday arrived here, upon the recommendations of your letter shall speedily receive the contentment he desires, to which purpose I will use my best endeavours.—From the Haghe, 24 Feb.

Holograph. Endorsed : “1606.” $2\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (115. 118.)

RICHARD WATTS to his father SIR JOHN WATTS,
Lord Mayor of LONDON.

1606-7, ^{Feb. 26}_{March 8}.—The answer to the request presented by the Ambassador is that Sir John should proceed by civil request and debate the wrong done him before the French Parliament. Richard does not recommend Sir John to enter into further process, he having already sought for the goods for 13 years. He asked the Ambassador to give him a “denial of justice”; this he refused to do, but promised to write to Lord Salisbury, to whom Richard has written the enclosed, which he recommends Sir John to deliver, and to desire Salisbury to get the Council to take note of the proceedings used by the pirates and their owners and victuallers. He details his reasons for not proceeding any further in the matter there.—Paris, 8 March, 1607, “style of the place.”

1 p. (193. 82.)

The Enclosures :

(1) Richard Watts to the Earl of Salisbury. Fifteen months ago the Earl recommended to Sir George Carew two suits of his father and other merchants, for restitution of goods taken from them by pirates of Rochelle in June 1594. The French King referred the matter to the Sieur de Boissise to report thereon to the French Council, according to the Request enclosed (*see the following paper*); and the Council ordered they should proceed by civil request to the Parliament; but Parliament has already done them injustice, in order to favour the Marquis de Royan and others, who had been concerned in the piracies. He details the various steps taken, and begs the King's help in the matter.—Paris, 8 March, 1607.

French. 1 p. (193. 83.)

(2) Printed Request to the French King. Details the complaint of Jean Wattes, “Chevalier and Senateur de la ville de Londres,” and Gilles Fleming, merchant of the same, against Jean Perle and others, who took certain goods from their ship

the *St. Antoine*. Particulars of the proceedings they have vainly taken. They beg for redress.

MS. note at foot : The King has sent this request to the Sieur de Boissise, to report thereon to the Council of State.—Paris, 28 June, 1606. *Signed* : Deneufville. *French*. 3 pp. (194. 98.)

(3) “Extract for my Lord Ambassador showing the justice of his complaint on behalf of Messrs. Watts and Flemming.”

He has good reason to show that wrong has been done them by the Parliament of Paris both by the decree (*arrest*) given upon process in writing, 14 Dec., 1601, and by the decree since given in audience, 19 July, 1602.

Against the first decree it can be said that the Court should have simply condemned Pascault, Guyton, Hus and Paris, owners and victuallers of the *Jacquette* and *Esperance* to restore once for all (*solidairement*) the plundered ship and merchandise or their value. And yet they have been exempted from restoring the ship, to which they were condemned for such parts and portions as they had in it, by the sentence of the Marble Table ; and as for the merchandise the said decree condemns them only for their parts and portions.

There should have been judgment for the whole (*la condamnation solidaire*) against the owners and victuallers because they were the authors and abettors of the piracy carried on by Perle, Berard and Laire, common pirates, as is verified by several authentic acts.

That the victuallers were the authors and abettors of the piracy is apparent not only in that they provisioned the *Esperance* and *Jacquette* which were commanded by the said three pirates, but also in that they would have covered by every means the piracy committed upon the English ; firstly, in hindering the registration of the names of the crew, owners and victuallers at the Admiralty Registry of La Rochelle and causing the goods of the plundered *St. Anthony* to be sold from 17 June, 1594, to the 26th of the said month and year, before the said adjudication, contrary to the laws touching sea matters ; secondly, in denying their quality from the first, falsely maintaining that they were not victuallers ; thirdly, in the said Guyton and his accomplices obtaining the judgment of good prize on 28 June without observing the order appointed, namely without having the charter party and bills of lading produced or the principals of the plundered ship represented and without having the Rochellois sailors examined secretly and apart ; fourthly, the piracy being verified by the inquisitions and the participation in it of the victuallers being apparent from the judgments of La Rochelle and the Marble Table and by the decrees of the Parliament of Paris, judgment for the whole (*la condamnation solidaire*) could not be prevented since it is a maxim that it must always be given in criminal cases.

Watts and Flemming appealed from the judgment of the Marble Table because it condemned Guyton and his accomplices only

for such parts and portions as they had received. The Parliament has not done justice upon this appeal, although even had no appeal been made, the judges should have supplied the omission of the parties' counsel and given judgment for the whole.

Finally, the first decree (*arrest*) is strongly prejudicial to Watts and Flemming who have been at great expense in bringing their appeal, and yet the Parliament pronounced without giving them their costs of the appeal.

Against the second decree the precipitation of Guyton must be shown. He succeeded in having a contested point (*instance*) in execution of a decree which depended upon calculations judged in audience, there being question of examining, firstly, a division of the goods made between the admiral, the owners and victuallers ; secondly, the weight of the goods ; thirdly, the list of names of the crew, owners and victuallers, which three documents presented by Guyton should have been compared with the sentence of the Marble Table wherein was specified the merchandise which Guyton and his accomplices were condemned to restore. These calculations and comparison could not be made by the judges in audience, where they do not see the documents. Nor can it be alleged that they could have heard them read and have made their decision upon that, for it is certain that these calculations could not have been understood upon the mere reading of them, in consequence of the diversity of the names of them that had part therein and the quantity of the goods divided.

Moreover, Guyton's request being of July and subsequent to that of Watts and Flemming of 22 May preceding ought to have been joined thereto to be seen and the case decided upon the report of Monsr. de Thurin who had been deputed since 22 May to report upon the request of Watts and Flemming for judgment for the whole (*condamnation solidaire*) against Guyton and his associates for not having satisfied the first decree. But Guyton, to prevent his defective documents from being seen by the Court, presented his request, concealing the fact that Watts and Flemming had presented another for an opposite purpose.

Furthermore, by the last decree it appears that Guyton had maintained that he had satisfied the first decree and thereupon claimed to be discharged of judgment for the whole.

But to show that Guyton had not satisfied it, it must be considered that according to the decree he had made the Parliament believe that he had produced the charter party, whereas by his own act of 27 April, 1602, he acknowledges that he neither had nor could produce it, saying that recourse must be had to the Marquis de Royan for it. Yet the decree had condemned Guyton to produce the charter party.

As for the three other documents produced by Guyton, they are defective in form, two of them being signed only by Guyton and a notary suborned by him.

But putting the question of their defective form aside, nearly half of the sugar, cassonade, ivory and conserve amongst the

merchandise is not stated, as is easy to see from a comparison of the three documents with the sentence of the Marble Table, where the goods are specified.

Guyton's partage is defective. Bouhier is omitted, although as can be seen by two contracts he was victualler for two quarters of the goods. Guyton is named only for a half quarter, although by the contracts it can be proved that he had two half quarters.

Moreover in this partage forty-five men only are mentioned for the crew of the *Jacquette* and *Esperance*, although by a contract of 31 Jan., 1594, it appears that the *Jacquette* alone required a crew of forty, because she was a vessel of seventy tons set out as a man-of-war against the King's rebellious subjects.

So the list of names is defective, as it cannot be believed that the crew of the *Esperance*, a man-of-war of eighty tons, was only five.

French. 3 pp. (194. 100.)

SIR THOMAS REYNELL to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, Feb. 27.—To-day was brought to me, by the officers of Ashburton, one Clarke, a merchant of Wells, Somerset, newly come out of Spain. The officers, careful of their commands as to horsing without warrant, upon question found him very suspicious, and so he appears on his own confession, enclosed. Finding in his custody a packet of letters directed to you, I have prayed the Mayor of Exeter to have special care thereof.—Westogwell, 27 Feb., 1606.

Holograph. 1 p. (115. 121.)

Postal endorsements: "Sir Thomas Reynell. Haste poste haste these. 27 Feb., 1606. Delivered at Westogwell about 7 of the clocke in the morning. Rec. at Aishberton the first of March, 1606, at tenn of the clocke in the forenoone. Honyton past 12 in the fornoon. Exeter the 2 daye at 7 in the morning. Crewkorn past 4 in the After nowen. Rec. at Shirborne the 2 of March at 7 in the night. Salsbury the third of March 8 a clock in the morninge. Rd. at Andever at twelfe at noone being Twesday. At Bassingestocke halfe an hower past five 3 of Marche. At Harfort Brig at 10 in the night."

The Enclosure:

Examination of Richard Clarke. 27 Feb., 1606.

He came out of Spain eight or nine days since, with letters from the Ambassador of England, and was landed by a fisher boat out of the *Whit Lyon* of Plymouth, bound for London, at a little haven near Plympton, four miles this side of Plymouth. He went to Plymouth, but having no warrant, could not get post horses of the Mayor, but got them elsewhere. Details his arrest at Ashburton, and gives reasons for his denial of having been at Plymouth.

Signed by Reynell. 1 p. (115. 120.)

SIR CHRISTOPHER PIGOTT, prisoner in the Tower,
to the KING.

[1606-7, *before* Feb. 28.]—Through his gross ignorance, being unaccustomed to discourse in so grave an assembly, has delivered so distasteful a speech in the Lower House, that he humbly acknowledges he has worthily incurred their heavy censure : the ground whereof in his heart had its only foundation upon the zealous and tender respect that he had to the secure preservation of the King, Queen and Prince. The suddenness of the matter and his want of artifice, and amazedness, transported him that he may well say with the poet *mens mea nescio quo* ; but of his soul he made an absolute distinction between the well deserving Scottishmen who had been God's good instruments, from them which had proved false, with humble suit to the House for the accepting of them as *fidus Acates*, and to make such an account of them as of "our dear natives." Whatsoever foul imputation he pronounced, protests he intended it only of those who deserved evil of the King : of the which meaning he is assured the greatest number of the Parliament House are fully satisfied. Prays for deliverance.—*Undated*,

Signed. 1 p. (P. 99.)

[*See Commons Journal I*, 333, 344.]

SIR EDWARD PHELIPPS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, Feb. 28.—I beg your consideration of my suit, commended by the King to you and others. I have in this my employment absolutely lost the fruit of my life four entire terms, three weeks parcel of other terms, and five whole circuits ; besides the withdrawing of my clients, and my charges. Yet hereby I have prevented and wrought many things for his Majesty. I petitioned for the fee farm of the manor of Draughton, being 82*l.* rent. The value would not have satisfied more than half my loss and charge. Since it is not convenient I should have it, or any other land mortgaged to the city, in respect of the intended entail, I pray for leases in reversion of so much of the said mortgaged lands as may seem convenient. I desire leases in or near my native country, because his Majesty has no land there out of the intended entail, except small parcels unfit for use in possession.—Boswell House, last of February, 1606.

Holograph. 1 p. (115. 122.)

The COUNTESS OF BEDFORD.

[1606-7, ? *c.* Feb. or later.]—Three papers apparently relating to some suit of the Countess of Bedford with the Earl of Bedford relative to entailed lands :—

[*Cp. Calendar S.P. Dom.*, 1603—1610, p. 347.]

(1) Demands on the behalf of Edward, Earl of Bedford, and his lordship's officers.

List of requirements by the Earl, if Lord Russell will not give way to the sale of any land whereof the reversion is in the Crown.

They include, that Lord Russell will discharge the lordships of Melchborne and Covington from such statutes as he has of the said Earl : that he shall free certain leases specified : that he will discharge such lands as the King may grant in reversion out of the Crown to the Earl from those statutes, only for a jointure for Lord Russell's wife or wives : and certain conditions as to the Earl's wife's jointure.

If Lord Russell shall yield thereunto, the Earl will be content so to entail that land upon Lord Russell and his issue male as not to leave power in himself to divert it from them. If Lord Russell will cancel the above statutes, the Earl will entail all the land in the entail made by Fra : Earl of Bedford to Lord Russell and his issue.—*Undated*.

Endorsed, in hand of the Earl of Salisbury : “ La : Bedford.” $1\frac{1}{4}$ pp. (75. 89.)

(2) The Countess of Bedford to the Earl of Salisbury. Begs his favour to her uncle's suit.—*Undated*.

Endorsed : “ 1607. The Countess of Bedford.” 1 p. (123. 161.)

(3) Certain deductions out of the tenths and fifteenths were made payable to poor towns, cities and boroughs wasted by the civil wars in the time of Henry VI. These places have since been re-edified and have grown rich, so that the officers who collect the fifteenths by colour thereof in many places collect the deductions and a greater sum, contrary to law. As much as is collected of the deductions is already granted to Lord Roxborough and Sir Robert Carew, who are to have two parts and the King a third. The present suit is for the surplusage which is collected, and the suitor desires to have two parts, and the King to have one part.—*Undated*.

The above paper is headed “ The effect of the suit.” The name of the suitor is scribbled over, but is apparently the Countess of Bedford.

Endorsed : “ 1607.” 1 p. (124. 126.)

SIR W. WAAD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? 1606–7, Feb.]—I send you an examination or declaration which I have taken this day of Henry Mere, in which there are some things worth the observing. Cotterell is come up as I understand, though conducted by such as were not fit to have the charge of him ; whereof I doubt not but you shall have notice from my Lord Chief Justice.—*Undated*.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (130. 182.)

Officers of the port of HARWICH to the LORD ADMIRAL.

1606–7, March 1.—In reply to his inquiry, they find that no ships or ordnance have been sold to strangers within seven years out of the county of Essex.—Harwich, 1 March, 1606.

Signed : Ro. Whettell ; Edm. Jenney, Customer ; Aug. Parker, Controller ; Tho. Aire, Searcher. 1 p. (115. 123.)

CAPTAIN RICHARD GYFFORD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, March 2.—The false instigations of enemies have been the occasion of intolerable wrongs published to my great shame, but my comfort is that before God I know myself to be void of all blame. I beseech your assistance whereby I may enjoy the freedom of my country which is my due, and call me home upon your command, which shall be carefully obeyed. And if you be not thoroughly satisfied by my letters send me your warrant or protection for my safe coming and going, I will instantly upon receipt thereof repair unto you, and I hope give you that satisfaction shall be fit for an honest subject. About 16 February last here arrived Sir Robert Dudley, and called here by the name of the Lord of Warwick: he was married at Lyons to Mrs. Southwell and had the Pope's dispensation for it procured by one Captain Elliott. The great Duke [of Florence] entertains them very honourably. There is a ship of 500 tons or thereabouts presently to be built by him for the Duke, who has at this instant five ships ready to set sail for the Levant against the Turk; which ships are some 500 tons, others 400 and others 250 and 150, and carry 1,000 men. Good my Lord, favour your servant so much as to call me home speedily lest I be forced through necessity to enter into such courses as may prejudice me.—From Leghorn the second of March, 1606.

Holograph. 1 p. (120. 114.)

FRANCIS TRENCHARD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, March 2.—Has been dispossessed of half of his Segniory in Ireland, but stands charged with the rent of the whole of it upon his patent. Prays for the remaining lands to be surveyed and the rent proportioned.—*Undated.*

Note by Sir Roger Wilbraham on the case.—2 Mar., 1606.

1 p. (P. 1172.)

SIR RICHARD WESTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, March 3.—He understands Salisbury has seen the certificate he made for Captain Orme; also that he has received a report from a nobleman whereof he (Weston) should be the author, that Orme was a Romish Catholic in his heart. The nobleman he conceives to be Lord Paget, his neighbour, from whom he had received much honourable use. Acknowledges that, speaking of Orme, during Orme's service under the Archduke of Austria or since his return he might say he had heard Orme was turned Papist; but since Orme's profession to the contrary, he has never affirmed that Orme's protestations were not to be believed; and he presumes Paget will not charge him therewith. He has ever studied Orme's good, and shown friendship to him. Defends himself at length from the charge of double dealing in the matter.—St. John's, 3 March, 1606.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (115. 124.)

JASPER STRICH to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, March 3.—Prays him to write to Sir Thomas Leighton, Governor of Guernsey, to order the payment of wages due to him as gunner.—*Undated*.

The Enclosure :

Sir Thomas Leighton to Sir Thomas Wilbraham, on the case.—Hackney, 3 March, 1606.

2 pp. (P. 810.)

SIMON HARVEY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, March 4.—Urges his suit to be received among the Farmers for the 32nd part of the Customs.—4 March, 1606.

Holograph. 1 p. (115. 125.)

SIR ARTHUR GORGES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, March 4.—Vouchsafe me your favour for the Lieutenancy of the Ordnance, if Lord Carew be called to be the Master ; which is not unlikely for his worthiness. Sir Amyas Preston and Sir John Davys were admitted to offices of little less account, with whom I will not value myself ; nor otherwise make them precedents for me to follow but by way of allegation *a minore*. Portsmouth government I know will be shot at by men in fortune and favour beyond me, and so the New Forest ; yet I wish myself the hap of any of them, or anything fit for an honest man, that I might not despair, or think myself utterly lost. I will not seek anything for the which I will be bound but to you under his Majesty ; yet not out of my merit, but out of grace from you, though with a heart as devoted as is fit for a true gentleman to a noble patron. I have humility and patience for my hardest destinies, and yet a heart capable of any such preferment as shall be fit for an honest man.—Walbrooke, 4 March, 1606.

Holograph. 1 p. (115. 126.)

The EARL OF KILDARE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, March 6.—Begs Salisbury to hear the bearer as to his suits. He has written to the Council of Sir Robert Digby's suit against him, wherein he finds himself unsatisfied, and begs for redress of anything that appears not to be well carried. Digby still urges some letters written by the Lords there concerning the controversy, as if they had been written to yield him an extraordinary proceeding : which is not meant by their Honours. As it has been signified by the Council's letters on his behalf that nothing was intended to the prejudice of Digby, so he begs the Council to write to the Lords here, not otherwise to interpret any letters written at Digby's request ; but that the due course of justice shall be pursued, without respect to either party.—Dublin, 6 March, 1606.

Holograph. 1 p. (115. 129.)

SIR. R. LEWKENOR to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, March 7.—Encloses an abstract of courts and law days of Salisbury's manor of Foorde in Sussex. These countries and marches of Wales and people are all in quiet and peace ; therefore he does not trouble Salisbury by writing till there be some occasion.—Ludlowe Castle, 7 March, 1606.

Holograph. 1 p. (115. 131.)

SIR CHRISTOPHER ST. LAWRENCE to the SAME.

1606-7, March 7.—I sent you a letter by Captain John Harvey. I have been stayed here in my journey to you by one John Somerfeld, mercer in Cheapside, who had me arrested for a debt which was paid him a year last Easter ; and by means of my man's drowning, which had his quittance, he came into Ireland above a year since and would have had me pay the money again, which I refused ; upon which he complained to the Deputy, and I proved the receipt of his quittance and the reason my bonds were not delivered, which was because they were in Ireland with Somerfeld's agent, who had me in suit after the payment of the money, unknown to me. I removed it to the Chancery, and stayed two terms after in Ireland, but heard nothing of it. If this be not testified by the Deputy and Chancellor, let me lose my reputation with you. Notwithstanding my having my Lord Ambassador's warrant for my free pass, yet they used me as if I had been the arrantest traitor in the world, and robbed me of three score pound in gold and a diamond of some 24*l.* : which they deny, but I hope you will not only send warrant for my relief, but will send to have them punished.—From the miserable gaol of Gravesend, 7 March, 1606.

Holograph. 1 p. (115. 133.)

The Enclosure :

Pass for the above and his servants into England, dated Brussels 24 Feb., 1606.

Signed : Tho. Edmondes. 1 p. (115. 132.)

THE DUKE OF TUSCANY to the EARL OF NORTHAMPTON.

1606-7, March $\frac{7}{17}$.—The Earl of Warwick, as your Excellency knows, has come to my dominions in order to be able to live quietly in the religion which he has so far observed. I have received him the more willingly for his relationship to you, and extended to him the affection I have for you. I find him very devoted to the King and desirous to remain his faithful vassal. And as he regards you as his father, I would ask you to treat him as your son and keep him in the good graces of the King in spite of the calumnies of his enemies.—Leghorn, 17 March, 1607.

Signed. Italian. Seal. Endorsed : "Duke of Florence," 1 p. (134. 108.)

SIR RICHARD WALSHE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, March 8.—Urges his former suit for recompense of his services. It was thought fit by Salisbury that he should have 100*l.* per ann. for 21 years, but he is frustrated of all hope by infinite delays.—Shelsley, 8 March, 1606.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (192. 80.)

The Mayor and Customers of BRISTOL to the LORD ADMIRAL.

1606-7, March 10.—In reply to his letters of January 19, they certify that no ships of 100 tons or upwards, with their ordnance, have been sold to strangers within seven years, or bonds forfeited for that offence.—Bristol, 10 March, 1606.

Signed: John Barker, Mayor; William Willett, Customer Outwards; William Lavington, Controller; Wm. Lewis, Searcher. 1 p. (115. 127.)

THE EARL OF RUTLAND to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1606-7], March 11.—I am certainly informed of the death of Thomas Markham; therefore I earnestly beseech you that my right of disposing the four walks in the Forest of Sherwood may not be prejudiced by any other information, but that the King may be rightly informed of my grant from the late Queen, and confirmed from himself, before any other motion be preferred unto him. This favour I crave you to afford to a poor lame man, who would fain come to you if I were able. I only fear my Lord of Shrewsbury's sueing for them, with whom I should be loth to have suit. What course I have held with him, I have appointed this bearer my servant to inform you.—From my lodging, 11 March.

Holograph. *Endorsed*: "1606." 1 p. (115. 135.)

LORD CAREW to the SAME.

1606-7, March 11.—Recommends Richard Barsey, who served under him in Ireland, and who desires to be admitted to Salisbury's hospital. Encloses certificate of Barsey's services.—Savoy, 11 March, 1606.

Holograph. *Endorsed*: "Lord Carey." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (192. 81.)

SIR WILLIAM SELBY to the SAME.

[1606-7], March 12.—Having good cause to think that the greatness of affairs in this Parliament time gives you little leisure to consider my letter concerning the state of Tynmouth Castle, and wishing to satisfy his Majesty's command by residing there, I have, hoping hereafter to receive warrant, set artificers on work to repair some of the lodgings, for mere necessity only, and plumbers to supply the want of conduit pipes which convey water to the house; whereof 300 yards have been digged out of the ground and stolen betwixt the time of the Earl's commitment and my entrance, and other water there is none. I have placed

some cannoniers and servants there, and hope very shortly to lie in it myself. My company will be near 40 persons in household, and 16 geldings. I have required of the Earl's steward such grounds and tithes as Sir Robert Cary's deputy (for himself never lay there) had, and at the same rates, whereto he said he could give no answer till he had informed his Lord. Without these I cannot keep house; and as well the Earl's father as himself, by order from her late Majesty and Council, suffered the said grounds and tithes to be possessed for the use of the Castle. The like direction I crave may be given, for the time of year is now at hand, and I know not where to bestow my horse, or to have provision either for summer or winter.

The Gaol Delivery in this county of Northumberland was appointed to be held on the 4th instant, with a general meeting of all the Commissioners, and is now deferred till the 9th of April, by reason of the Earl of Dunbar's want of health, whose presence at the meeting for advice is thought to be very necessary. In the meantime not only this but all the middle shires are in very good quietness.—Newcastle, 12 March.

PS.—I now write about these matters of Tynmouth, because I understand that the Earl of Northumberland's steward is gone up to his Lord, to understand his mind in these matters.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1606." 1 p. (115. 136.)

Mayor and Burgesses of KINGSTON UPON HULL to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, March 12.—They acknowledge the receipt of the writ sent to their Sheriff, Mr. Richard Burgis, for the election of another burgess in place of Mr. Cole, deceased; and of Salisbury's letters in behalf of Sir Edward Michelborne. The Sheriff called the burgesses together; but regarding the writ more than Salisbury's letters, he nominated to the burgesses two aldermen, Mr. Richard Tayler and Mr. Joseph Feild, with whom, at the importunity of the writers, he joined Sir Edward, the burgesses to choose one of the three. Notwithstanding their dissent and dissuasion, the burgesses chose Feild, who is altogether unwilling to take the office, both on account of Salisbury's request, and his own trading affairs. They advertise this to clear themselves of the undutifulness which Salisbury might impute to them.—Kingston upon Hull, 12 March, 1606.

Signed: George Almond, Mayor; Robert Tailler; W. Barnerde; James Casson; Thomas Swan. 1 p. (115. 137.)

WESTMINSTER BILL OF MORTALITY.

1606-7, March 12.—Certificate of deaths in Westminster for the week ending 12 March, 1606[-7].

St. Margaret's parish	....	....	....	....	iiij
St. Martin's in the Fields (of the plague—j)	....				ij
St. Clement Danes	....	....	....	....	ij
Buried in all	....	....	....	....	viij
<i>Signed: Ric. Dobbinsoun. 1 p. (206. 37.)</i>					

The MAYOR OF HULL to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, March 12.—To the same effect as his petition of Feb. 4,
1605-6.—Hull, March 12, 1606.

1 p. (P. 1990.)

The BISHOP OF LONDON to the SAME.

1606-7, March 14.—Because my health serves not so well at this time to wait upon you, I am forced by writing to give you further satisfaction than in my former letter concerning Atkinson the priest, who by a warrant from me and other Commissioners was apprehended in Staffordshire, and was committed by Mr. Crompton, a Justice of that county, to Stafford Gaol a few days before the assizes. What judgment he has received I do not yet understand, but I wish that he and his companion were brought into the Star Chamber, there to receive severer punishment, and more exemplary to the terror of such lewd abusers of authority, and satisfaction of his Majesty's subjects. To that end I entreat your letters for his removal hither.—From my house near Paules, 14 March, 1606.

Signed. 1 p. (115. 138.)

MUSTAFA AGHA to JAMES I.

1606-7, March $\frac{14}{24}$.—I am bringing a letter from the Emperor to your Majesty, but am detained at Marseilles, being unable to obtain leave from the King of France to proceed to England either by land or sea. I beg your Majesty to secure my passage to England as I have some messages to deliver by word of mouth.—Marseilles, 24 March, 1607.

Signed. Latin. Black Stamp of Seal. Endorsed: “The Turkish Chians to his Maty.” 1 p. (193. 86.)

The Masters and Seniors of ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE,
CAMBRIDGE, to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606-7, March 14.—Regretting greatly that they are again obliged to become suitors to him whom so lately they have troubled that way. They have received from the King another letter mandatory for the election of one Thomas Henshaw to one of their fellowships now void, which they cannot perform without manifest breach of their statutes whereunto they are sworn, as also of a private composition for fulfilling whereof the College is bound in a great sum of money; to say nothing that in so doing they would break also the will of the dead and utterly discourage others hereafter from being beneficial to such places of learning when they see their beneficence not employed according to their godly intent and Christian desires. Beseech him (as being their singular patron and principal refuge) to be a

means that the King may be satisfied and they freed from inconveniences, doubting not but that his Majesty being fully acquainted with the matter partly by him and partly by letters supplicatory directed by them for that purpose will rest fully contented.—Cambridge, March xiiiijth, A^D 1606.

Signed : Richard Clynton ; Roger Worrell ; Arthur Johnson ; John Allenson ; William Hellund ; Thomas Berds ; Wm. Billingsley ; W. Nelson ; Christopher Foster. *Endorsed* : “Fellows of St. John’s College in Camb. to my Lord.” 1 p. (136. 151.)

SIR OLIVER MANNERS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606–7, March 15.—He acknowledges Salisbury’s favours to him, and the free passage of his suits to the King, while he lived at Court. He understands by his uncle, Mr. Roger Manners, that upon some untrue reports of him he would have been deprived of all means, unless Salisbury had, upon his first letters from Florence, given way to the passage of such money as Mr. Scriven, his brother’s solicitor, was to send him. Expresses his thanks to Salisbury for his good will to him and his house. Though he be the last of his family, and the least deserving, he hopes Salisbury will find the measure of his love to equal those who are able to show greater effects thereof.—Perugia, 15 March, 1606.

Holograph. 1 p. (115. 139.)

TIBBOT GORGES to the SAME.

1606—7, March ¹⁸/₂₈.—On my return from Angers I did not take the direct road, but to see the country made a little detour by Maine, Allençon, Caen and all those quarters of Basse and Haute Normandie, arriving at Paris later than I had intended. There three or four days after my arrival, being the 23rd of this month, the King gave audience to the Ambassador being then at the house of Mons. Jamet, showing plainly in his face some discontent, having it is said been advertised the same day of the “*traict*” that Prince Janvil had delivered to him (*luy avoit baillé*) touching the Countess de Moret the King’s mistress, which has since caused him to quit France and go into Lorraine, as on another occasion into Germany for a similar cause. It is said also he will soon go into England ; so that Madame la Hay, who is only beginning to be in the King’s good graces, is much more esteemed by him since this accident, having tasted in advance of his liberality in bestowing on her very ample means.

For myself, if you think well and have no occasion to employ me otherwise, I propose to commence my journey towards Italy a month hence at latest, and to pass the summer in those parts of France which are nearest Italy ; and then at the commence-

ment of autumn to take the first commodity to pass the Alps, awaiting nothing but your good pleasure.—Paris, the 28th day of March, 1607.

Holograph. French. Seal. Endorsed: “1606 (*sic*). Mr. Tibbott Gorges to my Lord.” 1 p. (120. 144.)

SIR RICHARD HAWKYNs to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606–7, March 20.—It wounded him deeply, when he hopes for comfort from Salisbury, to receive the censure of an abuser. He has informed Salisbury the naked truth, and his causes will abide the fire of justice and the hammer of equity. He begs that he may be judged by the laws of the land, seeing his Majesty gave commission to inform the justice, and not the equity, of the cause; and that two years since he submitted himself to the Council's censure of equity when the Frenchman was rated, and his own right justified. He desires that certain persons be appointed to hear the cause, and to report thereon to Salisbury.—20 March, 1606.

Holograph. 1 p. (115. 140.)

SIR JOHN FITZ EDMOND GERALD to the SAME.

1606–7, March 21.—I have several times sent this bearer my son into England about my suits. You, to whose favour I directed him, being overburdened with matters of state, he thought unfit to press upon you and came back each time. Now I, being of that age that deserves consideration for former services wherein I was never slack for the crown of England, have presumed to crave the continuance of your favours, if not for my own, yet for your father's sake, who before you were born or much thereabouts, vouchsafed to think well of my services to her late Majesty. If through your countenance his Highness may afford me some contentation in my later days, I shall think my services a slender recompense.—Cloine, 21 March, 1606.

Holograph. 1 p. (115. 141.)

COUNT MAURICE OF NASSAU to his brother,
COUNT WILLIAM LOUIS.

1606–7, March $\frac{24}{31}$.—Upon the continual instance that the Archduke has made since your departure to come to some conference or treaty with the States General, the affair has gone so forward that some articles have been concluded, of which I send you the copy subjoined. The Estates find themselves in great trouble and perplexity, and that chiefly because of the retardment and cooling down of the succours from France; so that as far as I can perceive they already sufficiently agree to what is contained in the said articles, except that which is underlined, upon which they are still disputing. But I much fear, seeing the point is not of so great importance, that the dispute will hardly continue. For I see that the most part of them proceed with such warmth in this matter that notwithstanding all that I can

remonstrate with them to the contrary, they are allowing themselves in the end to be carried to the brink of their ruin. I would ask you, if it were possible within your governments, to meet the disorders and inconveniences which I see are apparent; but in as much as it is not, and your presence is entirely necessary, I pray you to hasten your return as much as possible in order to hinder by all means, and as much as you shall be able to on your side, that these people here do not submit to the enemy. Meanwhile I will here do all that is in my power.—The Hague, $\frac{2}{3}\frac{1}{4}$ March, 1607.

Underwritten : The Archdukes are content that there be a cessation from all sieges or surprises of frontier towns, invasions, and lodgments in the Provinces or quarters, of building of any new forts. And all other acts of hostility by sea and by land, in all the Low Countries, and by sea in Spain and everywhere, as well in regard to the King as to their Highnesses, from the — day — of this year 1607 : and on condition that if from the said day and month either party, from not having been advertised hereof, undertake anything against the other, it shall be revoked and restored.

Copy. French. 1 p. (120. 142.)

MATTHEO DE RENZI to PETER VAN LOOR.

1606–7, March 22.—In reply to the complaints of Diego Duarte and Paiva, two Portugals, made against him to Lord Salisbury by means of the President Richardot through Sir Thomas Edmonds : of non-payment of their moneys. Since his misfortune, he has paid above 28,000*l.* ; and would have paid the above two, and the rest of his creditors, if his debts had come in according to expectation. He has been greatly cozened by those he put in trust of his money, debts and wares ; and certain of his creditors, named, deny the receipt of moneys paid to them, while others refuse the composition agreed upon. He cannot receive a penny of the 15,000*l.* owing to him. If Duarte and Paiva will take a proportion of those debts for their satisfaction, he will be content.—22 March, 1606.

Holograph. 2 pp. (115. 142.)

DR. JAMES MOUNTAGU to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606–7, March 22.—Your first I received on Friday at Cambridge, but knowing how the matter had been dealt in the Tuesday before by my Lord Hay, I did not purpose to have his Majesty acquainted with anything I received from you, supposing it would come unseasonably, having been debated so much before his Majesty so long before I received your lordship's. Upon Saturday at one I received your second at Cambridge, whereupon I had some speech with Doctor Cleyton, and told him my opinion that it would be expected he should give way to the King's letters. But I found him very stiff, so that if he were committed

for it he said he would never do it, being both against the statutes and the will of the dead. Whereupon finding his resolution I moved him to this course, that he should read his Majesty's letters before the Seniors at the election, and satisfy them if they could possibly; if they could not, yet that his Majesty might perceive how much they respected his command, that Hinshaw, for whom these letters come, might be sent for, and there before them all assured of the next place that fell void in the College whereof he was capable by statute; and this promise to be made good under the Master and Seniors' hands. In the meantime some allowance to be made to him that he might be counted as a probationer fellow, till the place fell. This the Master has promised to perform, and this Hinshaw has very willingly accepted of, and desires no more.

As soon as I came to Royston that night, I had some speech with his Majesty of this matter, and told him how you had delivered my Lord Hay the letters to send to Cambridge, but I feared the Master and Fellows would hardly be drawn to yield to them; but what they could do they would; and that they desired his Majesty would accept of the next place that Hinshaw was capable of by statute, he should have it with all their good likings, and they would think themselves bound to his Majesty to give them leave to keep their statutes and observe the will of the dead. His Majesty answered, for his part he was content, if the party were satisfied. I told him the party craved no more; whereupon his Majesty willed it should be so. By this means the King is contented, the party is well pleased, and the College are very ready to perform it; so if it shall please my Lord Hay to like too, I think this matter is at a good point.—Court at Royston, 22 March, 1606.

Holograph. 2 pp. (115. 143.)

THOMAS FARMER to EARL OF SALISBURY.

1606–7, March 22.—Though through great age and infirmities he has not for sundry years been able to go out of his chamber, yet he is now begged by one Mr. Chambers, a groom about her Majesty, as a recusant, for not coming to church. By the favour of Lord Burghley he long enjoyed the benefit of his conscience, freed from these penalties and forfeitures; and begs that by [Salisbury's] goodness he may pass his few days in peace.—Cookham, Berks, 22 March, 1606.

Holograph. 1 p. (115. 144.)

HUGH LEE to the SAME.

1606–7, ^{March 23}_{April 2}.—My last unto you was 4 February past under cover to Richard Langly; since which here departed 4 other carracks for the East Indies, which makes 7 in number departed for this year, 2 carracks being daily expected thence, which wintered by the way last year. The Armada of this place is now beginning to prepare to be ready by the end of June next. Here

is not above 10 galleons that will be serviceable, nor mariners to furnish them without the help of strangers, though proclamation made that no mariner of this Kingdom go to the Newfoundland this year, but all to attend the Armada; and yet not sufficient unless other shipping come from the Indies, Brazil and other places to supply them, so barren are they here both of shipping and men. The chiefest number of shipping is preparing in Biscay, whither is sent from hence all the iron ordnance that was here to the furnishing of that shipping. Yet is the pride of the Spaniard such that they think all nations owe a duty unto them, and our disagreement with them here is the rather that they being all martial men seek to govern all by rigour, delighting rather in stirring up occasions of discord than the maintenance of concord; for by the one as soldiers they will profit, where by the other they suffer penury; and generally we find as well with the Portugale as the Spaniard that neither have regard to the performance of whatsoever promise they make to our nation further than it sort to their own liking. So well are they practised in the art of equivocation that there is no trust to be reposed nor credit to be given unto anything whatsoever, they shall never so solemnly swear to perform. And if we complain of bad dealing we are demanded by the common sort why we come hither, we are not sent for, neither will they acknowledge they have need of anything we bring, so that if we like not our usage here we may keep us from hence. It is verily thought that the Spaniard has since the peace taken from his Majesty's subjects unjustly, yet under the colour of justice, more in value than was in the time of reprisals taken by the English from them; for here have been many western men utterly undone by them, and the Londoners have not escaped free. Yet of late here is some instigation of their former outrageous dealings by the many complaints made by the Lord Ambassador in the Court of Spain, and commissioners appointed here to receive notice and certify to the Council the wrongs which formerly have been here offered unto all strangers; whereby we hope of amendment. The 5 of this month departed from St. Lucas 7 galleons towards the West Indies, which are gone for treasure.

It is reported here that Don Pedro Bravo Decunna (?) drew together in the West Indies 1000 shot musketeers and embarked with them at Lima. From thence they sailed to the Islands of the Malluccas, where they took 3 several forts which the Hollanders had made, whom they put all to the sword, with a king of one of the islands and his son, besides 5000 Indians. They rased the forts and returned for the West Indies with great triumph, and within 4 days after their arrival the captain Don Pedro Bravo died. He has a brother here called Don Luis Bravo who now mourns for the death of his brother; but it is thought the news is not so complete as the report.

The news from Venice is that the wars go forward against the Pope, and that the Venetians have published themselves to be of the Religion; that the Word of God is daily preached in Venice

by preachers from Geneva; and that the Venetians have published his Majesty our Sovereign to be their protector, which is here hardly thought of. How true it is God knows, but such is the report here.

Here is the master of an English ship which came lately from Leghorn and is freighted to return thither again who reports that he saw the proclamation in print that his Majesty was proclaimed protector to the Venetians; but [he] wanted the discretion to buy one of them.

Here is lately arrived one Thomas Jenings with 2 letters to the Conde de Aguilar, one from the Privy Council, the other from the Lord Ambassador of Spain residing in England, in behalf of Mr. Hugh Gurganey prisoner in the Inquisition; which were taken very kindly by the Conde, and according to the contents of the letters he has confidently promised to do what lies in his power for his enlargement. If these ships stay but 8 days I hope I shall be able to write somewhat touching the effect of the Conde's proceedings in this cause.

Pardon me in troubling you with such complaints as daily arise amongst his Majesty's subjects here one against another; for the company being now dissolved I know none to complain unto fitter than your lordship who has been ever ready to put remedy in any disorder, the patron of perfection. Besides the disorders amongst the younger and most ungoverned sort of merchants, here is many times disorders amongst the mariners and sea faring men, in such sort that great quarrels are many times likely to arise through their wilful follies; and principally betwixt the Scottish masters and the English touching the wearing of their flags, which now are made with both the red cross and St. Andrew's cross joined in one; and the Scot wears the English cross of St. George under the Scottish, which breeds many quarrels, and were very fit it were decreed which should be worn uppermost, for avoiding contention. Which discords are not fit to be brought in question here in these countries where they would rather rejoice at our discord and animate matter thereunto than be means of any concord. So that for my own part I rather persuade with the English masters to forbear here and to complain at home, for here is now a Scots master that has said he will so wear his flag, in despite of who shall speak against it. It were very good that an order might be put herein to be observed, upon a certain pain to whomsoever should do the contrary.

The ship brought into St. Lucas bound for Virginia, which in my last I wrote you of, is not yet released, but good pledge is at Bordeaux in France laid hold of for her better restitution.

English causes at the Court of Spain have very slow dispatch as is written from thence, but I hear the captain which took the ship wishes he had given 4000 d^os. [? ducats] that he had never meddled with her. The Spanish Ambassador there has certified the Conde de Aguilar that there is a great complaint made of

him unto his Majesty that he has taken from his Majesty's subjects to the value of 50 thousand d^os. [? ducats] for the sustentation of the King's garrisons in corn and money; whereupon the Conde to clear himself examines divers witnesses. But I think the matter was mistaken, for it is very likely the complaint should have been upon the Conde de Eldar who indeed did take both corn, money and fish, for which there are complaints made to the King, who has commanded he should make restitution; which command is not yet accomplished, but many fair promises are made and hope that he will in time perform.

Upon 23 March last, being Friday, betwixt 7 and 8 in the evening here was in Lisbon a great earthquake, since which here is a report that the plague is entered the city. The like earthquake was before the last great plague here. The will of God be fulfilled in all things!

Henry Fludd makes show that he labours earnestly for the enlargement of Mr. Hugh Gurgeny, but hitherto prevails little. Those sort of people are much daunted here by the proceedings of the Venetians, which have somewhat becalmed them.

Sir Anthony Sherley is in great grace with the King of Spain who has knighted him of the Order of St. James and given him a pension for his maintenance, with some other favours, admirable unto many.—Lisbon, 2 April, 1607, *stilo novo*.

PS.—Since finishing my letter I have received from the Court of Spain a more particular relation of the favours done unto Sir Ant. Sherley by the King of Spain, and as I hear them, so it may please you to accept it. The King has made him of the Council of War and State in Italy; General of his shipping *de A'labordo en la mar Mediterranum*. He has given him many large gifts of great worth, among the rest a chain which he wears, wherein is 270 diamonds set, with a model of gold wherein is the *retrato* of this King and father *pendante*; and daily is expected the habit of St. James with a good sum of money, which no doubt will be accomplished unto him, for his favours with the King are more than ordinary—which he has obtained partly by force, for he has not wanted back friends. Yet I presume he will hold his allegiance to his Majesty, which partly I noted in his falling out here with Father Fludd, and with a tailor, English, who would maintain the action of the Powder at Westminster, which he utterly detested; and [he] is very forward to do what good he can unto any English, and in his honourable place I nothing doubt but any subject of his Majesty shall so likewise find him inclined.

Holograph. 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (120. 134.)

KING JAMES to the EARL OF CUMBERLAND.

1606–7, March 23.—Whereas under a grant made to the Earl your brother deceased in lease for forty-one years of divers lands on the late borders between these realms of England and Scotland, you claim lands held by William Graam *alias* Rosebrees

and George Grayme his brother, and forasmuch as these Graimes hold their lands by letters patent of Henry VIII and have ever been true subjects to the late Queen and to us, we think it fit to make a difference between him and others of that name, whose lands are contained in our grant to your brother, and we do require [you] to permit the said William and George his brother to continue in possession of such lands as they and their tenants hold, yielding for the same such reasonable fine and yearly rent, as his ability can afford. Given under our signet at our Palace of Westminster, 23rd March in the 4th year of our reign of Great Britain and Ireland.

Copy. Endorsed by Salisbury: "1606; the K's letter to the Earl of Cumberland." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (134. 93.)

THE EARL OF CUMBERLAND AND LADY ANNE CLIFFORD.

[Before 25 March, 1607.].—Two papers: (1) "The true manner of the proceedings between the Earl of Cumberland and the Lady Ann Clifford in the Court of Wards."

It was agreed in Michaelmas term was a twelvemonth before the Earl of Salisbury in his lodging in the Court, the counsel on both sides being present, that a commission should be awarded to the King's officers and to three commissioners to be named by either party for finding the office; and that there should be a duplicate, which the Lady Anne did not prosecute but exhibited an information. To this the Earl, though privileged by reason of the Parliament, presently answered without taking advantage of his privilege in hope to have satisfied her.

But her ladyship complains of delays since 30 June last by the Earl:

(i) for not bringing in the evidences according to the time limited in the order, and for bringing in but a small number;

(ii) for not being examined in Trinity term;

(iii) for not answering sufficiently to the interrogatories;

(iv) and because the two Lord Chief Justices differed from Mr. Surveyor's opinion touching the carriage of the commission and bringing in two inquisitions.

Answers of the Earl upon these points.

(i) The term was adjourned. Within three days after the fortnight the evidences were brought in. The Earl's solicitor attended the court daily for a week. During that time none for the Lady Anne ever desired to see them, until the last day of the term, her counsel moved for sight of them, which was ordered to be this term. Though the number be not many there are conveyances since Henry VI's time. It has been offered in court that any officer shall have full view of all at Skipton, where there are many. The Earl's oath is he has brought in all which are come to his hands to his knowledge and are appointed to be brought in by the order.

(ii) The interrogatories came in but two days before the term's end. It ended on a Wednesday and the examiner, though sent for three times by the Earl, did not come before the Saturday. The Earl having urgent occasions went forth of the town on this day. When he came again in Michaelmas term, he sent for the examiner. The Earl finding no hand to the interrogatories refused at first to be examined, but being told the next day that the paper book was allowed by Mr. Attorney he was examined.

(iii) The Earl in his answer has particularly by name set down what lands were conveyed to him by his father for life, and that the reversion being come to the late Earl's brother, he for 1250*l.* by fine and recovery and other assurances assured them to the now Earl and his heirs male. Now being examined what lands were conveyed to him for life by his father and what conveyances his late brother made to him of those lands, he refers himself to his answer. Being examined what lands Sir Ingram Clifford conveyed to him for life and what estate, he answers he remembered not what conveyances were made by him, but the lands were all sold by his brother and himself and such conveyances as were made were delivered over to the purchasers. Being asked what lands the late Earl had which were given to the heirs of the body and the remainder in the Crown, and what lands are come to the Lady Anne, he answers directly not any to his knowledge. So he thinks he has made as full an answer as is possible for him to do.

(iv) The Judges' opinion was in regard the inquisitions, if there were any, were matters remaining of record, the Earl was not to be enjoined to bring them in. For the proceeding to the commission Mr. Surveyor would not give any order at all but left that to the Master of the Wards. This being referred by his lordship to the censure of the two Lord Chief Justices, it was held fit by them, and so ordered, that Mr. Surveyor should appoint indifferent commissioners and a time and place, and either party should be allowed their challenges; that he should, after it was sealed, deliver it to such of the commissioners as he thought fittest. Now the Earl's solicitor has since attended Mr. Surveyor for a whole week together and more and yet none came from the Lady Anne. So the Earl thinks there is neither cause nor colour to tax him with any dilatory intent.—*Undated.*

Endorsed : " 1606 " and in the Earl of Salisbury's handwriting " Sr. Moyle Finch [*struck through*] Erl of Cumberland." 1½ pp. (118. 126.)

(2) Particulars of the Lord Cumberland's dilatory proceedings in the Court of Wards, from Trinity Term to Hilary Term, 1606; his insufficient answers to interrogatories; and his affidavit repugnant to the express orders of the Court.

The ease concerns Lady [Anne] Clifford's claims; her pretended disinheritance; and the Lord Cumberland's title to her lands.—*Undated.*

Endorsed : " 1606." 1¼ pp. (193. 14.)

MATHEO DE RENZI to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, March 25.—To the same effect as his letter to Van Loor, 22 March, 1606, (*p.* 69 *supra*). He is content to transfer the 15,000*l.* owing to him for the satisfaction of his creditors in general, but cannot as yet draw them to any good end.—London, 25 March, 1606 (*sic*).

Holograph. 1 *p.* (115. 147.)

SIR JOHN SMYTHE to the SAME.

1607, March 25.—It has been an opinion conceived throughout these kingdoms of England and Ireland by all sorts and degrees of callings of those that have known, do know, or have heard of me, that your lordship has been in the time of the Queen's reign that dead is, both since and some years before I came out of the Tower, and now also in this King's time since he came to possess the sceptre, the greatest enemy and hinderer of me, in my suits that the King four sundry times granted me in the hearing of many noblemen, knights and gentlemen, both English and Scottish, in his privy chambers, that ever I had in my life. All which notwithstanding, divers of my friends have advised me to make certain proof whether your lordship has been and is so great an enemy of me as the voice of the world has been, or is ; and that as I shall find those reports to be true or false I should make account of your lordship. All which considered I crave these two favours at your hands ; the one, that upon mine obligation and bond which I have sent you by this bearer, you will lend me 300*l.* for a twelvemonth and a half ; the second, that you will be a mean unto his Majesty that he will discharge me of my debt of 600*l.* which I owe his Majesty in the Exchequer. Which 600*l.*, with 10,000 marks more, I have spent in the services of the crown of these kingdoms of England and Ireland with so much loyalty as I am ready to prove that never a man in these kingdoms of any degree has performed more faithful love and duty of allegiance, with a present also of armours and weapons and other things of price, that I presented unto the King at Greenwich at his first coming thither when he came out of Scotland, which cost me above 400*l.* Which my two requests if it please you upon wise consideration to effect, I shall have great cause not only to acknowledge the disposition of a noble gentleman in you, but also be bound to make known both far and near by my words, writings, and all other ways to all men of honour, worthiness and honesty, how greatly the world and myself have been deceived in my imagined implacable malices of your lordship towards me.—From Toffts my house, 25 March, 1607.

Signed. *Endorsed :* " Sir John Smith of Essex to my lord." 1 *p.* (120. 138.)

SIR CAREW REYNELL to the SAME.

1607, March 25.—I will not express the great grief I have taken at your conceived displeasure towards me, nor how much it has

added to my long sickness. But the respect I owe your person and place and the Christian duty I owe unto God embolden me not only to entreat your good opinion of me, but also to give you any satisfaction if justly I have deserved your displeasure, or that you have been by any misinformed of me. Which I desire, not that I intend to press you in any of my fortunes, but upon the two former grounds which I assure myself you will allow of, and therein to do me right.—From my lodging, 25 March, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed : “ 25 March, 1608 (*sic*).” $\frac{2}{3}$ p.
(120. 139.)

The BISHOP OF CARLISLE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, March 25.—After many tedious examinations about the late robbery done upon the person of Richard Craven, deputy to his Majesty's receiver here, I have gotten of Christopher Pickering, one of the offenders, his voluntary confession, which I here present to you subscribed with his hand, that you may see the truth concerning the contriving, the acting, and the consequent of that felony. Because the slight passing over of so notorious a crime by persons of their birth in the inner parts of the country might have bred fear and danger, especially when his Majesty is yet at great charge for reforming the more desperate parts thereof, I could not have discharged the trust committed to me if I had omitted any means for sifting out the truth or apprehending those charged with the robbery. I have promised him upon this his sincere declaration of the truth to petition you for procuring his Majesty's pardon. He being but a child lived under me some time in Orfoord (*sic*). At that time his whole behaviour was staid and virtuous ; and all that have known his conversation since give him this testimony, that he never liked of rioting and other lewdness too common among persons of his quality when they come once to their own government. When he came to be examined neither did his tongue nor countenance frame to dissimulation. By that which I have seen in him heretofore and observe in him now I rest assured he would never have thought of such a desperate attempt if he had not been drawn unto it by those masters of corruption whom he hath here discovered. They have heretofore been dangerous members of their country both in their persons and in entertaining notorious thieves and murtherers ; and if now they should escape without exemplary justice done upon them the sequel I doubt would be fearful. I think it a great mercy to the poor lambs to cut off such ravening wolves. If therefore this poor gentleman, ashamed of his offence, may by your mediation obtain his Majesty's pardon, and the authors of this robbery be brought to their trial, I have great hope his Majesty shall not be often troubled with complaints of this nature from these parts.—Carlisle, 25 March, 1607.

Signed. Seal broken. 1 p. (120. 140.)

The Enclosure :

Examination of Christofer Pickering, taken at Carlisle, 24 March, 1606[-7].

He gives details of a conspiracy between himself, Thomas Musgrave of Norton, his uncle John Musgrave of Caterlen, John Musgrave of Fayrebanke, Thomas Musgrave of Cum Catch, and Edward Fenton, Thomas of Norton's man, to rob the King's receiver when at Penarith. Their secret conferences were held at Eadenhall, the house of Sir Richard Musgrave the younger. The examinee, Thomas of Norton and John of Fayrebanke, overtook the receiver at Crookdale Hause, and took from him and his man 2 canvas bags containing 50*l.* each. Particulars of the division of the money. Lord Wharton being at Eadenhall, sent over to the examinee, commanding him to absent himself from that house until he could be acquitted of suspicion of the robbery. Details their subsequent proceedings down to his own apprehension.

2½ pp. (115. 145.)

SIR WILLIAM DETHICK to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, March 25.—His losses, through being put from his office and all his livings. Prays for payment of the annuity granted him for the composition of his office, and of charges for the King's and Prince's installations at Windsor.—25 March, 1607.

1 p. (P. 1162.)

HENRY DILLON to the SAME.

1607, March 26.—For his 5 years' service as Attorney in the Province of Ulster, the Lord Deputy has advanced him to the office of Chief Justice of the Province of Connaught, upon the death of Thomas Dillon, late Chief Justice there. But the Earl of Clanricarde, Lord President of that Province, has recommended to the Lord Deputy another man and seems somewhat distasted of the writer, without doubt upon sinister report. He begs Salisbury to entreat the Earl to favour his appointment, and refers to the Lord Deputy for his character. It will be a great disgrace to him to surrender his patent, which he purposes to do if he may not obtain Clanricarde's favour.—Drogheda, 26 March, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (193. 87.)

CAPTAIN BAXTER to the SAME.

1607, March 26.—I understand by the Master of Requests, that these things contained in the letter may not be granted, for some consideration. I am not able to stay here any longer, having some people staying at the water's side upon my charge, to go dwell with me in Ireland; but I desire your lordship to understand, that within these 3 years I had great losses, and was three times in prison for debt. I had 3 horses burned in the Strand

by the last fire, and have spent 100*l.* in staying for this last suit, which your Honour at first was bent to further me in. Seeing these concealments named may not be granted, which are brought to light by my means, and part of them in my own possession, I beseech you to weigh my poor estate that I shall return back in, and help me to the grant of the reversion of 3 or 4 small things that be in lease yet for 9 or 10 years to come, the names whereof I have, and one of them in my own possession; and that you will vouchsafe that I may speak with you, and receive some good direction for my relief.—26 March, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 63.)

The “ Ministres et Anciens des EGLISES RÉFORMÉES,”
assembled in National Synod, to the DUC DE ROHAN.

1607, $\frac{\text{March } 26}{\text{April } 5}$.—They declare their desire for peace in the State, which they endeavour to further by enjoining on those in their charge obedience to magistrates. It is their duty also to lead men to the true way of salvation; and the sight of many under the servitude of Antichrist caused them to confirm that which was resolved upon at Gap. Nevertheless, in sole view of the mandate of his Majesty, they have decided to abandon that Article, but without relinquishing the substance of their Confession.—La Rochelle, 5 April, 1607.

Contemporary copy. French. $1\frac{1}{4}$ pp. (193. 95.)

The SAME to the DUC DE SULLY.

1607, $\frac{\text{March } 26}{\text{April } 5}$.—On the same subject, with more detail. Give their views as to the word “ consubstantial.” Beg him to submit to the King the just reasons they have for confirming their doctrine.—La Rochelle, 5 April, 1607.

Contemporary copy. French. 2 pp. (193. 95.)

[—] to COUNT ERNEST OF NASSAU.

1607, March 27.—The day you gave that magnificent banquet to the Estates a man arrived from Brussels with commandment from their Highnesses, and a memoir from Spinola containing that if on this side they were inclined to some simple cessation of arms for 7 or 8 months, that their Highnesses would send some one, having their passport, to treat. Thereafter was sent from Brussels one Vernier Crubbel with a Dr. John Meyen, native of Antwerp, Commissary General of the Friars Minor, confessor of the Archduke and almoner of the Infanta, who arrived secretly the 13 February, saying that their Highnesses had resolved to treat with this State as a free republic over which they made no pretensions, having commission to treat for a truce or cessation of arms for 8 months, during which neither party should undertake either siege or invasion against the other, to resolve thereafter the matter of peace. The substance of the answer of the Estates (which the monk copied with his own hand

to carry away) was : That they should be held by their Highnesses for a free state over which they had no pretensions ; that they should treat of a truce by land only and not by sea or by water, in rendering or exchanging one to the other certain places for its good performance. They went away and returned the 7th of March to the Hague, bringing the declaration abovesaid signed by their Highnesses, except that their Highnesses wish the cessation of arms to be as well by sea as by land, and in Spain and everywhere. And it seems that except for the cessation of arms by sea these Provinces are inclined to conclude the said truce. The very iniquitous conditions that the King of France has proposed have much advanced this affair ; which are, that to discharge themselves of all the costs and doings of the war they should place themselves under the sovereignty of France, with the contributions and revenues that they collect to carry on the naval warfare ; that the said conditions could be modified and changed after the reduction of the other provinces ; that he desired to know what privileges they demanded should be confirmed to them ; that it was necessary to give free exercise to the Roman religion, and to re-establish those of that clergy, his Majesty being willing to make war for the State and not for religion. You can think what assurance they can have in this proposition. His Excellency is in great perplexity about it.—From the Hague, 27 March, 1607.

Copy, headed : “ Copie d’une lettre a Monsr. le Comte Ernest de Nassau.” *French.* 1 p. (120. 141.)

SIR GRIFFIN MARKHAM to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], March 27.—It much grieves me I have no opportunity to give by act a true demonstration of my willingness to become a suitor to you ; but since my hard fortune and demerit have so far disabled me that I must still only rely upon mercy, grace and mere honour, give me leave to make relation of the truth of my poor estate and to crave your assistance for my return. I receive by certain intelligence out of England, that my friends or at least such as should be my friends, deal so hardly with me as what by any extremity can be wrested from me is not spared ; and I am easily induced to believe it by reason my smarting wants make me feel it. My father’s weak old age is wrought against me. My father-in-law is dead and by reason of my absence I can receive no portion. Sir John Harrington, because he has security of my lands to save himself by, I fear presses not my brother Skinner to give that due satisfaction which might discharge him and assist me. Thus all my estate stands embroiled so as presently it affords me nothing, and will afford less if it be not helped ; and the intricacies are such as none can do it but myself. Out of England I vow I have received but 20*l.* since my coming away, and that with difficulty ; here these 9 months I have never received anything but words, neither expect any-

thing else, by reason some that sway here desire not too much my good. Take compassion of this distressed case and assist me to my return, whereby with my presence and diligence I may help myself; and by this favour you shall enable me the better to serve you. I foresaw this inconvenience before my banishment, which made me loiter, and by that means gained your displeasure; and were it not for fear of incensing where I have been so much bound I vow I would rather by my return put myself in prison to redeem my state than by staying here disenable myself to live and per consequence not be valued.—Brussels, this 27 of March.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (120. 143.)

THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, March 28.—The long languishing suit of the petitioners for Ripon church, and their daily mourning supplications, have drawn me once again to trouble you in their behalf. They desire nothing more than a speedy end of their 20 years' suit. Of the manifold imputations laid against them, if any one matter deserving blame or shame can be duly proved they will yield themselves to be guilty of all and will surcease this their suit immediately. And they deeply protest they are so far from seeking their own profit therein, corruptly or indirectly, that they offer presently to yield up their livings and preferments in that church, so that the work may well proceed. Vouchsafe some conference therein with this bearer Mr. Foulmer, to me well known many years and an approved preacher under the testimony of the University of Cambridge above twenty years, who with the rest of the company submit themselves and this public cause wholly to your ordering.—At Lambeth, 28 March, 1607.

Signed. ½ p. (120. 145.)

SIR WILLIAM WAAD to the SAME.

1607, March 29.—Give me leave to be a suitor to your lordship that there may a more favourable consideration be had of me, to receive those sums which his Majesty allows for the diet of prisoners. Before my coming to the place the Lieutenants [of the Tower] were ever paid at the end of the quarters, or in very short time after, where[as] I am behind at this present for the whole half year: wherein you may consider that it is not the forbearance of that sum which presses me only, but chiefly that my expenses here run on still, which I assure you is greater than stands with my poor estate. Therefore I very humbly beseech you that some course may be taken that this place may be regarded in that sort as I may be able to perform the service, maintain my poor credit, and not consume my weak estate.—29 March, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (120. 146.)

Examination of — DUMOTHEY.

1607, March 29.—He is a native of Lodun, in Touraine, and came to England to find employment. He came from Dieppe to London with a Scotsman who said he had been in the French King's Guards; and an Englishman who called himself George Southwell. At Dieppe Southwell placed certain books in the charge of the landlord of the "Ville de Londres," where they lodged, who showed them to examine. Seeing them to be *tous contraires a ceux de la Religion*, he expressed to Southwell his surprise that any one calling himself of the Religion should carry such, to which he replied that it was in order to acquaint himself with religious controversies; that he wished to be a *ministre*, and had studied theology four years in England and Germany, and was then coming from Italy, where he had been obliged to disguise himself as a monk in order to pass. Having embarked at Dieppe, Southwell begged him to put the books into his trunk, which he did; and on arriving at Rye, and the trunk about to be searched, begged him, if asked, to declare them to be his; but the question was not asked. Then they came to London, he advancing the expenses. They lodged at an inn in a street called "Crucit Frairs" [Crutched Friars] where at supper Southwell was recognised by one present, and charged with having been taken prisoner at Dieppe; which he confessed, and said it was for leaving England without the King's leave. Southwell then drew examine aside, and begged him to give him his books, as he feared the man who recognised him would betray him to the Council. He did so, and Southwell attached them to his *aiguillettes* under his mantle, and went away, promising to return the next day, which he never did.

He arrived at Rye on Wednesday, March 18, and in London on the Friday. He has been twice *au presche des Francois*, where he heard Monsieur Capel; and also twice to see the Court. He brought letters to a lady named Dame Barbar, given him in Paris by a Scots gentleman; and another letter to Sir John "Rannetsy," given him by Monsieur Schin, a Scots gentleman in the French King's Guards. Is of the Reformed Religion.—29 March, 1607.

French. Endorsed by Salisbury: "Confession of a Frenchman that was stayed by Sir J. K." 4½ pp. (193. 88.)

MUSTAFA AGHA to JAMES I.

1607, ^{March 31}_{April 10}.—I left Constantinople charged with the settlement of some matters relating to the subjects of the King of France, and also with a letter to your Majesty. I first went to Barbary on the business mentioned, then to Marseilles, where I have been five months without being able to get leave to proceed to England. I have informed the British Ambassador in Paris. Will your Majesty, on receiving this, send me instructions how to proceed by a safe messenger?—10 April, 1607.

Signed. Latin. 1 p. (193. 97.)

The BISHOP OF HEREFORD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, March 31.—It has pleased God to visit me with sickness 20 days past, and I am in fear of a worse infirmity; and have obtained his Majesty's licence to depart, which I desire may not be offensive to you. I beseech that as I have served your father, and observed with all joy your advancements, so you will vouchsafe me still the sweet aspect of your protection. It may be that ignorantly I have committed some errors; if I have, I most humbly submit myself.—From my lodging in the College of Westminster, this last of March, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (193. 91.)

MARY, LADY WINGFIELD, to the SAME.

[1607, March].—The greatness of your favours to my undeserving son both he, his friends, and fame itself have let me hear. Let it not detract from my poor thanks what is added to their slackness (I could not suddenly find way forth of my passions) they are unfeigned now or whensoever they come, though little worth but what you please to value them. It was the joy of my thoughts that I had a son your servant; my hope, that time and his endeavours would fit him for your service. It is my grief he is become unworthy the cognisance of such a lord; my fear that time will not so fit him, as he be thought unfit to serve you. But here is the remnant of my hopes, that though he is become unworthy to stand before you, having thus offended with his sword, yet that his sword may help to make his country recompense; and then I doubt not but your lordship, whose power is known abroad as well as seen at home, no less in war than here in peace, will let him feel the same hand of reward which he has done lately of bounty and protection: and it is an exceeding great (though unfortunate) reward to make him pass unpunished. This with all dutiful thankfulness I must acknowledge, and he with all humbleness profess, that you have given him his life. He holds it of you, and for ever I renounce him if he be not always ready to spend it for you.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Two seals over silk. *Endorsed:* "March, 1607." 1 p. (120. 147.)

[THE KING] to the ARCHBISHOP [OF CANTERBURY]
and [another ?].

1606–7, March.—We directed our letters heretofore to Sir John Paginton, knight, for the reconciling himself to the Lady Paginton his wife, as the laws of God and good reason would require, of which our letters no effect has ensued in regard Sir John seems to stand upon his justification and pretends to lay the fault as well of the beginning as of the continuance of this unkindness and living asunder to the said Lady Paginton and her friends; from some of which we rest assuredly persuaded that no other offices have proceeded but such as stand with due consideration both of reputation and conscience: whereby we conceive that

this Christian work cannot be effected without some examination in “whither” [*sic* : which] party the fault rests. We have thought good to entreat your Grace, to whom the knowledge and handling of causes of this nature most properly appertain, and your lordship who are otherwise of the High Commission, and were trusted as overseer of the will of the former husband of the said Lady Paginton, and therefore we suppose will the rather be content to take pains between them, to take such course by mediation or otherwise as to your wisdom shall seem fit for the ending all unkindness between them, and to draw both parties to reconcile themselves and to cohabit in the fear of God, both for their own comfort and the avoiding of such example, which in persons of their quality is not a little to be respected. And so hoping your lordship [*sic*] may have good success in this good work we bid your lordship very heartily farewell.—Whitehall, this — of March, 1606.

Draft. Endorsed : “March, 1607. Minute to the L. Archbishop. Concerning Sir John Packington and his lady.” 1¼ pp. (125. 74.)

Wives of the Marines of the *Trial* to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

[1607. Before April].—For recompense for the loss of the lives, goods and wages of their husbands, taken by the ships of the Viceroy of Cicilia, and tortured, famished or poisoned, so that three only returned alive. Can obtain no justice from Spain.

Note by Salisbury that the Council and the Spanish Ambassador will write to the King of Spain again thereon.

1 p. [See *Cal. S.P. Venice*, 1603–7, pp. 482, 483, 486, 488.] (P. 434.)

RICHARD PALMER, ROGER GWYNN and others to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, April 1.—It is not unknown to you that we have long since settled our hopes upon the Earl of Mar touching his obtaining for us from the King the office of apprizements. But he considering how he is yet but a stranger in our country, ignorant of our laws and customs, and also weighing with himself the large bounties he has received at his Majesty's hands, is resolved to relinquish so honest a request to him who may better undertake it, than to importune the King any further, who has been so gracious unto him. Whereupon having well advised with ourselves and being left at our own liberty we could not think upon any to whom we might so fitly commend the patronage of our suit as your lordship, in respect of the cause in itself so honest, so commodious to the subject, and our country's redress of many grievous abuses, so well understood by you, being heretofore argued before you by the learned in the law. We tender the patronage thereof to you, beseeching you to recommend it to the

King and obtain for us his letters patent. In lieu whereof we will bind ourselves to perform unto you whatsoever we promised unto the Earl of Mar, as also pay yearly into his Majesty's Exchequer what you shall think meet.—This first of April, 1607.

Fourteen signatures. Endorsed: "The Office of Appricements."
 $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (120. 148.)

WESTMINSTER BILL OF MORTALITY.

1607, April 2.—Certificate of deaths in Westminster for the week ending 2 April, 1607.

St. Margaret's parish	..	..	..	..	vij
St. Martin's in the Fields, of the plague	..				ij
St. Clement Danes	..	..	..	..	ij
Buried in all	..	..	..	..	11
<i>Signed: Ric. Dobbinsoun. 1 p. (206. 38.)</i>					

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, April 4.—Until this afternoon his Majesty was not in good disposition to sign anything, having been troubled with a little swelling and pain in his ankle; of which he is now, God be thanked, better but yet shows it in his going, notwithstanding holds his remove to-morrow to Newmarket. You shall receive herewith the warrant for assigning the rent to arise from the victualling houses to the payments of Ireland, with which it seems you had not acquainted his Majesty before, but the invention pleases him exceedingly. Also the letter to the Earl of Pembroke for miners, in which there is put by his lordship's and mine opinion a clause that they shall go according to such direction as they should receive from my Lord of Dunbar, because it was uncertain to us whether it were intended they should go directly from Cornwall to Scotland by sea, or come first to London and so be sent from thence; and if by sea from Cornwall, then where they shall land for their most commodious passage to the place. His Majesty at the reading of that clause said that Sir Bevis Bulmer could give best directions in that point, who had charge of the mines under the ground, and my Lord of Dunbar above. My Lord of Pembroke for better expedition of the service has written his letters as well to the vice-warden as to the receiver, and if the men shall not need to come to London but be shipped from thence, he prays you to signify your mind to Sir William Godolphin, who is in London and may by his letters explain the same to his father.

I have sent you also a commission I received from my Lord Treasurer for letting of leases, and the warrant for Sir Allan Percy's annuity, and a discharge for the Lady Walsingham and her pension. To the office I have sent certain privy seals directed by Mr. Chancellor and the indenture for the Lady Bruncard.—From the Court at Royston, 4 April, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 $\frac{2}{3}$ pp. (120. 149.)

The EARL OF DORSET, Lord Treasurer, to the EARL OF
SALISBURY.

1607, April 5.—I send you enclosed a letter yesternight received from Mr. Thomas Fanshaw, employed in this service for enfranchising copyholds within the manor of Wakefield; whereby appears what ill success has followed upon Mr. Yewart's large promises and little performance, which is the common consequence of all these "bankrout" and beggarly informers. I acquainted your lordships that at his first coming to York with the commission according to his own desire, and having received 100*l.* for the charges thereof, he was arrested at York for the debt of 100*l.*; and at his return from thence to London he was likewise arrested here. And since I have learned that he would also have received of Mr. Skidmor [John Scudamore] the King's receiver at York the other 100*l.* which he had by a bill of credit to have been called for when the first 100*l.* was spent, and of which first 100*l.* his account shows that he has yet 60*l.* in his hands. All this I mention because there is no question but that at Mr. Fanshaw's return we must needs quite discard him, or else this business will never prosper where he has dealing in it. At Mr. Fanshaw's late going down with this new commission both Sir Jo. Savile, Mr. Fanshaw and myself were clear of opinion that he was no ways to be trusted; but yet being an officer of the Duchy, namely a principal general surveyor of those parts, we saw not how we could well avoid him, and withal thought best to keep him in *ne noceret*. But for my part [I] am now of a quite contrary opinion, for I would quite throw him out of commission and never conjoin so bad a man, so "extortious" and so "bankrout," with knights and gentlemen that intend nothing but honest and profitable proceeding for the King; as also because he is so odious and so well known to the tenants themselves; his credit with us growing only upon his large promises of so great sums of money as neither in reason nor possibility can be expected. In the meanwhile he has gotten to be a principal commissioner and has 100*l.* committed to his trust, and would have had another 100*l.* but that Mr. Skidmore denied it him.

These 2 letters which Mr. Fanshaw has sent me to be signed by my Lords and returned with all speed to him may do good and can no ways do any prejudice to his Majesty, as the said 2 letters concern the lordship of Clitherow of which some are copyhold lands and some are assart lands. First as touching the copyhold lands, these are proper to this commission of Mr. Fanshaw to deal for their enfranchisement; and for the assart lands although the dealing for those be assigned to Mr. Nicolson, yet what hurt can this be to the business if Mr. Fanshaw and those other commissioners joined with him, being now within 2 miles of the place and furnished with money to perform it, do only call the tenants together, view their lands and sound them what they will give as well for assart lands as for copyhold lands, without any conclusion for either; for so your lordship knows

is the instructions unto them, not to conclude anything before they have advertised us and have our approbation. Therefore I pray your lordship and the rest to sign these two letters, and I will send them presently away to Mr. Fanshaw, who expects them.

You will acquaint the rest of my Lords Commissioners with these enclosed, whereby they may see the necessity of the present signing and sending away of this dispatch to Mr. Fanshaw, who I assure you will be found a servant to his Majesty in this so careful and sincere and so well assisted with other knights and gentlemen of great sufficiency as if this "bankrout" Yewart were discarded this business would prosper and come to a good end.—5 April, 1607.

PS.—When these letters are signed I think best to leave them to Mr. Fanshaw to endorse them as he thinks best, as also to send them unsealed and by himself to be sealed, for our hands must suffice, it makes no matter for the seal. My physicians have been with me this morning and promise me good help by my physic, into which I entered yesternight, being free from the ague.

Holograph. Seal. 2¼ pp. (120. 150.)

The BISHOP OF CARLISLE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, April 5.—Your lordship may justly think when these shall come to your reading that necessity is shameless. The heavy news I have received of the departure of that worthy light of our church, my Lord of London, occasion me to become a petitioner that by your mediation to his Majesty I may upon the vacancy of that see be preferred to a place of better maintenance than I have found in this, wherein I have served almost nine whole years. My poor estate, which I have heretofore more boldly opened to you than did become me, enforces me to be thus troublesome. If I offend herein I comfort myself with the hope of your wonted pardon.—Carlisle, 5 April, 1607.

Signed. ½ p. (120. 152.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1607, April 7.—Considering that the reasons which commonly are most prevalent between princes and states in conclusion of peace (if the victory be not accomplished) are the necessities of either part not longer able to pursue the wars, and no sooner are the conditions concluded on but the last day of the confirmation thereof is the first beginning to make preparation to supply those defects and to hasten the means to encounter with all occurrents that time, occasion, or men's natures shall present; for these reasons, with the knowledge I have of your lordships' wisdom and foresight, upon examination had thereof I have thought fit in discharge of my duty to give advertisement of the state of this place the which his Highness has commended to my charge; that amongst other your grave considerations you may

take knowledge thereof and determine what your wisdoms shall think fit. First therefore you may understand that the fortification itself was never fully finished, as it is not unknown to some of you, and for want of reparation much of what was done is fallen into ruin; besides it was never sufficiently furnished with either ordnance, munition or aught else necessary, being of that consequence that it is, as it is the only rendezvous his Majesty has on all occasion to the southward, and the magazine for all the western parts, giving both life and courage to the inhabitants if it be used thereafter. And as for powder it was a small proportion that I received at my last coming, the which is now wholly spent, what in triumphs for his Majesty and usual entertainment of strangers that pass in and out of the harbour, neither is there any in these parts to be gotten upon what occasion soever. Secondly, how small numbers are assigned to do duty both in the Island and fort I further refer to you to be considered of, the which I do the rather give in remembrance because I daily find how much the serviceable people of this town and parts adjoining are decayed and gone into other places, whereby we cannot so suddenly be assisted as in times past; neither do I find the country in that readiness as formerly they were accustomed to be through the daily exercise they had of their arms, and the continual expectation that every man lived in. But those occasions of alarums being ceased their minds are now wholly turned to self love of private commodity, and a senseless security of perpetual peace; so as there can be nothing looked for from the multitude, without your grave wisdoms prevent it, but an absolute and general neglect of public safety, laying open thereby that great breach of advantage that a malicious or ambitious enemy may expect or hope for.

These things I doubt not, being of that consequence that they are, your grave wisdoms will give present order for a supply of things necessary, thereby to prevent the inconveniences that for default thereof may ensue; and for better discharge of my duty herein I have appointed my lieutenant Captain Barlee to give attendance for your resolutions, forbearing to trouble you with the multitude of reasons that may be given for the hastening thereof. Only this concluding under your favours, that for mine own part I could never find there was danger in being armed to meet with all encounters, nor are wars commonly attempted where there is knowledge taken of provisions in a readiness and means to resist; but on the contrary the negligent and unarmed are always a prey to the vigilant and powerful.—Written from his Majesty's Fort by Plymouth, 7 April, 1607.

Signed. Seal, broken. 2 pp. (120. 153.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, April 7.—I have forborne to make answer to your lordship's of the 18th March till this instant upon some advertisements that came to my hands of likelihood of a present peace between

the Archduke and the States of the United Provinces, for that I would be better assured thereof by more ways than one before I took upon me to speak what I thought concerning your lordship in that behalf; but since observing the carriage of their affairs I am easily induced to forget that ever I apprehended cause of present doubt to arise from France. For I perceive that when they have assured themselves of all they can expect, and done all they purpose, his Majesty shall be advertised the particulars thereof. Your wisdom is not ignorant of the levity of a mechanical people thrown into despair for that they see themselves neglected and made neutrals from whence their best hopes of succours were expected. Nay more, they are jealous lest their enemies receive more favours than themselves. But not to trouble you with more than is needful, if my intelligence do not much deceive me, their peace is resolved upon, and therefore it were not amiss, in my opinion, that his Majesty would give order to his governors of his Cautionary Towns to be careful of their duty; and above all things, if it be not too late to attempt it, it were good to stop the conclusion of what is intended, inasmuch as there can nothing be so dangerous to his Majesty as the union of Spain and them. For no man of experience will deny but that all the islands of the world, not made inaccessible by art or unapproachable by nature, are subject to him that will assail them being lord of the sea. His Highness having the hearts of the Low Countrymen did justly inherit that title, and so long might have been the less careful of his enemies, although we have seen an invading army on our coast when the forces of both states were united. But if they shall be severed from us how much more easy will it be? And I am verily persuaded that the peace will not sooner be concluded on but your lordship will hear great words out of Spain and receive daily advertisement of many disdainful parts proffered. I could speak more, which in reason I see likely to ensue, but that I dare not, and rather desire pardon for what I have said already. If you be a means that my Lord Treasurer will make even with us for our entertainment, that I may satisfy some poor men to whom I stand engaged, I will, God willing, be myself at London very shortly, more particularly to deliver to you what my experience has taught me is probable will ensue, as also my opinion what way the current must be turned.

I have written to the Lords showing the state and defects of this place, wherein I have endeavoured to discharge my public duty, praying you to vouchsafe it what furtherance you shall think fit; beseeching you to continue your honourable disposition in advancing the relief of those poor wretches that we sent for the discovery of Virginia, doubting nothing, notwithstanding the malice of the devil that so unhappily has wrought our loss of time, but that the event will prove better than your lordship has reason yet to expect. And I verily believe when it shall once be discovered and the countries known, it will be thought fit by you and the rest of the Lords that his Majesty undertake

it as his proper design, making it an enterprise and employment fit for such noble spirit as his Highness shall think worthy to be sent his lieutenant for the government of those affairs.—From Plymouth, 7 April, 1607.

Signed. Seal. 1½ pp. (120. 154.)

NOEL DE CARON to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1607, April 7.—With respect to the sugars come to Poole, the importunity of their adversary the Spanish Ambassador is so impudent, when he does not get what he wants, that he causes them one hindrance after another. Honest merchants have come from the States, and remained here at great charge for 17 or 18 weeks, and have obtained judgment from the Admiralty Court for the possession of their goods; but the Ambassador uses every means to obtain a reversal thereof. The King promised that his importunities should not cause the sentence to be altered, and he begs that it may be promptly executed.—Suydt Lambet, 7 April, 1607.

Holograph. French. 1 p. (193. 92.)

RUTH, LADY HANNINGTON, to LORD CAREY.

1607, April 8.—Calling to mind the familiar love and former acquaintance between Sir Henry and your lordship I entreat you to further me in a suit to my Lord of Salisbury concerning one of my sons, whom I have long in my heart dedicated to his service. I know it is Sir Henry's purpose hereafter to join in the same motion, but I see him so slow to do himself good or undertake anything that may be profitable to his that I am forced unknown to him to acquaint you with my request; hoping you will not censure me but excuse rather my necessity, having so many lively images which challenge at my hands care to scatter them abroad into the world. Dispose of this letter enclosed at your pleasure which I have written unto my Lord of Salisbury. Whether I have done well or ill I know not. I have sent a copy that you may see what I have written. If you dislike it direct me what course I shall take, and I will entreat some of my friends to attend your answer.—Dublin, 8 April, 1607.

Holograph. Seal, broken. 1 p. (120. 155.)

The SAME to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], April 8.—Let it not seem too high a presumption for me to present these few lines unto you, which I confess were fitter for Sir Henry. The fervency of my own desire draws me on to that which I know is his purpose to join with me in hereafter. I am a poor foreigner in this country, where Sir Henry has deeply tasted your favour in former suits, and I know desires to do you all service. If it please you to accept one of my sons as your follower I shall think myself happy, which is one of my principal desires.—Dublin, 8 April.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "April 8, 1607. Lady Harrington [*sic*] to my lord." 1 p. (120. 156.)

The Justices of the Peace of ANGLESEA to LORD ZOUCHE.

1607, April 10.—Your Honour heretofore being Lord President of the Marches of Wales and now of his Highness's Privy Council emboldens us the Justices of Peace of Anglesea whose names are subscribed to acquaint you with the state of this Isle : hoping you will procure in the same such reformation as shall seem convenient. It is very apparent how this poor country has been charged with divers taxations and cessments, the particular sums whereof be hereunto annexed, which sums of money being cessed and levied upon the inhabitants of the Isle were delivered to the hands of Sir Richard Bulkley, knight, being then Deputy Lieutenant of the county upon pretence to provide powder and other necessities to be kept in store for the defence of the country or where he appointed. But the truth is that the Justices of Peace and other inhabitants of the county were not at any time since the levying of the same for the pretended purpose privy nor acquainted how the money was employed, nor how the provision (if any were provided) is used or kept ; whereof we and the rest of the inhabitants are very desirous to be satisfied, and to know where the same lies and whether it be preserved in good sort or no, for it is supposed that this provision is kept within the Castle of Beaumaris whereof Sir Richard is Constable. But the Castle is altogether decayed and so ruinous by reason that the most part of the leads thereof have been taken away and no part repaired to any purpose, insomuch that there was within the Castle sundry fair buildings and rooms very competent for the safe keeping of such provision and other necessities, which now by reason of the decay we suspect to be very insufficient to keep the said provision in any good sort, that did cost the inhabitants of this Isle so much money, if so much was by Sir Richard Bulkley provided, which we and the inhabitants do very much doubt. And it is reported that the late Lord Treasurer in the late Queen's time, and upon her Majesty's costs and charges, took order for the reparation of the Castle of Beaumaris, but no part was repaired, but only one gate which formerly had been overlaid and plated with iron, and now made of timber, together with one bridge ; the residue of the allowance for the reparation thereof being turned to his own private use as we think. Also at this instant there is, and has been before Sir Richard Bulkley's time, within the Castle two rooms appointed to the sheriffs for the time being for the keeping of the King's common gaol, which now are become very ruinous. And because the sheriffs are not suffered to have access thereunto but through some of his men, there were some sheriffs of late in your time driven to sue commissions to keep their gaol elsewhere, who kept the same at their own houses to their great danger and inestimable charges. And if it happen any to be sheriff that Sir Richard mislikes, he shall be sure not to have access to his rooms within the Castle appointed for the gaol until one of his men be at leisure to open two gates by colour of his constablenesship,

by reason whereof divers escapes happen and the sheriffs greatly damnified. Therefore be a mean for this poor country that Sir Richard may be called in to answer whether he has not received these sums hereafter mentioned and to what use, and how the same have been employed, and what is the provision that is in store and where kept; and that some gentleman of credit may be joined in commission with the Justices of Assize to take Sir Richard's answer and account for the premises upon oath, and also to view what decay the Castle and the King's gaol are suffered to be in by his negligence, he being Constable thereof and to examine him for the detaining of the King's gaol from the sheriff in not suffering the sheriffs from time to time to have the gaol and keys thereof according to equity and reason.—Anglesea, 10 April, 1607.

Six signatures. 2 pp. (120. 157.)

The Enclosure :

Subjoined : “The taxations and cessments mentioned to be annexed.”

In 1585 a cessment was upon co. Anglesea of 140*l.*
to buy a last of powder by Richard White, esq., to be
kept in some convenient place for the Queen's use.
Mr. White delivered three parts of the last of powder
to the deputy lieutenants, Sir Richard Bulkley and
John Griffith, esq., about A.D. 1587. 140*l.*

Item one other cessment of 80*l.* levied in 1590,
whereof 40*l.* was to buy powder to make out the last
Mr. White should have provided. 80*l.*

Item one other cessment of 348*l.* levied in 1588,
30 Eliz., to buy powder, bullets and match, six drums,
six auncients [ensigns], and 26*l.* for a muster master. 348*l.*

Item one other cessment of 300*l.* levied 37 and 38
Eliz. to buy powder if the Queen's ships came by and
lacked and nothing of the same to be bestowed to no
other use. 300*l.*

So that they are to answer for three quarters of a
last of powder and 688*l.* in money or powder, deducting
the drums, auncients, and the 26*l.* for the muster
master.

Item there was divers other cessments cessed upon
the country and paid to Sir Richard towards the
furnishing of soldiers for Ireland during their lieu-
tenancy amounting in the whole to the sum of . . . 1100*l.*

All the soldiers that went forth out of this Isle at
several times during their lieutenancy were . . . 226

Item none of the inhabitants of the town of Beaumaris being
a corporation with mayor and bailiffs, and chiefest town in
Anglesea, were cessed in any penny at all in any of the cessments
aforesaid.

In all the said musters he never read any commission openly nor made known how much money or how many men should go out of the country, although some of the Justices of the Peace attending the service did then require the same.

$1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (120. 158.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, April 10.—Yesternight Sir Roger Aston delivered me a letter from you to my Lord Hay, or in his absence to me, where-with this morning I acquainted his Majesty, who was pleased that a warrant should be made for restitution of the money as you wish. I enclose it. If there be any imperfection in it, please correct it and return it to be new passed.

I enclose two petitions for privileges. They come from my Lord Arundel of Warder; whether for any interest he has in them I know not. His Majesty makes no great reckoning of them, but directed that the Council might consider whether they be of any use for the Commonwealth. If so, he is content to give ear to them on such terms as shall be thought fit.—The Court at Thetford, 10 April, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (193. 96.)

RALPH CONYNGESBY, WALTER TOOKE and W. CURLL to the
EARLS OF SUFFOLK and SALISBURY.

1607, April 11.—According to your letters to us of the 9th instant we have made collection of all such persons as have been infected with the plague in the town of Hatfield hitherto. And we find the number to be in all 19 persons, whereof buried 8, recovered which were sick 5, and remaining now sick 6 persons, dispersed in five houses in the town; so as at this time with the sick persons and those remaining in the said houses shut up with them the number is 22, all very poor and wholly maintained at the charges of the parish. And thanks be to God the sickness is not dispersed into any other part of the parish. And for our parts as we have been very careful by all good means to stay the further spreading of the contagion, so shall we continue our best endeavours therein.—From North Mimms, 11 April, 1607.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (120. 159.)

HENRY HOBARTE, Attorney General, to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, April 11.—We have been this day with the Lord Chancellor. It remains that we attend you and whom else it please you, to receive some further light that thereupon we may proceed to our bills; for which work we would attend you on Monday morning.—Saturday, 11 April, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (193. 99.)

THEOPHRASTE RENAUDOT, Docteur en Médecine, to JAMES I.

1607, April 12.—If your Majesty judges it is something to have passed into this kingdom for the sole desire I have to communicate to you an affair of the greatest importance that one could not believe before hearing it; if you believe the wise man ought never to despise anything for fear that thinking to reject nothing he should reject some great thing, you will take in good part the offer I make to come to you privately to treat of a subject incommunicable to any other, and that immediately after I shall have assurance that you will be pleased this proposition of mine in all its bearings (*despendances*) shall be free. And God will grant in exchange for so great goodness that you shall find in this an establishment and increase of your reign, an advancement of God's kingdom, and a universal good for everyone.—London, 12 April, 1607.

Holograph. French. 1½ pp. (120. 160.)

The EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON to LORD CAREW.

[? 1607, April 13].—I have received a letter from my Lord of Sal[isbury], whereof you know the contents, for to you I am directed to return my answer,—which is this, that if you will come hither this night, I will to Hatfield with you, God willing, to-morrow. Otherwise if you will stay all night at London I will call you there to-morrow morning and go along with you to find Sal[isbury]; but if you resolve on that course, send your coach to-night to Waltham, whither mine shall carry us, for so we shall dispatch our journey the sooner.—This Monday, [April 13], 2 o'clock.

Holograph. Seal, broken. 1 p. (167. 141.)

[*Cf. Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603–1610, p. 354.]

RICHARD NEILE, Dean of Westminster, to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, April 14.—Pardon me this boldness of informing you of the reason of an action of mine whereof perhaps some complaint may come to your lordship or my Lord Chamberlain, or both. One Jerome Trollope died at the Gatehouse in Westminster some 10 or 12 days since, who as it seems was suspected to have died upon a blow or wound given him in Kent, I know not by whom; upon which suspicion he was not buried until the coroner of the county, by a sufficient jury, had viewed the body. But as it should seem the coroner of the verge of his Majesty's household, either for his fee or for some other respect, is interested in this business, and has sent a warrant to command the body (having now been some 7 days buried, and at the least kept 3 or 4 days after his death unburied) to be taken up out of the ground that he might view it and by a new jury inquire of his death: the executing of which warrant might hazard the poisoning of

the whole town. In regard whereof, there having been a convenient view had of the body before it was buried, I have thought fit to give charge to the churchwardens to the contrary. Some other reasons also I have which I will not now trouble you with. I desire at all times to make my actions known to your lordship and my Lord Chamberlain, after whose approbation I shall less fear any others' censure.—14 April, 1607.

Holograph. Seal, broken. 1 p. (120. 161.)

SIR WILLIAM SELBY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], April 14.—On the 9th inst. a gaol delivery for Northumberland was held at Newcastle by the Commissioners, where 14 were condemned, and of them 10 executed, 3 had their clergy, and 1 reprieved. The people of Tindale and Ridesdale made full appearance, and showed greater obedience than at any time since the Commissioners began. The Earl of Dunbar was in town at the beginning of the session. The country is well quieted, yet some stealing. Because the Commissioners, who shortly hold a gaol delivery at Carlisle, intend from thence and not before as they say to write of this service, I thought it my duty in the meantime to certify thus much, leaving the larger relation to their letters from Carlisle, where, hindered by necessary occasions, I cannot be at this session.—Newcastle, 14 April.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." $\frac{1}{3}$ p. (120. 162.)

LORD CAREW to the SAME.

1607. ? Before April 15.—Your lordship by this enclosed* (which came unto me about half an hour after four of the clock) may see that my Lord of Southampton will not stir out of Wanstead until to-morrow, which moves me this night to go unto him, whereby you may guess that to-morrow at dinner we shall be at Theoballds. I will hasten his rising that we may be with you about ten of the clock, which I suppose will be your dining time in respect of the journey to Hatfield and return to Theoballds.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (194. 49.)

[*Cf. Cal. S.P. Dom., 1603–1610, p. 354.*]

The BISHOP OF CARLISLE and SIR WILFRID LAWSON
to the SAME.

1607, April 15.—Being advertised of a great multitude of prisoners and of the inconveniency of the gaol we agreed to keep a gaol delivery at Newcastle, the 9th instant, being thereto required by special letters from the Earl of Dunbar, whose service, as it has hitherto greatly tended to the establishing of peace and truth in these parts, so we trust the fruit shall be daily found more and more. Though we were informed that above a hundred

* Probably the letter of 13 April *supra* p. 94.

were in prison and upon bond, yet when it came to trial only thirty were indicted, neither many of those for great felonies ; seventeen were convicted, three for petty larceny, three had their clergy, eleven had judgment to die, as by the list enclosed may appear. One Robert Hall is reprieved for 40 days ; the reasons that moved us to stay his execution were these : the felony, being burglary, was committed about twelve years since and a composition was then made for the goods with the allowance of the then Lord Warden, as was confessed at the bar by the prosecutor, neither was the prisoner charged with any offence done since that time. And in these respects we have deferred his execution and appointed a peremptory day, before which, if his Majesty's pardon or a further reprieve be not procured, he is to die. None of the rest were charged with any felonies done in her late Majesty's time, saving one John Pott who was " convict " of burglary and for horsestealing, who being a person of evil note was not thought fit to be reprieved. This service was so confused that albeit we began on Thursday the ninth and sat Friday and Saturday till ten of the clock at night, yet we could not dispatch until Monday at three in the afternoon. Things thus falling out we could not conveniently give you advertisement herein before this time.—Carlisle, 15 April, 1607.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (120. 164.)

The Enclosure : List of prisoners tried at the Assizes at Newcastle, 9 April, 1607, with the verdicts.

$\frac{2}{3}$ p. (120. 163.)

SIR FULK GREVYLL to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], April 16.—That I have not obeyed your commandment in speaking with the King before his departure, nor the message I received from you (while I was present with you in the same room) to go after him to Royston, will be found no error of mine ; wherein I make this short apology because I see (be it spoken as far from unthankfulness to my other friends as my heart is) that whatsoever I shall receive either in justice or compassion comes merely from your ingenuous care and native industry, so as it were an ungrateful indiscretion for me to neglect any part of your directions, which I beseech you to accept for my true excuse. And give me leave out of the burden I feel (though no way charged upon you) to remember first, that this office was the main harvest of my youth, spent as you know ; then that by this change of instructions I have lost in the same office 1200*l.* yearly, wherein the records will not lie. Lastly, that I lose still while my loss is in repairing, and find length of expectation and an endless course of life heavy, among other alterations which I have found lately in declined years. All this I had rather write than speak, and if you forgive me this presumption you give me ease of heart besides. The rest I leave to God and the sense you were wont to have of your distressed friends. In which

matters if any service of mine may be worthy to keep me I should be proud, for I fear it is not chance that keeps you thus as you are in both these times, and whatsoever else it be men do in nature owe honour and reverence to it.—From Edmonton, this 16 of April.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (120. 165.)

The EARL OF SHREWSBURY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, April 16.—I would not have written if I could have stayed until you had been waken, to have moved you to give order for the old Lady Montague, whose case is such by reason of the sessions within these 3 or 4 days, as unless the order that may be taken for her be not had this day, so as it may come thither in time, it will be too late. I beseech you do this charitable deed forthwith, for her pitiful lamentation to me her kinsman moves me very much. I will be here again in the afternoon, God willing.—This Thursday very early, 16 April, 1607.

Holograph. ½ p. (120. 166.)

The EARL OF SALISBURY to VISCOUNT CRANBORNE.

[? 1607], April 16.—I have written two letters to Mr. Dean of Westminster, concerning your coming up: the first to stay you: the second to license you to be here against St. George's Day. I could wish you would forbear until the next week after St. George's Day be passed, for some reasons known to myself. You shall then come up and tarry a week or ten days. It is now a time of trouble and confusion, and nothing to be seen which you have not seen.—Whitehall, 16 April.

Signed. ½ p. (228. 17.)

ELIZABETH, LADY REYNELL, to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], April 17.—Apologises that the sickly state of her body has prevented her acknowledging his great favours as she ought; is unable to be sufficiently thankful for them. If any ill willer offers any information of careless respect or not performance of what is fitting on the part of herself or Sir Thomas Reynell, her now husband, towards her son, assures him that before her marriage she intended, and since there has been tendered by Mr. [*sic*] Reynell and herself, a loving course towards him: for besides Mr. Reynell's true respect towards her and hers, is assured of his love towards his lordship. Hopes they will never so far forget themselves as to give him just cause of exception against them.—Westogwell, this 17 of April.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (120. 167.)

The EARL OF ROXBURGH to [the SAME].

1607, April 18.—This long while I have lived in great uncertainty with myself how I might best make some show of my readiness to discharge that duty which I acknowledge I am

bound to perform to you. For my silence might make me seem forgetful, and my unprofitable lines make me appear officious, so that I could hardly resolve what was best to be done with one whose favour has so far bound me, and so to have importuned you with my letters to no more effect I feared in seeking to have done for my better discharge, I should have drawn myself in such oversight as I never intended. Yet out of these doubtful conjectures that my desire not to offend draws me unto, I have taken it as the best to adventure by this occasion softly to breathe out my desire to do as I am bound to you, the better to ease my overburdened mind when I consider my own inability as it is ; but at the hand of one always so honourable, and so rich in understanding, I need not doubt but to be censured not as my weakness may make me seem but as my faithful willingness may embolden me. My estate is such as neither in public nor private ever I can be “*steadabile*” to you ; but the uprightness of my mind to your lordship, whom I have already found so undeservedly favourable, persuades me I shall find the continuance of your furtherance in my honest occasions as they occur. And now I hope to have some better means, when I may not be [by] my self, to bring them to your hearing than I had before, by the Earl of Dunbar, with whom at his taking journey from these parts I sundered in such kind sort that I trust no less but more in his furtherance than in any possibility of my own. And I shall not be found born with that detestable vice of ingratitude, but what my power may not, my mind shall be ready to requite. I thought it not unmeet to let you know that his lordship and I now is [*sic*] in such kind trust since you took some pains betwixt us before, the which I think left such cause of consideration with my Lord of Dunbar ever since that it has made our friendships to work the more surely ; and for me your care was more than I can rightly esteem of.—At Edinburgh, 18 April, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (120. 168.)

ROBERT SAVAGE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, April 18.—Having for 10 years served her late Majesty as deputy to Captain Baker, late clerk and keeper of her store for the navy, for which service I had not above 20*l.* the year ; and spent by my great charge of children and servants and the said service not so little as 200*l.* a year more than I had or any-ways gained by the place, besides my great losses in not having time to see to my own affairs but forced to trust others ; and what more I lost in seeking to do service unto her Majesty and your honour, by my factors and servants in foreign parts, I leave to your consideration. For all which (in my opinion) I might have been sufficiently recompensed if I had been as forward to ask as I was to deserve : which argues me to be a bad scholar, an ill husband and a careless father in remembering the first part of Cicero’s saying *partem patria*, and forgetting the other two *partem parentes et partem amici vendicant* ; by which I have done

more wrong to myself, wife and children than to all the world besides. Many merchants as well as myself have lost by the Spaniards in confiscating our goods by land and taking them at sea, and also by the French and Dunkirkers ; but none or very few (myself excepted) by serving so gracious a prince ; which I impute to my not having time, by reason of the said service, to attend at the Court as reason I should.

I confess I depended overmuch upon my trade and traffic which was subject to many losses and crosses in the time of restraint, and yet the profit not so bad as now, and worse will be (if worse may) for us if the States, as it is reported, do agree with the King of Spain and the Archduke for so many years of peace : which the former considered, move me to beseech you to be a means to his Majesty to grant me with some others whom you shall think meet the privilege of trade to the river of Senega, near Caput Viride in the region of Guinea ; which was as far as I know understood of by a servant of mine that remained 10 years for me and himself in Portingall, who declared the same to some of our nation, by which means the place is now better known. This or what else shall seem best to you I leave to your consideration, remembering *amor jussit scribere, que studeat dicere*. I will still endeavour to do what service I possibly can for his Majesty and you, and more could do, and as much I suppose as any merchant of England if I were called and appointed thereunto.—Deptford, 18 April, 1607.

Holograph. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (120. 169.)

JOHN DRAYCOTT to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, April 18.—Your letters delivered to me by Mr. Kiffin I am most willing to satisfy in every thing which in law or conscience may be demanded of me. I have no matter against him, being well acquainted he is servant to him whom I so much honour. Neither do I go about to take any part of his wife's jointure from her, or to defraud any of her children of any part of their portions, but am ready of my own to yield them more than by any law or conscience they can demand. I do not yet understand of any demand they can make of me whereunto there is any colour I may be by just means compellable. Whatsoever their demands I shall be ever willing to give them hearing, and have yielded to be both advised and overruled by any indifferent judgments, the rather to give you due satisfaction concerning him.—18 April, 1607.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (120. 170.)

The EARL OF DORSET, Lord Treasurer,
to the SAME.

1607, April 18.—Upon better cogitation I think your draft worthy of consideration, for as it is undoubtedly the better warrant for me—to which end I know you framed it—so in any-

thing that may do me good and you hurt I wish it not even so ; also many of these points may be very good for me and so penned as not hurtful to you, but only to set down the truth in such matters as are not averrable ; for there is the main point. Therefore send me your paper and then I will better consider of it ; and after I wish Serjeant Foster or Mr. Attwoode (?) to see it.—18 April, 1607.

Holograph. $\frac{2}{3}$ p. (120. 171.)

THE TOMB OF MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS.

1607, April 19.—James etc. to the Treasurer and Chamberlains of our Exchequer greeting ; whereas we have appointed that a tomb shall be made for our late dearest mother, of famous memory, Mary, Queen of Scotland, according to a plot thereof drawn, and certain articles indented, between you our Treasurer of England, and the Earls of Northampton and Salisbury on the one part, and Cornelius Cure, master-mason of our works on the other, bearing date in January last, for the framing, making, erecting and finishing whereof at his own cost and charges, excepting the painting and gilding of the same tomb, and the making and framing of the grate of iron about the same tomb, the said Cornelius Cure, his executors and administrators by the said articles indented are to have the sum of 825*l.* 10*s.*, besides certain marble stones, touch and raunce, to be delivered unto him, as more at large appeareth by the said articles ; we will and command you, that according to the said articles betwixt you and him, you cause payment to be made to the said Cornelius Cure, not only of the said sum of 825*l.* 10*s.* at such days and times as are contained and expressed in the said articles, but also of all such further sums as the quantity of white marble, “ touch,” and “ raunce ” mentioned in the said articles shall amount to at the usual rates and prices, unless the said stone shall be delivered unto him in their several kinds. And these our letters shall be your sufficient warrant. Given under our privy seal at our palace of Westminster, 19 April in the fourth year of our reign of England etc.

Copy. 1 p. (121. 1.)

COMMISSIONERS OF THE MIDDLE SHIRES to the EARL OF SALISBURY and the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1607, April 19.—Upon Thursday the 16th inst. a gaol delivery was held at Carlisle, where 8 were convicted, whereof 3 for petty larceny, and 5 had judgment to die, of which 3 “ repried ” [reprieved], viz. Florrye Story for horse-stealing in the “ bussye ” week, and breach of prison ; Fargie Grame of the Mill Hill for returning from Brill without licence, and remaining fugitive until apprehended, and Thomas Sanderson for a small burglary, nothing being carried away, and it the first offence. Two of

them having wives and children, and all three making petition, that they might be suffered to go into Ireland to their friends there, we thereupon have respited their execution, until your pleasures might therein be known.—Carliell, 19 April, 1607.

Signed : Hen : Carliolen ; Wilfr : Lawson. *Seal.* 1 p. (121. 2.)

COMMISSIONERS of the MIDDLE SHIRES to
SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER, Lord Deputy of Ireland.

1607, April 21.—It pleased his Majesty last year to transplant into Ireland certain families of the Grames and others out of the late Borders of England, sent over in the conduct of Sir Raph Sidley to inhabit Rose Common [Roscommon]. His Highness has given us further directions to remove into Ireland the remainder of that clan of the Grames and such other like persons. We have therefore sent over those whose names are in this schedule enclosed in the charge of Thomas Robinson, the bearer hereof, to be disposed of in such places as to your wisdom shall be thought meetest. We pray you to require of Sir Raph Sidley an account of those whom he undertook to plant in Roscommon, and how many of them are returned thence. William Grame *alias* Flaughtaile, and Robert Grame of Lake, the younger, made short stay there. After their return we caused them to be apprehended and since executed. It is undoubtedly true, that others are lately come over, who are to expect the like measure, if they be taken. Edward Armstrong, one of this company, has friends with whom he desires to live, and says he will give your lordship sufficient security for his abode with them, which we refer wholly to your wisdom.—Carliell, 21 April, 1607.

PS.—Although it may seem we move for favour to Edward Armstrong, yet we signify that he has been the most dangerous person that has lived in these parts, and has continued in outlawry for the greatest part of 40 years. His return would be most offensive, and of worst example.

Signed : Hen : Carliolen ; Wilfr : Lawson. 1 p. (121. 3.)

The Enclosure :

The names of such Grames as are transplanted into Ireland,
April 22, 1601 :—

Richard Grames Neatherbie and one child.

Arthur Grame.

David Grame *alias* ould Davie.

David Grame, young Davie, and one boy.

Walter Grame *alias* Wills Wattie.

William Grame *alias* Cockplaye, wife, 3 children and 2 servants.

David Grame Banckhead, young Davie.

William Grame Longtownen.

John Grame de Nooke and Margaret his wife.

Richard Grame Nowtheard.

Francis Grame *alias* Hewghes Francie.

George Grame Meadupp.
 Walter Grame de Milne.
 William Grame de Blaikforde.
 George Grame Rooles Sheale.
 Edward Armestronge.
 Richard Shurdone.
 Thomas Urwen.
 Stephen Blaikborne.
 Quintine Foster.
 John Foster.

Agnes, wife of Ritches Geordie, sent to her husband, for that her stay upon Eske has lately made her two sons return forth of Ireland.

The wife of George Grame *alias* Hetherick, and two children.

Copy. 1 p. (121. 5.)

• EDMUND DOWBLEDAY to [the EARL OF SALISBURY].

1607, April 21.—Prays him to further the enclosed suit to the King. Reminds [Salisbury] of his promise to requite his diligence in levying men for the defence of the Queen's person, in the time of the rising of the late Earl of Essex.—21 April, 1607.

1 p. (P. 1921.)

HENRY IV, KING OF FRANCE, to PRESIDENT DE HARLAY.

1607, ^{April 22}_{May 2}.—Having for the honour of God and the good of the Religion sought every occasion to appease the dissension between our holy father the Pope and the Seignory of Venice, I begged my cousin, Cardinal de Joyeuse, to proceed to Rome to that effect. This he has done. After he had communicated to his Holiness and the College of Cardinals the means I had proposed to him upon this matter and learnt from them the points upon which his Holiness desired to be satisfied before raising his ecclesiastical censures, he left Rome on 4 April last and arrived in Venice on the 9th; where he had audience on the following Tuesday and after many great discussions and meetings held for the purpose by the Seignory and Pregadi, it was resolved that the manifesto published against the Interdict of his Holiness should be revoked and the decree of my said cousin the Cardinal should be put in hand; that for the ducal letters it should be declared that no protestations of the nullity of those censures had been published; that the two prisoners should be delivered to the deputies of his Holiness by the hands of the Sieur de Fresnes, my Ambassador; and that the ecclesiastics and the religious should be re-established in the state in which they were before the said censures. When this had been accomplished, my said cousin went to the College where he gave absolution to the Doge and other chiefs of the Republic in the presence of the said de Fresnes and immediately afterwards said mass in the patriarchal church, where was present such a great multitude of people and so great was the joy and consolation that the Cardinal could scarcely

disengage himself from the crowd. In all this business it has been remarked that the Ambassadors of Spain have had no other part than what it has pleased the Cardinal to give them. This is what has passed in this reconciliation of which I have wished to give you advice so that you may inform all my good servants thereof. And having no other object in this present letter, I will pray the divine goodness, Monsieur de Harlay, to keep you in all prosperity.—“Ecrit à Fountaynebleau le 2me jour de May 1607. Henry.”

Copy. French. 1 p. (121. 21.)

LORD EURE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, April 23.—I should blush infinitely to make excuse for my not attending your lordship in person, only I presume you will pardon me at this time in respect of the solemnity of the time so present, and myself as yet unfurnished for such attendance.—Putney, 23 April, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (121. 6.)

CAPT. THOMAS MEWTYS to the SAME.

[1607], April 23.—Living remote from our chiefest parts whence our news spreads, I cannot write of anything more than of what your Honour has already had advertisement, which is the surcease of arms for 8 months already proclaimed in most of the States' frontier towns. There are commissioners come from the King of France unto the States, which are now at the Hage; many think it is to break off this peace with the Spaniard, which for my own particular should wish it.—From my garrison at Wercom, this 23 April.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (121. 7.)

SIR THOMAS HAMILTON to the SAME.

1607, April 23.—The favour shown to me by his Majesty in the charge of his mines has encouraged me to an earnest prosecution thereof, and to make relation to him of our success, by sending him little parcels of such ores as we find in the mine which presently we work, with the description of the natural situation of the same. I take it for a presage of our good fortune that his Majesty has recommended to you the direction of the trial of these ores, the weal whereof depends upon the profit to be made of that ore which is mixed of spar lead ore and copper ore, whereof Sir Bevis Bulmer sent some parcels to his Majesty, which I hope be come to your hands; that by your means so exact trial may be made of them as may serve us for direction to make use of that quantity which as far as we have yet wrought has possessed the greatest part of our vein, and by our small trials has been so difficult to sever from the corruption of these poisonable junctions wherewith it is infected, that we are forced to hasten our fire works for roastings, meltings, and using all other artifices to bring it to perfection. As to the other small pieces which I sent to his Majesty, they were pure as they came forth of the mine,

without any addition of man's art, but are in so small quantity as having no certain vein, but only found accidentally in far dispersed parts of the spar. We cannot expect any benefit of that whereof the quantity is so small; and therefore unless our mixed ores be reduced by the travails of skilful men to be malleable, we cannot promise ourselves any certainty of advantage. For better help of which works I have joined with Sir Bevis Bulmer and Thomas Foulis, as the most expert men in this country in these mineral matters, to whom and to myself I crave your favour. As we proceed I will be most glad to make you advertisement, if it be not offensive or troublesome to you.—Edenburgh, 23 April, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (121. 8.)

LORD HARYNGTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, April 24.—I have little to trouble you with, only having occasion to send this bearer for the receipt of those allowances I am to crave for my Lady Elizabeth for the half-year ending at our Ladyday last. The 24th April I removed her Grace to my house at Burley in Rutlandshire there to attend his Majesty's pleasure. Vouchsafe as formerly upon view and consideration to sign and give allowance to my accounts, that my servant may with the more speed effect this business.—Combe, 24 April, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (121. 10.)

SIR RICHARD OGLE to the SAME.

1607, April 24.—I have a horse of my own breed, not worth presenting to you, yet knowing that the honourably disposed more esteem the mind of the giver than the value of the gift, I have presumed to send him; trusting that in respect of his age and fitness to be employed in service, you will not mislike him.—From Pinchbeck, 24 April, 1607.

Holograph. ½ p. (121. 11.)

SIR H[ENRY] MONTAGUE, Recorder of London,
to the SAME.

1607, April 25.—I have enclosed sent Burton's examination. His commitment I forbear, though I have stayed him till your further pleasure known.

Holograph. ½ p. (121. 12.)

SIR EDWARD HOBY to the SAME.

1607, April 26.—My suit is that my bill, resting in Sir Tho. Lake, may by your means receive some expedition. The King royally promised it, protesting that of himself he had reserved it for me from others' beggings. This to be signed by May-day doubles his Majesty's grant by the celerity, as I have heretofore informed his Majesty, by some bargain I am entered into for my private occasions of debt, wherein your lordship is not out of the calendar, though *clamor*; and if the King upon occasion to his wisdom best known, would not have it divulged or put in exercise,

it shall be sufficient satisfaction to me that the privy seal remain with you. The Commons in Parliament have already allowed and thought the grant necessary. It rested now that you crown the first beginning of this with Queen Elizabeth with a happy end with King James.—From my house near Rochester, 26 April, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (121. 13.)

VISCOUNT BINDON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, April 27.—I have taken 40*l.* bond of John Williams to repair unto you before 3 May, he seeming therewith to be well pleased. There is one Monnsawle, a merchant of Weymouth, who lately came from Spain, where he saw 5 Englishmen disguised in apparel, bound (as he was secretly informed) to execute some treachery in this land. This Monnsawle is to be now heard of at the Sugar House in London, and haply knows whether this Williams be one of them which he saw in Spain. My dealings in his Majesty's causes committed to my trust are greatly mistaken, or myself wronged by those which inform that I have been careless in the discharge of my trust, for the apprehending of offenders lurking at land freed from the execution of justice by my neglect or favour. It seems strange to me to be distrusted where no just cause is. I have appointed honest men in every port to be deputy vice-admirals; by my letters I have charged the chief officers of every port to have careful eye to bringing before me any suspicious person, which shall land or offer to take passage in any of their several ports, howsoever concealed. I not long ago sent unto the Court of Admiralty examinations, which directly approved the victualling of pirates and sending of men unto pirates' assistance by those in Portland Castle, who are trusted to apprehend pirates by all means possible. I hear of no course taken for the execution of justice, though this Castle of Portland is the only sure place of succouring all ill-disposed seamen in Dorsetshire. In this course as in sundry others I have heretofore given advertisement, never finding any regard made of my informations. I have referred the further information unto this bearer, John Randall, who is best of any man in this country acquainted with the abuses of this nature. In respect of my present infirmity, which makes me very unfit to write, I desire that this may suffice for my answer required of the Lords of the Privy Council.—Byndon, 27 April, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (121. 14.)

The COMMISSIONERS of the MIDDLE SHIRES.

1607, April 27.—Extracts from letters by the Commissioners of the Middle Shires to the Earl of Salisbury.

A letter from the Bishop of Carlisle of 25 March. (*See above, p. 77.*)

A letter from the Commissioners of 19 April. (*See above, p. 100.*)

A letter of 27 April, 1607. 1. More of the Graymes and other surnames sent over into Ireland to be disposed of as to the Lord Deputy shall be thought meet. 2. Two of their wives sent over, whereof one was lately a suitor to his Majesty for settling her and her children in her husband's living. They think it very fit that the women were compelled to go after their husbands, because their stay here is an occasion of their husbands' return. 3. Will of the Rosetrees and George his brother refuse to go into Ireland after the rest, the first standing peremptorily upon the enjoying of his lands; the other referring himself wholly to the Earl of Cumberland, but in the meantime has seated himself upon the late Scottish border, and there intends to remain. Herein they desire Salisbury's direction how to proceed to rid the country of them. 4. Quintine Foster, Thomas Grayme of Logan, Thomas Armstrong *alias* Whitecloake : prisoners, concerning whom they desire to know Salisbury's pleasures. Foster, an old man of no very evil note, long since convict and reprieved, desires his Majesty's pardon. Grayme stands in the same condition, and desires to be sent into Ireland. Armstrong a pestilent fellow, accused to have contrived the murdering of the Lord William Howard. He was indicted for harbouring outlaws and acquit, but being a dangerous fellow kept still in prison. They wish he may be either compelled to go into Ireland or sent to the Cautionary Towns, wherein they desire Salisbury's pleasures.

Endorsed by Salisbury : "An extract of divers letters from the Commissioners." 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ pp. (124. 173.)

The COMMISSIONERS of the MIDDLE SHIRES.

[1607, April 27.]—Minutes of answers to divers letters of the Commissioners.

To the first of 25 March touching Pyckeringe's pardon, being one of them that robbed the King's receiver, it is like they have or will acquaint your lordship with their reasons, why they think him more worthy of favour than the rest, whereof your lordship can best discern and judge.

To the second of 19 April importing that three, viz. Flory Storie, Fargie Graime and Tho. Saunderson were condemned and reprieved and desired to be transplanted. It will not be much amiss if they be, so as their friends give caution for their abode there. Only for Fargie Grayme it may stand fit that some exemplary justice should be done upon some for returning from the Cautionary Towns without licence, for which he is now condemned, as there has been for returning from Ireland without licence.

To the third of 27 April consisting of four special heads, it may be said :—

(1) They have done well in sending over those of the Graimes and other surnames to Ireland, whereof notice may be taken by your letters to the Lord Deputy.

(2) It were very fit the wives whose husbands are gone or shall be sent to Ireland should also with their children be sent over to live with their husbands, otherwise the country will never be freed of them nor the service ever have end.

(3) For Will. of the Rosetrees and his brother Georg, it were fit the Commissioners should observe their former direction according to the letter of 18 January, whereof if they will not accept, the fault is their own and so are they and theirs to be proceeded with according to law and justice for any offences wherewith they can be charged, committed either in England or Scotland. If this course be observed, no doubt they will be glad, ere all be done, to sue for transplantation, and that shortly, without recompense or reward.

(4) Foster being such as they inform may well be pardoned, if such be his Majesty's pleasure. Thom. Grayme of Loggan may well be sent into Ireland. Thom. Armiestronge *alias* Whitecloak, if any matter be found against him whereby he may be compelled to go into Ireland also, it were fit he were so. If not, then to be sent, as they wish, to the Cautionary Towns.

Endorsed: "1607. Minute," and in Salisbury's handwriting: "Answers to divers letters of the Commissioners." 1 p. (194. 91.)

GEORGE ORRELL to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607. Before April 28.]—Was an actor in that unfortunate rebellious attempt of the late Earl of Essex, and was adjudged to die, but by Salisbury's favour his pardon was procured. Prays for the restoration of the small estate his father left him in certain burgage houses in Holborn.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. [Cp. *Cal. S.P.D.* 1603—1610, p. 355.] (P. 429.)

[The EARL OF SALISBURY] to [ALEXANDER SEATON].
Chancellor of Scotland.

[1607, April 28.]—We find by these honest merchants, that they have taken a journey hither upon report of some information against them, for some partial carriage in the execution of that commission, which was given to them and a couple more for collecting the true state of those privileges enjoyed by the Scottish nation in their trade with France. We have thought it both just and necessary for us to accompany them with these our letters for these two purposes.

First, to do them this right to you (with whom we know they esteem their credit at no small rate), as to declare unto you that, as we have observed them in general carriage to be persons of civil and honest behaviour, so upon examination we have not only found them free from any ill carriage, but from the least suspicion.

Secondly, we do ourselves this right to profess that if we could have found any proof that any of their followers had laid any such malicious aspersion upon them, we would not have thought it sufficient to return them to you with a testimony of acquittal,

but with addition of punishment upon those, of which we shall always hold them as worthy that shall go about to cast any blot upon his Majesty's subjects of that kingdom, as upon those that are born amongst us.—*Undated.*

Draft. Endorsed: "Will. Speare; Tho. Fisher, Scottish Marchants. 28 April, 1607." $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (121. 15.)

SIR EDWARD PHELIPPS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, April 29.—After my attendance this morning upon your lordship I overheard some speeches that passed between some gentlemen sitting behind me, whereof taking notice I took opportunity to approve them, and thereupon a motion was made by Sir Francis Barringham, from whose mouth I held the same not distasteful (both in respect of the time and his former declared inclination), the substance whereof was, that in respect of our long sitting which had expended both our time and purses, that now we might descend into consideration of the great cause of the Union, before we dealt with any other cause. Whereupon it is resolved and ordered that we shall to-morrow by 9 o'clock enter into debate thereof, omitting all other causes; wherein if there be aught that you shall think fit for his Majesty's service by me to be observed, I beseech your direction therein.—29 April, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 16.)

SIR JOHN GRAY to the SAME.

1607, April 29.—Let me be so much bound unto you as once again I may have your favour in my suit of whale fins, which was referred to your lordship and the rest of the Privy Council, but by reason of some defects it had not so good passage as I could have wished; neither have I been forward to revive it because I observed your lordships so employed in weighty affairs. Now finding that I am likely to receive opposition by a Scotchman, who has obtained a reference to my Lord Mayor and the Recorder to have it in nature of a monopoly, I fly to you for your furtherance in the suit, that if it prove fit to be obtained I may not be dispossessed of it. And because you shall well understand the nature of the suit, I have left instructions with Mr. Kirkham, one of your secretaries, of the whole state thereof.—29 April, 1607.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 17.)

SIR EDWARD DYER and WILLIAM TYPPER.

[1607, April 29.]—Account from 1583 to April 29, 1607, referring to receipts and payments in connexion with Sir Edward Stafford's and Sir Edward Dyer's warrants for concealments, and with compositions for defective titles.

1 p.

The enclosure: List of the debts of Sir Edward Dyer for which William Typper stands bound.—*Undated.*

Petition. 1 p. (P. 2415.)

NEVILL DAVIS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, ^{April 30}_{May 10}.—My last was by one Jno. Beadford, wherein I certified of the occurrences of these parts. Since which the 13 sail of men-of-war which went out of St. Lucar to disturb the trade of the Hollanders in the Straits, having taken some 3 or 4 ships laden with corn bound for Italy, which they sent into St. Lucar and Malaga, and after being at an anchor in the Bay of Gyblatar [*sic*], the States' men-of-war, to the number of 34 sail having notice of their being there, did upon the 25th of the last [April], without any great resistance surprise 7 of the best of them; the others, being small ships, escaped, two by being at sea, the rest under the town of Gyblatar. The general, Don Juan Alveras was slain, his son taken prisoner with divers others, all the rest put to the sword, save a very few which escaped by swimming, and the ships burnt. It has caused great disquiet both in Court and in these parts. Here they are preparing some 6 galleons, and in Byskey other 6, besides the forces which Don Luis Fashardo is able to make in Lisbon, either to revenge or withstand them, and withal to guard their fleet that goes for Nova Spania. which will be ready to depart about the fine of the next month. Touching Capt. Challines and his company, as yet there is no order come for their liberty. He has received, a testation out of the Admiralty, the which we have presented but we are answered it must be sent to the Court to his Majesty's Ambassador, and from thence must come order for their enlargement. I hope his lordship will procure all the means that may be. It is reported that out of Byskey are gone certain men-of-war; it is to be supposed that they go to prevent the ships that are gone to the coast of Verginia, for if the Spaniard can disturb their settling there, he will use all means possible.

As yet of all the causes sent from hence to the Court we hear not of any one that is determined, nor redress of any aggrievance that is done us, but rather daily they are increased. Those which have adventured hither in corn are like to be great losers thereby, through the plenty that here will be of corn of the country.—Sivel, 10 May, 1607, *stillo nova* [*sic*].

Holograph. 1 p. (121. 19.)

SIR RO. SHERLEY to his father SIR THOMAS SHERLEY.

[? 1607], April 30.—For just excuses for my seldom writing I could allege my continual gadding from place to place, ill commodity of messengers, little matter, and many others. My brother is going with letters and presents to the Christian princes, and will advertise you of everything worthy your knowledge. I mean to "where ought" [wear out] some time here, for I cannot spend it in any other place with the third part of the reputation I do here, the King giving me very honourable entertainment, so that I live without want. If your fortune or credit were sufficient to send hither a reasonable sum to employ upon precious stones and other rich merchandise, it would bring you

infinite profit, without expense or hazard, for your factor might lodge with me, and for camels and all sort of carriage I can furnish him of my own. I recommend my duty to my mother.—From Eastfan, last of April.

Holograph. Endorsed: “Sir Ro. Sherley; letter out of Persia.” 1 p. (193. 101.)

[The PRIVY COUNCIL] to the LORD CHIEF JUSTICE.

1607, April.—We have been very glad to find that your lordship has taken so much care as you have done about the book for the customs, considering how just a thing it is that his Majesty may be without danger to lose by any indirect means those profits which justly appertain unto him. Our purpose is now only to acquaint you that the delay of the dispatch gives great interruption of many payments, which breeds disorder and clamour; considering how the same are destined to the satisfaction of many particulars. Therefore, finding that all things are accorded, except in one particular, concerning the allowance to be made for the custom upon tobacco, wherein the farmers think they ought in equity to be otherwise dealt with than your lordship offers (upon which you refuse to set your hand to the book, which will beget a farther delay) although we doubt not but you see cause for that you do, yet because they are desirous to be heard, we must needs require you (as that which we assure ourselves his Majesty will well approve for many considerations known to us), to give them such a dispatch for the book upon this our letter as the same may be ingrossed, which can be no way inconvenient, seeing they are contented to leave that particular to be ordered by us, his Majesty’s commissioners, absolutely, as soon as your lordship shall be returned to the term; when once they have been admitted to say what can be alleged in their behalf.—From Whitehall, the — of April, 1607.

Draft corrected by Salisbury. 1½ pp. (121. 18.)

Certificate by the EARL OF NORTHAMPTON, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

1607, April.—April, 1607. John Wilson asks allowance for bringing up George Palmes prisoner from Dover to the Earl of Northampton’s house at Charing Cross, viz. :—

For hire of 3 horses from Dover to Gravesend ..	22s. 6d.
For their diet, lodging and boat hire for 6 days ..	30s.
For my charges in returning to Dover	14s.
For my attendance in the said service	13s. 6d.
Sum Total	4l.

Signed: “Northampton.” ½ p. (125. 3.)

The PACIFICATION of VENICE.

1607, April.—Three papers relating to the above subject :—

(1) By the grace of God and by means of the great wisdom of Cardinal de Joyeuse, a settlement has been made this morning

of the differences between his Holiness and these Lords in the manner following, so far as has come to my notice to this present time ; although one should see all the particulars in writing, if not from this part, at least from Rome.

The two ecclesiastical prisoners have been consigned to the Cardinal in his house, at the which in the same time he has had them received from a minister of his Holiness, who was here for that purpose, and by him they have been placed in the prison of the Inquisition to be judged, when there shall be a Nuntio here, according to the accustomed style of the Inquisition. Afterwards the Cardinal, accompanied by two Senators, has gone into College, where he has given the Doge formal release from the excommunication. The Doge has received it in the name of all the Pregadi or Senate. At this action none of the Cardinal's family has intervened, but at the aforesaid consignment of the prisoners, two Apostolic prothonotaries of his order were signatories, many people being present and I amongst them.

Afterwards the Cardinal has gone from the castle to the Cathedral where he has said mass, the French Ambassador having left him in order to please those of Spain who requested the Cardinal to be present at his first mass. He was contented not to be there because it appeared to the French that in that ceremony brought about by them it was agreed to honour the Ambassadors of the Catholic as foreigners.

However, when the Cardinal has said mass, the Interdict is removed. Notwithstanding this, the prelates and other priests have need of particular absolution and therefore they now agree to do whatever penance is desired, however heavy, provided they are pardoned, and in this way they will be ready at another time to be more obedient to the Apostolic see than they have been on this occasion. Those who have written or preached against it will have to render account to the Holy Office as no arrangement has been made for their particular case.

The religious orders will soon return except that of the Jesuits which is excluded ; although it is hoped that even that order will be restored before much time is passed.

The Republic has issued a counter-manifesto revoking that which in the Doge's name was affixed to the churches and declaring that she intends to be an obedient daughter to the Holy See, together with other particulars which I cannot write of now, but I will contrive that they come to my hands as soon as possible and will send them.

One or two Ambassadors for Rome will have to be elected from these Lords and afterwards a Nuntio will come to reside here. In the meantime the Cardinal with the authority given him by the Pope will treat to make good the many wrongs which have been committed during the time of the Interdict.—*Undated.*

Italian. Endorsed : " Copy of the Italian letter touching the pacification of Venice." 1½ pp. (194. 96.)

(2) The Sieurs Cardinal de Joyeuse, d'Alincourt and Fresnes by writing under their hands have requested the Pope in the name of the most Christian King to revoke the Interdict without other formality than a benediction and the chanting of the mass at Venice by the said Cardinal. Nevertheless the said writing states that the Doge and Senate had prayed his Majesty to obtain that of the Pope in their favour. The same writing states also that the prisoners will be put into the hands of the said Cardinal to be dealt with by his Holiness according to justice, that the execution of the three decrees shall remain suspended, and yet that the Pope will not press the Senate to revoke them in order that the matter may be treated amicably hereafter. As for the Jesuits and other religious who have obeyed the Pope's Interdict, the Senate will permit all religious in general to return to Venice and those who do not wish to do so shall have their goods, books and ornaments returned, without special mention being made of the said Jesuits, the Pope having promised by word of mouth that he will not further insist on this, and the King that he will invite the Senate to give satisfaction to his Holiness on this point. That this writing of the said Ambassadors may be more authentic, his Majesty has sent the ratification of it to Cardinal de Joyeuse by the courier who brought the news of the conclusion of this matter.—*Undated.*

French. Endorsed: "Nonce's report of the pacification of Venice." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (194. 97.)

(3) Extracts from letters from Venice, 3 and 4 April [? O.S. 24 and 25 March], 1607.

This ordinary has brought me your letters of 12 March. Mine up to this present have sounded (*corné*) war but these bring you peace. The Pope is resolved thereon, although it was the last thing expected here, for, as I have more than once written to you, Cardinal de Joyeuse departed from here without having obtained anything fresh from these Lords and had carried nothing to the Pope but what these Lords had agreed with the King more than six months ago and with which the Pope had not hitherto been willing to be content. For the settlement of this peace the Pope summons only the French cardinals and has no desire to give any part therein to the Spaniards who are enraged thereat and have put every means in operation to traverse and impede it; as also the Jesuits have done on their part for they find themselves abandoned in this accord by the Pope. It is written that the yoke of Spain weighed so heavily on him that in order to shake it off and withdraw himself from their clutches he was willing to give himself peace at any price. So has he done all along without these Lords bringing the least influence on him. The whole idea reported of this peace is that Cardinal de Joyeuse is already on his return here with full power from the Pope to revoke the two censures (*monitoires*) signified to this Republic with all that ensues therefrom as never having been made, without any mention of the Interdict, which nevertheless will be comprised

in general terms, because the Pope is very doubtful whether these Lords would suffice it to be raised here where it has not been signified or published and which they hold for nought and have no interest whether the Pope raises it or not. In any case if they consent to its being raised it is only in Rome where it has been published that this ceremony should take place for the Pope's satisfaction and not for theirs who claim they have been in no wise interdicted. For the rest, it will be said that the Pope will treat with the Ambassador whom these Lords will send to reside near him concerning all the differences, but this reserve will only be for appearance's sake (*pour mine*) and to cover the Pope's honour, for he is resolved to speak no more of it and never wishes to hear it spoken of. The laws of these Lords remain entire, the Jesuits are excluded and banished and the Pope gives himself a base and shameful denial and shows his weakness wondrously. Thus this peace is more advantageous and honourable to these Lords than they themselves had dared to wish. It seems that the Pope by the signal affront done to the Spaniards and the despair into which he has thrown the Jesuits must be from henceforth French. But one must be guarded in his speech (*il a besoin de se garder du boucon*).

This week Cardinal de Joyeuse is expected here and it is said the Pope will give him the quality of legate and send the cross after him. This peace has been made contrary to all human talk, which makes me think that it will be traversed owing to the extreme discontent that it has given the Spaniards to have been so advanced without them and to have thus baffled them and left them behind (*de leur avoir ainsi passé la plume par le bec et laissé en crouppe**). For they strongly suspect that the storm will fall upon them and that if our King knows how to seize the occasion and ally himself with these Lords, who are all armed, there will never be a finer opportunity of ruining the Spanish power in Italy and I believe the Pope will also enter readily into the alliance.

The Count of Fuentes is arming as much as he can and has it announced that this month he will assemble more than 25,000 men of war. He has so sown his doubloons amongst the Grisons that he has raised a party amongst them in his favour and armed from 3,000 to 4,000 of them, who are put in the field and have encamped near Coire under colour of impeding the passage of the troops sent by the Count of Vaudemont to these Lords, who resolved the day before yesterday in Senate (*en Pregadi*) to help the Grisons with men and money and to employ their forces to suppress and chastise this revolt. My opinion is that from any side war can come into Italy, that this peace will not stay its being kindled there and that to-morrow it will need only a little spark (*bluette*) to light a big conflagration there. But the principal

* "Il luy passa la plume par le bec": he drew his pen through his lips, he baffled him (Cotgrave).

effect I fear of this peace is that it will cut down liberty of preaching and writing and will suppress many of our great and important writings which are ready and would without doubt have overthrown this Tower of Babel from its foundations : inestimable damage and regret ! Still there are some small works in the press. Ten or twelve days ago this Marc Antonio Capello, whose book we have sent you, was seduced (*desbauché*) by the Jesuits and has fled to Boulogne, whence Cardinal Justinian has sent him to Rome. But this poor unfortunate has been harangued on the eve of Easter. As he retired from here he still had printed a book against the Jesuits, which he has left unfinished, having carried off part of the copy of it. The remainder is afterwards to be published. Father (Padre) Paulo has let me see the preface and first chapter of Monsieur Casaubon's book which he has received by this ordinary. There has never been a work more worthy of him and indeed its beginnings are very great and worthy. Indeed but for this peace Father Paulo would also have given us something on the same subject, but it will make him sheathe his sword (*rengainer*) as regards many other fine pieces.

From another letter from the same place and of the same date.

I much fear that the book of the friend whom you know will be mustard after dinner, since to-day the Ambassador has brought these Lords the accord already made and Cardinal de Joyeuse returns at the end of this week to give it the finishing touch (*la dernière main*). The resolution of these Lords and the liberty of the preachers of the town has shown up the levity and impudence of this strumpet (*paillarde*). You will hear the particulars by Monsieur d'Alisco and the story is worth reciting in full. *Mundus vult decipi, decipiatur*. I am only sorry at being deprived of the suite of the writings of Father Paulo and the sermons of his disciples. Great foundations had already been laid to erect thereon lofty buildings. God be praised for all !

From another of the same place and date.

As for affairs here they must be taken at present as accommodated.

Copies. French. Endorsed : "Copies of French letters touching the Pacification of Venice." 3 pp. (193. 93.)

TRANSPORTATION TO IRELAND.

[1607, ? April.]—A paper detailing the plan for the transportation of outlaws in the Middle Shires to Ireland, with the precautions to be observed.

Endorsed : "1607." 1½ pp. (121. 4.)

THOMAS DUCKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607, ? April.]—For the passing of his lease of Upton Farm. Has not agreed with Mr. Barker, the King's printer, for his interest in the reversion, as alleged.—*Undated*.

1 p. [Cp. *Cal. S.P.Dom.* 1603—1610, p. 355.] (P. 1062.)

HATFIELD PARK.*

[Before May, 1607.]—Whereas his Majesty has divers times found fault with the keeping of coneyes within the Parks of Hatfield being a place so fit for his recreation [and] for the doing thereof expected that we that are officers under her Majesty whose pleasure it is likewise to have it so, should long ere this have taken order; we have thought good hereby to require you, all excuses set apart (if the same be not done already) to see them all destroyed and so much the rather because there shall also follow a view of all the deer that it may be known in what state it is. And where it has been moved that the rent which is answered to the Queen for the coneyes may be defalked, we do hereby signify unto you that whensoever you shall make it appear in her Majesty's Court at Westminster that the same are removed, there shall be a decree for discharge of the said rent from the day and time of your performance of this order. Whereof as we doubt not but you will be very careful to give his Majesty satisfaction, so we do entreat you to return us such an answer in writing as may make it appear that we have not been slack in the intimation of both their Majesties' pleasures in this behalf.—*Undated.*

Draft. 2 pp. (129. 12.)

SIR CHRISTOPHER ST. LAWRENCE† to the KING.

[1607. Before May.]—His services in the late rebellion in Ireland. Is left destitute by the withdrawing of all entertainment. Prays for leave to bestow himself abroad in the service of some Prince in good league with the King.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. [*Cp. Cal. S.P. Ireland 1606—1608, p. 94.*] (P. 1517.)

NEWS from the GRISONS.

1607, May 1 to June 16.—The Pope, the Count of Fuentes, and the Marquis of Como [Horatio Palavicino], seeing that the Venetians were about to make use of their alliance with us both for the passage of Lorrainers, Swiss and others and for the raising of levies from our own people, have managed to raise the Catholic Communes in defence of the Pope's religion by the help of some of their adherents among whom the Bishop of Coira is named. These communes, yielding to the popular fury, have displayed their banners and come to Coira, and have seized the surrounding passes. Since then all the communes have been moved to come to Coira with banners displayed owing to the endless lies circulated against the government, the nobility, and the French and Venetian alliances. Some of the communes, however, have come with a good object. But no so general nor so virulent an outbreak has come to pass since the combination of the three Leagues into Rhaetia. The Venetian Ambassador has been treated with

* Hatfield was conveyed to the Earl of Salisbury in May 1607.

† Succeeded as Lord Howth in May 1607.

most barbarous indignity. The French Ambassador was at Thusis (Tosara), otherwise *idem et illi accidisset*. In the end they have denounced both alliances *in principalibus, in mille dubiis*. About half the League of the Grisons was favourable. In the League of the House of God (*la Cadéa*), Bergell (Bregaza) Sottoporta, Upper and Lower Engadine, Poschiavo Turstena, Münsterthal (Valle di Monasterio) and Remüs (Ramus) were faithful. In the Third League [X Jurisdictions] only the lordship of Maienfeldt and Castels were good, the rest very bad. In the end they have established a *Strafgericht (drittüre)* or Tribunal of fifty judges and about 1,200 guards, rustics to the last degree. Since all who have pensions from France or Venice are excluded as well as all who have ever been members of the ' Bitag ' Diet or administration of the Republic. The object of this is the destruction on one pretext or another of the whole Rhaetian nobility, those who have done their country most service being the most persecuted. Those who are absent are cited *ad dicendam causam*. It is most dangerous to appear in the midst of all this fury, for there is no way of obtaining a hearing, but only torment, as has been proved in the case of some men of moderate fortune who have been abominably treated. If you do not appear, the guards are sent to take you by force, and in any case to rob you of your honour, your house, and your goods and do the worst they can. In this city of Coira there have been four Swiss Ambassadors from Zurich and Berne; they have not only laboured in vain, but have been *explosi et exsibilitati a plebe*. More than 2,000 rustics broke in the doors of the Archbishop's house, seized the Landvogt [George] Beli and took him away a prisoner to the *Kaufhaus*. But herein I see the just judgment of God. Capt. Gaspar Baselga and Gulielmo Scarpaletto [Scarpatetto] the first and principal movers of this multitude, who acted as colonels in leading the Banners to Coira, were the first persons seized in the Archbishop's house by 4,000 or more of these rustics and furiously dragged to the *Kaufhaus*. But being men of no condition they will probably fare better than any other man however honest. Still *Exitus acta probabit*. These two were two months in Milan, and no sooner had they come back than they set this deadly game on foot. And now there is no other help (under God) than the aid of the Swiss and the union of the nobility. The garrison of six Regiments (*insegne*) in the Valtelline and Chiavenna, has been so reduced by desertion in all these troubles that there are not more than 100 men *per* regiment left. So that the wretched churches of God in the Valtelline are in the greatest danger.—Coira, 1 May, 1607.

May 12.—There has never been such a commotion as this in any Commonwealth. *In summa omnes fere boni exulant, exulat justitia, fides publica prostituta, Legatus Venetus miris injuriis violatus, Oratores Helvetii indignissime a furore plebis tractati, Foedus Gallicum et Venetum violatum, ac in verba Hispanorum fere juratum nec est qui prae tanta rabie ne hiscere quidem audeat. Seditiosum istud facis plebeae Tribunal Strafgericht vocatur, omnem*

totius Reipublicae auctoritatem sibi assumpsit, ac Ordinarios Triumviros [the Presidents of the three Leagues] cum senatu Rhetico pessunderunt. Sigilla publica violenta manu in suam pertraxerunt potestatem : adeo ut omnia agant ex arbitrio et libidine.

I have been in too much trouble to answer you before, because our friends came suddenly to cite Col. Guler [John Guler, “Landmann” of the Third League], and a peremptory citation was hanging over men. The citation was friendly, but *manus violenta* was preparing. Now though we might have found means to offer an effective resistance, which would have been heard of in Italy, we thought it better to yield to the popular fury. So, as our opponents had seized all the ordinary passes, we were constrained to cross Montirolo [? the Brenner], Tonale, Senale and Arlenberg [Arlberg] four very steep passes (*montagne asperi*) by way of the Valtelline, Val Camonica, Valle di Sole, Val Nono, the Country of Nono, the country of Trent, Zongadize [the Etschthal], Valle Venosta [Vintschgan], Inthal [Innthal] and the Country of Tirol. Finally we arrived at Sargans and Ragaz in Switzerland, our place of exile, whence these furious people still threaten to carry us off. They sent to take Captain Ridolfo and Vicario à Schawenstein. But they had warning and are here with us. They are looking for Capt Horsberg whom we expect momentarily. They have sent a hundred men into the Valtelline to take Sn. Sonnwig (Sonuigo), but, I think, in vain. They have compelled poor Burgomaster [Hans] Bavier (Baviero), Sr. [J. B.] Tschärner (Sciärnero) and the Town Clerk (il. Sr. Stattschreiber) of Coira to give security for their lives, goods and honour ; if not they had the sergeants (*Zaffi*) ready to lead them away to prison. Dr. Ruinelle is here in the castle of Sargans. Indeed their fury has gone so far that not even the faithful ministers of God’s word dare any longer speak against their atrocities. They have in fact ordained severe penalties against all preaching upon affairs of State. They have emulated the Moors (*hanno fatto la Moresca*) in order to get hold of the Rev. George Cassino ; they went to his house at Tomins (Tamins) by night, but refrained. In short, arrests are constant. We hear of nothing here but imprisonments, decapitations, mutilations, confiscations, perpetual banishments. *Und dem vögel in der lueft dass leben der obrigkeit erlauben* [leaving the magistrates a prey to the vultures]. They have resolved to root out not only all the nobility, but all the Patrician families. Ambassadors have come from all the Thirteen Cantons *und Zugewandten* [Allies] *sed frustra laborant*. They not only pay no heed, but they treat them with the greatest indignity. So they have resolved to betake themselves to the Communes. But I know not what they can bring back, for the *Strafgericht* has deputed some of its members to answer them. Three days ago they rode to Ilanz (*Janti*) and were honourably received, with much applause. In our League [X Jurisdictions] men are possessed by the Devil, except in the lordship of Maienfeld, where they behave well for the most part. *Adsunt etiam tamen ibi Scorpiones.*

They have twice sent a hundred men to take the Podestà John Lucius Coghelberg [*i.e.* Guggelberg à Moos], but understanding that they would be opposed by the lordship of Maienfeld in arms, they thought better of it. However, they hope to trap him. They want to kill the whole Privy Council which they themselves appointed. To-morrow is the day (*giorno peremptorio*) for Sig. Guler's case, mine comes next, and so one after another (*di mano in mano*). Ambassadors have come from the Archduke Maximilian for the freedom of Sig. Beli, but up to now they have not had audience. No steps have yet been taken against those two scoundrels (*tristi*) Baselga and Scarpaletti, who were the prime movers of all this trouble. The only good thing is that I hope it may bind together our nobility and the other good families, which God grant. The Bishop of Coira was thought to have fomented this sedition to prevent the Venetians from using the passes and raising troops against the Pope, since the first banners were those of Popish Communes; but in this popular fury, not even he was safe, and was forced to procure a large guard. He is now trying to make what amends he can; *etiam suae indemnitati*, since they say the Strafergericht aims even at him. He has been advised to withdraw for the present from the city and has come here for us to have speech with him. I think he will go to the Abbot of Pfäfers (*Fauera*).—*Sarjans, 12 May, 1607.

16 June, 1607.—The Strafergericht of the Grisons has pronounced the most cruel sentences against many. The rest of us expect the like, and apply daily to the Swiss Lords for refuge and help. They have accordingly held a general Diet of all the Cantons and allies and have been unanimously zealous to help us and to protect the innocence and justice of our cause. It is decided that if they [*i.e.* the Strafergericht] will not give a categorical answer to an *ultimatum*, they shall be forced to desist from their enterprise. *Sed interim patitur justus*. The revolutionaries have spent some 2,000 florins, and are trying to destroy us by their unjust sentences, to provide for their excess. The Valtelline is not very safe, partly because of the increased insolence of our subjects owing to our adversity, partly because of our unfriendly neighbour [*i.e.* Fuentes]. Besides which the reformed ballot (*la ballotta della riforma*) has made a gentleman of Bergell [Bergaglia] governor of the Valtelline, a most untrustworthy person and an agent of the Count of Fuentes. The Spanish faction prevails amongst the insurgents, and no steps are being taken against their prisoners. The garrison of the Valtelline is reduced to three regiments (*insegne*) of two hundred each. The ditch which was so well begun in the Valtelline has never been carried out, owing to the obstinacy of the subjects. Sig. Padovino [the Venetian Secretary], though he was in Lorraine, is now here in Zurich in order to see the end of our troubles. Sig. Vincentio [Vincenti] is at Norbegno [Morbegno], Sig. Pascala [Pascal] at Thusis (Tosana). A new French Ambassador M. [Eustache] de la Refuge is come to

* A little city of refuge 4 leagues from Coire.

Soleure (Soloduro). The Bishop of Coira has been wise to withdraw to the baths of Pfäfers (Favera) and so has Dr. Ruinelli to retire to Sargans. Count Fuentes has almost disarmed most of the men whom he had raised against the Venetians.—Zurich, 16 June, 1607. O.S.

Italian (apparently translated from German). Endorsed : “ Discorso de Grisons.” 6 pp. (121. 83–5.)

RICHARD STAPERS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, May 2.—I have received a certain advice out of Spain, which I have thought it my duty to inform you of by this bearer, my son, desiring it may be very private from whence it comes. He will likewise deliver you such letters as I have this instant received for you —2 May, 1607.

Holograph. ½ p. (121. 22.)

MARY, LADY STAFFORD, to the SAME.

1607, May 2.—Pardon me that unacquainted I so boldly write to your lordship and crave your favour in my just cause, wherein I am likely to be oppressed if you and some other of my good friends assist me not against the malice of them that contrary to law withhold my right from me. Sir John Stafford, who detains a great part of my jointure confirmed to me by Act of Parliament, with whom I am now in suit for the same, perceiving his title to be bad, and that if law have his course, he is likely to lose his living, seeks now to deprive me of the benefit of law. Which to effect, he caused me to be indicted of recusancy and made two of his own men swear the same against me. My suit is that you would move Justice Yelverton and Justice Williams not to let the indictment be certified against me ; and touching that matter I will be ordered by your lordship and my kinsmen and friends of the Privy Council.—Thornbury Castle, 2 May, 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (121. 20.)

SIR GRIFFIN MARKHAM to the SAME.

[1607], May 2.—I have received letters out of England from my friends, by which I perceive small hope of present return, which gives me demonstration of my instant ruin, all things concurring by the death of my friends, and carelessness or malice of those which live and should do otherwise. All this grieves me not so much, as that I hear the nature of my fault should exceed the rest, theirs being grounded on a discontent only, and mine [on] faction. If you call to mind all the passages of that unfortunate action, you will find some of them charged to be guilty to bloody intentions, others to be privy to them, of both which you heard me sincerely cleared at the bar ; and that, above a month after Mr. Watson and Mr. Brooke had hatched that unfortunate action, I could never be won, until my Lord of Rutland had got

from me those unfortunate parks, which blinded my understanding and made me bewitched with a beastly blind, inhuman humour, which has ever since made me odious to myself. My Lord Cobham and his brother had nothing taken from them, my Lord Gray had a book prepared for him, Sir Walter was displaced but with recompense. I only had taken from me, and thus much I have heard his Majesty should himself allege for me, in the height of my miseries. Besides, by the favour done me in dooming me banishment, I have had opportunity to show by my honest carriage my sorrow for my fault. I understand that by your means, his Majesty has conceived a good opinion of my honest carriage. Take compassion of my distress, and help to prevent my ruin. If you think it not fit to give me a pardon to stay there, then be a means to obtain me a pardon, and some convenient time to dispose my businesses, upon vow or sufficient caution for my return at the time prefixed. Without the one of these my wife will have no means to live in England, and I may beg here, where I shall find charity so cold by the malice of my potent enemies, as I may fear to starve. My case cannot be dissembled, the death of my father-in-law, and neglect of my friends being apparently known.—Bruxells, 2 May.

Signed. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 1½ pp. (121. 23.)

SIR CHARLES CAVENDISH to the COUNTESS OF SHREWSBURY.

1607, May 3.—I pray you take good view of this plat, the convenience I cannot mend, and I know it will be a fair and easy house, the great chamber at the first height and all the principal lodgings at the same height. The one side may be a fit lodging for the King, the other for the Queen, and both to use the gallery. The kitchen is out of the house, the cellars for ordinary use lighted outwardly, and the noise of the Hall will be broken by the large stair and the fair lobbies before the great chambers, and the coming in of the windows high will send away noise and smell; your chapel very fair, coming to it without annoyance to other places or passages, your gallery most fair, and two vaults added thereunto, one open, the other to set open when you please, otherwise not things of great pleasure; no lodging annoyed with any stair except servants' chambers; upon the garden side below I have likewise given fair vaults, for without such singularities I think a house greatly defective. The seat I know not, and therefore I may err in placing the principal rooms; but the plat may be altered at pleasure, and I think a house whose square stands upon the 8 division is better than upon the 4 points of the compass, as your coming in to be southwest and not full south or west, so shall all sides of your house have the sun, and yet not in a direct line, and therefore not so violent, partaking of two points. Besides the sun comes later and parts sooner.—Welbeck, 3 May, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (121. 24.)

SIR CHARLES CAVENDISH to the EARL OF SHREWSBURY.

1607, May 3.—I have sent your lordship a plat, though unwillingly, being the first draft. There is some mislike in it, and something mistaken by the drawer in my absenee; but if the general conveniencie be liked the rest will easily be amended, as windows, ehimneys, doors and such like. I have kept myself to the proportion of lodgings you gave me, which was 6 or 7, only I have lodged the builder conveniently besides, which few think of. If you or my sister were to build, I would advise you to this plat, some small things eorreeted, and I will speak peremptorily, that there cannot be a sweeter house, keeping a form and the state of English building. I have much ado to get out of this matter, because I doubt this bringer (though he be most excellent in the bringing up of this house) has not the frame in his head, being only a looker on. The model your lordship writes of my Lord Lunley invited me to see, the inventor being present, and then I made certain questions, some whereof yet remain with me. The hall will fill all the house full of noise and smell, so many doors flanking one another, whereby in winter it will be uninhabitable; the other place to eat in, which in Italian they call *tenelli*, is fit for an Italian gentleman that keeps *un pair di servitori* and not for an English earl, their diet being but salads and frogs, that yield little vapour. His kitchene is fit for such a diet, besides it will annoy all the house; his great chamber is near as broad as long, and lighted but of one side, saving some odd lights that stand little to the use of the chamber; no gallery, nor chapel, with many other imperfections, as all his ehimneys shall smoke, being under the louvre that lights his hall. I wish myself present to defend mine, and I think I could satisfy you by rooms in other houses that you know that these are well. Present my service to that noble Earl.—Welbeck, 3 May, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (121. 25.)

RICHARD CAVE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, May 4.—Since my being here at Veniee I have received from his Majesty's Ambassador Sir Henry Wotton, so many courtesies for your Honour's sake, as I have now hazarded rather to trouble you with a few lines than to wrong the Ambassador by forbearing to certify the favours he has done me, amongst others in presenting me to the Duke, of whom I was receeived with much respect.—Veniee, 4 May, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 26.)

SIR EDWARD CAPELL to the SAME.

1607, May 4.—I thank you for your favourable letter in my behalf to Sir Henry Wotton, at the delivery whereof I accompanied a kinsman of yours, Mr. Richard Cave, with whom I was presented to the Duke and State of Veniee; and after having had the honour to kiss their hands, we were presented with

presents from them, and feasted with commandment, and attendants upon us for that purpose, to show us whatsoever we should desire. My Lord Ambassador's favour towards us was much beyond the expectation of so private a creature as myself, contenting himself in anything wherein he might anyway pleasure us.—Venice, 4 May, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 27.)

NEWS from MADRID.

[1607, May 5.]—News has been received here the last of April, that the King of Spain has been totally defeated in the Straits of Gibraltar (Gilbartard) by the Hollanders, with the loss of all his soldiers and sailors. Thirty-six Dutch men-of-war attacked ten great Spanish galleons, the least of 500 tons burthen, and five common ships, which were in the Straits near the fort of Gibraltar, which could give them no help. Three or four of the galleons were sunk, the vice-admiral taken prisoner, and from one thousand to twelve hundred men or more destroyed. It is not reported that the Hollanders lost a single ship, but their admiral was killed. The Spanish general is dead, and his son, the vice-admiral, a prisoner. There was so much alarm at Calix and on the coast that all the inhabitants were minded to take to flight and abandon Calix, but the Duke of Medina Sidonia came to their rescue and secured the town. The Hollander forces are anchored in the Straits. The Spaniards have no ships to drive them away, and the Hollanders are waiting for the galleons at St. Lucquer, which are due to leave in May for the Spanish Indies. The loss of this army will deprive the King of Spain of ships, sailors, and ordnance. They hope to recover the three galleons or at least the cannon which they contain.

Unsigned. Endorsed: "1607, 5 May." 1 p. (121. 28.)

THE STATES GENERAL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1607, May 5.—Pierre Hasselaer and others, merchants of Amsterdam, delivered to Guillaume Sautin certain merchandise for sale in Brazil, the proceeds to be brought back in sugars and other goods. Sautin loaded the proceeds at Bahia de Todos los Santos on the *Damoiselle*, Regnier Plagge of Hamburg, Master. The ship calling at Poole, was arrested on the requisition of the Spanish agent. Details follow as to proceedings in the Admiralty Court; and the writers beg for the restitution of the goods.—La Haye, 5 May, 1607.

Signed by order of the States General: Aerssen. *French.* 3 pp. (193. 103.)

FRANCIS MICHELL to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, May 6.—I cannot be ignorant that my late misfortune at Rome, together with sundry imputations, have failed to be certified unto you *adamussim*. Men of affairs will, perhaps, not so much commend my affection to your Honour, in that from

out that damned sepulture I found a mean presently upon my commitment to send unto you by the transport of the Lord Ambassador of France and Venice a little note, as the last lines I ever thought to write, as they will condemn my want of duty and judgment, in that I omitted after my escape to be the first relater of the whole proceedings, for the prevention of your misconceit. They know not where my shoe wrings better than I and therefore no marvel *chi mal intende peggie risponde*, and who sees not that *Les plus sages faillent souvent en beau chemin*. It is well known that till now that I am come into the confines of France it is dangerous to handle a pen, lest some spy of the country, or some Scottish-English-Italianated traitor be at the elbow to discover, or if he fail there, to be at the post to take survey; and yet I came not so little as 300 miles out of my way to escape the Pope's territories, and the Milan State, by the mountains of Sylano, the Voltulino, the Grisons, and the Swiss; besides my direction of my letter must have been to your lordship more hated in Italy than Beelzebub, the subject of my letter, must have been of the tyranny, which is lethal. It is now passed, I have endured it *non puo tornare a dietro*; in all I have behaved myself as an honest man and a loyal subject, *culpa vacare magnum est solatium*, as will well appear, *la verita non pue stare sepolta*. All wise men know that *de peu de chose vient grand noise*. I confess it impossible *de complaire à tous, sed conscia mens recti, famae mendacia ridet*. I am gotten out of the hands of devils, out of whose fingers *chi totua fa bon viagge*. I thank you, for if it be true that the traitor Sweet reported at Lioness to one that sometimes was your servant, you called for him and schooled him well, and in that your reprehension of his damned courses objected my imprisonment, naming me one of yours. Howbeit, afterwards to others he perverted all that you said, bragging what lies he told you, and your answer, and that he had told you I was your intelligence, and defended the tyranny of these Roman inquisitors, with many other scandalous reports by him and his companion (one of the Ambassador's people I take it), that I was employed by you, and therefore to take heed what they did or said in my presence. I cannot deny that the passport you gave me at my departure out of England I kept as a great jewel, and left as I thought out of reach; but they of the Inquisition (sent for by what authority I know not) got it, and tare it in two before my face, and the testimony his Grace of Canterbury gave me, they burnt as a heretic in my view. Alas, my Lord, it is not here fit to deliver the miseries I endured, my accusers, the causes, the tortures, the stratagems against our nation, the tricks to retain and employ without suspect the multitude, increased since his Majesty had the crown, and their means still to augment, their manner of getting intelligence even out of the Privy Chamber, their combinations with foreign parts to do us mischief, and yet doing all must seem to do nothing. The prison of Inquisition is a strange school, howbeit to some they give all liberty, to others all torture, to others conference, to others smothering, to others

death by physic and poison ; some setting free upon abjuration, some recantation, some upon bare promise, some one way, some another, and in all for the most part contrary to their *directorium*. I shall be ready every hour to come hence, if not, to spend a fourth year in France and the Low Countries over again ; and so, being newly arrived in these parts, I purpose to pass higher, where is better language.—Lions, 6 May, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 2½ pp. (121. 29.)

SIR FULKE GREVILL to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], May 6.—I do not presume to wait upon you in my own busiess, fearing the time may be unseasonable ; so as if by my absence I lose nothing in your favour, then my heart and fortune are at rest in your hands, by whom I never found any man a loser that understood what became himself.—From Edmonton, 6 May.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed : “ 1607.” ½ p. (121. 31.)

LORD HARINGTON to the SAME.

[1607], May 7.—I understand of your special favour to me for the lieutenancy of Rutland, which gives me testimony of your good esteem. I have been careful in the choice of deputies for the lieutenancy. I have made offer to the place to Sir Andrew Noell, but he desires to be spared, for he is resolved to live for the most part in Leicestershire ; besides by his speech it seems he has engaged himself by his promise to the Earl of Huntingdon, who, he ever conceived, should have had the lieutenancy. There is besides Sir Ja. Haryngton, Sir W. Bulstrode and Sir Guy Paulines, very honest and discreet gentlemen, and such as the country well account of. If you allow of these three or any two of them, I shall be glad if they be nominated in the patent as my deputies.—Burley, 7 May.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed : “ 1607.” 1 p. (121. 32.)

HENRY LOK to the SAME.

1607, May 9.—Finding so little hope of present employment, and my especial care being to bring up my children fitly, I have resolved to send two of them to Leydon, now by Mr. Andro Hunter, whom I caused lately to acquaint Levinus [Monck] therewith, to crave your pass if needful. He being now ready to depart, and they as well fitted for it as my poor ability can, as my son Henry desires I recommend his service to you now at parting, who I trust shall one day discharge some part of the many duties I owe you.—9 May, 1607.

PS.—In my last letter I craved your allowance of my petition to his Majesty, without which all my assurance and your favour by these leases will not help me to a penny.

Holograph. ½ p. (121. 33.)

CAMILLO RINUCCINI to GIROLAMO MERLI at Constantinople.

1607, May ⁹/₁₉.—I am glad to hear from you and surprised to find you no longer at Rome. I would accept your offer to act as my agent were I a merchant; and were I not out of town I would communicate it to my friends. I shall do so when I return. Meanwhile you can tell me how you are doing and under whose protection you live. I should like to know whether you could get me a pair of those fine greyhounds (*levrieri*) with drooping curly ears, and a head like a sheep, and what they would cost. I had some when I was young, and should like a pair now if I could afford them.—Villa dall' Impruneta, 19 May, 1607.

Holograph. Italian. Endorsed: "Florence, 19 May, 1607. Recd. 19 March, 1608." $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (193. 106.)

ROGER HOUGHTON to [the EARL OF SALISBURY].

1607, May 10.—I thought fit, having time, to write to your lordship of my Lady's health and the success of our journey. Her ladyship is very well, and brooks her travel fare better than I did expect. It much troubles her to lodge in an inn, and sometimes she calls to mind her friends at the Charterhouse, and thereupon grows melancholy and falls to weeping. These two are the chief which most discontent her ladyship. We endeavour by all means to put her out of it and then all is well. The first night we lodged at Saint Talbones [St. Albans], by reason I could not persuade the coachman to go to Dunstable, for he said he had rather drive his horses 30 miles the second day than 20 the first, but it fell out so troublesome journey betwixt Saint Talbones and Tosyter [Towcester], that it not only tired all the company but almost spoiled all the horses; yet were we driven to go through thereby, to avoid the towns infected. A worse coachway have I seldom seen, yet we got thither in good time betwixt 5 and 7 o'clock at night. The next day, being Thursday, we went from Tossyter to Coventry, and on Friday to Lyttchfeild, where we are constrained to stay Saturday and Sunday, by reason that two of the coachman's and the sumpter horse fell very lamed, being "surbated" with the heat of the weather and hardness of the way, that they were not able to travel any further without rest. We have endeavoured to get the best cure for them we can, and I doubt not they will very well carry us to the end of our journey, which will be on Wednesday next.—Lyttchfeild, 10 May, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (121. 34.)

PEDRO DE ZUNIGA, Spanish Ambassador, to JOHN BALL.

1607, May 10.—I have seen your letter and had no need to receive the others which you sent me formerly, though I always held them dearer than the sun, and now am sure thereof, by hearing from the mouth of the King of Great Britain on two occasions that I have spoken to him of this matter, when he told me they were not to blame. Therefore I am determined to

meddle no further with it, neither to his Majesty nor his ministers. There is need of patience, but if you require money or aught else, let me know and I will have it sent.—From my house, 10 May, 1607.

Signed. Spanish. ½ p. (121. 35.)

The EARL OF BATH to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, May 10.—With compliments.—Towstocke, 10 May, 1607.
Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (121. 36.)

[The GRAND TURK] to HENRY IV OF FRANCE.

[1607], May 10.—The English Ambassador has intimated that foreign nations are under English protection and owe them obedience; and in renewing the capitulations has added that article to them. Your Ambassador here has informed us that such nations have for a long time come under French protection, and that that which the English Ambassador intimates is entirely false. We find your Ambassador's statement correct, and desiring to confirm our friendship we have renewed the capitulations, whereof we send you a copy. We have informed our governors that, if capitulations containing the said article are brought them on behalf of the English, the article has been added by deceit, and the capitulations are to be seized and sent to us. Assurances of friendship and good will.—Notre ville imperiale de Constantinople, 10 Mai l'an de Mahomet 1015 [1607].

French, contemporary copy. 2 pp. (192. 91.)

The EARL OF SALISBURY to [the COMMISSIONERS of the MIDDLE SHIRES].

[1607, May 11.]—We find in your two last dispatches of the 19 and 27 April directed to me, the Earl of Salisbury, some particulars requiring special direction from hence. Concerning the three condemned prisoners, Flory Story, Thomas Sanderson and Fargy Grayme, his Majesty, well considering the quality of their offences, is pleased to stay the execution of Story and Sanderson, whom he graciously pardons. Because the other is a person to whom his Majesty has heretofore showed mercy, the benefit whereof he has now lost by his disobedience in returning from the place whence he was confined, his Majesty is no way inclined to admit such an example, as to pardon him a second time, lest it should encourage others to attempt the like both in the Cautionary Towns and in Ireland. For the rest of the Graymes and others, which you have lately caused to be transported into Ireland, there is order given to the Lord Deputy to dispose of them in some convenient places within the kingdom, whereof we have required him to have a care from time to time as they shall be sent from you. Because it is not intended that the future plantation of them shall be committed to the charge of any private man, we have thought it convenient that those contributions that are derived from the country, or allotted unto them

by any other means for their settlement and relief, should be sent over to the Lord Deputy and Council ; of which course we have already advertised the State there, and require you to see it observed accordingly. It appears by some letters received out of Ireland, that those families that were planted in Rosecomen under Sir R. Sydney have made complaints unto the State, pretending not to receive that contentment which they expected, and declare how ill they are used in not obtaining since their arrival any satisfaction for those goods of their own, which they left behind them to be sold ; for which purpose they have been earnest suitors, that some three or four of them might be suffered to come over to take order for the rest. We have given leave to some two of them to return, with these cautions, that they shall upon arrival in the nearest parts to their former habitations, acquaint some principal officer with their coming over, and afterwards with as much speed as may be tender their appearance before you, his Majesty's Commissioners, from whom they are to receive warrant for such convenient time of abode as you shall think fit. Beyond which time, if they make any stay, either within this kingdom or Scotland, his Majesty will disavow them and leave them to the hands of justice. There be likewise 3 other prisoners, namely, Quintine Foster, whom, because he is aged, and not held to be pernicious, his Majesty is pleased to pardon so as you take bonds of him for his good behaviour. The second is Thomas Grayme of Loggan, who is to be banished into Ireland with the rest of his fellows. As for Armstrong *alias* Whiteclooke, though he have had his trial already for the treason and is acquitted, yet considering how bad a man he is known to be otherwise, his Majesty thinks fit you retain him in prison until you receive some new direction upon examination of some new information, which as we are informed will be proved against him.

For those women that remain behind, whose husbands are in Ireland, we concur with you in the opinion, that so long as they abide there they do but give continual occasion for their husbands to return, who perhaps will rather adventure to put themselves within the danger of law, than live separated from them. In which respect we think most fit to compel them to go after their husbands, for which there would be order taken as you see opportunity.—*Undated.*

Draft corrected by Salisbury. Endorsed : " 11 May 1607. Middlesdales." 6 pp. - (121. 38.)

PAUL DE LA HAY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], May 11.—The oppressions suffered by Mr. William Vaughan of Tretower, as well by taking away of his son-in-law, young Walbies, and detaining him this two years from his father and father-in-law, as by sundry suits very hardly prosecuted against him to his exceeding charge, whereof general notice is taken in these parts, move me to pray for your favour in his just

cause. The said oppressions may tend greatly to the undoing of my son-in-law Vaghan, your servant, altogether depending upon the means of Mr. Vaughan, and that so ancient a house as Tretower and such honest causes may not sink under the burthen of undue courses.—Alterenes, 11 May.

Signed. Seal. Endorsed : “ 1607.” $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 37.)

LORD ELLESMERE, Lord Chancellor, to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, May 12.—I am sorry my good hap was not to see you to-day. I should then have troubled you, as I do often. The matter is this. My son Heughe was a suitor to his Majesty for the reversion of the office which Sir Ed. Dyer held, and had then a hopeful answer, as it was related to him. Sir Ed. is now dead : my son Henghe is to renew his suit. It is not meet I should entreat you to commend this his suit, but if you will hold it apart until I speak with you, I shall have better opportunity to acquaint you with the reasons why I desire it for him.—12 May, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 41.)

ED : CASSE to MR. [GEORGE] MOUNTAIGNE, Chaplain to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, May 13.—I pray you deliver this enclosed letter, with the signification of my Lord's duty, to his lordship. I think we shall meet Lavente shortly, and therefore still desiring you to bless our endeavours, both by your prayers and advice, desiring you to return the passages betwixt my Lord and you upon this letter to me well sealed up.—13 May, 1607.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (123. 178.)

At foot :

Geo. Montaigne to Lord [Salisbury].

This abstract I have drawn out of divers authors, so brief as it may soon be expounded and taught, and yet being a little unfolded it is of large contents.

SIR THOMAS EDMONDES to [the EARL OF SALISBURY].

1607, May 13.—The Archdukes' discontentment touching the ill proceeding of the peace. Falling out betwixt Sir Griffin Markham and Baldwin the Jesuit. A letter from my Lord Treasurer, May 13.

Abstract. (227. 335.)

The EARL OF SALISBURY to the BISHOP OF CARLISLE.

1607, May 13.—Although I join in the letters from the Council to you and the Commissioners for answer to those advertisements of their proceedings ; yet because you wrote to me particularly concerning one Pickering, I return you answer by private letter, desiring you to hold me excused for my long silence, which

proceeds not from want of care to correspond as becomes me with all his Majesty's ministers, and particularly with you, whose zeal and pains his Majesty approves, but to the different opinions which often fall in deliberation of things of this nature, and can receive no end till his Majesty, upon conference with his ministers, declares his own resolution. Which as he has done in the rest, so has he commanded me in this to answer you, that he so much mislikes this theft, which not only savours of necessity but of insolency to a known and public officer, as he had rather be a means to terrify others by suffering justice to take his passage, than by his impunity to encourage other men to offend. And therefore has plainly answered me that he has no intention to give him his pardon.—*Undated.*

Draft. Endorsed : " 13 May, 1607 ; My Lord to the Bishop of Carlisle." 1 p. (193. 102.)

DOCTOR WILLIAM BRUCE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, May 14.—I received lately in this town by Mr. Ramelius, Chancellor to the King of Denmark, the Privy Council's commandment to assist him in his adoes in this Court, where I have not appeared since these troubles in this country are fallen out ; not willing by my presence to move any suspicion of our Majesty's favour to any of these factions, who both would have builded high enterprises upon any little appearance or hope thereof. Now at Mr. Ramelius's next advertisement I am to pass thither to effectuate the same, but am not well provided of money to make the charges required at this Court to such a great King's servant as I am, being nothing supported by the merchants here, whose affairs I have put to such quietness as they were never at in this King's time, yet always new occurrences fall out daily in their trade that continual solicitation is to be done, which I cannot well fulfil without order be taken with them for the supplying of my expenses ; which failing I hope you will not impute it to me if they fall in some great inconvenient, as I have written to my Lord of Kinloss to confer with you touching it. I writ to you of the new league lately pretended betwixt the Hanse Towns and great cities of the Empire with the Swisses. By the "moyen" of the French King it is stopped and hindered by contrary practices, to the which I did open the way, thinking that confederation prejudicial to his Majesty's estate. Now these Hanse Towns are in terms of a new league with the King of Spain. You may consider if any prejudice may follow to his Majesty or his subjects. Likewise I advertised you and the Earl of Dunbarre as Treasurer of Scotland of the transporting of money out of the realm to this country by our Scottish merchants against his Majesty's laws. They continue yet daily in the same, which is prejudiceable to the country and his Majesty's customs. Your Honours may ordain by exchange they receive their money here, which will be helpful to the company of London there,

who are the most deal constrained for the transport of the price of their cloths received in base money, and of small value, to buy unprofitable wares at a high rate, which might be remedied by an exchange or bank established in Scotland. I wrote also of the apparent pacification of this country, but their King by deferring to confirm the articles I sent you has commoved the factious nobility of new, who lies now in the fields with their power to the 28 of this month of May, at the which day is ordained this King shall swear to keep those articles, which if he refuses, apparently some great alteration of estate is to follow; this nobility by great charges being almost in a desperate case, if the King take not some course to remedy their poverty by employing them in some foreign wars, or bestowing on them liberally new benefits in the country. It is hoped that if they agree at this parliament, they will employ all their forces against Sweden or Muscovy, but rather against Muscovy. Duke Charles of Sweden is crowned king, and has written to the town of Danskine [*sic*] and to the nobility of Pole-land, that they declare whether they will maintain peace and accord with him, as they used to do with his predecessors and that all Swedens [*sic*] who follow their King Sigismund be delivered to him as traitors to his crown, or put away out of these dominions. His ships are already spoiling poor merchants in these seas and the King of Denmark takes no order with it, as he is obliged by the great customs he takes for the defence of merchants in these seas. He has not this year meddled with any of his Majesty's subjects, either because he has "rencontred" not any, or because he is shortly to send an Ambassador to the King.—At Danskine, 14 May, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 2 pp. (121. 42.)

GEORGE TALBOTT to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, May 15.—I have occasion to send the bearer, my servant Jerome Rone, into England upon report of my brother's decease, for ordering some my business there. I thought it better to appear overbold rather than anything unmindful of my duty, or unthankful for your honourable disposition towards us.—From Pontamousson in Lorraine, 15 May, 1607.

Holograph. ½ p. (121. 43.)

SIR GEORGE CAREW to JAMES I.

1607, May 15.—I have received your Majesty's letters by my Lord the Archbishop of Glasgow, addressed unto me on his behalf, touching the delivery of another of your letters to this King, and insisting for the recovery of such jewels and evidences appertaining to the see of Glasgow, as the late Archbishop Beatoun deposed in the hands of the Chartereux monks here. I was very ready to have accomplished your Majesty's commandment, and so had done, save that my Lord of Glasgow thought it

expedient to use first certain other means for the obtaining thereof, before he employed your Majesty's letters therein. When his lordship shall think fit to put the letters into my hands, I shall use my best endeavours for performing your gracious direction.—Paris, 15 May, 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (121. 44.)

The EARL OF SALISBURY to LORD CRANBORNE.

[? 1607], May 15.—Criticisms and advice upon his letter writing. You must not think I am angry with you for these toys, but take them as omissions. For your faults will be only when I shall find you drunk in those sports which divert you from learning, and which I plainly tell you, (especially for keeping running horses I will no more allow) the misfortune having appeared too lately in Hyde Park, what hangs over those goodly pastimes : and therefore take it from me that for a while, (till you appear to profit better in your learning) I will allow you to keep no hounds, only you may keep your horse to take the air ; for it is not only imputed to me as a folly to suffer you to live at such liberty as you do, but as a pride that you must do those things which your betters at your years do not, nor durst not : and therefore let it not trouble you to hear this by myself, who loves you so well as you shall want nothing that is fit for you when you do that which pleases me. I must defer your coming up at this time, considering how it has pleased God to visit my house with sickness, which makes me fearful of all my family.—London, 15 May.

Signed. 1 p. (228. 19.)

The ARCHBISHOP OF CASHEL to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, May 16.—Being of purpose ever since our late Queen's death to come over into England, chiefly to see his Majesty's person, in performance of my duty as a loyal subject, and secondly to put your Honour in remembrance, that her Majesty in her lifetime committed to you to have a care of my poor estate, having incurred the displeasure of the whole Irishry in doing my duty in her service. In the end I obtained the Lord Deputy's licence, and came to sea at his Majesty's fort of Downe Cannon the 1st inst. One Peter Hooper, master-gunner there, pretending some authority in the absence of Sir Lawrence Esmund, chief commander there, demanded the sight of all letters that any passenger had there. I, thinking myself not to be noted of any suspicion, answered nothing, till he pointed specially to myself, demanding the sight of my pass, which immediately I showed. He demanded whether I had any letters, which I thought very unfit to a man of my place and calling, and answered that I was sure myself not to be suspected by the states of England and Ireland, not to carry any prejudicial letters against his Majesty's proceedings ; but being loth to be suspected, immediately

delivered to him the keys of my trunks. He opened the same, and neither sought nor opened any letter, but presently seized on the small portion of money which he there found, being 167*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, which to me belonged, and 26*l.* sent to one Thomas Butler by his father, Sir Water Butler, nephew to the Earl of Ormonde, who is towards learning in London. All which and myself he brought to the fort, where my Lady Esmund and the rest of the ward were, being, as I suppose, set abroad by some notable recusant papists, doubting of some information to be by me delivered to his Majesty against those of that profession, who have ever been to me mortal enemies. I entreated a bill of his hand, confessing the taking away of so much money, which he utterly refused, as also the sight of his warrant or authority. Having used all means to have some part of my money for expenses, upon great bonds I only obtained 11*l.* of short Spanish money. If I might have had my clothes and writings at that instant, my determination was to return back again to Dublin, but the ship would not stay, neither indeed was she able, being in the open road, having tempest of weather. I had no other refuge in that extremity, but making a virtue of necessity came to sea in the same ship, and being for 13 days between Ireland, Wales and England, by force of wind and weather, at last arrived at the city of Bristol; where I now remain in such scarcity for the lack of money that I am not able to travel as far to Bath, where by reason of some infirmities of my body I must stay for a time in hope of ease. My suit therefore is that you would write in such sort to the Lord Deputy of Ireland as shall be thought fit, to cause the money to be restored, without which I know not where or how to live.—Bristoll, 16 May, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 2 pp. (121. 44a.)

SIR JOHN SMYTH to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, May 16.—I received your letter, in answer of mine the 25 March last, which contents me much, and moves me to make one only suit, that it may please you to deal with the King that I may have the forbearance of my debt to his Majesty in the Exchequer during my life; which being obtained, I have resolved never to trouble you with any further suits.—From Toffts, my house, 16 May, 1607.

Signed. ½ p. (121. 47.)

THE CROWN JEWELS.

1607, May 16.—Letters patent with regard to the Crown Jewels 16 May 5 Jac. (1607).

Seal. Endorsed: "A release and discharge unto the Lord Treasurer and others." 1 m. (219. 2.)

Portion of a copy of the same.

1 m. (219. 3.)

The EARL OF SALISBURY to RALPH WINWOOD.

1607, May 17.—Confirmation of the report of the Cordeliers' return into Holland without warrant. Divisions and dissensions amongst the Provinces. Winwood will do well to exhort them to unity among themselves. Approves his care of the King's service with regard to his advice about reinforcing the Cautionary garrisons but does not see what more security two or three companies more may give to such places. There is no great fear that Zeeland will deliver Flushing to the French without the common concurrence of the Provinces.—From the Court at Whitehall, 17 May, 1607.

Draft. 4½ pp. (121. 48.)

[Printed *in extenso* in *Winwood's Memorials*, Vol. II, p. 310.]

ORDINANCE OF HENRY IV OF FRANCE.

1607, May ¹⁷/₂₇.—He perceives by the dispatch presented to him by the Sieurs de Villernoul and de Mirande on the part of the National Synod of those of the Religion held at Rochelle, that they have not entirely observed his ordinance of Dec. 22 last with respect to the nomination of deputies general. Particulars given. On this account he cannot receive the above-named as deputies, although personally they are very agreeable to him. The 2 former deputies whose term has now expired will continue to act for the present, till that ordinance has been complied with.—Fontainebleau, 27 May, 1607.

Signed : " Henry," and below, " de Neufville ".

Contemporary copy. French. 1 p. (193. 109.)

VISCOUNT LISLE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, May 18.—I send you herewith the last letter I had from Sir William Brown, wherein there is matter of good importance concerning the Los Countries. When you have considered it, please return it. Please not to let any other see it, because he plainly names some persons who, if they should understand it, would both get him unkindness and hinder him from learning anything hereafter.—18 May, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (193. 105.)

EDMUND FRENSHE, Mayor of Galway, to the
SAME.

1607, May 20.—This bearer, the portreeve of Athanry, having occasion to be a suitor to the King about that town and corporation's causes, entreated me to write unto you in his favour, because Athanry is the nearest corporate town to this town of Galway. Wherefore in regard I do well know how the state of that place did and does stand from time to time in our remembrance, and that we have learned by the report of our ancestors that the same is an ancient town, and continued an ancient liberty and corporation since the first foundation thereof, and

endured many spoils and troubles in all the war times, and yet still continued loyal subjects to the crown of England, I crave you to be good unto them, and that the rather that your honourable father was their good friend in Queen Elizabeth's time. Be good to the bearer himself, for he is an honest man and well worthy of favour, and a true-hearted Protestant.—Galwey, 20 May, 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (121. 50.)

SIR THEOBALD DILLON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, May 20.—I have long forborne writing to your lordship, to avoid your trouble. If I were fortunate I might be favoured by you, by whose commendation in her late Majesty's time to the Lord Lieutenant and others to recompense my services done to this kingdom from time to time, I have many good testimonies to show under the several commanders' signatures of my continuous employment. In my services I lost many kinsmen, servants and followers; my brothers were maimed, my castles and houses defaced, rased and broken down, my lands wholly wasted, and my goods taken by the rebels in revenge of my services. The Lord Lieutenant importuned me to repair into England, and promised to procure for me both favour and reward, and when I came thither, his lordship brought me before his Majesty, who used me with very gracious words; but the time then being very unapt for suitors, I returned without any other reward. Now I was purposed to take my journey into England, to make my former endeavours and services known to his Highness, although my estate and means to defray my charge be much more backward than it was, and moving the Lord Deputy for licence I could not obtain the same, only for that I am in suit with some of the inhabitants of Athlone for one small ploughland whereon the town is built, wrongfully kept from me, it being the lawful inheritance of many of my ancestors from the first conquest of this kingdom. After my long and chargeable suit for the same, they seem now to entitle his Majesty thereto, no record being extant that can show any right from his Highness to the said land, but only a possession of 34 years, being thought meet by the state here that the said ploughland, lying near the castle of Athlone, should be annexed thereto; to which I am not unwilling to yield, so as I may be in some land of like value otherwise recompensed. If in your judgment I be not worthy to get any consideration for my title, then I pray that I may be left at liberty to seek by course of law to get the benefit of my right. In regard that the greatest part of my lands lie waste and dispeopled, an exceeding loss to myself, and some hindrance to his Majesty by the loss of his composition rent, for the better re-inhabiting of these lands I have sent an agent to be a suitor to his Highness to tolerate with me for some years, not to pay any such rent in Connaught, the same being but 40*l.* 15*s.* a year, and also to be allowed the like composition

charged upon the barony of Kilkenny West, wherein myself and my kinsmen only dwell, which comes to 25*l.* a year ; within which time I shall hope to rebuild my castles, repair many other ruins, and re-inhabit my land.—At Dublin. 20 May, 1607.

Signed. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (121. 51.)

RICHARD PERCIVAL to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], May 21.—I received this letter from my Lord Chief Justice this night late, and because the messenger was very earnest your lordship should be presently made acquainted therewith, I send it, being myself in bed upon some little indisposition. for remedy whereof I purpose to steal some time to-morrow to take a little physic ; and do therefore crave leave to make my Lord's messenger answer that your lordship will stay it for him, if it fall.—21 May, at 10 o'clock at night.

Holograph. Endorsed : " 1607." ½ *p.* (121. 46.)

The Enclosures :

(1) JOHN PH[ILLIP]ES to SIR JOHN POPHAM,
Lord Chief Justice.

Since at this present I am very sick, and not knowing how it will please God to dispose of me, and my son and heir, whose name is Richard Phillipps, being not above 15 years of age is to be his Majesty's ward, I have thought fit to write these few lines, entreating you to be a means speedily to prevent all others ; and that it will please you, if God do his will of me, to take my son into your protection and so dispose of him as you shall please.—Nerberth, 16 May, 1607.

PS.—I have sent this by my brother this bearer, who can further acquaint you with my estate, if need be.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (121. 45.)

(2) SIR JOHN POPHAM, Lord Chief Justice,
to RICHARD PERCIVAL.

You may perceive by this enclosed letter that one Mr. Philipps, being my kinsman and now in some extremity of sickness, is desirous, if it may please my Lord of Salisbury, that I should have the tuition of his son, if he should fortune to die. I pray you, therefore, do me the favour, to move my Lord in it, and I shall be ready to perform therein, when his lordship shall direct.—At Serjeants Inn in Fleet Street, London, 21 May, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (121. 53.)

WILLIAM TYPPER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, May 21.—After my departure from your lordship I went to the auditors for such particulars as I expected to have been ready in the morning, whereof four were with Mr. Auditor Saxey, and he not being in town, they cannot be ready ; and the like.

for two others with Mr. Auditor King, who is at his house in the country. I beseech you to spare to-morrow, and next week I will dispatch them all and the new commissions likewise.—21 May, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (121. 52.)

WESTMINSTER BILL OF MORTALITY.

1607, May 21.—Certificate of deaths in Westminster for the week ending 21 May, 1607.

St. Margaret's	..	..	..	..	vij
St Martin's in the Fields	..	..	..	..	iiij
Of the plague	..	..	..	..	iiij
St. Clement Danes	..	..	..	..	vj
Of the plague	..	..	..	..	j
Buried in all	..	..	..	..	xviiij

Signed. Ric. Dobbinson. ½ p. (206. 39.)

SIR HENRY POOLE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, May 22.—I have presumed to send you by this bearer a brace of bucks, being such as my Cottesowld park now affords. I assure you, in my credit, they were grass-fed, and not by any other kind of feeding, which being the best dainties these barren parts yield, I desire you will accept them, as a token of my true affection.—At Saperton, 22 May, 1607.

Signed. ½ p. (121. 54.)

SIR JOHN FORTESCU to the SAME.

1607, May 22.—How much your favourable regard to these suitors and my readiness to accomplish their reasonable requests have been, the very particular by me signed may plainly manifest, in that I gave allowance for the passing these 3 parcels, amounting to the sum of 82*l.* 19*s.* 1*d.* I only added, that had it not consisted of 3 parcels which could not be divided, it had been much to have so far enlarged the warrant. It seems the party has misconceivingly troubled you without cause, and laid burthen on me undeservedly. I have dispatched him presently upon his coming, and trust he will satisfy you that he has without cause complained.—At my poor house at Hendon, 22 May, 1607.

Holograph. ½ p. (121. 55.)

The MASQUE at THEOBALDS.

1607, May 22.—Two verses.

Begins: "O blessed change"

Ends: And duty thrives by breath of Kings."

A copy of the "Song" at the end of Ben Jonson's Masque at Theobalds of the above date, when Theobalds was delivered to James.

Printed in Jonson's Works, and by Nichols Progresses of King James, II, 131.

½ p. (144. 271.)

Mayor and Inhabitants, and the Captain of the Garrison of
BERWICK UPON TWEED, to the COUNCIL.

[1607 ? Before May 23.]—A great part of the ancient great wooden bridge there over the Tweed (there being no other bridge upon that river), was ruined on May 25th last, by an earthquake under water, as it is thought, so that there is no passage from the English side, and the town is constrained to be furnished with victual, etc., from Scotland, which cannot well be of long continuance. They beg that the bridge may be new builded of lime and stone, whereby it may be substantial and perpetual, and may be maintained without continual reparation.—*Undated.*

Petition. Endorsed : "1607." 1 p. (123. 157.)

The Enclosure :

Estimate for making a stone bridge over the river of Tweed at Berwick, 140 yards long, with 5 pillars and 6 arches ; Total 5,440*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.*

Signed : James Burrell, Surveyor of the bridge. 2 pp.

Estimate for the repair of the bridge : "and yet by the same no surety of long safety or stay thereof can be further given than God shall give good and open winter from spates and ice, to which the same bridge of timber however it be repaired will be subject." Length of the bridge 280 yards. Total 1,858*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Signed by the same. Endorsed : "1607." 2 pp. (123. 159.)
[*See Cal. S.P.D.* 1603—1610, p. 358.]

SIR ARTHUR GORGES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, May 24.—It has pleased God to call my eldest brother out of this life very suddenly. His eldest son is now beyond the seas, and has been long, and all his daughters unprovided for. His living was small, and yet such as may perhaps be subject to wardship, which as yet I do not know. If it be, I beseech you to have care of his poor children, and that it may not be conferred upon any to their hindrance.—Kewe, 24 May, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (121. 56.)

SIR HENRY MOUNTAGU, Recorder of London, to the
SAME.

1607, May 24.—The priest, Hugh Witoftte, was taken by a "pursevant" in Woode Close, near Clarkenwell, upon St. George's day last. Committed by my Lord [of] Canterbury to the Clink, thence was sent together with his examination to Newgate on Friday last, during the sessions. Confessed himself to be a priest made by the Bishop of Arras, had been in England 7 years, is no Jesuit, but a secular priest. Nothing was charged against him other than being a priest here taken and remaining contrary to the proclamations in that behalf ; which form of indictment my Lord Chief Justice directed, and was at his trial.—24 May, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 57.)

THEOBALDS.

1607, May 24.—Dialogue in verse between Le Genie, Mercure, Cloto, Lachesis and Atropos, with song at end. On the occasion of the visit of the King and Queen.

Begins : Le Genie : “ Ne vous estonnez pas Seigneurs si ceste place ”

Ends : Et les loyaux subjectz s'avancent soubz leurs Roys.”

French. 4 pp. (140. 110—1.)

The Bailiffs of COLCHESTER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, May 25.—We are suitors to your Honour, for your favour in the passing of a bill for clothing, come into the Higher House of Parliament. If the clothiers be left unto the lengths, weights and breadths, according to the former statutes, they must be compelled to leave up their trades (as some already have done).—From Colchester, 25 May, 1607.

Signed : John Bird, Ralphe Northaye, Bailiffs. *Seal.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 58.)

SIR POSTH[UMUS] HOBY to the SAME.

1607, May 25.—My Lord Stanhope is pleased to resign his place of *custos rotulorum* in the North Riding in Yorkshire unto me, if my Lord Chancellor shall consent. Fearing lest his lordship should except, either against my place, or unto my strangeness, for alliance and blood, in these parts, which in former times having proved motives of preference, I hope shall now prove no obstacles unto me, that have served ten years in all the commissions of the North and East Ridings, I have presumed to become a suitor for your letters to my Lord Chancellor on my behalf.—25 May, 1607.

Holograph. *Seal.* 1 p. (121. 59.)

[THE EARL OF SALISBURY] to SIR THOMAS LAKE.

1607, May 25.—The Earl of Cumberland has been a suitor to his Majesty, to admit him to compound in some reasonable sort for the manors, castles, etc., whereof his Majesty has not only the remainder but a pretence of title, in respect of some imperfections in his grants long since made to his ancestors. His Majesty is informed, that there be so many in remainder between the Earl and the Crown, as the possibility thereof is of little value. Although we are not yet informed whether there be any great number of heirs in remainder now living, nor what these lands are, nor at what value they were passed from the crown in former times, nevertheless because his Majesty in the general is resolved to grant his request, we require you to inform yourself of these particulars, and to draw up a book for his Majesty's signature, whereby the Earl may have a grant to him and his heirs, of all his Majesty's remainder and other rights and titles, in such sort as is usual.—From Whitehall, 25 May, 1607.

Draft. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (121. 60.)

JAMES HUDSON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607, May 25].—I received the enclosed from the King's proctor, which because it concerns his Majesty's service I thought fit to make known to your lordship. If you have occasion to command him any service who sent it, he dwells in Sermon Lane, near Powells.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607, 25 May." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 62.)

The Enclosure:

Alexander Serle to James Hudson.

The present occasion concerns the King's Majesty so much, that I think it meet his Highness were acquainted therewith. In this my journey into Yorkshire, in levying his Majesty's fines and forfeitures due in causes ecclesiastical, I find the country there full replenished with papists; and in a valley in Blackey-more, about 40 miles beyond York (having the sea on one side and about 30 miles of marsh grounds on the other) inhabit almost no other people but papists, many whereof have for their notorious contempts and not appearing before the Commissioners for Causes Ecclesiastical in that province, been fined in certain sums, which I went to procure to be levied. Two of my men with their guide coming thither to that end, were by 44 men well-weaponed, and upon a whoop or two given gathered together, resisted, pursued and reviled. Being peaceably required in virtue of their writ and authority to desist from such behaviour, answer was made that they cared not for the King or his authority; and four of them on horseback, one armed with a petronel, and the rest with long bows and arrows, followed them four miles into the moor, and there, as they were ready to kill them with shot, two poor men by chance cutting of turfs were called upon and prevented the mischance. These men live like outlaws, or rather rebels, having divers times before resisted the King's authority, and draw many unto them which are hunted out of other places as to a place of sanctuary, and there they stand upon their own offence, unless the King will yield unto some malapert demands of theirs which I have in writing. If the King would give me and some justices of the peace in that country sufficient authority, I would adventure my best blood to amend or end them.—From my house at London, 25 May, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (121. 61.)

THE EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the KING.

[1607], May 25.—Pardon my troubling you with this solicitor of mine, to move your consideration of my liberty, since she to whom I before committed that charge is so heavy as well she cannot attend and wait. Your great affairs in Parliament have withheld me that I durst not be too importunate; besides I know your noble heart cannot forget him that ever vowed his faith and service with that zeal that I have done; I say such a

zeal as neither my own conscience or any creature can lay the least spot of unfaithfulness to my charge. I attend with hope your pleasure, not doubting but one day my inward affections will as plainly appear sincere to you as my outward actions have been plainly well meant and honest.—25 May.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (193. 107.)

The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], May 25.—I pray that I may use your favour that his Majesty may receive this letter. I must be my own solicitor, now I have no other means. You shall do a deed of charity, and not contrary to your place, and shall tie me to acknowledge it with any service I can do you.—25 May.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (193. 108.)

The EARL OF DORSET, Lord Treasurer, to the
SAME.

1607, May 27.—I hope for no health if the country air and quiet from business do not cure me: to which I am resolved very speedily to bend myself. But first I desire you to move the House to appoint Saturday next for the bill of the Archbishop of Canterbury, at 2, Painted Chamber, where if alive I will be. Please take it to heart, for next to the Union and the bill for entails and defective titles, it is most important to the Crown, being 1,300*l.* lands now 50 years in the possession of the Crown, and some of it dispersed but still resting in the Crown, 1,100*l.* yearly and more. I desire only the Lords will hear it, being assured that it shall appear to them to be so just and reasonable, and good exchange for the see of Canterbury, as they never had a better. You see my Lord of Canterbury puts down the credit of the cause with generalities, which when you see answered, will satisfy himself, but when you hear the particularities it will make it most clear against him. The slip in law is that this resumption was perfected four days within *sede plena*, whereas it should have been perfected *sede vacante*: besides, if the Archbishop should prevail in suppressing this bill, this might give encouragement to others. And forget not that Hatfield is resumed Bishop's lands.—27 May, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (193. 110.)

SIR THOMAS EDMONDES to the SAME.

1607, May 27.—Don Diego d'Ibarra, Ambassador extraordinary, of a fiery and wilful spirit, therefore unfit for the treaty of peace with the States, for which purpose he was sent. The Spanish and Irish nations of all others were most favoured in the Archduke's government. One of the house of Bentivolia Archbishop of Rhodes appointed to come Nuncio to Brussels.—May 27, 1607.

Abstract. (227. 335.)

A CHALLENGE.

Challenge from the Chevalier Pindamon and Astrurio
to the Chevalier Frances.

May 27, 1607.—Having been warned of the honour achieved in our absence in the Court of England by the Chevalier Frances we have left our enterprises in haste to come there as to the most glorious one to show him that one cannot get away so cheaply where we are. The favours of the ladies and the honour of knights of this country will then rest with the iron of our lances which we will prove to you are better worth than all the world together. And as proof of our defiance we have come upon this road to defend the passage until you have handed over to us the favours and glory you have unjustly carried off.—Grenuche [Greenwich], 27 May, 1607.

Contemporary copy. French. 1 p. (193. 111.)

SIR ARTHUR GORGES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, May 28.—Of late years to purchase this little cottage which I now dwell in, I have been enforced to impawn some good jewels, that in former times, when my estate was better, I had gathered together. Not being able to redeem them, and less able to continue interest, I must sell them outright, wherefore, being fair and perfect, I did the rather presume you might like of them. There is a table diamond very perfect in all his corners of 250*l.* value ; a string of 100 orient round pearls of 5*l.* apiece, and another of 40 pearls of 10*l.* apiece, all safely strung and fast sealed. They are in value all worth above 1,100*l.*, and engaged for less than 500*l.*, for on such pawns the goldsmiths will not lend half their value. If you have any disposition to buy such merchandise, you shall do me a high favour, to set those prisoners at liberty and free me from longer interest, and shall have them in far better sort than at any jeweller's hands in the world, and that without any scruple or making yourself beholden to me, so much as I shall be to you therein. If these or any parcels of them be agreeable to you, they shall be brought to you by any that you shall appoint, disbursing but the moneys which they are engaged for. When they are in your hands, if you shall like them, I will depart withal at any such price as you shall think them worth. The wardship that I lately wrote to you of is free, and the heir almost 23 years of age, and beyond the seas.—Kew, 28 May, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (121. 64.)

CAPTAIN GEORGE POPHAM to the SAME.

1607, May 31.—I directed my late letters unto your lordship concerning a command I had from my Lord Chief Justice to appoint myself unto the discovery and population of the Western Colony in Virginia. I sent also a letter enclosed concerning the passage of our merchants about their occasions in Spain and Portugal, whereof I thought fit to acquaint you. I am induced

in this my second to offer due commendation of this bearer, Mr. Rowland Jones, collector of customs within the port of Bridgwater, who intends to be a suitor upon some occasions through which he may obtain a settled determination to continue in Somerset, by many desired there, being of credit by means of his honest and respective carriage. May it please you to yield him furtherance of his reasonable suits. He is known to the Lords of Northampton and Suffolk, as I was told in London, in regard to his services to the Lord Viscount Byndon, of whom he was long time a follower.—From Plymouth, this last of May, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (121. 65.)

THE EARL OF CUMBERLAND'S GRANT.

1607, May.—Warrant for a grant to the Earl of Cumberland and his heirs in fee simple of the castle, lordship and manor of Skipton in Craven, co. York, and the castles etc. of Apleby *alias* Apulbie, and Burgh under Stainmore, co. Westmorland, and the sheriffwick and bailiwick of Westmorland, and the rents of the said county, and service of all the king's tenants, which do not hold *in capite*; being things that the Earl and his ancestors have heretofore enjoyed. But because it is doubtful whether the estate of the premises heretofore granted to the ancestors of the Earl be good in law or not, the King's pleasure is that the premises shall be conveyed to the said Earl in such sort, as his grant shall pass unto the Earl and his heirs, whatsoever the King has in them.—From the Court this — of May, 1607.

Copy. 1 p. (121. 66.)

THE EARL OF SALISBURY TO THE KING.

[1607], May.—According to your Majesty's pleasure I have now dispatched the gentleman sent from Monsieur Jeanville [Joinville], by whom I find the Prince desirous to know what he carries to your Ambassador resident there; for which purpose I have sent him a copy in French of this enclosed. I have likewise made relation of all that passed between their Ambassador and me. Wherein as I used the best art I could to infuse into the Ambassador how much cause that State should have to thank your Majesty for such a recommendation, so have I made the person whom the Prince has employed hither so sensible of the strait charge I had from you to recommend his desire with as much of your own spirit as I was capable of, as he assures me the Prince his master will receive an infinite contentment when he shall behold *ces beaux traicts* of your favour. What shall be the issue is not for me to determine. In the meantime I find by this Ambassador some opinion that the Count Vaudemont continues still his pretention, of which circumstance as your proposition is carried your Majesty shall have time enough to

advise when you have some answer. And so not daring to conclude that I am your humble servant, considering how ill that phrase was once applied, I will rather make my conclusion with this protestation, that I am your little beagle that wish myself every Saturday night at Royston till Monday morning.—*Undated.*

Draft in hand of Salisbury's secretary. Endorsed: "1607. Monsr. Janvill." 3½ pp. (124. 143.)

THE EMPEROR OF RUSSIA to KING JAMES.

[1607?], May.—Acknowledging the receipt of letters sent by John Merricke to congratulate the Emperor on his accession, and assuring the King of his continual amity towards him and that English merchants shall continue to enjoy freedom to traffic in Russia.—Moscow. In the year of the creation 7157, May.

English. "On paper with a gilt edge with a black pattern." 1½ pp. (134. 122.)

THE EARL OF DERBY to the KING.

[1607, May].—Henry IV granted to Sir John Stanley, his ancestor, the Isle of Man, for his service and in discharge of a pension granted by Richard II. Since the grant the Earls of Derby have in nine descents enjoyed the Isle, during the reigns of 12 Princes, till the end of Elizabeth's time, when there happened some controversy between petitioner and his elder brother's daughters, and the Queen appointed the government of the Isle to the now Lord Gerrard. He prays that the same may be restored to him, in view of the ancient patent and long possession.—*Undated.*

1 p. (196. 124.)

[*See Cal. S.P. Dom.* 1603—1610, p. 359.]

HATFIELD and THEOBALDS.

[1607, May].—Act of exchange of Hatfield for Theobalds.

Draft, corrected. 2 pp. (143. 112—3.)

[*See Cal. S.P. Dom.* 1603—1610, p. 358.]

CAPTAIN JOHN BAXTER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607, ? May].—Prays that the rectory of Odder, Connaught, which he received from Sir Robert Dyllon his wife's father, may be included in his grant.—*Undated.*

1 p. (P. 1779.)

[*Cf. Cal. S.P. Ireland*, 1606—1608, p. 145.]

THEOBALDS PARK.

[After May 1607].—"A rate for the payment of certain fifteenths to the King's Majesty for the lands hereafter particu-

larly mentioned of late come to his possession by exchange and purchase as followeth."

For the manor of Theobalds, late in the possession of your Honour	22s. 9d.
For certain grounds, late Mr. Chiball's, taken into Theobalds Park	20d.
For the dairy land	2s. 2d.
For lands late purchased of William Clerk	18d.
For ground purchased by his Majesty of Sir Thomas Foster knight	14d.
For ground purchased of John Lowen	6d.
For closes purchased of Thomas Kitford	10d.
For part of the manor of Perzers, lately taken into Cheshunt Park (the whole manor of ancient time paying for a fifteenth . . . 9s.)	6s. 1d.
Total	36s. 8d.

Also out of the lands aforesaid, late being in your Honour's hands and others—composition wheat for his Majesty's household, and hay, litter and oats for provision of his stable have duly heretofore been paid by your lordship and others, as well as out of other lands in the occupation of other the inhabitants of Cheshunt; the burden and payment whereof being great before, and specially for hay, will lie very heavy upon the said townsmen, unless they be charitably therein relieved by his Majesty by your good means unto him.

[*In margin* : The rate of the compositions paid to his Majesty out of the parish of Cheshunt yearly is : 12 loads of hay, 12 loads of straw, 4 quarters of wheat, 5 qrs. 5 buss. of oats.]

As namely by procuring an abatement of so much composition hay as hath been usually paid by your Honour for such mowing grounds as you have lately exchanged with his Majesty, viz. in Theobalds Park 51 acres

In Cheshunt Park, and in a part of the manor of Perzers, lately enclosed into it 59½ acres

And for the mowing grounds before mentioned to be purchased of Sir Thomas Foster, knt., Mr. Chiballs and John Lowen, late enclosed into Theobalds Park by his Majesty 26 acres

Also for an abatement of composition wheat, litter and oats usually paid by your Honour for 35 acres, 3 roods and 25 perches of arable land of late years enclosed into Theobalds Park, some time lying with the common fields of Cheshunt at Albury season.

More for 25½ acres of ploughing ground heretofore enclosed by your Honour into the said park lying with Brookfield season.

And for 14 acres late purchased by his Majesty of Thomas Kyllford, late also enclosed into Theobalds Park.

In all 75 acres.

MARGARET CLARKE, widow, to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[After May 1607].—The Earl's officers gave order that no cottages should be erected in the parish of Hatfield, because the poor would much abound thereby. Notwithstanding there have been divers cottages lately erected, and now Richard Perrott endeavours to build a cottage among her lands, which would much prejudice her by pulling up hedges and fences. If suffered, there will in time be a multiplicity of cottages, so that a good part of the estate of the inhabitants will be exhausted in the maintenance of the poor. Begs the Earl to prevent the building of these cottages.—*Undated.*

1 p. (196. 109—2)

SIR JOHN SMYTH to the SAME.

1607, June 1.—Thanking him for staying processes of law against him.—From Toffts, 1 June, 1607.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 67.)

The BISHOP OF BRISTOL to the SAME.

[1607], June 1.—In the absence of the Archbishop of York, I lately received letters to his Grace and the rest of the High Commission here to this effect, that where it pleased your lordships to grant to William Middleton, recusant, bound to appear before his Majesty's Commissioners in Causes Ecclesiastical at York, further time for his appearance, namely for three months, we should take order that his bond entered into for that appearance should be forthwith delivered to him and cancelled. But as yet I make bold not to deliver his bond, until he or some for him come and enter new bond to his Majesty's use for his appearance after three months. The recusants here who are not upon bond are over-insolent, and cannot be brought by friendly letters, ordinary process, attachments, or excommunications to make appearance. Only their former bonds continue to keep them in a little awe. I pray you, except your pleasure be that any of the recusants shall altogether be freed from the commission here, that we should take new bonds.—York, 1 June.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (121. 68.)

The BISHOP OF CARLISLE to the SAME.

1607, June 1.—Some late accidents concerning the Earl of Cumberland, whereof his servants here desire to advertise him, embolden me to send the enclosed. Questions of title for lands upon the late Borders are like to arise between the Countess of Arundel and him, which if not composed may much disquiet the peace of this country, in regard of the great dependency on both parts. As you have begun a reconciliation between them, I doubt not you will perfect so glorious a work.—1 June, 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (193. 112.)

SIR THOMAS EDMONDES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, June 3.—Richardot of the King of Spain, he is *fort battu de ses nécessités*. The cause why he hearkened to the renunciation of his title to the Low Countries. D'Ibarra allowed 2,000 crowns for the provision of his journey, and 1,000 crowns a month for his entertainment. The Pope's Nuntio removed from Brussels to Spain before his successor came. His place in Spain worth 30,000 crowns by the year by the right of Ecclesiastical livings. MacGuyer came out of Ireland allured by the favourable entertainment of those of his nation.—June 3.
Abstract. (227. p. 335.)

WILLIAM NORRIS to the SAME.

1607, June 4.—About 11 months now past one John Drewe departed forth of this land, and has lived in Spain at Cades and Sante Lewecers, and is now lately arrived, as I guess, for Bristol in the company of one Hobkenes, a merchant with Drewe, [who] is very dangerous to the state and an archpapist, and the merchant with him likewise. Drewe has brought letters to some great persons of this land from sundry priests of that sect, all of Spain, which I refer to your consideration for the plotting of his apprehension and departure again. Also he has a brother lurking in these Western parts, a most dangerous papist to receive and convey.—Dartmothe, 4 June, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (121. 69.)

BERWICK BRIDGE.

[1607, June 4].—The repair of the present decay of Berwick bridge will not be a matter of any great charge, his Majesty having timber of his own in Chopwell woods; yet there is necessity of speedy repair, otherwise the town, which is much decayed since the discharge of the garrison, will be undone.

It is not much above 30 years since this timber bridge of Berwick was built in a manner new, and every year or second for 20 years has been repaired, all which helps notwithstanding it is now in such decay as no repairing will serve it for any long time.

The charge of which bridge at the said building, if these accounts were seen, will fall out to be greater than would build a stone bridge, considering the helps that may be had. First, there is an old foundation of a stone bridge, about 40 yards from the timber bridge towards the sea, which if it be good, as by likelihood it is, a great part of the charge will be eased. Four pillars, five at the most, will carry it across the river at a low water, for the advancing of which work the tower now on the bridge and the pier may aptly serve. The pier, which does the haven no great good and hinders the salmon fishing, now altogether neglected, is built of very large, strong stones, not hewn but well bedded, [and] will be sufficient for all the water work of

the said pillars, and lies so fit for the work that they may be brought in lighters to the hands of the masons. The tower is close upon the work. If the tower and pier cannot afford sufficient stone to finish the work, I think some part of the old wall without the new fortifications may be found out to supply the same, for it will not be very necessary that the stone be very choice for that part which is above the full sea-mark. The broached paving-stone of the pier will be fully sufficient to pave the whole bridge. Lime might be made as cheap at Berwick as in any part of England. In her late Majesty's time Berwick works were so surveyed that every 10s. worth of work cost her 30s. Therefore an especial care must be had that all abuse and fraud be avoided. To avoid his Majesty's future charge for upholding the decays of such stone bridge as may be built, a competent toll may be taken of corn, packs, carts, etc., that shall enter or issue at the gates of Berwick.

Unsigned. Endorsed : "4 June, 1607." 1 p. (121. 70.)

SIR JOHN OGLE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], June $\frac{4}{14}$.—These times, giving no other subject to write of than that which is altogether out of my element, makes me doubtful whether I seem not too officious in sending so often discourse of matter, which is *supra me* if not *nihil ad me*. I beseech you gather no conclusion of my indiscretion herein, but attribute it to the desire I have to do you service. This apology were superfluous were it not that some would have me believe that my letters of late have not the acceptation they were wont to find at your hands, but such suggestions shall be no bugbear to me to scare me from the duty I owe you. Our Ambassadors here are upon their dispatches so soon as they shall have some further notice from M. Caron. The pensioner's Berk of Dordrecht is appointed for England by them of Holland, and Vandermyle the son-in-law of the advocate Barnevelt for France ; whether each of the other provinces will likewise send one is yet uncertain. Some think that Malrey shall be for them of Zeland in the employment for France, it being a business he much affects, and the rather to counterwork the designs of the Advocate, which though no man can say to be other than most honest, yet wants he not very great opposition, especially by those of Zeland, with an emulation of his greatness and credit with the State. These particular misunderstandings are a great obstacle to a good work in hand, which is the settling the government of this State, which many think necessary to be done before they enter into further treaty ; as likewise to the good proceeding of the general business. We talk here of great offers made by the French to quit all debts and allow such a proportion for the three first years ensuing as these countries shall not need to take much care for money. The less credulous sort give small belief to it, and say "Let the King get on horse-back and arm with us, and then we will believe him". All call

for war and the peace is much suspected, yet can no man tell how they should avoid the one or continue the other without foreign aid. That the French King will engage himself in war is no way thought; to accept of any courteous promises and live still at misericorde were folly (they say); to embrace that uncertainty and let slip the good offers they now have of peace, that his Majesty will undertake the war for their sakes (and now when they may have peace), that they cannot imagine; so that the most probable conclusion made by the common opinion is, that though war be most desired and were the surest pillar of safety, yet they doubt they must embrace a peace.

The burial of Hemscherch, the late admiral of the fleet that defeated the galleons, was performed in very honourable fashion at Amsterdam on Friday, the 6th of this present *stilo novo*, and has a sumptuous tomb ordained to be erected for him, as the speech goes here.

Of the new broached troubles at Embden we hear no further. The Spanish "agreement" of that which the Archduke has propounded is now not much doubted notwithstanding the overthrow of his galleons, for some hold it certain that Verreken brought it with him at his last return out of Spain, and that they will date it and deliver it at pleasure within the limited time.—Dordrecht, 14 June, 1607 *novo* [*stilo*].

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "14 June, 1607, St. no." 2½ pp. (121. 77—8.)

HENRY LOK to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, June 5.—Understanding your mind by Mr. Calvert, I have set down what I am informed is fit to qualify the tobacco-pipes monopoly. For Ashby he will be some ready money unto me; but without you qualify my Lord Chief Justice's displeasure against him, it will hardly pass for a pardon, since for the like offence he had her Majesty's mercy. Yet by banishment and good surety therefore, I hope it may be the more easy. Else, these too failing I must have recourse to the last of "Fredenisus" which (since there are so many granted already and unfilled) will be little present to me, yet I can inform you of lawful and profitable means to his Majesty and commonwealth by this suit, whereby benefit may grow to me also; which I will likewise prepare in form, if you please. If it appear too beneficial to the proportion of my desert or expectation, I may be limited, and perhaps perform no unfruitful service to his Majesty.—5 June, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (121. 71.)

SIR WILLIAM WAAD to the SAME.

1607, June 6.—Complains of the insolent carriage of the gentleman porter, whose place is to be as the other yeomen

warders, subject to be checked, imprisoned and expelled by the Lieutenant. For his late insolency Waad has suspended him from his office, and commanded him to keep his lodging till the Lords' pleasure be known. Suggests that Salisbury should refer the matter to the Lord Chief Justice. It is hell rather than purgatory to be subject to the insolencies of so distempered a man. As by Salisbury's favour Waad was preferred to his great charge, he begs for his favour so long as he shall carry himself as an honest man and careful servitor.—The Tower, 6 June, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (193. 113.)

The Enclosure :

Signed statements by Samuel Wade, Under Steward of the Court Leet of the Tower, John Aggs, warder ; William Sichmouth and Captain Thomas Hawkins ; Lieutenant Geffreyes ; Charles Byggyns ; Richard Woolner ; John Phillips and Richard Thompson, yeomen ; J. Locherson and John Choo (Coe).—Dated 5 June, 1607.

These statements refer to the offence of the gentleman porter (unnamed) referred to in the foregoing letter. By order of the Court Leet of the Tower, any person fastening a vessel to the Tower Wharf without leave of the Lieutenant should forfeit 3*l*. It was also forbidden to land certain goods near the King's Stairs. The above statements detail the interference by the gentleman porter with Samuel Wade's execution of the above orders, by violent language and assault ; his abuse and threats to other persons ; and his refusal to obey the orders of the Lieutenant.

4 pp. (193. 114.)

SIR RICHARD WALSH to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], June 6.—It pleased his Majesty to respect late service in my sheriffwick of Worcestershire in apprehension of the traitors, to refer me to your lordship and the Lord Treasurer for such reward as you should think fit. Your lordship laid down a course for the same, which my sickness, gotten in those travails, left unpursued. I entreat your furtherance therein, to end my days with this comfort of me and my posterity, and to wash away some aspersion which may be laid upon my name, when that great deliverance cannot be forgotten, and perhaps my service remembered. I protest unto you, out of my sickness which I take for the highway to my grave, all that ever I seized of the traitors' goods I have made satisfaction thereof into the Exchequer, and unto the patentees more than ever came into my hands, to my great hindrance, which I attribute something to my own inability to attend and complain.—Sheldisley, 6 June.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed : " 1607." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 72.)

The EARL OF DORSET, Lord Treasurer, to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, June 6.—I have signed with the rest of the Lords, finding the report to his Majesty very just and reasonable. I thank you for your news of the rebels, scattered and in a manner suppressed. Their libel was made by a Puritan minister. If some exemplary justice be done upon the principal heads, and withal a commission to examine these depopulations and to reform and punish the same with all severity, it may be hoped that all will turn to good end. I took physic this Friday, and in my whole life do not think that ever it wrought in me better effect. I daily increase in health and strength. Your advertisement of good success to the bill for composition for entails was most welcome to me; for believe me that will bring the King a great sum of money, besides settling the inheritance of the subject.—Friday, 6 June, 1607, Horseley.

Holograph. 1 p. (193. 117.)

The EARL OF ESSEX to the SAME.

[1607], June 9.—He thanks Salisbury for advancing him; begs commiseration on his poor estate, and the continuation of his goodness. He will express his heart in performing all service to the Earl and his son. Often wishes the son's Cambridge [? friend] were here at Orleans, that they might enjoy one another; and trusts they will one day meet.—Orleans, 9 June.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (193. 118.)

ENSIGN GARROT KELLY to the SAME.

[? Before 10 June, 1607].—For answer to petition brought by him on behalf of the Moores, Kellies, and the five other septs of Leisc, otherwise called Queen's County; and for answer to letters.—*Undated.*

1 p. (P. 768.)

[*See Cal. S.P. Ireland, 1606—1608, p. 194.*]

SIR THOMAS WINDEBANKE to the SAME.

1607, June 10.—Since my writing of the King's speech upon the decease of Sir Henry Bruncard, his Majesty sent for me again and gave me a letter written to him from Tyrone, without acquainting me with any part of the contents, but only telling me that he would have a letter written to Tyrone in answer of his, in this manner; that as his Majesty would be sorry he should have just cause to complain of any wrong that might be done to him by any whatsoever in that kingdom, so he is to think that it is requisite his Majesty should have time to be further informed of the points contained in his letters, and thereupon to consider for redress thereof as there should be cause; for his Majesty cannot, upon a vast trust of his own

writing, give him suddenly satisfaction in those things whereof he now complains, the same requiring a year's day of probation (that was also his Majesty's term), rather than otherwise ; and yet would have him be assured that all his Majesty's goodness has been already graciously begun unto him, so he may not doubt but the same shall be still continued. This the Earl's letter I am bold to send you, to the end you may consider of it, and of this kind of answer from his Majesty, and whether it were not meet that a copy of both should be sent to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland, and they to return hither their opinions of the justness or otherwise of the Earl's complaint, with their judgments for redress or some satisfaction to be made to him.—
Greenwich, 10 June, 1607.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (121. 73.)

VISCOUNT BINDON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, June 10.—I lately received my contented satisfaction in a letter from your lordship and others of your most honourable table. I cannot believe that apparent injury will be offered unto anyone who deserves not blame for the forgetfulness of his bounden duty. The mistaking of him that wrote that letter that touched me in these particular words following moved me to answer as I did. These are the very words, wherein you cannot but think yourself touched, as Lord Lieutenant of the county of Dorset. If reformation of abuses be expected by the authority of that trust which is by his Majesty reposed in me, those certificates which I make unto higher authority than mine is may not be accounted to proceed from spleen, and therefore little to be regarded ; and I protest that bounden duty charged my conscience to write those advertisements which at sundry times I have given of any abuse. For this great offence committed by the governor of Portland I have many times formerly advertised unto those, unto whom I thought the reformation most properly appertained, never finding any reckoning to be made of my information, nor yet at this time when I sent unto the judge of the Admiralty that petition sent me from the mayor and merchants of Weymouth, with sundry examinations by the mayor taken to approve such as are aiders of pirates both with men and victuals ; with going aboard the pirates into the road ; with the entertaining of them in Portland Castle ; as also with the spoil the pirates made then in the Island, in stealing about 50 sheep from the poor inhabitants. One of my servants who not long since delivered these several examinations unto the judge at the Admiralty, at his being a fortnight past at the court about these affairs, missing some of those writings which were fittest for your lordship, new demanded them of the judge, who answered that he could not find them ; whereby this great offender is like to be favoured. This bearer has acquainted me with the assistance you gave unto the examination of these

abuses. He has good cause to lament his unfortunate destiny to be employed in Portland services, as he has been to his utter overthrow, if by help he may not obtain restitution.—10 June, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (121. 74.)

PEDRO DE ZUNIGA, Spanish Ambassador, to the KING.

1607, June 11.—I have heard your Majesty will determine to-day what shall be done with the process of the sugars, after each of my Lords of the Council shall have spoken. But before determining this matter it seemed fit for me to inform your Majesty that according to the laws of Portugal no vassal of the King my master can traffic in Brazil if he be not of the kingdom of Portugal, and the conditions under which this is allowed them are, to wit, that taking their merchandize in the Bay and in Brazil they are obliged to come to the isles or to Portugal to pay the *droiets* due to his Majesty under pain of losing the merchandize and the ships. Your Majesty will be given to understand that all this would be detained to the King my master, and the same reason operates for the right of confiscation. I trust your Majesty will have regard of my request to be permitted to signify my reasons in writing and, moreover, to assure me of the satisfaction that justice promises and much more to know that your Majesty is so much inclined thereto.—“De ma maison, 11 de Juing 1607.”

Signed. French. 1 p. (121. 75.)

SIR EDMUND FITZGERALD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, June 12.—Your Honour the last month was pleased to give direction for a letter from his Highness in my father's behalf and mine to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, the copy whereof I send you here enclosed. The same letter has been drawn according to his Highness's meaning, yet some words necessary in the construction of law to be inserted by special name (as my counsel alleges), though not different in effect, which words are interlined in this copy, being omitted, and thereupon the letter thought defective. My suit is that you would order that the said letter may be renewed with inserting the interlined words.—From my chamber near the Savoye, 12 June, 1607.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 76.)

SIR GEORGE ST. POLL to the SAME.

1607, June 14.—I presumed long since to entreat you to move the Earl of Rutland to make me one of his deputy-lieutenants, as before his time I was. Notwithstanding, he has since appointed another, Sir George Grantham. Yet has he one place, and but one, to bestow, wherein if he use me I shall do him the best service I can. If his lordship purpose this place to some other, he has not yet appointed any colonel for the foot companies

in the parts of Lindsey, and in that place I shall be ready to serve him ; for having held the place of deputy-lieutenant and captain there for 20 years past, I cannot now learn to be commanded by those whom before I have had power to command.—14 June, 1607.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 79.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, June 15.—I have moved his Majesty in this petition of Lord Arundel's ; whose answer was that he thought it no time to deal in a matter of this nature as long as Parliament sits ; but otherwise did not seem unwilling, but only that it was unseasonable. Whether you think meet to acquaint Lord Arundel with this, and advise him to stay, or that I shall move his Highness any further, I leave to your consideration.—15 June, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (193. 119.)

VISCOUNT CRANBORNE to the SAME.

[1607], June 15.—He is now at Cambridge, where he purposes with diligence to frequent the exercises and disputations of this “commensment”.—St. John's College, Cambridge, June 15.

Holograph. Endorsed : “1607.” $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (228. 15.)

VISCOUNT LISLE to the SAME.

1607, June 16.—I speak now unto your lordship for Sir John Stafforde, an old servant to Queen Elizabeth, and who for his mother's sake may challenge somewhat of them that honour the said Queen. My first suit is that you will hear him ; he desires only a letter in his behalf to Chief Justice Cooke [Coke] in a matter (if I can judge by what I have been told) very honest and conscionable. The gentleman deserves very well of me, and I shall be very glad to procure him this favour. His adverse parties are base people, and such as once did serve him.—At Baniards Castle, 16 June, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (121. 80.)

SIR WILLIAM BOWYER to the SAME.

1607, June 16.—I received your letter concerning the bridge and according to your direction I sent for the surveyor and the mayor and two oldest aldermen, named Parkinson and Carpenter, a man very good for timber-work, that we might with conference make the more sufficient return to your Honour. Since the prosperity of the town lies only on the passage of the bridge, I knew the mayor and aldermen would not only now with their best opinions assist, but also from time to time, if you employ them by commission or otherwise in the oversight of anything that shall be done, be so careful as that your lordship shall not need to doubt the practice of that old and shameful thievery

that was in her Majesty's days in the like work, which in my knowledge was very abominable, but that every name shall have a man (which was not then), and every man sufficient for his day's wages, and nothing expended more than shall be needful. I send you here enclosed* the estimate of a new wooden bridge, and also the estimate of a stone bridge, which if it were not too chargeable, would ever be without repair. For this pillar which is now fallen, there is provision ready to set it up again, and repair the breach before the winter or storms do come, lest the gap should be a ruin to all the rest. If you think it not fit at once to undertake a new wooden bridge wholly nor a stone, then my opinion is not to meddle with any part thereof, but if one or two pillars fail, to supply them presently with substantial new ones. And it may be the like will not happen these 7 years, being now well braced and pointed, and as much done thereto as may be.—Berwick, 16 June 1607.

PS.—I thought it fit to call in the mayor and others because the surveyor that now is was deputy-surveyor in the Queen's time and therefore a little infected with the abuse of those days for works. The present charge of this pillar now fallen will be about 150*l.*, for there is no trees ready, and will be here presently from Chopwell Wood.

Signed. 1 *p.* (121. 81.)

SIR EDWARD PHELIPPS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607, June 16].—This day suddenly and unlooked for was the petition which lately was offered to your view called for to be read, which I endeavoured to suppress by declaring his Majesty's pleasure that no further proceeding therein should be had, but was notwithstanding much urged to be read as otherwise greatly tending to the absolute breach of their privilege, which they conceive to consist in preferring of bills and informing of their grief by petitions; where I was driven to oppose at several times 10 or 12 speakers, being not backed by the speech of anyone; and in the end not without the distaste of many who misliked that myself should so often oppose their proposition, drew them that a committee should to-morrow in the afternoon view and report to them what has been herein warranted by former residents. I find the most part of them have no liking of the matter in the petition contained and yet will exceeding press the reading thereof, and then to stay any further proceeding for that the committee by order of the House have drawn and returned the same to the House and therefore ought to be read, for the House yet takes no notice what is therein expressed. I fear me I shall not be able to keep the same from reading, but then I strongly assure myself the same will be suppressed, wherein I beseech your direction; for I find the best affected to the King's service strongly bent for the reading

* Possibly the above report of 4 June (*pp.* 146, 147).

thereof. The report of yesterday's attendance of your lordship will be to-morrow presented to the House, wherein I am commanded, if they be not satisfied with your lordships' answer, to make known unto them his Majesty's express commandment that they forbear therein any farther to proceed, which I much believe they will obey, and not proceed in any petition. But to stay them from talking thereof I doubt herein as in the former, and therefore, if I may not offend, I would wish they might spend their breath in speech, so that they proceed no further. I have conferred with many concerning the point of witnesses in the bill of the hostile laws, and find them much inclined that if your lordships restrain the clause to such witnesses as the jury shall allow of on the delinquent's part, and that they shall also be at liberty to refuse such witnesses as are offered on the accuser's part which have been in blood feud or malicious action with the delinquent, that then the same will readily be assented unto; otherwise, I conceive some doubt of the success thereof. I understand that Sir Henry Witherington much labours the passage of the bill, although the witnesses should be abridged, affirming that if the bill should be overthrown, himself and many others were in danger of undoing thereby. I was myself this afternoon to have attended your pleasure, but failing thereof, I hope you will excuse this my long discourse.—From Boswell House this Tuesday.

Signed. Seal. Endorsed: "16 June, 1607." 1½ pp. (121. 86.)

HENRY CHALLONS to the LORD CHIEF JUSTICE*.

[1607], June ¹⁶/₂₆.—What I wrote you last as despairing to be relieved by our Ambassador here, experience hath since continually approved; for I weekly soliciting him with my letters could never obtain any material answer until the 7 of June, which was that the Condi de Leamos, who is President of the Council for the Indias, answered him that, rather than such as were taken in those parts should want an executioner, he would serve for hangman himself. And farther writes in another that the Condi de Leamos had written to the Contractation here, but writes not whether to hang us or discharge us. I, repairing to the President of the Contractation here as desirous to know my pains, acquainted him that I understood he had received letters concerning our business, who answered not a word, and that we were merely forgotten, and that no man spake for us, else could we not but have been delivered long since. We increase diseases and debts. Sixpence in England is not a penny here. Robert Cooke is already dead; the boatswain a prisoner, stabbed in the belly, in judgment not like to recover. The Indians are taken from us and made slaves; our ship is sunk in the river, not like to be recovered. We endure all the indignities possible, as to hear her [*sic*] Majesty, and especially certain of

* Sir John Popham had died on 10 June and his successor, Sir Thomas Fleming, was not appointed until 25 June.

your Honours of our Privy Council most untruly and vilely reproached. We besecch you to conceive hereof and relieve us before it be too late.—June 26 *stilo nova* (*sic*).

Copy. Endorsed : “ 1607.” 1 p. (121. 113.)

JAMES BURRELL to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, June 17.—Giving an account of the state of the bridge at Berwick-on-Tweed, and enclosing estimates for a new one, or the repair of the old bridge.—Barwick, 17 June, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ pp. (121. 89.)

Postal endorsements :

“ Barwick the 16 daye at 12 myday John Shafton. Belford this 16 att past 3 after none Tho. Armorer. Alnwick this 16 att 8 in the night John Atkynson. Morpethe(?) this xvij daye att one in the morninge Willime Readhead. Doncaster the 18 daie past 12 in the daie. Tuxford the 18th at x in the neight, Grantham the 19 at 6 in the morninge. R. att Newark the xix daye at almost 1 in the morning. Stamford the 19th att past 11 in the mydday.”

The Enclosures :

(1) Berwick upon Tweed.—An estimate for the making of a stone bridge over the river of Tweed at Berwick containing in length 140 yards, which must be two lanstails, five pillars, and six arches. This stone bridge reaches but over the depth of the river : there is 140 yards more which may be made of timber, so that the timber of the old bridge will serve for that use. The whole length of the old bridge which now is contains 280 yards in length.

A detailed estimate follows here.

Sum total of all the charges amounts to 5,440*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.*

Signed : James Burrell, surveyor of the bridge. 2 pp. (121. 87.)

(2) An estimate of what charges the repair of the bridge at Berwick would amount unto, to be in good sort amended, as now the weakness and decays thereof appear ; and yet, as I can conjecture by the same no surety of long safety or stay thereof can be further given than God shall give good and open winter from spates and ice, to which the same bridge will be subject.—15 June, 1607.

Detailed estimate follows.

Sum total of all the provisions with the workmanship thereof amounts to the sum of 1,858*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Signed : James Burrell, etc. 1½ pp. (121. 88.)

SIR THOMAS EDMONDES to the SAME.

1607, June 17.—Dr. Ibarra arrived at Brussels met with 300 horse ; his 2 sons the same night of his arrival, the one made gentleman of the Archduke's privy chamber, the other a minion

to the Infanta. No news of money by him, but that the *assientos* are making in Spain. The Marquis de Guadaleste expected to come Ambassador resident from the King of Spain. Macguire came to our Ambassador, alleges that he left Ireland because the L.-Deputy would have forced him to come to church. Two English gentlewomen came over and entered into the English nunnery with their portions of 350*l.* apiece.—June 17.

Abstract. (227. 335.)

WESTMINSTER BILL OF MORTALITY.

1607, June 18.—Certificate of deaths in Westminster for the week ending 18 June, 1607.

St. Margaret's	vij
Of the plague	ij
St. Martin's in the Fields	0
St. Clement Danes	iiij
Of the plague	j
Buried in all	xj

Signed : Ric. Dobbinsonn. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (206. 40.)

HANNIBAL VYVYAN to the EARL OF PEMBROKE.

1607, June 19.—There came into Helford yesterday one Capt. Jenings, a pirate, that fled with his company and left his ship aground, being pursued by Jan Williamson Ram, captain of a Dutch ship of Horne in North Holland, who had some 14 days before taken the said Jenings and rifled her [*sic*] as by these examinations enclosed more at large appears. As soon as I had intelligence of the landing of these pirates, I sent three several warrants of hue and cry to the east, west, and south, for the apprehension of Jenings and his company; whereupon there was brought to me these examines, which I have this day sent to the gaol, according to the directions given. What course you think fit to be taken with these offenders is desired to be understood, by reason the gaol will be very full.—From Trelowaren, 19 June, 1607.

PS.—After I had ended this letter, and ready to seal it, there were four more of Jennings's company brought before me, whom I have also sent to the gaol.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 91.)

The Enclosure :

Examinations of Thomas Buck, of St. Giles in the Fields, Matthew Huchenson, of St. Tooley's, London, and Thomas Hunt, of Milton in Kent.

2 pp. (121. 90.)

LORD BALMERINOCHE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, June 20.—I have been silent all this time having no matter of writing, but the occasion offering by the decease of the Lord Chief Justice [Popham], that the reversion of Ropar's

place which I had by your favour from his Majesty may now be secured to me before any other be provided to that place, either by his Majesty's prerogative or by the consent of the successor, as you think more convenient.—Holyroodhous, 20 June, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (121. 92.)

ADAM NEWTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, June 20.—His Highness having presumed upon his Majesty's birthday to kill one of his deer, has sent him unto you, desiring that you eat of him the more confidently because himself has made bold yesternight at supper with the keeper's fees to take the essay of him ; and likewise that you like him not the worse for being bred in a more barren soil than your own deer, because what is wanting in the substance may be supplied by the circumstance of the season, or at least with the affection of the sender, being assured you will take what comes from him in good part, as you are accustomed to make ever good interpretations of his greatest oversights.—Nonsuch, 20 June, 1607.

Added by Prince Henry : " My Lord, thank me not for the remembrance, but your clock, which daily sounding in my ears doth not suffer me forget you."

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (121. 93.)

The EARL OF DUMFERLINE, Lord Chancellor of Scotland,
to the SAME.

1607, June 20.—Commend this enclosed to your secretary to be sent with the first commodity to Sir George Carew, Ambassador in France. We have no news here, nor occurrence of any great importance. All is very quiet, and such novelties as has been lately, such as the unhappy slaughter of the Lord Spynie and our passing of the oath acknowledging his Majesty's supreme authority in all causes civil and ecclesiastic, I have written long since at great length to my Lord Dunbar, and I am persuaded you are better informed therein nor I can write.—Edenburgh, 20 June, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (121. 94.)

SIR EDWARD COKE, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas,
to the SAME.

1607, June 22.—There was a prisoner apprehended this day in Holborn and brought to me, by the name of Robert Wall, who no doubt is either a jesuit or seminary, and was imprisoned while Garnet was in the Tower in the Counter in Wood Street, and brake prison. I verily think that my Lord Chief Justice told me when he was escaped that he would have charged him with great matters, and the gaoler was in great trouble for the escape. I have committed him to the Counter, because I think they will keep him the more safely, who have turned the key to so great trouble. He is a Somersetshire man, as he says, but will not give account where he has been, nor answer directly

whether he be a priest or no. This little paper is of his own hand, which seems to be a traveller's hand, which I thought good, being all that was found about him, to send to you.—22 June, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (121. 95.)

The Enclosures :

(1) For your money to speak with Mr. Stoctun's servant, one Badwell at the sign of the " Naked Boy ".

Item, to Mr. Hary Leuellen that Christover will make a due reckoning with him ere long, and give the gloves and gaiters to him or James Boden, or to his man, a Worcester man, to be delivered to Harye Lewellen.

To remember Jo. Jeninges cross-bow at the cutler's.

Not to neglect to write to Jon Jeaninges.

To send commendation to Barns of Wickume.

Unsigned. Fragment. (121, pasted on to 95.)

(2) June 22.—Richard Roberts, one of the constables of St. Andrew's, Holborn, says : He and others having warrant to search for papists, etc., did this day search the Lady Clarke's house in Holborn, and one named Robert Wall fled into one Drury's house, who is now presented to be a recusant ; and upon demand made of him of such as were in the house, he was denied to be there, and yet afterwards upon great search was found to be in a coal-house. For it chanced that a collier came to bring in coals, and being near the coal-house door the woman of the house denied him to lay in any there, whereat the collier took offence, and after they had found him in the coal-house they suspected the woman refused the coals lest he should be discovered. After he was apprehended he was demanded wherefore he fled ? he answered because Catholics were so hardly pursued. Afterwards being asked why he would not conform himself, Wall answered, " Well, well, I hope to see a day when this shall be redressed and that very shortly ".

Signed : Edw. Coke : William Pym. 1 p. (121. 96.)

(3) The examination of Adam Foulter, one of the servants of the key of Woodstreet Counter, 22 June, who says : The prisoner now calling himself Wall was, while Garnett, the superior of the Jesuits, was in the Tower, within prison in the said Counter, by the name of Robert Walker ; and that James Pecock, a prisoner that then was and yet is, when this day he saw Wall, testified that this was the man that brake prison, which turned the keeper of the prison to great trouble and blame.

Signed : Edw. Coke. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 97.)

CASE of JOHN SHEREWOOD.

1607, June 22.—Warrant to Mr. Richard Jobson, vice-admiral of Ireland, to take into custody John Sherewood, now prisoner with the gentleman porter of the province of Munster for obstinate

recusancy to be transported into England, and there disposed of according to the laws in that case provided. Signed by the Earl of Thomonde and his Majesty's commissioners in the province of Munster.

Copy. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 98.)

HENRY CHALLONS to the LORD CHIEF JUSTICE.

[1607], $\frac{\text{June } 23}{\text{July } 3}$.—Since my last to your lordship Mr. Davice has received from our Ambassador's secretary a line or two concerning us, the contrariety whereof to his former writings approves his carelessness of us and the vanity of the President's speech here, which was that we were merely forgotten and that nobody spake for us, else could we not but have had liberty long since. I beseech your lordship not to be deceived by the Ambassador's letters, for I doubt not but whiles he serves the Spaniards' turn in suffering us to perish by loathsome imprisonment, whom their laws cannot touch for offence, he furnishes you with many glossing writings; from which these delusions good Lord delivers us! My boatswain, that I wrote was stabbed, is dead since, and I was fain, though they had murdered him in prison to pay the fees of the house ere I could have him out to bury him in the fields. All those that have died in prison have been most un-Christianlike used. Some have had their brains beaten out after they were dead, their noses, ears and privy members cut off; and Robert Cooke, the first that died, had a string tied to one of his legs, and was dragged down a pair of stairs of 30 steps, affirming they would teach the Lutheran the way to Hell. They forced his mouth open, and putting a gag into it, poured into it three pots of water, saying the *Boracha* should have drink enough. These extremities they use, as I conceive, to enforce our men to their religion; it does much terrify them. I am commanded on pain of 300 ducats and castigation not to speak with the naturals, for they conceive that by my means they cannot make them Christians. They will either convert them or by famine confound them, for they are almost starved already. I beseech you in Christianity consider of us, and let us with speed have some comfort, else will it come too late for most of us.—July 3, *stilo nova* [sic].

Copy. *Endorsed:* "1607." 1 p. (121. 114.)

SIR WILLIAM FITZWILLIAM to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, June 24.—Your lordship has lately made proof in what esteem you hold me, as the Earl of Northampton charged me to acknowledge myself most bound unto you. Give me this content I crave by accepting a trifle not worthy your view. The invention is my own, and kept from you many years by the delays of the workmen. The messenger that brings it is my younger son, who desired the office only to approach your presence.—24 June, 1607.

Holograph. *Seal.* 1 p. (121. 99.)

SIR WILLIAM LANE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], June 24.—Being assured that your honourable brother can best make known to you the state of our late distempered country, I intend not to trouble you in that point. Only I affirm that my Lord-Lieutenant since his first entry into these parts, has carried himself so nobly as has begotten him much love of all sorts. It pleased him to command me to stay some few days after him, rather for form than for any necessity I observe. If it please you, in my absence, to have me in your remembrance touching Dyggbee's [Digby's] ward, wherein you said you would be resolved in some points of doubt and accordingly I should receive an answer, I should acknowledge it a double favour. The loss of him that honoured you much has been some affliction to me since I heard the uncomfortable news. I have a brother and a son that followed him, with great regard of his part towards them both. If it please you in the disposing of that country government some way to employ them, they shall be happy and myself for them.—24 June.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (121. 100.)

SIR GEORGE MARKHAM to the SAME.

1607, June 24.—Need makes the old wife troll, and my likely misery enforces me beyond good manners, or that due respect I bear to your graver affairs, to become a suitor for commiseration of me and my poor estate. By the death of my father and father-in-law I have lost of annual rent 180*l.*, without the gaining of one farthing, which much disables my wife either to live there or relieve me here. In these parts the power of my enemies is such I can expect nothing but extremity of persecution, with all the fury they can lay upon me. By my personal being in England the neglect which now my friends show would turn to amity, and I should be enabled to recover both money and land to make myself live honestly in the world. Let your mediation assist to the obtaining a consummation of grace by a pardon, and that I may come into England. If you think it not fit I should stay to live there, if I may obtain some competent time I will assure you to return until his Majesty please to recall me, or by some fortunate service I may regain that grace and mercy.—Bruxells, 24 June, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (121. 101.)

SIR THOMAS EDMONDES to the SAME.

1607, June 24.—The Spanish Ambassador d'Ibarra visited our Ambassador before the French. Divers priests sent from Rome into England. Sweet since his return to Rome has propounded to the Pope that in favour of their cause some of their priests in England might be qualified with the title of Bishops, the which motion the Pope referred to be considered of by the congregation of the Inquisition at Rome.—June 24.

Abstract. (227. 336.)

The EARL OF HUNTINGDON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, June 25.—I received your letter the 25th inst. and withal my brother Egerton's, wherein he made known his Majesty's favour touching the Isle of Man, with his own desire that the matter betwixt my Lord of Derby and us might be ended by your lordship and my Lord of Northampton. I shall be exceeding glad to have it referred to such honourable friends as were it in my particular only I could not make a better election. The directions I received from you in the letters sent me by the judges (who come into Leicester this day) I will be careful to observe. This country is quiet, and I hope will so continue. I presume to send this letter enclosed unto my brother, wherein I have written there shall be no let on my side to hinder the speedy proceeding of this intended course.—Ashby, 25 June, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (121. 102.)

WESTMINSTER BILL OF MORTALITY.

1607, June 25.—Certificate of deaths in Westminster for the week ending 25 June, 1607.

St. Margaret's ..	..	..	..	..	v
Of the plague ..	..	..	..	..	j
St. Martin's in the Fields	..	..	..	..	ij
St. Clement Danes ..	..	..	..	..	ij
Buried in all ..	..	..	..	..	ix

Signed : Ric. Dobbinsonn. ½ p. (206. 41.)

M. SAINT SAUVEUR to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, June 26.—Having no other means to return thanks for the honour you have done me in nominating me to the commission of the Isles and also in your recommendation of my services to his Majesty, I presume to fulfil some portion of my duty by these few lines. I trust that all my actions will be for the benefit of his Majesty's service and your contentment.—From Lambeth, 26 June, 1607.

Holograph. French. Seal. 1 p. (121. 103.)

Case of THOMAS PRATER.

1607, June 26.—Warrant to Mr. Richard Jobson, vice-admiral of Ireland, to take into his custody Thomas Prater, now prisoner with the gentleman porter of the province of Munster; for obstinate recusancy to be transported hence into England and disposed of according to the laws in that case provided. Signed by the Earl of Thomonde and other commissioners in the province of Munster.—Cork, 26 June, 1607.

Copy. ½ p. (121. 104.)

JOHN BENTLEY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, June 26.—One Robert Shewall, priest, was apprehended by me about 2 months past, and being examined before me and William Knyveton esquire of his Majesty's Peace within this county of Derby, would neither affirm nor deny that he was a seminary, but refused the oath and utterly denied the King's supremacy. He was prisoner in the Tower 30 years ago with one Rolston, father to George Rolston, pensioner to the late Queen, and confesses to have been at Paris, and in other parts of France, but not further. Thus much I thought it my duty to signify unto you, I find him to be a good scholar, and by his carriage and speech doubt him to be somewhat dangerously affected to the State; which I leave to your consideration, because our assizes draw near for his trial.—26 June, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (121. 105.)

GILES BLADWELL, deceased.

1607, June 26.—Two papers:—

(1) Grant of the custody, wardship and marriage of William Bladwell, son and next heir of Gyles Bladwell, deceased, to Calibut Downing and Susan Bladwell. Property in Norfolk and Suffolk.—26 June, 5 Jac. I.

Parchment deed. (223. 10.)

(2) Lease to Calibut Downing and Susan Bladwell of lands in Thurlow and Bradley, co. Suffolk, and Coxford *alias* Tony, in Grimston, Rydon and Cougham, co. Norfolk: parcel of the lands of William Bladwell, the King's ward, son and heir of Gyles Bladwell, deceased.—26 June, 5 Jac. I.

Parchment deed. (223. 11.)

CUTHBERT HILLINGFLEET.

1607, June 26.—Petition of for payment of his charges for keeping the person of John Ball, the King's prisoner, from July 10, 1606 to June 26, 1607.—*Undated.*

The Enclosure: Bill for the above, total 117*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, balance due 67*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

1 p. (P. 256.)

SIR [CHARLES] C[ORNWALLIS] to ANDRES DE PRADA.

[1607, ^{June 27}/_{July 7}].—Your letter of the 22 of the last I received with much content as the true demonstrative of your desires to do me favour; the good effects whereof I daily expect, considering the businesses remain in the hands of him that has so great a will. I have sent you here enclosed the news lately received out of Ireland, and am sorry to understand that it is reported in France and sought to be made believed in England that the good entertainments the rebellious and

fugitive Earls in Ireland received at Rome, and the most part of their maintenance is underhand derived from the King here, and that this supposition is not a little nourished by the late drawing so many of the vagabonding Irish to the Groyne, where they are by this estate appointed to make their residence, to be ready to be transported upon all occasions. For my own particular I believe no part of this report, and so have I already advertised into England, and the rather for that having before my late receipt of letters understood of that general repair of the Irish to the Groyne and complained of it to the Condestable [*sic*] and others, as that which would give advantage to the enemies both of the peace and of this crown, I have been resolved that he and others of the Council have conferred, and it is determined that as well those that be there as here shall not abide but be presently shipped for the Low Countries. Also so strange it should seem to me that a King of so royal a heart and sincere intentions, and a Council so advised as that of Spain should by any means be drawn to deal doubly with a King that has dealt so entirely and clearly with them, and to whom in words they so much profess; and by that means if the present friendship should break shut up all means ever to return to terms of amity or at least of confidence, as by no means I can think it possible. So great is, notwithstanding, mine affection to his Majesty, and my desire in all things to correspond with so well an intentioned minister as yourself, as I could not defer to acquaint you with what I hear to be conceived, and rest as ever most desirous that all things here should be so governed, both without and within, as the peace so necessary for both monarchies and the whole estate of Christendom may be continued, and that the amity between the Kings of themselves inclined to so much virtue and sincerity may not by sinister persuasion of the factions of either part be broken or suffer the least diminution.

PS.—Before the sealing hereof I have received later news that Odohorty is slain and his company dispersed.

Copy. Endorsed: "The Copie of his Lo: I're of the 7th of July *sti: no:* to Andres de Prada, secretarie of estate." 1½ pp. (121. 122.)

The EARL OF DUNBAR to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607, June 27].—His Majesty says that he has sent you a buck, because you are a "pwrretten"; he wishes that this Friday you may call your fellow puritans of the Lower House to take a part with you of your venison. It is his very earnest desire that the proclamation should be hasted with so great speed as may be. Here we are taking our sport quietly; His Majesty finds to his good liking; and the Prince is come this morning to pass the time all this day with his Majesty.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed: "27 June, 1607." 1 p. (193. 120.)

SIR NICHOLAS WALSHÉ to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, June 28.—I am bold to present you with an eyrie of falcons bred with myself. I am at this present appointed to a circuit of Meath, Westmeath, Longford, the King's and Queen's counties, to be assisted by Sir John Davies, the King's attorney general in this realm; and albeit the same may seem one of the best circuits in this land because they are thought to be longer acquainted with the use of law than other parts, yet if I had had my will I should not be drawn in my old years so far from mine own means. What I shall find there worthy the relating I will transmit to your lordship.—From Dublin, 28 June, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 106.)

SIR STEPHEN PROCTER to the SAME.

1607, June 28.—Being much perplexed with grief ever since you showed so sore displeasure towards me before him that triumphs not a little of it both here, and by letters into the country, I will submit to your pleasure; which partly I have made known to Mr. Tillsley how by orders and bonds made in open court those causes will proceed, by Sir William Ingilby's and his man Daye's assent, and which now are brought in question by his petition before my Lord Chancellor, which I am enjoined also to answer. Give us leave now there to try our credits together, and in the meantime hold an indifferent hand towards me therein. For the causes between my Lord of Derby and me I shall yield in all willingness to be at your disposition.—28 June, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 107.)

OFFICE of *Custos Brevium*.

1607, June 29.—We have heretofore granted to our servants Sir John Lee and Sir Jo. Brooke, knights, by bill signed under our hand a reversion of the office of *custos brevium* within our bench whereof Wm. Davison, esq. has the possession, but stayed the further proceeding to the Great Seal for some respects. And now for that we are informed that Davison is willing to part with his present estate upon composition, and to surrender the same to two others, we thought good to signify to you that in regard of our former favour to our said servants, so far passed, and that they have made offer to us that they will give Davison as good consideration for the present state as any other will, our pleasure is that you make Davison acquainted with their offer and let him know our meaning is they shall have the said office upon composition with him and none other, if they will give that which others (*bona fide*) will, and that you shall treat between them and agree them if you may, or otherwise advertise us what the difference is.—Given under our signet at our manor of Greenwich, 29 June in the 5th year of our reign etc.

Ex. per Lake.

Copy. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 108.)

VISCOUNT LISLE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607?], June 29?—Since I saw your lordship I have had a letter from Flushing of the 18 of this month. The principal contents are that [there] are two deputies to come and only two, one out of Holland and the other out of Zeeland. They were to take ship this day or to-morrow. The Fr[ench] Ambassadors had insisted that when any deputies were sent higher there should be some sent also into France, but on the sudden they changed their mind and desired that none might be sent, but that they that came hither might be speedily dispatched so as none are [to] go into France. The Gr[and] Turk has written to the States that there might be truce at sea and land for all men-of-war, but it is denied. There was a French secretary that in his passing to the Haghe (which was by title on Saturday last) took Bruxels in his way, and tells much of the brave bringing of him into Brussels.—This Friday at night, 29 June (*sic*)*.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed : “1607.” 1 p. (121. 109.)

RICHARD WATTS to the SAME.

1607, ^{June 30}_{July 10.}—After dinner to-day his Majesty has sent one of the *Exempts* of the Guards to the house of Monsr. Pujet (Intendant of Finances) to command him to surrender himself in the prison of the Conciergerie as the terms allowed him to settle his domestic affairs expired on the 5th instant. It is not yet known to what part Monsr. Gobbelin and Monsr. Garo have been transported. Monsr. Prevost has been summoned by sound of trumpet and has been called three times in the Court of Parliament; but having in good time got at large (*prins large*) he dreads the lion's claws, knowing that he who eats the King's goose voids its feathers a hundred years afterwards.† The Protestant Church in Paris has been re-inforced by a minister named Monsr. Durant, a man still young in years but ripe and accomplished in the qualities of his charge. A few weeks ago four religious of the reformed orders of the Chartreuse and the Cordeliers have been taken into the bosom (*gyron*) of the church and abandoned the cowl (*froc*). A lord of Turkey has had audience with the King at Fontainebleau and to-day has been to see Sir George Carew, with whom by means of an interpreter he has had conference for an hour. The rumour is that within a few days he will proceed to England.—“De Paris le dixiesme Juillet, 1607.”

Holograph. French. Seal. 1 p. (121. 128.)

* In 1607 June 29 (O.S.) was on Monday, not Friday, but on Friday (N.S.). But the writer is apparently writing in England.

† *Qui mange l'oye du Roy, il en chie la plume cent ans après*: he that purloins the prince's treasure pays in the arrearages one time or another (Cotgrave, s.v. *Oye*).

GEORGE GASCOIGNE.

[1607, June].—Prays for letters to the Lord Deputy to inquire into the murder at Sligo of his son George by Lieutenant Jones and two others.—*Undated*.

1 p. (P. 963.)

[*Cf. Cal. S.P. Ireland*, 1606—8, p. 196.]

THOMAS BODKYNE and DOMYNICKE BROWNE, agents
for the Corporation of ATHENRY in Ireland.

[1607, c. June].—For dispatch of their suit for means to relieve and reinhabit that town, which has been sacked, burned and dispeopled by the rebellious of that province.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 966.)

[*Cf. Cal. S.P. Ireland*, 1606—1608, pp. 204, 205.]

JOHN RAWSON.

[?1607, after June].—Fraud upon him by Sir Teage O'Rorke, now dead*, whose lands are in the possession of the Earl of Clanricarde. Prays for help to cause the Earl to yield him satisfaction.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 1237.)

FOREIGN DISPATCHES.

1607, July 1.—Schedules of packets dispatched and received for his Majesty's service, from 21 Nov., 1606 to 1 July, 1607. Signed by Mathewe de Quester.

Endorsed: Mr. Questor's note of packets sent and received from beyond the seas. $3\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (124. 118.)

The ARCHBISHOP OF CASHEL to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, July 1.—Expresses his thanks for his dispatch by the King and Council, and begs for passport to return. The Council heard how he was used at his coming over, which was no doubt done by procurement of the Papists; and though he has their letters for restitution of the money taken from him, he has not had the money, and has not wherewithal to carry him home. Begs that the Lord Treasurer will advance him some, to be repaid to the Treasurer there. Begs Salisbury's letters to the Deputy for justice to him and the Chapter of Cashel, according to their right to the Deanery of Cashel; and desires that the Deputy on perusal of his evidence, will commit the matter to the four chief judges. If he be vexed about matters which he has enjoyed these 37 years, and be used as he was in the haven of Waterford, and when in Ireland be still in suits and receive hard favour, the Popish Archbishop, who keeps his (the

* Sir Teig O'Rourke is described as lately dead on 19 June, 1607. (*Cal. S.P. Ireland*, 1606—1608, p. 196.)

writer's) place, and the rest of that sect will say that he is forsaken in his old age. His 27 years' faithful service deserves better regard.—London, 1 July, 1607.

PS.—What he had to say concerning the ordering of Church matters he has delivered to my Lord of Canterbury.

Holograph. 1 p. (193. 121.)

WESTMINSTER BILL OF MORTALITY.

1607, July 2.—Certificate of deaths in Westminster for the week ending 2 July, 1607.

St. Margaret's	ix
Of the plague	ij
St. Martin's in the Fields	ij
St. Clement Danes	xiiiij
Of the plague	ij

Signed : Ra : Dobbinsonn. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (206. 42.)

THE SPANISH AMBASSADOR to KING JAMES.

[1607, July 3].—In the last audiences I had with your Majesty I have been asked what was being done in Spain in the matter of your subjects and was desired to obtain from the King my master good reciprocal treatment. His Majesty has thought good to send me the papers and writings here annexed, whereby your Majesty can see how contrary to the truth are the reports of those who have complained here that some of your subjects' ships have been taken by force for the furnishing of our armies in contravention of the articles of the peace ; as to other kinds of complaints how they have been made with the same falsity, particularly that of their money having been taken, your Majesty will see how they say that without any reason and will know also the good treatment your subjects receive in the ports of Spain as my master has not excepted any of his ministers who reside there but has ordered them all to send him these authorised informations of the treatment given to your subjects, and to this end the consuls themselves of the nations subject to your Majesty have been examined. As for the particular complaints made in every place the same diligence has been observed in giving answer to each. At the time that all this has been put in practice such injustices as your Majesty will see have been done to me here.

Since the peace no Ambassador of my master in this country has been able to obtain justice in any of the cases (*proces*) which have been presented, although his Majesty's subjects are dying here of hunger and some, unable to endure the delays, have left the country.

The first case concerned one Lope Serrano Botello. In this there was an appeal (*appellacion*) and in consequence it has remained undecided (*embrouillé*).

The second concerned one Marchan Luis and was proceeded with in the same manner, for, after having apprehended a pirate

called Morgan Brouck and had him condemned in 3,000 crowns (*escus*). an appeal has been similarly interposed and he has been set free without a word to me and is now threatening actions against the witnesses and those who have taken part in the pursuit of this cause.

This same pirate, as is averred, made the capture of one Antonio Dias and this fact progresses by no better way, since the pirate takes his pleasure and remains as though he had never committed such acts.

Captain Mansfelt [Mansfield], who is in charge of your Majesty's ships, made himself master of a caravel of sugars belonging to the subjects of my master. This came late to the hearing of Count de Villamediana and he could not get more than eight cases (*casses*) of the said sugars, which were taken out of your Majesty's own ship. At this present, the Captain is at law with me as if all the other cases, about 200 in number, were owned by unjust title and he still demands the eight cases.

The abovesaid matters had their beginning in the time of Count de Villa Mediana.

In my time has followed the taking of another caravel of sugars belonging to my master's subjects. This was plundered (*robbée*) by one Adrien Rubell. This case has been pursued by the rebels [the Dutch] in three courts of justice, namely in the Admiralty (in which being a maritime cause I should have obtained justice), thence before the Mayor, and lastly before the Lord Chief Justice (*au grand justicier*). There it remains undecided, for the action has not been dismissed (*rejecttée*) in accordance with my application to your Majesty and the Council and also to the Lord Chief Justice. Hence it happens that my master's subjects cannot get possession of their foods nor can I give it them unless the action be not first dismissed.

In like manner I had arrested here a ship with sugars which had been purchased in the "Rade de Cafia" by English merchants partly from corsairs and partly from the Moors, and although the bad title was averred in this instance, I have been unable to obtain justice, the judge answering that he did not wish to obstruct the trade of Barbary and that the revenues (*le fisque*) of the Moors ought to have good place here and every favour.

The last business concerns a ship which was brought into Poole laden with sugars plundered in Brazil by the rebels [the Dutch] and in all equity seizable for not having paid the dues (*droicts*) assigned to the King my master in those parts; and although this was so clear the revenues (*le fisque*) of my master have not been able to have the place or favour given to those of Barbary, for having at first held a sentence of possession without its being executed, a third (*tiers*) was admitted in order to revoke this, notwithstanding that I had before pleaded with the same that the said sentence should be granted me. And although I have asked your Majesty for revision of this wrong, neither by favour nor by justice have I been able to obtain it,

so that the judges who were nominated for this matter only, namely whether revision should be granted me or not, have determined the cause and taken possession away from me and given it to the rebels. Of the judges four were nominated by your Majesty's Council, to whom were added others nominated by Caron by your Majesty's order, not one being nominated by me. And although the number of those whom the Council had ordered was not complete, the others gave the above sentence and your Majesty confirmed it—a very different thing to what my master is doing, who not only allows cases to be revised but what is even more contrary to the laws of his kingdoms withdraws them from the competent judges in favour of your Majesty's subjects.

I last had arrested one Mannings, a merchant in London, who was found to be an agent (*facteur*) of the pirates, as I stated in my complaints to the Lords of the Council; also I had arrested one called Exton, a famous pirate, whom the other pirates call their general and whom Mannings had much assisted. And although their offence (*mechanceté*) was manifest and declared by three witnesses as required (*conformes*) confronted with Mannings and Exton, yet to make it more apparent and give occasion to punish severely such disturbers of the peace (as your Majesty has so often shown your desire to do), I sent into Holland for greater certainty and, although I was engaged in doing this, your Majesty has ordered (according to what the Lord High Admiral (*le grand admiral*) said in Council) that Mannings should be let out of prison on bail (*avec caution*). Being opposed to this I obtained with very great importunity his detention for another ten days in order to confront him with Exton, but the day before this should have been done Mannings with his abettors found means of effecting the escape of Exton from prison. By the same means another pirate (*corsaire*), not inferior in this respect to Exton, who had been detained at my request, was able to escape. But what! this is the least, seeing that pirates condemned to the gallows are put at liberty.

What would you, Sire, that I should infer from such things, and so much the more if one named Ralph Binle, made a knight by your Majesty's hands and greatly esteemed by the Council, is continually committing piracies to the present day, taking captures (*prinses*) of great value into Ireland and sending them to be sold in this kingdom, as I have proved in the Court of Admiralty? I have heard that he has been with the Lord Deputy (*le viceroy*) of Ireland and in a ship of your Majesty's of which Saint Johns is captain. So much the more do they do these things since they see that justice is not done to us here and that pirates are welcome and favoured. To such a point has this come that many merchants of the kingdom do no other business than equip (*armer*) the pirates, purchase their captures and send munitions of war to the Turks. Thus your Majesty will easily see that no justice is to be had here and that our

wrongs are such as I have oftentimes represented to you and your Council. Adding to them what I have said above I thus represent them, hoping that your Majesty will show how much displeased you are that your word and oath added thereto, your sincerity and goodwill, are not better fulfilled, and that you will apply suitable remedy and punish these very great excesses. And as for those which have been committed in the seas about Sicily (*Sicele*) by your Majesty's subjects, they can be seen by the demands here inserted with other writings of Count Charles and the Countess Lucrece de Cigale. They have made their complaints to the King my master and asked for letters of reprisal but he has refused them, trusting that your Majesty will give them suitable justice, as I am commanded to represent to you and beseech you.—*Undated*.

Unsigned. French. Endorsed: "The Spanish Ambassador's answers delivered to his Majesty the 3 of July, 1607." 5 pp. (121. 110.)

HUGH HAMERSLEY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, July 4.—If the hope of your honourable disposition did not comfort me in the unexpected news of my dismissal from the service of the currants, wherein by virtue of my Lord of Suffolk's warrant I have been employed almost three years, I were not able easily to undergo the discouragement which it provokes in me. I fear lest envy or emulation has by misreport incensed your lordships against me; but if it shall appear that I have laboured diligently to the benefit of the service imposed upon me, I beseech you to remember your promise, that if my Lord of Suffolk retained the farm of currants in his own hands or disposed the same unto others, I should not be left unprovided.—4 July, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (121. 115.)

PORT BRIDGWATER.

1607, July 5.—Warrant appointing Rowland Jones as deputy Customer of the port of Bridgwater, during the absence of George Popham the Customer, who has with the King's good liking and consent gone in the late voyage to Virginia.—5 July, 1607.

Contemporary copy. 1 p. (124. 116.)

The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], July 6.—When Sir Thomas Smith was here with me I told him that, if I could learn or call to memory anything of this matter, I would send the Lords word of it. What by search and inquiry I have found of it I have sent in this letter to the

Lords, which I pray may be delivered; and withal let me entreat you not to suffer jealousies to spring faster than there is cause, to be stumbling-blocks in my way of gaining his Majesty's favour.—This 6 July.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." ½ p. (121. 116.)

The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the COUNCIL.

[1607], July 6.—What I answered your lordships at first upon the demand of Twing's warrant was as I then knew; what I writ since is also true, and what I write now is faithfully delivered. Looking over certain accounts of that time to see who might be with me, and examining the memories of my servants in this matter, I found by the date of the warrant and some other circumstance that it might be my brother Charles Percy that moved me in it; who now has told me that he spake for him (which I can by no means call to memory) and that the fellow importuning him and at the request of my Lady Mary Percy's letter, he being an old servant of her father's and desirous to pass into his country there to live. The man to my knowledge I did never see, and I am very well assured never spake with him, for it seems that he was of so mean condition, that little notice was to be taken of him. Thus much according to my speech to Sir Thomas Smith, that when I knew more I would acquaint you with all I have done.—This 6 July.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (121. 117.)

LORD ARUNDEL to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], July 6.—The departure from this life of my dearest wife has so distressed my mind I cannot think of any other thing than of the greatness of my loss. Yet could I not be but sensible of the misery of this distressed gentlewoman, whose husband was sometime a servant of the State. She has been my tenant in my house in Holborn these many years, and having not paid any rent now for a good while, I have this morning caused possession thereof to be taken to my use, so as being now out of doors she is like to be in the street and there to famish, for aught that I know she has to relieve her. Her only hope is that your lordship will be a means to right her of such wrongs as she supposes are done unto her; and if my entreaty (who have least cause to entreat for them by whom I have suffered so great loss) may add to your speedy regard of her distress, these few lines are to solicit for her good.—6 July.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (121. 118.)

Letters of SIR THOMAS SHERLEY.

1607, July 6.—(1) To the Earl of Warwick.

As my service was wholly devoted to my Lord your father in his life, so I am and ever will be as desirous to do your service

as any poor kinsman you have. I had written to your lordship often 'ere this since my return into England, but that I feared some interception of my letters by the ordinary post; and therefore I was exceedingly glad to catch hold of the opportunity of this gentleman Mr. Starky's going into those parts. I beseech you to hold me in the Duke's good opinion, and it can no way be ill for you to have me in those parts, because I am so much yours truly.

My knowledge in Turkey matters may work great honour to me and more to your lordship if I find it good for me to return into that service, where I have received so much detriment. The news of our Court is that one branch of the Union is concluded by Act of Parliament. Sir Thomas Knevit was made a baron on Saturday last, and Sir Julio [*sic*] Caesar of the Privy Council on Sunday. The States have sent certain commissioners hither, who are received as ambassadors, an honour never done to them before. This morning they shall have audience at Whitehall, and in the afternoon the King begins his progress.—London, this 6 July.

(2) To Sir Thomas Glover.

I have written to your lordship and never received answer, at which I wonder, yet I will not leave writing to you until I hear from you, because I love you much. I shall not need to entreat you to use care for the help of poor Mr. Strangways, for whom my Lord of Salisbury has written. Have the like care of poor Arnold. I desire to be most kindly commended to your lady.—London, 6 July, 1607.

(3) To Giovanni Bassadoni at Venice.

Since I wrote my last letter unto you I have prosecuted that matter of Turkey to that height that I make no doubt but to shake the foundation of the trade of the English in those parts, if my Lord Bayley and you do please but strongly to second those good informations which you have well begun. Your letter to me has been a great engine to better that business withal.—London, 6 July, 1607.

(4) To Sir Anthony Sherley, of St. Jago and
Councillor of State in Naples.

I have yet spoken little with La Ments, and that was in an audience, that I could not say what I would have done, for there was one that answered to all that concerned me, and forced me to be silent or to affirm his assertions. There are certain commissioners come hither from the States, who are received as ambassadors. This makes me imagine that the begun truce will never grow to be a peace. This article of allowing them to be a free state and people, over whom the King of Spain and Archdukes pretend no title, has mightily graced them in the

eyes of all princes hereabouts. Only my father continues low and unregarded. I have not yet gotten my suit, but am fairly promised.—London, 6 July, 1607.

(5) To the Grand Duke of Tuscany.

With offers of service and an account of certain negotiations with a member of the Privy Council.—16(6) July, 1607. *Italian*.

(6) To Belisario Vinti, Secretary to the Grand Duke at Florence.

To the same effect as the preceding.—London, 16(6) July, 1607. *Italian*.

Copies. 5 pp. (121. 119.)

JOHN LANGTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, July 6.—John Yelding being accused by Anthony Brison for speaking of these words, viz. that they had chosen a new king in Scotland, in the hearing of the same Brison, Thomas Fox, William Garret and others, has upon examination confessed he spoke the same the 26 of June, and avouches for his author one John Jonson of Fosdike Stowe. Jonson avouches that he heard the same words spoken at Spilesbie by William Baker in the hearing of George Galle and Dockeray of Horncastell. Dockeray is at London and Baker out of the country, for both which persons warrants is [*sic*] directed and shall upon their appearance be examined. Jonson and Yelding are both by me committed to safe custody, where they remain until I know your pleasure. There is a proffer to stay this my certificate under colour that the first author is not yet found, that so it might be referred to the assizes; but I neither find that course safe for myself, neither think it fit to delay a service of that importance in so turbulent a time. I have particularly directed these my letters to you, as having better means by this bearer to make you acquainted with the cause than any other of the Privy Council. I have likewise written to the Lords of the Privy Council as much to this end, that if it shall not like you to deal with this cause in this private sort, the other letters may be delivered to such as you appoint.—6 July, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (121. 121.)

The KING to the SAME.

1607, July 6.—For a testimony of our favour towards the farmers of our customs, and of our good anticipation of their service, we are pleased to bestow upon them two brace of bucks to be taken out of our grounds in your charge, that is, out of Chesthunt Park one buck, out of the old park of Enfield one buck, out of Norris Walk in Enfield Chase one brace of bucks. And these our letters shall be your sufficient warrant.—Given under our signet at our Palace of Westminster, 6 July, 1607.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 126.)

ROBERT SAVAGE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, July 6.—Hearty thanks for his kind remembrance. I understand that two of the States of the Low Countries are come over, having a desire to embrace the peace offered by the Archduke, except our King will stand by them. If they conclude a peace by sea and land, as well with the King of Spain as the Archduke, our trade for Spain (which has been very bad for want of discretion by us the traders, as in respect of the multitude of merchants of other nations) will be worse, and not worth the adventure; and I fear the greatest part of our shipping will lie still, and come to decay, in that the Hollanders can, and I presume will, let forth their ships to freight one third penny better cheap than we may. Some experience hereof I have, being by God's mercy part owner of the one and other. God grant of two evils the least may be chosen, which I leave to your good consideration.—Buklersberrie, 6 July, 1607.

Holograph. Endorsed: "Mr. Savage the merchant." 1 p. (94. 4.)

SIR WILLIAM CORNWALEYS to the SAME.

[1607], July 6.—Expresses his gratitude to Salisbury for being pleased to "think me worthy of breathing in liberty, and honest enough to be trusted with my own conscience".—6 July.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (193. 122.)

JOHN FERROUR to the SAME.

1607, July 7.—I am sorry to write to you in a complaining manner of the unkindness of these citizens with whom I live. How I demeaned myself towards the unruly rioters I sincerely related to you upon their action, yet malice begot an accusation that at that time I was an encourager of them in their lewd attempts. It pleased Mr. Mayor without regard of my service or profession to bind me over to answer a few boy rioters' verbal accusations without oath, taken in my absence, without letting me know of anything till I came to be bound. I was yesterday acquitted by proclamation before the Lord Lieutenant and other commissioners upon examination of my accusers in public court. The main cause of all this malice is only because out of my bounden duty I wrote letters to you concerning the rebels before Mr. Mayor, who (as some of his own council house have affirmed) had, as they thought, not written at all but only by hearing from the postmaster that my letters were sent before, and therefore strict charge was given to him to haste their letters so as they might overtake mine before they should come to your lordship's hands. I am the rather persuaded their malice grew hereupon, because the mayor's wife told me immediately after, that one of the now sheriffs affirmed to her husband that I lived here but as a spy, to give intelligence of the state of this city, and that they should use some means to

rid me forth of town; and yesterday the swordbearer affirmed that I did more than became me to write before the mayor.—Coventry, 7 July, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 2 pp. (121. 123.)

LORD DANVERS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], July 8.—Although many experiences in the success of suits, and even in this matter of Munster, are sufficient to make me know myself very unlikely to obtain, yet some hopes which I once conceived from your lordship draw me to remember that this government was the King's gift to me at his first arrival; your lordships promised all sitting at the council table to give me further satisfaction with the first opportunity, and to confirm the resignation offered of my pension. If these considerations may persuade you to extend your power in my behalf, I shall be but made in place more able to manifest that now I am free from all other obligations you advance no ungrateful unworthy man.—Cisiter, 8 July.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (121. 124.)

The BISHOP OF CARLISLE to the SAME.

1607, July 8.—The 24 June Sir Wilfrid Lawson and myself received letters from the Lord Deputy of Ireland by the hands of Hutchin Grame, John Grame of the Lake and George Grame of Mill Hill, to whom we have given licence to abide here for collecting their debts and other necessary occasions until the 14 Sept.; yet we have not allowed them to lodge within the bounds of their former dwellings, and have warned them that they wander not in any place in the night time. The wife of Richard Geordie Grame (whom we sent over with the last company) is returned and is said to have a pass, but I have not seen it. The wife of Hutchin came over before any of these, yet has neither showed herself nor her pass to me. These parts having long been quiet begin again to be in some fear by reason of sundry felonies lately committed. And greater danger is like to ensue, because the number of fugitives both English and Scottish is greatly increased, who generally lurk in woods upon the other side. And though it be apparent whither the principal malefactors daily resort, and those in authority there have often been advertised thereof, yet still we are annoyed with them, and nothing is done.—Carlisle, 8 July, 1607.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (121. 125.)

The EARL OF BEDFORD to the SAME.

1607, July 8.—As this summer I purpose to hunt the buck, having not many grounds of my own I entreat liberty in some of your grounds nearest North Hall for killing 2 or 3 brace, after his Majesty shall be returned from Theobalds.—Cheyneys, 8 July, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (193. 123.)

SIR THOMAS EDMONDES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, July 8.—D'Ibarra called back into Spain by Birague, secretary to the M[arquis] Spinola. The Constable of Castile an enemy to the peace, who was chief cause of employing D'Ibarra to hinder the same. The Marquis of Guadaleste well liked for his great affability and not carrying himself according to the Spanish strain. Macguire, to second an ill beginning with a worse perseverance, gone into Spain. Heartburning betwixt the M[arquis] Spinola and Don Louis de Velasco.—July 8.

Abstract. (227. p. 336.)

SIR WILLIAM WAAD to the SAME.

1607, July 9.—About a month since I had understanding of a lewd fellow, one Bartholomew Helson, that went about the town, giving himself forth to be Queen Mary's son, and oftentimes gathered people about him. Whereupon I caused him to be apprehended, and examined him. He affirmed as much to me, and that he was stolen from Hampton Court where he was born, with other words showing more seditious disposition than any kind of lunacy that I could perceive, though I hear sometimes he is possessed with that humour. I committed him to Bridewell where he has remained ever since; and because the masters grow weary of him, I sent for him this morning, and cannot find he takes this course out of any distemperature, but out of a malicious, knavish humour, being in want and a tall lusty fellow. Therefore I thought good to advertise you of his carriage, that you may either continue him there, or send him to Bedlem.—9 July, 1607.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 127.)

RICHARD WATTS to the SAME.

1607, July $\frac{9}{19}$.—Since my last there has happened the death of Monsr. Monglas (afterwards Count of Soissons), first master of the King's Household. Monsr. Frontenac, one of the oldest of his Majesty's servants, has been promoted to his office. Monsr. Plassin, who was the first to advise the establishment of the chamber of justice for the examination of the practices of financiers, having several important cases (*procesz*) to determine with his brother-in-law Monsr. Pujeit and not finding better expedient to clear himself of them, accused him of malversation of his charge to his Majesty and offered to furnish proofs to convict him of notable robberies. Monsr. Pujeit being thereupon committed to prison so far succeeded by the intervention of a third party that he settled all his differences with Plassin and further, in favour of the said agreement, extracted from him a writing by which he retracted all that he had before said to his disadvantage, rejecting it on the grounds of the hate and passion with which he had been transported, and this he has since confirmed in their confrontation before the commissioners of the said

chamber. The King, who sees himself mocked in this fashion, has made him take (*espouser*) the prison of the *conciergerie* for his domicile. It is said that he runs greater danger than others, for not long since a brochure (*livret*) has been printed here entitled *Examen catholicum Edicti Anglicani contra Catholicos lati auctoritate Parliamenti Angliæ*, which being a rhapsody of reproaches and taunts disgorged against the honour of the State appears to have been forged on the anvil of some Jesuit's brains. I have sent a copy of it with the present so that the father may be better recognised by the features of his child.—“De Paris le dixneufuiesme Juillet l'an 1607 stile nouveau.”

Holograph. French. Seal. 1 p. (121. 139.)

COUNT FABRIZIO SERBELLONI to GIROLAMO
MERLI at Constantinople.

1607, July $\frac{9}{19}$.—I am surprised to hear by yours of the 25th May that you have not received my two letters. I sent one to your kinsman at Ancona, the second, enclosing a cipher, to a goldsmith in Venice whose name you gave me. Your mother and the Count Ca. R. have received their letters. I do not know if they have answered, but am sure they bear you no good will.—Rome, 19 July, 1607.

Holograph. Italian. 1 p. (193. 124.)

FREDERICK, DUKE OF WURTEMBERG, to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, July 10.—Setting forth his respect for the King and his esteem for the Earl of Salisbury.—Stuttgart 10 July, 1607..

Signed. French. Seal. 1 p. (134. 111.)

JOHN MESSON, Mayor of BOSTON, to the COUNCIL.

1607, July 12.—I received this day your letters dated the 9th of this inst. touching Sir Henry Witherington, who resorted to this town upon Monday last, where he has ever since continued, and did this day being the Sabbath day resort to the church both at evening and morning prayer. He has taken a house here of one Mrs. Katherine Bennet, a widow, and purposes there to make his abode. I will according to your command observe diligently his carriage and conversation here, and what persons resort unto him.—From Boston, 12 July, 1607.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 129.)

SIR WILLIAM ROMENY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, July 13.—I have thought it my duty to advertise you of such small news as I lately received in my letters from Mallaga, the 6 June :—

The Hollanders have so terrified the Spaniards with burning and spoiling their galleons in Giberaltar, that every ship that comes being a flyboat is suspected to be a Hollander, and often

other men are troubled about it. Here arrived some 4 days past two ships of the King of Denmark, and staying in the roads for two pinnaces more of their company which they lost at sea, and having made themselves known to the governor of this place, the governor admitted them leave to come ashore. But after two days that the captain and mariners were come on land, they caused them to be apprehended and put in prison, and would know whether the King their master had sent them, and for what purpose, alleging that they served the Hollanders. The captains of the ships, being (as is said) noblemen of Denmark, take this very unkindly. Nevertheless, the governor will not discharge them, until he be commanded by the King of Spain.

Which intelligence, although but little touches our country, neither do I write it with any intent of stirring the coals against the Spaniards, with whom I and many other merchants desire rather the continuance of peace albeit with injuries sometimes offered us ; yet I thought it my duty to acquaint you therewith, who desires to understand foreign occurrences.—From my poor house in London, 13 July, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (121. 130.)

LORD DANVERS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, July 13.—It should be error in me not to undergo such conditions as his Majesty shall ordain, and your lordship, my best friend, has laboured to upright my credit far dearer than commodity. Not without good reason I am led to a confident belief, that our next war with Spain will be much disputed upon that very coast of Munster. But before and without the which I do not desire to be further embarked in the business. I beseech you to assure me that this favour of yours now showed shall be for ever seconded, as an assured protection from these crosses and misinformations fatally hanging over the head of that unhappy country.—Cisiter, 13 July, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (121. 131.)

The Vice-Chancellor and Heads of Colleges at
CAMBRIDGE to the SAME.

1607, July 13.—We hold it a want of discretion to be over often troublesome with our suits to you, or at any time, but in such cases as are important and cannot be helped at home among ourselves ; of which kind is the hindrance of our free elections of Fellowships and Scholarships in our several Colleges by the procurement of his Majesty's letters for the same, a thing so frequent as seven or eight Colleges have, specially of late time, this way received trouble and prejudice and so are like still, if remedy be not provided. We pray you to bear with us for making over recourse in opening so common a grief. The inconveniences are very sensible unto us, being against statutes of foundations, oaths of electors, and free choice of the fittest. Such letters procured from home, partly by the boldness of unfit

youths moving suit by their parents and partly by the partial affection of their tutors, when they cannot have their pupils preferred as they would, whence also sometime grows faction in houses. These extraordinary ways too ordinarily practised by mean persons and, it is presumed, for money, and so the poorer sort excluded : several letters sometimes being procured for two scholars for one room at the same time, abusing therein the favour of his Majesty. Some of these letters have been answered, but not without trouble and charges to the Colleges, and no stay thereby to importunate petitioners. We therefore are humble petitioners to you, as our Chancellor, to be a mean unto his Highness for the stay of this abuse, even as your worthy father was unto the late Queen.—Cambridge, 13 July, 1607.

Signed : Sa : Harsnett, pro. can ; Roger Goade, Umphry Tyndall : Tho. Nevile : Jo. Duport, Barnaby Goche, Jo. Overall, Ric. Clynton, Jo. Cornell. *Seal.* 1 p. (136. 152.)

M. PASCHAL, French Ambassador in the Grisons, to —.

1607, July ¹³/₂₃.—Your last has borne witness to the grief that you and all people of good will have felt at the troubles of this country and what they have produced, namely, the violation of alliances and in consequence the dishonour of this nation and all the evil consequences which one could foresee. Now, thanks to God, the luck has changed. For the good party, being at last reassembled and united, partly under the ensigns, partly under the deputies of the communes, finds itself not only the healthiest but also the greatest and strongest party of this Republic ; for the rest so strong that without fear of foreign threats, as much from The Archduke Maximilian as from the Swiss, it has brought to trial two men, one called George Beli, the other Gaspar Bcsalgin, who had made themselves ministers and executors of the designs which the Spaniard had in these parts. They after being put to the torture (*apres s'estie fait tourmenter*) have at last made their confessions, agreeing with each other, in which they have persisted until the death by which they were executed, one on the 14th, the other on the 16th instant. The result of their confessions is that in virtue of some pretended ancient title of the King of Spain as Duke of Milan, he claims to be Protector of the bishopric of Coire. To this the present bishop was so far agreable that in one way and another the designs would have come to execution whereby the bishopric would have been much augmented, its greatness in estates and its dignity in titles and qualities ; and the King of Spain would have found himself over it as protector, lord and sovereign prince of the bishopric, to which it was claimed all the rest of the country was subject. To achieve this design it was necessary to call in question and cancel the alliances with France and Venice, even the authority that the Kings of France had long ago acquired in these countries, to substitute for them the Spanish alliance, or rather tyranny. Of this design the above-said two condemned men had made themselves such good

ministers that it was they who by means of money had raised that sedition of last March and furnished the party which by audacity and putting force above everything succeeded in violating the said alliances, even in that which concerned the passage (*mesmes en ce qui est du passage*). The aim of the Spaniard was to close the said passage to all Italy, so that afterwards he might at his pleasure and when he thought good oppress the most feeble in the country. God has not permitted this for the letters which contained the Articles violating the alliances have been publicly torn up at the townhall (*l'hostel de ville*) of Coire, and not only those but also those detestable Articles of Milan, which have been so much debated (*debattus*) have had a like fate. The original of these was taken out of the archives of Coire and when the seals attached to it, amongst others that of the Duchy of Milan, had been first mutilated, it was annulled. Also this *Straffgreight*, which was a true sewer (*cloaque*) receiving all the impurities of the Spanish faction, and had been set up only to oppress the good party with injustice and cruelty, was changed and reformed into a means of pursuing justice against traitors.

Such is the state to which the interior of this country is reduced. Now there remains the exterior where we see on every side great preparations of war, to wit in Tyrol and in the state of Milan, and perhaps on the side of Switzerland. In short, everywhere where the Spaniard has his dependencies and adherents, only threats, rumblings and preparations of arms towards this side can be seen. And without a doubt by this stroke the Spaniard, full of shame and confusion as he is, would move hell not to stay there. But we must hope that He who is the great protector of the just cause will stir His ministers and servants to defend it against so desperate a rage. The Republic of Venice, which is particularly concerned, is moving much in the matter and the Protestant Cantons have good occasion also to take it as certain that it is not only the liberty of Helvetia which is attacked but also and chiefly they themselves, their peace and religion. Of everything I have advised the King with the greatest diligence possible and I hope that he, in what depends on him, will continue to make known to the confederate peoples that after God they have no greater support.

This it is of which I have wished to advise you and I pray you to inform your friends thereof and preserve me in their good graces.—“De Tosane ce $\frac{13}{23}$ de Jul. 1607. Paschal.”

Copy. French. 2 pp. (121. 82.)

SIR THOMAS EDMONDES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, July 14.—In favour of Mr. John Stoner, resident in these parts, who he understands has already made known to Salisbury his being in England.—Bruxelles, 14 July, 1607.

Copy. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (227. p. 283.)

[Original in P.R.O. State Papers Foreign, Flanders, 8.]

JOSIAS KYRTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, July 16.—How deeply the conceit of your displeasure is rooted in me, the grievous sickness which now possesses me will unfeignedly testify. I protest that my proceeding in calling for the presentment of the verdict was mere duty whereunto my service bound me, without intention or apprehension of incurring his Majesty's indignation, displeasure of your lordship, or contempt of any court of record. Notwithstanding I am not so confident in my own opinion but as I ought so will I refer myself to your justice only. I have been twice examined, and have ingenuously, as I hope, confessed the secrecy and simplicity of mine intentions. I have been 3 weeks close prisoner, which has bred in me a dangerous sickness, as the doctors Turner and Hipocrates are able to justify; wherein if I be not relieved by your taking of bail for my remove into a more convenient place for my recovery, I shall perish, together with my poor wife and children.—Fleet, 16 July, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (121. 134.)

LADY ANNE BROUNCKER to the SAME.

1607, July 17.—It is not unknown unto you how my Lord Hayes obtained of his Majesty the reversion of the lease of the impost of Ireland, which I assure you of my conscience was the chief means that hastened Mr. Brouncker's death. I did not think to have said this much to any, but I hear Lord Hayes intends to get the interest that his Majesty may take by a nice point of the law that was made by a servant whom Mr. Brouncker put in trust to pass the new lease, and did not surrender the old, he being ignorant of any such point in law to prejudice the estate. And now Lord Hayes intends if the King will satisfy his desire that I and mine shall no longer enjoy the lease than the years which the late Queen gave Mr. Brouncker, which, as he says, is but 2 years. My suit is that you will let his Majesty know of the small default made by my servant, but the advantage thereof taken will be an absolute overthrow to the estate of me and mine, and enforce a heart-breaking to us all. I know my Lord Hayes is powerful, if he attempt my ruin, but then must I omit no time or opportunity to kneel before his Majesty with importunate suit for justice and mercy at whose hands I doubt not so far to prevail as to free this small scruple in law and to have his gracious intent to Mr. Brouncker made good. I have delivered a petition to his Majesty for some relief for myself and children, and I beseech your honourable assistance for some help from his Majesty.—From my lodging, 17 July, 1607.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (121. 135(2).)

REYNOLD SMITH to the SAME.

1607, July 17.—May it please you to be advertised by Mr. Percivall, whom I have more particularly acquainted, how extreme hard measure I am at this present suffering through an arresting

me into the Counter in Woodstreet, procured by one Sir Raffe Bevyll, as having set over unto him a forfeited bond of 100*l.* made by me some nine years since unto Mr. Edward Madison as a counter-bond of having him harmless about 50*l.* money, which he then upon some dealing we had together had joined with me in borrowing, and in respect whereof I have at sundry times since made such offers as three of the best friends of his I could bethink as mediators acknowledged, not reasonably to be refused by him ; in so much that Mr. Leonard Lovelace, finding his intractableness, gave him quite over, as among much more I have made Mr. Percivall acquainted withal by sending the letters and writings concerning that our treaty. Have consideration how through my now being cooped up, and besides being in extremity of want I shall (without being someways supplied or rescued in the one or the other) be quite overcome by such actions as will come against me ; though having since my coming hither had the supply of 40*s.* by a cousin of mine Myles Sandes, I have, I hope, for a while avoided one action brought to trial. But through a loathness of reviving an old hate to your house I might long since have gotten a good round sum through taking advantage of the law for that battery and maim which I so judicially had happened me at Essex House ; but the honourable regardings I have at sundry times received from you made me forbear to take myself to some courts, which my extreme poverty has tempted me greatly unto. There is one other way your lordship (as it pleased you once heretofore to afford me, being in prison) may greatly stead me, by writing that there be no other actions entered against me, grounded upon the reasons whereof I have put down a minuted letter to Mr. Percivall, as alterable at your pleasure.—17 July, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (121. 136.)

SIR HENRY COCKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, July 17.—Now the height of summer is past winter will soon draw on, and then the King is very like to come down into Hertfordshire about his usual affected sports fit for that time of the year, and will expect that the ways and bridges for his passage along the river of Ley may be duly performed as appointed, which cannot be done without money. There is now already (as I find by the books) due for former arrearages about 60*l.*, whereof there is due to a locksmith, a very poor man, about 28*l.* for the which (with many pitiful complaints) he has been a long and often suitor. By a new book set down by Mr. Flinger, Mr. Cooke, Mr. Flynte and others, there are many bridges to be new made, many of the old to be removed, and many to be repaired, the charge whereof will amount unto about 320*l.*, besides the arrearages aforesaid. In respect of the breaking of my arm I am this summer enforced to stay about home. I desire your direction touching this troublesome business.—From Broxborne, 17 July, 1607.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (121. 137.)

An UNCLE to his NEPHEW.

[?1607], July 18.—Honest nephew, I writ to you last by my cousin James what good success your business hath in Court. And now having opportunity to send unto you safely by our cousin Thomas, I send you a bee in a box, out of which you and all England may gather honey, if it be rightly handled. These articles were showed me by a dear friend, and with much ado writ them out myself, because I durst not trust any in this place. You are acquainted with my fist, and therefore it will serve between you and me. Impart them warily to our trusty friends, and let copies of them be dispersed secretly among them, that upon occasion they may show themselves true Englishmen, lovers of their country's liberty and the welfare of their posterity. Your plate cost 23*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.*, your new suit 5*l.* 3*s.* I will fetch the money at Michaelmas, for I desire to see you and our other friends and to confer about many things. Away with Scots and Danes and English atheists, their complices, or woe to England for ever. Tib and my daughter Ann greet you well.—My house near London, 18 July.

Holograph. Signature illegible. ½ p. (121. 138.)

ANTONY TRACY to SIR THOMAS SHERLEY, the younger.

1607, July 21.—More than to tell you of the receipt of yours of the 25 May and 5 June, this brings not anything. The tumults of the Grisons still continue and it is one of the best kindled and nourished things that of long time has been heard of, and there want not those that are of opinion that it will end with the dissolution of that state. The G[rand] Duke's "armata" keeps us still in expectation; by the end of this month here may be news of the success. In the meantime the preparations go forward for the marriage of this prince in October for aught is known to the contrary, and Sig. Don Virginio Orsino is to go unto the Archduke of Gratts's Court for to accompany the princess hither.—Florence, 21 July, 1607.

PS.—If you will deliver my commendations unto my brothers and the rest of my friends I will receive it for a favour.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (121. 140.)

The EARL OF DUNBAR to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], July 22.—His Majesty this night after coming from hunting has received this enclosed parcel, which I am to send unto you, and his Majesty's pleasure is that after you have read the same and considered of it you should with all speed send a warrant for the stay of these executions till a more certain knowledge be offered, for his Majesty thinks there can be no harm in the reprieving of these persons for a time; and in this his Majesty says he follows the opinion of the Lower House that it is better to spare the guilty than to punish the innocent. So you will do in this according to his Majesty's pleasure and your

own wisdom. His Majesty has this morning been with me in a long discourse of you and of your nature, how great your love is of his service, both to have him to spare and not give at all times and how careful you are to have an end of giving ; and yet withal his Majesty says that for his honour you are most careful to have him to give to those that have deserved, who you know most have. So his Majesty said unto me these words—"there was never a king in the world had such servant as I have of him, for he is passionate and angry when I give in an unresponsible sort, but yet he is careful to have me to give what for my honour I must give ; and he is the rightest fashion of a good servant for a king, because he does care for my honour and profit both alike." My Lord, this is all that I can write unto you till I see you, but this much his Majesty thinks, that when you are not with him he should hear from you every two days at least. So, my Lord, let us hear what you are doing ; it will not be amiss.—Otlands, 22 July.

Holograph. Endorsed : "1607." 2 pp. (121. 141—2.)

WILLIAM BRUSE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, July 22.—I writ lately to you at my passing to this Court, after your commandments, to assist Mr. Ramelius, Chancellor of Denmark, in his adoos ; but the dangerous sedition of this nobility stayed him that he could not come thither. Seemeth the nobility here is so evil disposed against the "Deutsche" nation, that he had been in danger of his life if he had passed the border of Prusse. The Elector of Brandenburg's Ambassador was spoiled, his principal secretary killed with other servitors, the Duke of Cureland's Ambassador taken and to have been killed, if he had not been delivered by the intercession of some noblewomen who were in a church near the place where he was invaded. I came surely through as our King's Majesty's servant without any harm, and stayed in a town called Pultowski six miles from Warso [Warsaw], where the parliament was holden and the armies in the fields abiding Mr. Ramelius. This King had promised to confirm with his oath the articles I sent to you last year, but finding himself strong and well-assisted by the greatest of his nobility and senators, he refused to swear, desiring to be brought to a trial of the processes alleged against him. The 12th June was prefixed to the parliament a preremptory term to the factious nobility to prove against his Majesty the pretended processes, which they refused to do, alleging the parliament of no authority since they, as members of this state, have not consented to the choosing of the deputies, whom they affirmed only to be chosen by the King's faction ; so this king was absolved by vote of parliament, their "allegances" in writ produced judged frivolous, and a term prefixed to the "Rokusaners" to crave pardon at the King and to scale their army. The Jesuits likewise, being generally reputed participants of this King's

alleged processes in the administration of this commonwealth, were declared unguilty and ordained in times to come that the annates of church benefices should not be sent to Rome but kept in the treasury of this crown, and no appellations to be more granted out of the country to the state of Rome. Against the which the Pope's legate protested, so the parliament the 18th June being concluded and the "Rockusaners" not obeying thereto, it was finally ordained that 6 noblemen with power of the whole state should treat with them of conditions of peace, that wars might be made against the Swedenish and Muscovites, to which end two contributions were directed to be given. The deputies for the civil peace agreed with the "Rockusaners" in all things except two points, the one, they refused that any new councillor should be ordained to remain by this King, but only the senators of the country after the ancient laws and customs of this estate; the other was, the "Rockusaners" desired a contribution to be made to them for the recompense of their charges, made, as they allege, for the commonwealth. To which this King would no way consent. If it had been granted they would not have standen much for the other point touching the change of courtiers and councillors. The bishops, seeing that poverty was their greatest "grugge," offered them 150,000 florins Polish to be at peace, which is as much as 30,000*l.*, which sum not esteeming equal to their expenses made, they rejected, saying they were no beggars to beg at the church; so the King denounced he would declare them rebels and pursue them with armies. They incontinent having intercepted a packet from the Archduchess, his mother-in-law, previewed his denunciation, and proclaimed him no more to be their King, commanding him out of the country. He commanded his army to fight them, being only 5 or 6 English miles camped away. His soldiers required 'ere they entered in blood with their friends and countrymen, that they might send them a message to advertise them of their duty and to understand the reason of their rebellion. The King granted them their request, and they made a convention amongst themselves and chose 50 gentlemen, the most part captains of horsemen to confer with the enemy. The 27 June they had their speech with them in the fields betwixt both the camps; there they demanded wherefore they had renounced to the King obedience, not communicating first with them, gentlemen their fellows and brethen affectionated to the crown and country as they were. If their remonstrance had been just they would have adhered to them; otherwise they hoped they would desist and submit themselves as true subjects to their King. They made answer by one Lord Felix Herbert, they were obliged to do as they did for the commonwealth, first, because he had violated the privileges and liberties of the country, next because he had lost the provinces of Muldavie, Walachie and Livonie, conquered with their blood; thirdly, because he had sold Prusse for the which the Poles had so long made wars;

fourthly because he had furnished his father's brother Duke Charles in Sweden money to war against their country ; which reasons being imputed by them frivolous, they parted with resolution to fight them at the King's command. The morrow after the King's general, called Lord Zolkeuskye, and Lord Kotkowitz, general of Livonie, principal governors of the King's camp, desired speech of their chiefs and conductors to bring them to agreeance, but in vain. They answered as before they would never have Sigismund more to be their King. So the generals denounced them battle for the morrow. The same night they lifted their camp, being a great many fewer in number nor the King was, giving to understand to the common soldiers they were going to meet with their new King. The morrow by day, which was the 30 June, after this new calculation, the King moved after them, and came that day some 20 English miles from them. The 1 July they came to a water called Warcka, some 40 English miles from Warso, and all the night passed their baggages and wagons, so that as the King's *avantgarde* came in their sight they were past the bridge wholly and pulled it down, and killed some of the King's men with their field-pieces. The 3 July they were near overtaken by the King's camp, but were not assailed ; on both sides speech being demanded they entered in conference with the King's army, desiring dilation till the morrow and that for "eviting" of all inconveniences, as they pretended, they might remove them 6 miles English from the King's army. Which being granted they moved in the night, and sent a letter to the King bidding him void the country, which was long holden up unrendered to his Majesty by a gentleman their favourer by the King, to midday. Therefore he was hanged presently in his arms, and some of his partners judged ignobles and unworthy to carry arms. The King dispatched a post after them desiring conference, he would accord to all their demands. They designed a place where to meet with him and to confer of all conditions. In the meantime he overtakes them the 5 July as they were marching to the place appointed, and having no retreat nor advantage of ground, were constrained to combat unprepared "lippinning" for no such breakfast, the "Woywode" counselling rather to scale their men in many troops, and so to escape, nor to combat at their disadvantage. The young prince James Radziville prevailed with the contrary opinion, rather to fight and abide the hazard of a battle nor to make any show of fleeing, so he received Kotkowitz, governor of Livonie, who made the first charge with 1,000 lances, and stood out the fight stoutly, while at last the "Woywode" by the King's general Zolkewsky being put in some disorder he was charged with a new squadron of horsemen, and so environed amongst the King's men that either he was to be taken or killed ; which seeing, Lord Herbert succoured him with some troops of horsemen, and made him free of the enemies, and the Woywode had put himself in such order that the King

was not hasty to give him another charge, and so they retreated in good order; which perceiving, the King's men, partly by hand rencontre the "Rockusaners" had made, partly by the "buttings" and preys which they left, were stayed, while they were retired so far that day that they could not again well force them to combat. The next day they scaled their men at the passage of a great river called Vistula, with commandment to meet at one of the King's towns called Lubline, near to the Lord of Zamoscie, his old Chancellor's former lands. The King passed to some place of devotion, from hence to Craco[w] to his Queen, sending some 2,000 men to prevent them, that they should not have "entress" in the old Chancellor's town called Zamoskie, where they thought to have had a safe retreat, with money and munitions to repair new forces. Being prevented they sent the rest of their forces to one of the King's towns called Crasnostaw, some 12 English miles therefrom, with the Lord Herbert; the Woywode and Radziville entered in one of the King's greatest towns and of greatest trade, called above Lubline, and did no violence, but took some money of the merchants, sparing only our King's Majesty's subjects English and Scottish, having seen a general commendation which I had written with some English merchants to all gentlemen and nobles to be favourable to them. The "Rockusaners" were not esteemed to have been in the fight above 4,000 fighting men, almost horsemen. The King had 10,000 old soldiers by his courtiers and followers. There were killed in the fight about 1,500, of which were only 120 gentlemen of reputation, but no nobleman of any principal account, of the which only 15 were of the King's men. He lost many common soldiers, but kept the place and won their baggage and artillery. Now this faction of "Rockusaners" are making new forces, pretending this next month the election of a new King. Lord Gabriel Bathory, whom they thought to have had out of Hung[ary], apparently is not willing to accept the crown, having answered he would not come in Poland, except the whole nobility with one accord elected him, and would send him to make his charges 200,000 Hungarish ducats, which sum is not easy to be had in this country; so not having a Christian prince to assist them, it is to be feared they will follow some desperate course with the assistance of Turks and Tartars, if this King be negligent as he has been in the beginning to follow and pursue them and stop them to come more together. What shall fall out you shall be duly advertised. More, it is reported here for verity that Duke Charles of Sweden, who now calls himself King, has obtained some victory of the Poles in Livonie, they being there but a very small number for the division in their realm to the which all the best soldiers are convened, and has taken prisoner a Polish nobleman called Borowskye and a castle called Wyttensteine of great importance, the strongest hold in all that country; but by the inadvertence of the Swedens the powder took fire and blew up a great number

of the bravest soldiers, who were entered in the castle ; amongst many others of our countrymen one Colonel Spense, who I hope was known to your Honour, is dead. About the same time their new King Charles has written letters of great indignation to this great town, desiring them, as I writ before, to send him all the banished Swedens, or to put them out of their town, and to pay him 6,000 dollars which a gentlemen of Poland called Laskye, well known in England for debts of great sums, owes to some merchants in Sweden, and to send him all the munitions and artillery which this King brought with him from Sweden : which demands are able to make this town arm itself against the Swedens with the Polish. It is written to me that you esteem that I write not so often as my place requires. I pray you to consider the distance of this country from England, with the few occasions of messengers, and the little means I have to dispatch posts when I will, yet I know nothing has passed in these countries but his Majesty has been by me diligently advertised. If you will command any of his Majesty's subjects at Hamburge or Stade or Amsterdam, where the ordinary posts pass, to receive and direct surely my letters, with every post you shall have of my letters. Otherwise I dare not trust the posts except I wist to whom to direct the letters in the aforesaid towns, having written sundry times, but find them not all to have come to your hands. Moreover I have written to every one of the Privy Council what I thought particularly to pertain to his charge, to advertise his Majesty, and all summarily to your Honour. Your Honour knows his Majesty will not himself be troubled with long letters. I understand you answered my Lord of Kinlosse that I had a sufficient patent. You asked of me at my parting if I had an agent's patent, and I told you I had none but his Majesty's pass with his closed letter to this King, and seeing it was his Majesty's commandment I should go hither with the first ship, I thought not necessary and could not stay for it, assuring me that by this King I "mistered" not any more letter, being so well known in this country ; but if it should appear needful I would write to your Honour. Now I find that in his Majesty's subjects' adoes before the magistrates of towns, and in this time of sedition before noblemen, a patent were necessary after the tenour of his Majesty's letter to this King, which I request you to cause send to me with the first occasion. I have thought good to request his Majesty to write to this King and noblemen, to exhort them to peace and concord, and to recommend the young prince Radziwilles and the old Lord Chancellor's son to this King, because they are great subjects and have confidence in our King's favour, to whose greatness pertains to maintain friends and favourers in all parts ; and namely here, where so many of his Majesty's subjects trade, to whom surely these letters will be helpful, whatsoever shall chance. I send you herewith in Latin a form after the which I could wish them written, convenient to the present state of this

country. I may pass through a chargeable country in times of war as his Majesty's servant, therefore let me be supported something by his Majesty's ordinary liberality. In time of peace I have spent thrice as much as his Majesty bestows on me.—Danskine, 22 July, 1607.

PS.—Lately Lord Herbert is taken, betrayed by his own soldiers for lack of money, and sore wounded is brought to Craco, and six Scotsmen made prisoner by the King for pretended intelligence given to the enemy.

Holograph. Seal. 6½ pp. (121. 143.)

LORD DANVERS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, July 22.—Not to impute the errors of my pen as any stain to the plainness of my meaning, which was and is directly to resign both my brother's pension and mine; beseeching you to persevere with no less real favour in conditioning the King's grant than Mr. Jones makes me see you have hitherto used, solely overcoming the opposition of many, and in respect of my suit rejecting great intercession; a proof sufficient to confirm the so much desired continuance of your protection.—Glocester, 22 July, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (121. 147.)

LORD EURE to the SAME.

1607, July 22.—Pardon me that I made choice rather by letter to importune your lordship than by personal attendance to repair to you, fearing to trouble you in your serious affairs. My suit is that you will give directions for the speedy dispatch of my commission of lieutenancy for such shires as the late Lord President had, excepting those allotted to the Earl of Worcester, that the same commission may receive a joint dispatch with the commission of presidency.—Putney, 22 July, 1607.

Signed. Seal. ½ p. (121. 148.)

LADY ANNE BROUNCKER to the SAME.

1607, July 22.—I wrote unto you a letter [to] which I was desirous to have had an answer, but as yet I have not heard of your lordship. I know your troubles and business of state are many and therefore I [am] unwilling either by my presence or letters [to] trouble you. I perceive to my great grief your lordship is no way favourable to me in my own regard, as I thoroughly perceived when I was at the Council-table. I fear me some viperous creature has wronged me to you. There is none living that ever rejoiced more of your happiness than I have done, and none more sorrowed the report of your dangerous sickness, for he whom I have lost did so much love and honour yourself and not your greatness, as the world does, as I thought

I having merited no evil should have found some favour from you. It may be you think I dissemble my estate. My Lord, although I am poor, I am not a hypocritical beggar that will lie to King and Council. I may boldly crave commiseration from the King and your lordship, considering the honourable service he did to the King before he was King and since. My Lord of Northampton and your lordship told me how bountifully the King had rewarded him. Pardon me in saying, I do not know any man of quality that the King has bestowed his favour of that has had so little as Mr. Brouncker had. For the presidentship, give me leave, since it is made such a matter of gains, that except he will let the rebellious papists have their priests from Rome, and their idolatrous mass in every town, their pilgrimages, meetings, and consultations of conspiracies, and suffer the lords of the country and noblemen to do wrong to those under them, to keep them that they should know no other justice but their pleasure, that by their servitude they can make them rebels when they will ; this did my unhappy husband reform, which his very enemies will justify his government. This will bring no money to his coffers, nor meat and bread to his table. He might, I confess, have been rich in that place, as little a while as he lived in it, if he had not regarded his duty to God and his Majesty. My sons may be good members for the commonwealth, and do the King faithful service. My poverty is such I cannot give them bringing-up, nor maintenance till my debts be paid, which will not be this three years ; which if it were known to his Majesty, his royal pitiful heart would give me somewhat to relieve me, if you would afford me your favour when I renew my suit.—Chelsie, 22 July, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (121. 149.)

THE LORD CHAMBERLAIN, the EARL OF SALISBURY
AND LORD STANHOPE to LORD ST. JOHN.

[1607, July 22].—The King is informed that, though he has often expressed a purpose to hunt the stag in those parts near St. John, the latter has suffered his servants and followers to kill the deer, with which the King is so ill pleased that he cannot but remain very sensible of it. They assume that no man will be more loth than St. John to offend the King ; and pray him to write such a letter back that the King may no longer dwell in suspense of any coldness in him to give him contentment.—*Undated.*

Draft. Endorsed : “ 22 July, 1607. Copy from my Lord Chamberlain, the Earl of Salisbury and the Lord Stanhope to the Lord St. John.” $2\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (193. 127.)

LORD WOTTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, July 23.—The letter mentioned in that signed by my Lord Chamberlain and your lordship came not to my hands, so as I could not acquaint the King with any circumstances.

If the letter be not lost it might be sent to me or some other to acquaint the King therewith.—From the Court, 23 July, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (121. 150.)

Postal endorsement: “From Windsor at 9 of the clock. Stanes past xij.”

TOBIE MATTHEW to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, July 23.—On my petition for enlargement, I perceive it stands not with his Majesty's nor the Council's pleasure that I should obtain it, but that if I shall sue for liberty to live out of the realm, the Council shall not find the request unreasonable. I make choice of the less inconvenience, for though I love my country I do not love a prison in it, especially since bodily restraint is like to be accompanied with want of comfort to the conscience. Therefore since my case is come to so ill an issue, I desire the liberty of withdrawing myself out of this realm till his Majesty license my return. I cannot despair but that it will be ere long, for I honour him, and love the state and the ministers thereof. I beg reasonable respite to settle my estate, which shall keep my honesty from being corrupted whilst I remain abroad.—From the Fleet, 23 July, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (193. 127.)

WESTMINSTER BILL OF MORTALITY.

1607, July 23.—Certificate of deaths in Westminster for the week ending 23 July, 1607.

St. Margaret's	v
St Martin's in the Fields	iiij
St. Clement Danes	vj
Of the plague	iiij
Buried in all	xiiij

Signed: Ra. Dobbinsonn. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (206. 43.)

The EARL OF DUNBAR to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], July 24.—I send herewith the proclamation and the other letter, both signed by his Majesty. His Majesty this day has had a sore day's travail from morning till night ever in hunting of a stag, and late in the evening he was killed. This much I thought good to write to you of our hunting. But, my Lord, what fortune you have in the favour of your master and mistress, I leave it to you to judge, for I that will be ever your true friend cannot but advertise you, for to them both I have so promised. At their meeting I was standing by; they both told me to hear. The King says unto the Queen, “the Earl of Salisbury is a knave, for he has written unto me such a knave's letter that Dunbar has given me, as he never had.” The Queen, very ready to give you a good word behind your back, answers, “I believe it well, sire, and I will tell your Majesty more that you know not, and I will abide by it, and prove it to be true. He is both a traitor and a thief, and I care not although Dunbar send

him word that I have said it, for I will prove as much." I have answered for you as became your true friend that I was sure it should prove otherwise.

They both said what they had said was true. Now I leave it to your own wisdom to consider and either answer or inform me, your poor friend, what I shall say more than I have already spoken. Yet for all this you are earnestly desired to be here so soon as the great matters you have to do may permit you.—Weyndsor Castell, 24 July.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." 2 pp. (121. 151.)

LORD LINDORES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, July 24.—Twelve months since the Lord of Roxbroughe, the Master of Orkeny, and myself (to release Sir Robert Steward, my brother-in-law, out of the Counter, where he lay in execution) confessed three several judgments of 1,600*l.* for Sir Robert Steward, for the payment of 890*l.* some 4 months after unto Goodall, a barber. The principal not being paid, it was my fortune to be arrested for the 1,600*l.*, under which arrest I have remained this half year; which mine own creditors knowing and bearing that his Majesty would relieve me of this debt of Sir Robert Steward's, they have all entered their actions against me, and threatened to sue my sureties, saying it were no reason to pay another man's debt and leave mine own unsatisfied. I have followed his Majesty ever since his Highness was of the age of the Prince, continually resident with His Majesty, for I lay 14 years in his bedchamber, and I have spent as much of mine own in his service as any Scottishman that ever followed him. I confess that there are of them that have spent thrice as much as I had to spend, but they got it all from his Majesty. There is none of my countrymen that have had fairer promises from his Majesty, which was the cause I stayed here so long, ever hoping that he would have given me unsought. Although I have a wife and twelve children at home I have never been with them but 3 months since his Majesty came to this happy kingdom, and all the benefit that I have had from his Majesty was a pension that I sold for 800*l.* The house that I come of is like to perish in my absence for lack of a governor, for my father is aged 84 years, whose next heir is his grandchild of 7 years. There is nobody to execute his Majesty's service in his stead, he being sheriff of a shire by inheritance, which is next to the seat of justice. His Majesty willed me to give up a particular of all my debts, and his Highness would cause them to be paid, that I might get home to my country. The sum of mine own debts is 2,300*l.*, yet I protest I have not given up by so much by 1,000*l.* as I owe, and when his Majesty has paid this 2,300*l.* of mine, yet I have spent 4,000*l.* of mine own more than I have gotten since I came into England. As for this debt of Sir Robert Steward's it is nothing to me, for I never received benefit by it, but sorrow,

and therefore I never meant to put it in amongst my debts, because I shall never be the better for it.—From the sheriff's house in Holborne, 24 July, 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (121. 153.)

LORD ST. JOHN to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1607, July 24.—It has astonished me much to understand by your letters into what danger of his Majesty's disfavour I am unhappily fallen by an unjust information. First, that knowing his Highness's purpose to bestow some time in hunting the stag in those parts of Bedfordshire near to my house at Bletsoe, so soon as he may conveniently, I have not only failed to give his Majesty expected contentment in preserving mine own deer thereabouts, but showed no willingness to abstain from the killing of them. Secondly, that I have wittingly suffered my servants (especially one person whose ill behaviour I cannot be ignorant of) to hunt and kill the deer in other places (which other men, observing his Majesty's desire, labour to preserve). To answer these untrue suggestions I protest that neither have I at any time this year stirred, hunted, or killed, or caused to be killed or hunted, any one red deer of any sort, in Bedfordshire or elsewhere, neither have I consented to any man's hunting of them, but have given charge to my servants to will all my friends to forbear them. If other men have offended without my willingness, I hope it shall not be made my fault; and I desire to know which of my servants have offended herein, whose transgression being proved, I shall be as willing to have as severely punished as any man living. Be intercessors for me unto his Majesty not to admit any conceit of my willingness to hinder any of his pleasures, but a ready furtherer of the same to my uttermost means.—From Abbott's Ripton, 24 July, 1607.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (121. 154.)

LORD EURE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, July 25.—Give me leave to trouble you in a question which stays the dispatch of my commission for lieutenancy, viz. the special naming those deputy lieutenants formerly by the Lord Zouche nominated; wherein I pray liberty to make choice of the lieutenants, such as may be serviceable to the King, acceptable to you, and pleasing to the country.—Putney, 25 July, 1607.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 155.)

The ARCHBISHOP OF CASHEL to the SAME.

1607, July 25.—The Lord Deputy has sought such advantage against me, as to appoint special commissioners in my diocese, in my absence, with strait and unusual points and articles to be inquired of against me, whereby mine adversaries are encouraged

to frame new articles and slanderous accusations against me ; and his lordship, being, as it should seem, not favourable in any matter that concerned myself in private or the place I hold in general, though I do not know why or wherefore, I dare not return to Ireland, where he may do what please him, without special direction from his Majesty or your Honour and the rest of the Privy Council to his lordship, that I be not so straitly dealt with. For anything past concerning the church livings, who are yet without order handled in the most parts of Ireland, but all things hitherto being forgotten and forgiven, I am content to lose all the livings I have if any fault be found hereafter in my behalf concerning church livings. Hitherunto I had indeed but a large consideration concerning them because the livings were very poor by means of the wars, and very few ministers worthy to be found to accept them, and a great part of the church livings usurped by the seminaries and Romish priests, and myself in great want by mine imprisonment by the rebels ; whereby I took what I could reach unto, being thus had more with a strong hand than with any obedience. What thus I received is spent in his Majesty's service, and now I have no other means to move you to procure my pardon in all matters hitherto but my service these 37 years past. But if you shall not procure this favour for me, I must needs return to the Court, and so be tedious to you, and peradventure to his Majesty. In this new visitation, as well the English ministers as the Irish preacher, able to preach in English, Irish and Latin, are everyone deprived, the commissioners showing them why or for what cause, but presently sequestering their living, being a round number.

Therefore, I do not see security for myself where the common course of law be not observed in such proceedings, and myself shotted at only in the whole land. Amongst them that were so deprived are some English and Irish scholars brought up in Oxford, some others in the New College, and some that held their livings 20, 30, or 50 years, and some others whom the last Lord President and myself received to reformation, according to his Majesty's proclamation, upon whom I bestowed some small livings, both to encourage themselves and others by their example to embrace our profession.

You may know further through the bearer, my son, who was there present at that visitation time, what the country in general conceives and expects by this manner of proceedings.—Bristoll, 25 July, 1607.

Signed. Seal. 1½ pp. (121. 156.)

The ARCHBISHOP OF CASHEL to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, July 25.—To the same effect as the preceding.—Bristoll, 25 July, 1607.

Signed. Seal. 1½ pp. (121. 157.)

[The two letters although to the same purport and of the same date are not identical in terms and are in different handwritings.]

CAVALIERE PAGLIARINI to SIR THOMAS SHERLEY.

1607, ^{July 25}_{Aug. 4}.—I write with all secrecy to let you know that affairs are getting worse and worse between the Pope and the Venetians, and to assure you that as soon as the Nuncio here resident returns, a Bull of Pius V will be published *Contra illos impediētes executionem sacræ Inquisitionis ut ipso facto sine alia declaratione sint excommunicati*. The Pope wishes to proceed against certain friars such as Fra Paolo [Sarpi] who have written *contra auctoritatem Pontificis*: the Prince and this Republic are unwilling, indeed they have taken them under their protection and given them an annual income of 300 or 400 *scudi*. The relationship between the Prince of Florence and the Queen of Spain's sister is confirmed. It is not certainly known where the Grand Duke's fleet (*armata*) is, and I fancy the Cyprus expedition will end in smoke. On the 4th of last month Don Antonio [Sir Anthony Sherley] arrived at Naples where he took possession in the Council, neither will he yet confess that he has had the order (*habito*) of Santiago, and he has not written to me. They say that the latter will come to Ferrara and thence to the Emperor.—Venice, 4 August, 1607.

Holograph. Italian. 1 p. (121. 167.)

SIR WILLIAM PELHAM to the EARL OF RUTLAND
at Nottingham.

[1607], July 26.—There was brought unto me this morning a copy of a libel by the minister of Castor, which libel was as he says cast into the choir of the parish church there yesternight at evening prayer. The original was presently carried by Sir Raphe Madison to Sir Tho : Grantham's, who I assure myself will either send it your Honour or return it hither. Though libels be common in these days and import small matter but the idle brains of vain people, yet this being extraordinary seditious, I thought it fit to acquaint you withal. I have taken order with the minister and some of the discreetest of that parish to learn out the authōr if it be possible.—“Brocklesbee this Sundaie morning being the 26 of Julie.” *

Holograph. Endorsed: “26 July, 1605 [*sic*].” $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (111. 138.)

The COUNTESS OF PEMBROKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, July 27.—For the wardship of the son of Sir John Gennings, which she is informed is very like to be in his gift, if it be not already.—Ditchlye, 27 July, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 43.)

SIR ROGER ASTON to the SAME.

[1607], ? July 27.—After your departing I moved his Majesty to sign these warrants enclosed, but he refused to do it, and was angry that I had not told him of it before your departing, and

* In 1605 July 26th fell on a Friday.

thereupon commanded me to send them to you to consider what is fitting to be done if my Lord of Fenton's books be stayed. All that is passed by him is nothing, for he is bound to pass them with the words of this warrant, and upon bargain and sale has received great sums of money. It will greatly "progage" him if his book pass not. I have agreed with him for my book, and he has given me sufficient sureties to pay me at Whitsuntide next. If there be not a restraint for some time till our books be passed, all that is done will serve to no purpose, for I am bound to pass mine as my Lord does his. The time of restraint that my Lord desired was till the end of Michaelmas term.—Windsor, Monday.

PS.—His Majesty will sign these warrants if you think fitting.
Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (123. 154.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, July 27.—It may please you to receive herewith such things signed as concern his Majesty's service, and that for the discharge of your fee farm rents, all which his Highness signed yesternight. At the same time he gave me orders for letters to the French King by Roben Dowglas, the Prince's servant, who goes with horses to the French King; and concerning his allowance, commanded me to write to you that you should speak with my Lord of Worcester about it, and that his own opinion was that he might have like as Powell that carried horses to the Archduke; which if my Lord of Worcester thinks fit, and will signify hither what the allowance was, there shall be warrant made for it, or the warrant may be made by Sir John Wood there and sent hither; for Dowglas hastes to be gone. The like direction I have received for sending Sergeant Boy, sergeant of the cellar, into France for provisions of wines, and he is to have letters to his Majesty's Ambassador and M. de Vitry, and to the French Ambassador here.—The Court at Windsor, 27 July, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (193. 129.)

JOHN STONOR to the SAME.

1607, July 28.—It may please you to understand of the difference between me and my eldest and only brother, Sir Francis Stonor, who at my last departure out of England showed himself so straitlaced towards me that by the mean allowance he offered me I was not able either presently or hereafter to maintain myself with meat and poor apparel. My friends acquainted me with two several annuities which were passed over by my brother unto my use according to form of law of 10*l.* and 40*l.* to be paid yearly during my life, taking course from the death of my mother, the Lady Cecily Stonor, who is deceased 15 years past. Both which annuities and arrearages he will not pay or perform, but only offers me the sum of 20*l.* a year for my maintenance; which I have refused, as being no competent sum.

This, therefore, being the substance of my petition, I crave your favour that the plausible suggestions which my brother may haply propose to you for discrediting of my complaint may make no impression in your mind, to the prejudice of my cause, until you have heard my friends speak in my behalf.—Bruxelles, 28 July, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (121. 158.)

The EARL OF RUTLAND to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, July 28.—I have thus long forborne writing because after the judges were past a guess might be made at the humour of our Country. All that yet has sprung I here send you as it came to me. There is folly and spite in it, and no good meaning to those named in the latter end, but my hope is such an humour as this shall condemn no man. How hard such things as these are to be found out you well know, yet will we do our best to find it; and in whatsoever else shall here happen for his Majesty's service, I will give you an honest account, or bury my bones.—Nottingham, 28 July, 1607.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 159.)

SIR FRANCIS KERNEY to the SAME.

1607, July 28.—When I departed out of England I gave my uncle and his son 5500*l.* which I was to receive for land, but since my departure I have been molested by caterpillars to whom I stood bound for other men that are better able to pay than myself. Therefore I crave you would deign to defend my poor and innocent kinsmen, who demand nothing but what my soul knows is their due.—From Rouen, 28 July, 1607.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 160.)

The ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY to the SAME.

1607, July 28.—I received these papers this morning, which came yesternight to the parties to whom they were directed. It seems he is a gentleman of good parts that sent them, and would be glad to be employed. The news is strange, and not to be neglected; but I refer it to your judgment. I have sent you his Greek problems, englished. When you write your mind to me concerning him, I will frame myself accordingly. If he be constant, he means to remain at Marpurgh, not far from Franckfurt ad Maenum, till he hear from me. Mr. Lancaster says he became first acquainted with him in the Inner Temple, where he was a student.—Lambeth, 28 July, 1607.

PS.—What Spain and the Pope could never do by force *sub nomine pacis* they mean to do by treachery as it may be feared, whilst under that pretence greater access of turbulent spirits is to be admitted than otherwise would be. God turn all to the best.

Signed. The postscript being in the Archbishop's handwriting. 1 p. (193. 130.)

SIR HENRY TOWNSHEND to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], July 29.—I thought good to send the letter enclosed to you, which I received at this instant, referring the contents to your pleasure. I beseech you to make it known to the now Lord President that your lordship respects and knows me. I am bold to remember for assisting to me for the service of this cause Mr. Justice Wallmsley, Sir Richard Lewkener, Sir Cuthbert Pepper, Serjeant Harris the younger, or any of them. Which I leave to your consideration, all within two days' journey, as I take it.—29 July.

PS.—I hope you will remember that I be not disgraced or damnified by [thus improving to be renewed ?], and that my fee, which at the first was 100*l.*, now abated to 100 marks, may be renewed to 100*l.*, the rather for that I am the ancientest councillor here, and the 4*d.* by me first devised has taken a way to Sir Fowke Grevile,* and we must take pains for his gain.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (121. 161.)

The SAME to the SAME.

[1607], July 29.—On July 21, Lord Derby directed him to hear on July 25 the cause between John Kellie and others against Sir John Egerton, touching the manor of Beiston. As the matter is of great weight, and has passed through the hands of the gravest judges of the land, he forbore to hear it so suddenly, desiring some assistance; and Egerton excepted against the shortness of time, making oath that he had not his books, and that his counsel were forth of the country. Upon Lord Derby's allowance he has therefore appointed the hearing for August 21, when he will go to Chester. Possession is the only mark the parties aim at, which has been for 11 years in Egerton. Knowing how great a patron Salisbury is of Lord Derby and his estate, Townshend begs him to be a means for some assistance of worth and judgment to hear the cause; also that he will advise what is most fitting.—Ludlow, 29 July.

Signed. Endorsed: "1607." 2 pp. (193. 131.)

The Enclosure:

Sir John Egerton to Sir Henry Townshend.—Details legal proceedings taken against him during the last 11 or 12 years with regard to Bydson [manor of Beiston]; and complains of Lord Derby's working in favour of his adversary. Townshend has appointed the cause to be heard on 21 August; but it is almost impossible for him to get counsel so far off and prepare the case by then; but he will do what he can. It is given out that Derby will come to the hearing, or procure Justice Walmsley to be there. He excepts against this, as Walmsley

* On 17 July, 1607, Sir Fulke Greville received a grant of 4*d.* on every affidavit taken before the Council of the Marches of Wales. (*Cal. S.P.Dom.*, 1603—1610, p. 364.)

has been against him in the matter. Begs for convenient time and fitting counsel, for there is not one that has been acquainted with the cause that he can procure for gold.—27 July, 1607.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (193. 128.)

LORD ST. JOHN to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, July 29.—Offers services to his lordship “in whom consisteth my especial hope of removing his Majesty’s hard conceit towards me upon the late false insinuation of some unknown adversary, which so much the more afflicteth me as it is undeserved, neither yet do I conceive any ground for the same; except the imputation of Sir James Wingfield his late hunting and killing of a stag without my privity be by report to his Majesty made to be my transgression.” He had no knowledge thereof till he had returned his answer to his lordship: nor could he have restrained Sir James: the charge of those deer being committed by the King to Sir Thomas Tyrringham, a former secret endeavourer to destroy them.—Abbotts Ripton, 29 July, 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (206. 44.)

SIR THOMAS EDMONDES to the SAME.

1607, July 29.—The Audiencer since his departure hence has only advertised how well he has been received in Holland. Now they here expect either his return or to hear from him if the States shall not mislike of his staying there, what order they will take for the revocation of their fleet from the coast of Spain and for appointing the time and place to proceed in the treaty of peace. For this President Ricardott is already designed and the Count of Aremberg is the most spoken of for his quality in that commission. They are very jealous to be traversed by the dealings of England and especially of France, interpreting that to that end the 20,000 crowns lately sent out of France into Holland are employed. Ricardott made little reply to the information given in Salisbury’s last letters to Edmondes of what passed in the States’ audience with his Majesty. He was sorry to hear of the discontentment bred to English subjects by the little satisfaction given in Spain to their complaints. The amity between the two states needed fortifying.

Don Diego d’Ibarra still delays his departure in expectation of the return of his couriers out of Spain. It is given out Centurion the banker is contracting anew in Spain for furnishing great sums of money for these parts but such reports now carry very little credit. To make amends to the Count of Bossu for the reforming of his regiment the government of Betune is bestowed on him, the former governor Don Philippe Robles being deprived for having in foul manner killed a gentleman at the Courtgate here, which would have cost him dearer if he had not escaped.

The rector of the Jesuits College of this town and Ricardott sent from the Archduke have lately visited Edmondes to entreat

him to be a suitor to his Majesty for pardoning and setting at liberty one Wright, an English Jesuit, lately taken in England. They pretend he is not touched with any practice against the State and favour for him is desired for his great learning and particularly for that he is chaplain or confessor to the Archduke Ferdinand of Gratz, brother of the Queen of Spain. If his Majesty will give them therein a further proof of his mercy, it will be very kindly received by the Archduke.

Understands that direction is given to make a choice of the sufficientest English Jesuits out of the College in Spain to send into England to regain to them the dependency of [the] chief Catholic families of England, because they find many are fallen from them to the priests since the late gunpowder treason.

Two English gentlemen, Brooke and Sparre, have of late put themselves into the noviciate of the English Jesuits at Lovaine. Sends an extract of the last advertisements out of Germany.—Bruxelles, 29 July, 1607.

Copy. 2¼ pp. (227. 283.)

[Original in P.R.O. State Papers Foreign, Flanders, 8.]

SIR HENRY MONTAGU, Recorder of London, to
LEVINUS MUNCK.

1607, July 30.—Let me be beholden to you to procure this to be dispatched. I have sent you the copy of Sir Francis Bacon's and a draft for my own patent, which is agreeing with the other, *mutatis mutandis*, only the clause of dispensation added, which is according to the King's letter which his Majesty sent to the city.—Temple, 30 July, 1607.

Holograph. ½ p. (121. 162.)

TIBBOT GORGES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, ^{July 31}~~August 10~~.—He ran the risk of the hot weather rather than lose the advantage of the company of "Mr. Bodeker, gentilhomme Allemand," one of the most experienced travellers of the day. They left Paris on June 10, and, travelling by Marseilles and Genoa, arrived on July 15 at Florence. There he stayed some time, finding the place very convenient for the language and other exercises. The Cyprus fleet of the Grand Duke returned to Livorne on the first instant without having done anything, for the soldiers on approaching the town of Famagusta found the walls so raised and the garrison so increased that their ladders and other engines were of no use. They made a slight assault, but being without their largest ships, which by mischance or bad management were absent, they retired. The Prince of this country will marry the sister of Ferdinand, Archduke of Grats, in which business Don Verginio, Duke de Bracciano, will be employed, and will conduct her here; but the latter being ill of the gout the time of the marriage is still uncertain.—Florence, 10 August, 1607, *stilo novo*.

Holograph. French. 1 p. (127. 128.)

VISCOUNT FENTON and SIR ROGER ASHTON.

1607, July.—Warrant to the Lord Chancellor to expedite the passing of certain grants to Lord Viscount Fenton and Sir Roger Ashton respectively.—Dated July, in the fifth year of the King's reign.

Copy. 1 p. (197. 140.)

EDMUND SKORY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, [July].—For letter of recommendation to the Duke of Bolloigne.—*Endorsed* : “ 1607.”

1 p. (P. 788.)

[*Cf. Cal. S.P.Dom.* 1603—1610, p. 363.]

[WILLIAM BREWSTER] to [DUDLEY CARLETON ?] *

[? 1607, Before Aug.].—It had been my duty to have wrote the whole journey unto you, and so I would have done had not this our ever renowned captain, Captain Newport, have come himself unto you, who will truly declare, better than I can, all this his discovery. This is all I will say to you, that such a bay, a river and a land did never the eye of man behold ; and at the head of the river, which is 160 miles long, are rocks and mountains that promise infinite treasure. But our forces be yet too weak to make further discovery. Now is the King offered the most stately rich kingdom in the world, never possessed by any Christian prince. Be you one means among many to further our seconding, as you were a means to further the discovery of it, and you yet may live to see England more rich and renowned than any kingdom in all Europe.—*Undated.*

Unsigned. Incomplete. Endorsed : “ A part of a letter of William Brewster gent. from Virginia.” 1 p. (124. 17.)

SIR FRANCIS POPHAM to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Aug. 1.—I did before this time receive one other letter directed unto my father since his death from beyond the seas besides these here enclosed, which I imagining to concern only his privy did open, and found it to come from one Daniel Tucker, who lies now at Burdeaux in France, to solicit the matter against certain Spanish merchants for goods that lie there under arrest, in hope to recover Captain Challenge and his company again, whereof now I despair. If there be cause, the letter is extant, and upon my credit with your lordship contains nothing in it but to have certain money repaid which he has taken up by way of exchange to follow that business ; and says that if there may be a letter procured from the King of France unto the higher Court of Parliament there, he doubts nothing of good success. I, imagining these to come from him also, did the more boldly open them, but finding them of far different nature, and fitter for you to be made acquainted with than myself, did the next day after I received them, which was the last of July, send

* See Carleton's letter of 18 Aug. 1607 in *Cal. S.P.Dom.*, 1603—1610, p. 367.

them here enclosed. And if I may perceive any error committed by me in opening of them, the next that come unto me so directed shall be presented unto you untouched as I shall receive them.—
Wellington, 1 Aug.

Signed. Endorsed : “ 1607.” 1 p. (121. 163.)

KING JAMES I to SIR JOHN FERNE and SIR WILLIAM GEE,
Secretaries of the Council of the North.

1607, Aug. 2.—Whereas John Lepton, one of the grooms of the Privy Chamber, has been granted the making of all letters issuing out of the Court at York, the execution of which office is denied him by the Secretaries who allege that it belongs to them; the King is informed that none of their predecessors intermeddled with what he has granted Lepton otherwise than to receive sixpence for sealing each letter. This fee has been reserved to the Secretaries in Lepton's patent. They are therefore required to seal all such letters or process as shall be brought to them by Lepton or his deputy or deputies and to restrain all others from intermeddling with his office. If they shall think this prejudicial to them they are to return their reasons in writing by the bearer, stating the damage they will sustain and what profit over and above the said sum of sixpence they or their predecessors received from the sealing of letters.—“ Given under our signet at our Castle of Farnham, the second day of August, in the fifth year of our reign of England, etc., and of Scotland the one and fortieth.”

Copy. 1 p. (194. 40.)

RO. GREENHEILDS (?) to —.

[1607], Aug. 2.—He writes out of sympathy to “ our good friend Mr. Dr. Branthwhayt.” Here is lately grown a question touching succession to Dr. Leg's Mastership. The fellows made a perfunctory election of Dr. Goslin, but the King has been informed of an inclination in the late Master, and in most of those who elected Goslin, to Popery, so the election has been disallowed. He thinks it probable, for reasons he details, that the nomination will fall upon the Chancellor (Salisbury). He has observed in the Chancellor a noble regard to revive the fortunes of such as were addicted to the late Earl of Essex, who in the eye of the world fell with him; and Essex's favour to Dr. Branthwhayt he need not relate. Details Branthwhayt's high qualifications for the place. The pretence against Dr. Goslin is a surmise of popishness, and such as love religion rely upon the Chancellor to preserve the University secure that way. Dr. Branthwhayt is so adverse to Popery that he condemns Puritanism; and so opposite to Puritanism that he detests Popery. He begs his correspondent [“ either by Mr. Wilson, or any other that has good hearing with his lordship ”: *struck out*] to procure a seasonable mention of Dr. Branthwhayt to the Chancellor.—Cambridge, August 2.

Holograph. Endorsed : “ 1607.” 1 p. (193. 132.)

A BILL of EXCHANGE.

1607, Aug. 3.—Copy of the receipt by the deputy of Sir Andrew Sinclair in Hamburgh of 1200*l.* Flemish Hamburgh money by a bill of exchange dated London, 26 June, 1607.

Copy. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 164.)

RICHARD NEILE, Dean of Westminster, to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 3.—His Majesty has been importuned here at Farneham by petition and otherwise by them of Caius Coll[ege] touching the mastership of that house, for the making good of that their tumultuary and pretended election. The reasons against that election are many, which do make a mere nullity in it: 1. The election was made by a plain conspiracy, and partial affection of such fellows as were for Dr. Gostlin, and a thing long plotted for by them of his faction, which is directly contrary to a statute of the college. 2. Whereas there is 28 days assigned for that election, in which time all the fellows interested should be expected, and it is required that all due deliberation be had in causes of such nature, this election was speeded by them only that were there at the instant of Dr. Legg's death attending purposely for it, without any monition to other the fellows of the house; insomuch that whereas they should have had at the election all the fellows within the kingdom, they gave not time convenient for him to come that might perchance be in the town. 3. There were not present in the election past the one half of the number of fellows which ought to have voices in the election, and the voices given with Dr. Gostlin at that election are not sufficient, though it had been permitted to him to be allowable in such sort as himself will acknowledge it to be required by statute. 4. Fourthly, that election is merely unlawful as no juridical act, both for the time of the day in which it was done, being at 5 o'clock afternoon, whereas all such acts are by course of law to be morning acts, and also for the day of the week, it being on Sunday; and as I take it, which deserves just blame, done when all the rest of the colleges in the university were at prayers, and they of the college should then have so been also. 5. That this election was made by them before the mastership was void in law, for the statute of that house is—*Vacatio custodis numerabitur a die mortis, vel cessionis etc.*, so that the day of Dr. Legg's death is not included in the 28 days allotted for the election, and that upon a good reason, for many dead men have revived within 24 hours; but that election of Gostlin was made at the instant of his death before his body was cold. And that which also deserves a sharp rebuke, under your correction, whereas in Christian charity the use of the church is to have the bell tolled for dying men that others may thereby be moved to pray for them in the time of that their extremity, these fellows of Caius Coll[ege] would not suffer the bell to be tolled or rung out

till two hours after his death, when they had dispatched this their election.

I am sorry to understand that whereof his Majesty also [is] informed, that notwithstanding all his Majesty's writing and commandment in this business, and that my Lord Grace and your lordship have written requiring them not to presume to proceed further, either to make a new election, unless to elect such as his Majesty shall recommend, or to admit Dr. Gostlin, yet he has sent down a proxy, and they have admitted him by proxy. His Majesty has commanded me to write to my Lord Grace to call both lawyers and others to him, and to examine the validity of the pretended election, if so be that your lordship, as Chancellor, should not mislike that course; and upon the resolution of the validity or nullity of the election his Majesty will proceed farther in it, as the cause shall require.

I promised at my parting with my Lord Cranborne to move you for him for one week to visit his friends at Chesterford Park.—Farnham, 3 August, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 2 pp. (121. 165 (2).)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 3.—Your letters came hither this morning soon after six, but his Highness was on horseback before I could come to him with them, and my Lord of Dunbar also, so I cannot as yet return anything to you. But because you hasten the warrant for the Low Countries which was signed yesterday, I send that away presently. The other shall be done soon at his Majesty's lodging. In yours there is mention of some bill which should come from Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer, but I received none, except it be enclosed in the packet to my Lord Dunbar. Whatever I received from him before the Court came from Windsor was delivered to Sir John Wood and Sir Thomas Clarke to pass the seals. They were two warrants, one for Sir Baptist Hicks and the other for Peter Van Lore, for assurances for money lent.—Farnham, 3 August, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (193. 133.)

TOBIE MATTHEW to the SAME.

1607, Aug. 3.—Since I last troubled you it may have pleased you to have some speech with my Lord of Canterbury concerning me. I attend the answer, but with much more desire than hope that it will be favourable. His Grace is so much incensed against me that I have no hope or comfort but that which no man can take from me. However it fall out, the honour I bear you may excuse my ambition after your favour, and moderate if not good opinion.—The Fleet, 3 August, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (193. 134.)

The MASTERSHIP of CAIUS COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

1607, Aug. 4.—Dr. Legge dying 12 July, 1607, the fellows of Goneville and Caius College within two or three hours after elected Dr. Gostlin (a man in all points capable by the statutes) *custos* of the said college, and the senior fellow pronounced him *custos* elect by the greatest part of the company.

Since that election there has been a course taken to infringe the election by imputation of religion to the party elected, which being cleared they pretend an interpretation of an old statute made by Dr. Caius, which neither is a statute, nor has any force in law. The statute is—*Vacante custode per mortem, cessionem, resignationem* etc. they may proceed to election at any time *infra mensem*.

Dr. Caius's exposition whereupon occasion is taken to infringe this election is, *vacatio intelligitur ab ipso die mortis*, which words, say they, be understood exclusive. But a vacation being made good *per mortem*, as is apparent, no exposition or interpretation of Dr. Caius can have force in law to take away the vacation expressed in the old statute, for that the power granted to Dr. Caius for making of statutes gives him no liberty to alter or interpret the old. The words of his grant from Philip and Mary, so far as it affects statutes, are these: *Volentes insuper et per presentes decernentes, quod tam predictus magister sive custos et socii quam alii illis in posterum, ut inferius exprimitur associandi et eligendi sive adjungendi in omnibus et per omnia se gerent, exhibebunt coversabuntur et eligentur juxta et secundum obligationes regulas ac statuta per predictum Willelmum quondam episcopum Norwicensem in scriptis habita facta et redacta ac juxta ordinationes regulas ac statuta per predictum Johannem Caius, ad incrementum et communem utilitatem ejusdem collegii in posterum autoritate subscripta lienda; ita quod ejusmodi ordinationes regule ac statuta aut eorum aliquod per predictum Johannem Caius in posterum fienda non sint aut erunt repugnantia sive contraria predictis ordinationibus regulis et statutis per predictum Willelmum episcopum Norwicensem, ut prefertur factis aut habitis*. All the fellows have confirmed this election under their hands, which is to be shown.

Item, 29 July a scrutiny being holden when¹ Dr. Gostlin was absent in London, the election was again confirmed by the more part of voices, three more fellows than before giving their consent to that scrutiny. By the statutes nothing is required to the election of the *custos* but *consensus majoris partis sociorum*, all other solemnity being set apart.

The 29 July the fellows by a proxy admitted one of their company in the right of Dr. Gostlin, that his right might be tried, but Dr. Gostlin neither has as yet, nor intends to take upon him that place before his cause be heard, and he may fully understand his Majesty's pleasure.

These be the proceedings in this cause unto the 4th Aug., 1607.

Unsigned. 1½ pp. (121. 165 (1).)

SIR RICHARD BULKELEY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 4.—I received your letter upon Sunday, the 2 Aug., both the post-boats being then in Ireland; but because your letter to the Lord Deputy should be sent with all speed as you writ, I caused a bark that lay in the haven for lead to put to sea that night, and sent your letter by a trusty messenger to be delivered to the Deputy's own hands.—Bewmarees, 4 August, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 166.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the SAME.

1607, Aug. 5.—Your letters written yesterday came hither this morning before his Majesty went to the sermon, but his Highness put off reading them till afterwards, which was about 4 o'clock. It pleased him to take knowledge of the proclamation for jurors as a thing before sufficiently perused by him, and to sign it, which herewith I have sent you; and the bill for the Isle of Man with the former cancelled, whereupon it may please you to cause the signet and privy seal made upon it to be called in and defaced, if there be no patent thereof passed the great seal.

But if it be passed already then this cancelled bill is to be filed with the clerk of the signet, and so to remain still, though cancelled, and upon this new bill a new signet and privy seal to proceed. You shall also receive herewith a bill delivered me by my brother of Dunbar, which he had offered to his Majesty to be signed, but no officer's hand being to it his Majesty commanded me to peruse it. I told my Lord of Dunbar I would forbear to set my hand to it, because it was fit to be viewed by some of his Majesty's learned counsel, for I could not well judge of the intent of it. If it be only truly meant for Sir Patrick Hume to have leave to build a house near London for his own habitation as is pretended, I thought it a matter of no great [importance] to pass notwithstanding the prohibition; but under colour he should wrap in a licence to erect tenements, it would not be furthered by his Majesty's Council, as a matter that had cost you much labour to redress. He prayed me that by your lordship it might be commended to some of the learned counsel to peruse and so far forth as it should be requisite and in such form as they would set their hands to it, for his purpose was only to get him leave to build a house for his own habitation.

Concerning the proclamation sent from my Lord of Northampton, because his lordship in his letter so earnestly desires that his Majesty would take an exact view of it, his Highness has put off the consideration of it until his being at Beaulieu. This day being a festival day, his Majesty was attended here by the Earls of Pembroke and Montgomery and others of the ordinary train, and besides with the Earl of Southampton, the Lord Sandys and the Lord Chief Justice and some gentlemen of the country were here, but fain to scatter for their dinner, wherewith his Majesty

was much offended that upon such a time for a meal there had not been a table for the receipt of noblemen and gentlemen resorting to Court.—From Wynechester, 5 August, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 2½ pp. (121. 168.)

The PRIVY COUNCIL to the COMMISSIONERS of the
MIDDLE SHIRES.

[1607], Aug. 5.—We have received your lordship's letters and the rest being here at London about his Majesty's service, by which you advertise us that the justices of assize have committed John Musgrave to close gaol, notwithstanding the former direction you received for his confining. We have received direction from his Majesty to let you understand that seeing they have found so good cause for his commitment in regard he is indicted as an accessory before and after so foul a fact, that his Majesty very well approves the forbearing to confine him, and thanks you for your diligent advertisement and leaves him now wholly to the law.—From Whitehall, 5 August.

Draft. Endorsed : "1607." 1 p. (121. 171.)

SIR THOMAS EDMONDES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Aug. 5.—The delay of the treaty of peace suitable to other proceedings of Spain, who do draw all things to length by continual renvoys unto them. Don Diego d'Ibarra assisted by Don Louys de Velasco and Don Roderigo de Lasso with other principal Spaniards, runs a course different from the Archduke for the breaking the treaty of the peace.—August 5.

Abstract. (227. 336.)

The EARL OF RUTLAND to the SAME.

1607, Aug. 6.—I have according to direction sent up the names of so many commissioners and such as are least interested in these depopulations, which I do assure you was a hard task to find so many that were men of sort free. The county is now very quiet and the noise of this commission coming down has pacified the minds of the people well, which stood before very ticklish.—Belvoyr, 6 August, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (121. 170.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to the SAME.

1607, Aug. 7.—Mr. Newport, unto whom these letters were directed, set sail from hence on Friday the last of July. I was not at home when he came first into the harbour, but I understood so much by him since, as I conceive a possibility of great good to be done in the place where they are ; the harbour being commodious, the country fertile, the clime healthful, but the people dangerous to be dealt with, being by nature valiant and in number many. Wherefore in my opinion it were necessary that all the haste possible were used for the supply of those that

be there, for if any disaster happen unto them, it will be a great discouragement to the attempt, but if they be royally seconded there is no doubt of success, so industry and good government be not wanting. I have understood of your most honourable care had for the release of our poor men that are prisoners in Spain, whose names I have sent to Captain Barlee to be delivered to you. Their estate without your favour is desperate, for they are in the hands of such who delight themselves in doing wrongs to all and right to none, unless forced by necessity contrary to their natural custom. I forbear to speak of them what I think, because I do not desire it should be thought I delight in the controversies of princes ; but I pray that common experience do not make too manifest our danger procured by the word peace, purchased (as themselves confess) for their necessity, not of love to our prince or nation. I cannot as yet give any assurance of the particulars of the estate of the country where we have sent our colony. But, if I be not much deceived, it will prove to be such as there will be great reason to induce some noble nature to undertake thoroughly the protection for accomplishment thereof. The which, if I durst be so bold, I would rather wish your worthy self to undertake than any subject whatsoever. For mine own part, if our nation may be so fortunate as to have your exception [*sic*] thereof, I will think myself most happy, if you shall vouchsafe to make use [of], or command, my best endeavours.—Plymouth, 7 August, 1607.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (121. 172.)

THE EARL OF DUNBAR to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Aug. 8.—I have received your letter this morning, retailing the motion made to Lord Hays ; and from Mr. Chalmers, her Majesty's servant, I have received your other letter. His Majesty has laughed as heartily at the reading of it as ever he did in his life, and says there was never a wise man so good a fool as you are. Yet his Majesty desires you to be assured that, for all your pains you have taken to advertise him of the Queen's new servant, he will not be jealous ; and if there be any that have occasion of jealousy, it is Thom. Durey that may have just cause to fear discredit, when a nobleman such as you writ of, and his son are both striving who shall have his place ; and if there be any others of that kind not well settled, his Majesty says you best know. For answer to her Majesty's just desire, the King says he is not so weary of the Queen that he would make a change of another wife ; and therefore he will not have her to be killed with a wild, unwholesome air ; and so is most heartily glad that her Majesty come to Salisbury upon Thursday or sooner, if so it please her. And for her remove, his Majesty desires you to further it as hastily as her Majesty desires, for his Majesty is afraid that the evil smell of these paltry houses do her Majesty evil in her health. Sir Thomas Monsowne brings a letter from his Majesty to the Queen, and [I] believe you shall

find you are remembered in it. I have no news to send you but that we are all become wild men wandering in a forest from the morning till the evening.—Bewlley, 8 August.

Holograph. Endorsed by Munck: "1607." 2 pp. (122. 1.)

SIR WILLIAM BOWYER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 8.—The bearer, Robert Atwood, purchased from divers pensioners of Berwick their pensions, resigning to the King's profit a third part thereof, which amounts to 36*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* *per annum.* In consideration thereof he begs warrant to the receiver of Yorkshire to pay him jointly with the rest of the garrison. He is enjoined to attendance in Berwick for the King's service, and so shall the better keep residence.—Barwick, 8 August, 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (122. 3.)

THE TURKEY MERCHANTS to the SAME.

1607, Aug. 8.—We are bold to remind you of the being here of the Turkish Chans, at a very great charge for him and his retinue. Here is a ship that will shortly depart for Constantinople, and we are very desirous that he be dispatched to go away in her. We pray that he may have audience of the King. We understand he is a man of very good sort, and has been five times Ambassador to the Seignory of Venice, and elsewhere; and because he is the first that ever came hither from the Grand Signor, we would be glad that his entertainment might be the better, for the more credit of his Majesty's Ambassadors on the other side; for it seems that the Grand Signor has a special respect to those for his Majesty in his country; which appears by the payment of 3750 "chequins" given to Mr. Lello by him before his coming from Constantinople.—London, 8 August, 1607.

Signed: Richard Staperr, Thomas Cordell, John Aldred, William Grenewell, W. Harrison, Morris Abbott, Hugh Hamersley. Endorsed: "Turkey Merchants to my Lord." 1 p. (122. 4.)

ST. PERSEUS [PERCY] to DR. GOSTLIN.

1607, Aug. 8.—I am sorry for your crosses in the election. His Majesty's command is the principal cause of stay in our proceeding, which confined me to loyal obedience, which I will never transgress for value of ten masterships to myself, or any respect of friends. Let our private jealousies be conform to reason's rule. Concerning the scrutiny, I took the election to be very absolute. Before the election came to Mr. Fletcher's turn and mine you had five voices; then I asked him, "What say you?" "Let us stay," says he: "Nay," said I, "let's now make an end friendly and quietly." "Be it so," quoth he. Whereupon I pronounced in this manner: *Eligo et electum Doctorem Gostlin Custodem hujus Collegii consensu majoris partis sociorum*, and that without contradiction of Mr. Fletcher.—Cantabr., 8 August, 1607.

Holograph. Endorsed: "From one Percy." ½ p. (122. 5.)

LORD HARYNGTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 8.—In favour of the bearer Sir George Frevill, that long was a follower of Harrington's aunt, the Countess of Sussex.—Burley, 8 August, 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (122. 6.)

The FELLOWS of GONVILLE and CAIUS COLLEGE
to the KING.

1607, Aug. 8.—It was your Majesty's will that if we could not agree upon the choice of Dr. Richardson or Dr. Felton, we should suspend our election until we heard your further pleasure, which we have done to the very last day of our month to which by statute we are limited; and not hearing from your Majesty, only to presume the freedom of our election, which by the will of our good Founder and Statutes of our College is freely granted unto us, have on that last day made another election of Dr. Gostlyn; beseeching you to commiserate the cause of our poor distressed College and to accept of this election.—8 August, 1607. Mathew Stokes, Anthony Duisborough, Henry Hammond, Richard Parker, Tho: Batchcrofte, Christo: Husband, Tho: Thwaigtes, Jno. Browne.

Copy. $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (136. 153.)

FELLOWS of GONVILLE and CAIUS COLLEGE to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 8.—To the same effect as their petition to the King and praying him to accept the patronage of their cause and election of Dr. Gostlin, whom, being absent, they have chosen at two several meetings Master of the College, according to their Statutes.—8 August, 1607.

Signed: Math: Stokys, Antho. Duisborough, Hen: Hammond, Richard Parker, Tho: Bachcroft, Christ: Husband, Tho: Thwayts, Jo: Browne. 1 p. (136. 154.)

SIR LEWIS LEWKENOR to the SAME.

1607, Aug. 9.—Thomas Greene of Westmarden in Sussex, for wardship of whose son I was a suitor to your lordship, is now dead. I beseech you to bestow him on me, and to grant your directions accordingly to Mr. Percevall.—London, 9 August, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (112. 1.)

The ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY to the SAME.

1607, Aug. 9.—Being appointed to examine the pretended election of Dr. Gostlin at Caius College, he has assured Dr. Gostlin that should it fall out to be void, he would do nothing without their Chancellor, Salisbury's, approval. Doubts Dr.

Gostlin has done him injury, insinuating he meant to prejudice Salisbury in the disposition of that mastership. He has sent for Gostlin and some of the Fellows on Saturday next, to examine the cause. Asks whether he shall refer it to be determined by Salisbury.—Lambeth, 9 August, 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (122. 7.)

SIR THOMAS GLOVER to "SIR THO. BERLIE, the old knight."

1607, Aug. 10.—My predecessor Mr. Lello has played you a cosening trick in charging you to pay him 1000 dollars for the release of your son, given unto the Vizerey Loffi Huan Bassa, wherof he has not disbursed a penny, and has charged you therewith as a most wicked and most dishonest person as he is. I have given Captain Laxey (who parted hence by way of Poland with the Polish Ambassador the 17th July) a remembrance how Lello deceives you herein. Put Lello to his oath whether he has delivered the 1000 dollars to the Vizerey; if he will take it he will approve himself worse than an "athiste" or a son of a devil. I will send hereafter the Vizerey's and his interpreter's certificate that he has not paid him.—Constantinople, 10 August, 1607.

PS.—Remember me and my sweet bedfellow to your good Lady, and send our duties to Teddingtons.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (122. 8.)

LORD EURE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 10.—A new lease is required by Mr. Combe for keeping the house of Ticknell, the park of Bewdlay, and the Lady meadows in Worcestershire, for 21 years. Eure begs for a lease thereof for the same term, at the accustomed rent, he being appointed President there, and the house appointed for him to use. Also for warrant for 20*l.* weekly, to commence with his nomination on July 19 last. As the warrant for deer formerly granted to Sir Richard Lewkner is now questionable, he also asks for warrant for the usual number, so that the Council who now attend there may be served with venison.

Touching his instructions, the Lord Chancellor will acquaint Salisbury with what he has done. The Chancellor returned from the country on Saturday last, expecting to meet the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, but through his not coming there is no certain conclusion.—London, 10 August, 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (122. 9.)

The Master and Fellows of CHRIST'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE,
to the SAME.

1607, Aug. 10.—His Majesty has written his letters for a bachelor of Trinity College, Cambridge, to be chosen fellow in Christ's College at the next vacancy. Not to accomplish his letters we fear would be prejudicial to us, and to yield to them cannot stand with our oaths. We beseech you to be a means that we, having very few fellowships but very many scholars of

good hope, may elect according to our statute, without his Majesty's displeasure.—Christ's College in Cambridge, 10 August, 1607.

Signed : Edmund Barwell, Cuthbert Bainbrigge, Oliver Greenhow, Daniel Rogers, William Ames, William Pemberton, William Chappell. 1 p. (122. 10.)

SIR BEVYS BULLMER to the LORD ADVOCATE OF SCOTLAND.

1607, Aug. 10.—Being unable to pay the workmen at the mines at Goddesblissing, in the lands of Hilderstonn, heritable to Sir Thomas Hamilton, or to pay to Sir Thomas the money he contracted to do in April last, he desires Sir Thomas to intromit with the said works, pay the workmen, and possess the same to his own profit.—Edinburgh, 10 August, 1607. Witnesses : Robert Foullis, son to the Laird of Colington, and others.

Contemporary copy. 1 p. (123. 173.)

SIR GEORGE SNIGGE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 12.—I received your letters of August 6th that John Sherwood might be bailed, you being informed he is detained by me in prison for recusancy : for which offence only I neither will nor may imprison any. I enclose copies of the warrants from Ireland. The bodies and the warrants being delivered in Bristol, they were by the Mayor and Justices kept a fortnight in prison before my coming there. Sherwood being brought before me without any other evidence, and the keeper in whose custody he and Thomas Prater were sent being departed, I could not proceed at the Assizes. Nevertheless I caused them to be brought forth, where they saw one Peter Chambers, whom I had formerly apprehended as a priest, made in December last in Dowa [Douai], with divers beads, crucifixes and other things of that quality from Rome, coming from Ireland and landing at Plymouth ; who upon conference forsook his profession, and came to church and offered to receive the Communion. But neither that nor any other means moved Sherwood and Prater, saving Sherwood denied he was a seducer ; and therefore they remain in prison till the evidence for his Majesty may be better prepared, if there be any, the offence being treason, and they not nowailable by law by me.—Bristol, 12 August, 1607.

Holograph. Endorsed : " Baron Snigg." 1 p. (122. 11.)

The EARL OF MAR to the SAME.

1607, Aug. 12.—We have been here at our Parliament. What is done in the matter of the Union I remit to others, who can set it down in better terms. It may be we shall be censured by many for our sudden resolution in so great a matter ; yet let our willingness to so good a work be our excuse.—Edinbruch, 12 August, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 12.)

THE EARL OF SALISBURY to the EARL OF EXETER.

[1607, Aug. 12].—Having heard you have made it apparent to the world how much you are offended with [“ my eousin ” *struck out*] Sir William Fuwilliams [FitzWilliams], one of my mother’s near and well beloved kinsmen, not only by forbearing to make him one of your Deputy Lieutenants, but by calling some warrants of his in question, with such other circumstances of disgrace as he is now become a scorn to his enemies in that country ; I esteem it ill fortune that the world must either see my brother seek the ruin of my kinsman’s reputation, or one so near me so much forget himself to him whom I cannot more respect for that which I owe as to the eldest son of my father’s house, than I do love for many other noble obligations. For, Sir, though your leaving him out in your last election be not a matter whereof men may take any such particular notice ; yet if it should be true that you have committed men for executing his ordinary warrants as a justice of peace, and appointed a day for all that hate him to bring in what proofs they can against him, of which his enemies make great brag : I leave it to your own good judgment what must be the issue of any such proceeding with him or any man : yea, what it would work if the like were procured against those who now would fain shine brighter by his fall. Of this my plainness you will make that interpretation which my affections towards you both deserve. Now you see what I apprehend in respect of the consequence, I remit your further proceedings to your own care and wisdom, beseeching you to conclude that as I will utterly abandon any man that shall forget himself in any main point concerning you in honour or fortune : so I can but expect from such a brother that he will make a difference between any sudden or imperfect apprehension (rising or maintained by craft or malice), and the reputation of a gentleman well born, well affected to the State, and so near in blood to him whom no man will respect when they receive not protection from the malice of their enemies.—*Undated*.

Draft, corrected by Salisbury. Endorsed : “ 1607 Erl of Ex.”
2 pp. (122. 44.)

Another draft or copy of the same letter.—*Undated*.

Endorsed : “ 12 August 1607. My Lord to the E. of Exeter concerning Mr. Fetswilliams, Andever (Andover).” 4 pp. (122. 14.)

THOMAS WILSON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 12.—As to the works at Hatfield. News from Spain as to the Spanish armada, and visit of a Nuncio from the Pope.

Holograph 1 p. (143. 114.)

The EARL OF SALISBURY to SIR ROBERT CAREY.

[1607, Aug. 12].—Before I came out of London I received yours, by which it seems you conceive some alteration on my part towards you. I would have answered before, if I had not thought to have kissed his Highness's hands at Nonsuch in my coming hither, and there to have seen you ; of which I desire you to take notice, rather to prevent your conceit of any neglect in me by being silent to a letter so full of courtesy, and from a person of your birth and quality, than that I would handle any matter of that nature by letters, which may be so well deferred till our meeting.

In the meantime this may serve to declare two things ; first, that I know you have misliked me for my answer concerning the government of Munster, wherein, as you may well have taken unkindness, if my refusal to give you furtherance had proceeded from any private inequality of well wishing to any other particular man, that might upon less reason pretend to such a place, or challenge less good will at my hands, than you ; so when you perceived I made only the general rules and maxims of state the argument of my withholding any promise to set forward your desire, and saw and heard how cross a judgment you made thereof, I will not hide it from you that I resolved to value your good will at a lower rate, having fixed all my courses so unmovably upon my first duties to his Majesty's service as I thought other men fitter for friendships apt to change upon so unjust occasions. If you suspect my intentions towards you, either in wishing you ill, or forbearing to give you your due upon any occasion, I protest (which I need not say if I intend it not) you shall do me wrong. For I still assure you I think your fortune is less than your merit, and will deliver the same where-soever your name shall come in question, or any desire of yours. And thus expecting that you will remain satisfied with this which I have said, because my manner is not to speak what I think not, I commit you to God.—*Undated*.

Draft. Endorsed : " 12 August 1607. My Lord to Sir Robert Carey, Basing." 3 pp. (193. 135.)

LORD BALMERINO to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 14.—I received your letters of the 3 of August, the 8th, and those for the Lord Chancellor and Earl of Mar were safely delivered. I thank you most heartily for your furtherance in Roparis business. It is no light favour that you spared time to acquaint me with the course his Majesty had taken with these of Holland, in this weighty negotiation betwixt them and the Spaniard, all which I imparted to my Lord Chancellor. I doubt not his Majesty's rare wisdom, upheld by your counsel, will take such course as may prove to the comfort of all Europe and good of this island in particular. From hence I can offer you nothing but all our people's joy for their Majesties' happy estate and their progeny : their great affection in the last session of

Parliament to yield his Majesty contentment in the so much desired union, not only repealing all marks of hostility, and condescending to uniform justice for trying and punishing Border offences, but approving the remanent articles of the treaty, so unanimously agreed upon by the Commissioners of both Parliaments, providing it may please the great wisdom of that Parliament to do the like. The fear of the plague, which somewhat increased, made us dissolve and remit the consideration of many other things to May 10, which is the next diet appointed for our Parliament.—Halyruidhous, 14 August, 1607.

Holograph. Endorsed: "E. of Balmerinoth." 1½ pp. (122. 17.)

R. LANGLEY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 14.—The late Company of Spanish Merchants sent Mr. Hugh Lee as one of their consuls into Spain, and Salisbury required Lee to advertise him of the occurrences there, his letters to be enclosed to Langley. This course he continues, notwithstanding the dissolving of the Company. Inquires if Lee shall continue after the same manner, or write direct.—London, 14 August, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 19.)

SIR D. MURRAY to the SAME.

1607, Aug. 14.—He received the Earl's letter from Windsor by his son (Cranborne). Expresses his thanks for the benefit bestowed upon him.

The Prince has very willingly granted your son liberty to visit you upon so reasonable an occasion. His Highness recommends himself very kindly to you, desiring you to remember your promise in your last letter. I crave that on your return to Windsor, where I hope his Highness will meet the King, I may have one half hour's conference.—Okem, 14 August, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 20.)

NEVILL DAVIS to the SAME.

1607, Aug. ¹⁴/₂₄.—I have certified my Lord Ambassador of the occurrents of these parts: of the stay and discharging of the Nova Spania fleet, and the preparations of ships of war made by Don Luis Fashardo, who departed out of Cadez for the South Cap with 30 sail, where he met with the forces of Lisborne 9 sail, and 17 ships of Byskey. It is reported that the 15th of this Don Luis went with 30 sail for the Islands, and the rest are gone with 14 sail of galleys into the Straits, which is said to have taken 4 merchant ships of Holland. It is thought the men of war of the States are at the Islands, attending the galleons with treasure, the West India fleet, or the two carracks which are daily expected.

Mr. Osley from the Court wrote me of the death of my Lord

Chief Justice [Popham], being very sorry his Majesty has lost so worthy a councillor. Captain Challines with his poor company laments his loss ; for he laboured greatly for their enlargement. I certified you that through the Spaniards' negligence their ship was here sunk in this river ; since which Captain Fran.^o [Francisco ?] Mison, the chief that took them and had their ship kept with Spaniards, has put the captain in suit for the charges in weighing the ship, and condemned Mr. Challines to pay 9200 reals, against all just law. He has appealed of the sentence, and advised the Ambassador of the wrong done him. I had a letter from Burdeux from Daniel Toucker, who sues against one of the captains that took them, and has arrested their ship and goods. The Spaniards to clear themselves of this injury, allege that Challines and his company were here condemned for pirates ; by which means justice was stayed. Tucker asked for a certificate whether it was so or no, which I have sent him. God send them justice there, for here they are like to have but little, seeing one of the judges says we are not to be taken for witnesses. I answered, the King did otherwise respect us. For speaking in behalf of my wronged countrymen I am hated by this nation ; but I weigh not of their malice.

They are here preparing a fleet for the Terra Firma. It is thought this and the Nova Spania fleet shall go forth together about February. In two ships from Callis are lately come 12 English young scholars, which are here in the English College.—Sivel, 24 August, 1607, *stillo nova* [sic].

Holograph. 1½ pp. (193. 144.)

M[ARGARET], COUNTESS DOWAGER OF CUMBERLAND, to the
COUNCIL.

1607, Aug. 15.—In reply to their letter of the 15th inst. (?) requiring her to forbear from cutting down any woods in her jointure. She has had only some few oaks to repair her houses, and no more birches than the country there requires, being much distressed for want thereof. If my Lord of Cumberland's title be so good, and hers and her daughter's so bad as he gives out, it is strange he should not rather draw her actions to public trial than impeach her lawful proceedings to the King. She begs for indifferent trial. My Lord has published that the lands whereof her late Lord was seized (her jointure being parcel thereof) being forfeited to the King, he has obtained a grant thereof ; and she takes this report as a device to bring her title into discredit, and to terrify the country from dealing with her. The woods in my Lord's life were valued at 1100*l.* or 1200*l.*, and he might have made of the underwood 300*l.* or 400*l.* a year for many years, and yet have left the woods in good estate. Though it be now more than two years since his death, she has not raised much above 100 marks by wood sales.—Castle of Appleby in Westmorland, 15 August, 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (122. 16.)

The BISHOP OF CARLISLE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 15.—He is persuaded that if the robbery lately done upon his Majesty's deputy receiver had escaped punishment, it would have greatly broken the peace of those parts, which now grows to a good settling. As he did his best in procuring the offenders to be apprehended, so in his desire to have the truth of that insolent act he promised Christofer Pickering, upon his true confession, to mediate for his pardon. The other offenders were like to have been acquitted had not Sir Edward Philips, by laying his own examination together with Pickering's confession, traced Musgrave from Penrith to the place of the robbery, from thence to Caterlen, and so to the place in Scotland where, on the Bishop's entreaty, Lord Dunbar had them apprehended. Begs that Pickering's life may be pardoned, and that he may retain the annuity of 20*l.* the only stay which the poor gentleman's father left him.—Rosecastle, 15 August, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (127. 130.)

LEVYNUS MUNCK to the SAME.

1607, Aug. 15.—The Commissioners for the Low Countries are this afternoon departed towards Gravesend, with a resolution to make as much haste as they can to satisfy his Majesty's and your expectation in the business committed to their charge. They purpose to embark on Monday next at the Downs for Flushing, in one of his Majesty's ships. Sir Richard Spenser two days since was sworn of his Majesty's Privy Chamber by the Lord Stanhope at Eltham, according to my Lord Chamberlain's direction ; whereof Lord Stanhope willed me to advertise you, and to desire my Lord Chamberlain to cause one of his Majesty's gentlemen ushers to make an entry of it, as done on 13 August, 1607. Sir Walter Cope since my last letter has altered his determination of going with the Commissioners into Holland, but intends to go first to Brussels, and thence to Holland which has caused me to withdraw the patents for Monsieur de Maldesée and his son from him, and to commit them to Sir Raphe Winwood, to be delivered them in your name. These two packets are come by post, from Brussels and Venice.—London, 15 August, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (193. 137.)

SIR RICHARD SPENCER and SIR RALPH WINWOOD to the
SAME.

1607, Aug. 15.—We know it is expected we should use diligence to hasten our dispatch, and therefore held it fitting to acquaint you with our proceedings. Yesterday the 14th we received our commission under the Great Seal ; also a warrant from my Lord Admiral for a ship to pass over in. So we purpose this

evening tide to go down to Gravesend and so towards the Downs, whither we are directed for our shipping. We cannot but consider the weightiness of the business imposed upon us, which we hope will be lightened by your favourable interpretation of our best endeavours.—London, 15 August, 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (193. 138.)

LORD EURE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 16.—Asks to enjoy the herbage of the park of Beudley, with the Ladie Meadows, while serving as President. Sir Francis Claer pretends that the grant thereof is in Lord Montgomery, purposing to frustrate the former grant to Sir Edward Blunt. Particulars of the descent of the lands, and of the cause. He offers, on obtaining the grant, to satisfy Claer for his charges in the latter.

The Lord Chancellor has bestowed many days, of late accompanied with the King's Attorney and Solicitor, in preparing the late and elder instructions for the King's signature, having abridged some material points in the latter, for the jurisdiction of the President and Council in the 12 shires in Wales, and enlarged other material causes omitted in the last instructions. These are to be sent to the Lord Chief Justice for his final resolution. The Lord Chancellor forbears to alter anything formerly concluded of touching the 4 English shires, other than was by the late Lord Chief Justice penned in the last instructions to Sir Richard Lewknor. Divers inconveniences have been made known to their lordships that have fallen in the government of Wales by the last restrictions, wherewith they will acquaint you.—London, 16 August, 1607.

Signed. 1½ pp. (122. 21.)

LORD DAVERS to the SAME.

1607, Aug. 17.—There is so good course taken in Munster, both by the Deputy and Commissioners there established, as I may well respite all other propositions until the end of the progress; only desiring your letter for the delivery of those companies of horse and foot, which appertained to the late President, to my officers.—17 August, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 22.)

SIR THOMAS SMITH to the SAME.

1607, Aug. 17.—You signified your desire to have a speedy dispatch of the ship intended to be sent to Virginia. As Captain Newporte finds his error in not bringing the same ore of which the first trial was there made, he is now minded to take upon him the present voyage again, and resolves never to see you before he brings that with him which he confidently believed he had brought before. For the more speedy effecting the same, we thought good to provide a nimble pinnace to accompany the

other ship, wherein he may presently return, and hopes to be here before the middle of January next; in which ship and pinnace we intend to send 100 men and victuals, with all necessaries to relieve them that be there. Which course if you approve of, shall be presently effected.—17 August, 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (122. 23.)

The EARL OF BATH to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 17.—Though I am so far distant from his Majesty I cannot conveniently come to do personal service as others of my rank, yet desiring to be informed of his wellbeing, and hearing of your attendance upon him at Salisbury, I present you my thanks for your manifold favours, and entreat the continuance of your affection.—Towstocke, 17 August, 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (122. 24.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to the SAME.

1607, Aug. 17.—Having occasion to trouble Salisbury for a privy seal touching the suit the King bestowed upon him, he encloses two letters out of Italy.—London, 17 August, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 25.)

HENRY HOBARTE, Attorney General, to the SAME.

1607, Aug. 18.—Touching the commissions for depopulation, it seems to my Lord Chancellor (having had conference with my Lord Coke) that in respect of an exact course already taken by him in his circuit in the shires of Bedford, Huntingdon and Buckingham, there need no further proceedings by commission there, for he says that he has caused 13 or 14 score to be indicted in his whole circuit, and seems assured that no offender has escaped, so that it were needless, and some blemish to him, to have a review there. But in the other shires he holds needful to proceed, for which purpose the lawyers will no doubt attend, but we fear lest the appointment of gentlemen to attend for Northampton, Leicester and Warwickshire will fail, for we hear no word from the Lieutenants there. But for Lincolnshire my Lord of Rutland sent his certificate, which my Lord Chancellor has delivered me. Mr. Corbet, the Clerk of the Council, is gone into Norfolk, but I perceive by his man that no certificates came to his hands; so that except they come before Thursday I fear the service may receive some delay. I have received no instructions concerning those lands about Tibboltes [Theobalds] that you said were to be conveyed to his Majesty. The instructions for Wales are in a manner agreed, but my Lord Coke, who was with my Lord Chancellor yesterday about them, has them in his hands to see at a little more leisure.—London, 18 August, 1607.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (123. 139.)

The EARL OF MONTGOMERY to the KING.

1607, Aug. 18.—For the moiety of arrearages of recusants' lands, seized in the late Queen's time only, to the amount of 20,000*l.* for the payment of his debts.—18 August, 1607.

$\frac{3}{4}$ p. (P. 1322.)

“IL CONDE DON ANTONIO SHERLEY” to his father,
SIR THOMAS SHERLEY.

1607, Aug. $\frac{19}{29}$.—I wrote you many letters out of Spain, from Genoa and from Naples, and have received no answer, which makes me distracted for fear of your health. I wrote what estate I hold in Naples, and offering you my poor fortune and services, and will obey you punctually in everything. If my brother will recompense himself for his charges made at sea, and for the miserable days he passed in his imprisonment, I can and will help him, and under hand he may do his business and I will have the public blame, if it be justly worthy of blame to make war and revenge himself of wrong done by God's and man's injury. I have written and offered what lies in me to give him large satisfaction.—Naples, 29 August, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 48.)

The SAME to his brother, SIR THOMAS SHERLEY.

1607, Aug. $\frac{19}{29}$.—To the same effect as his letter to his father above. If Sir Thomas sends a ship or more underhand, he will give them commission and pay, and free port in all the King of Spain's dominions within the Mediterranean Sea, and will provide their wants, cover the action and bear the blame, and the profit shall be Sir Thomas's. Desires his commands.—Naples, 29 August, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 49.)

SIR THOMAS EDMONDES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 19.—Spinola sends his secretary into Spain to get a new ratification, to make known the state of the Archduke's necessities, to dispose matters for the Marquis's own going into Spain. No money to be had out of Spain by reason of great expenses in setting out a fleet to encounter the Hollanders; 2dly in maintaining the army at Milan, from whence they write that the Count of Fuentes makes the same to live by the blood and tears of that people. Jealousy of the President Janin's treaty in Holland. D'Ibarra prepares to be gone; purposes to tax the proceedings of Spinola. The Archduke gives him 300 ells of tapestry at 38*s.* the ell; glad to be rid of him at any price. Mr. Jeffrey Poole, servant to the Cardinal Farnese, gone into England, having enticed his sister, wife to one Redish, with whom he was suspected. His mother dwells near Chichester in Sussex.—August 19.

Abstract. (227, p. 336.)

THOMAS FANSHAWE, Auditor, to LORD CHANCELLOR
ELLESMERE.

1607, Aug. 20.—I understand you have been moved to grant a Commission of Sewers for the river of Lea from Ware Bridge to Lea mouth. About 4 years since, at the suit of inhabitants of the parts of Essex and Middlesex nearest the Thames, you renewed a Commission for Sewers to gentlemen dwelling near, for the survey of the levels of Layton, Walthamstowe and West Ham in Essex, and the levels of Hackney, Bromley Marsh and other places in Middlesex, and other places lying on both sides the Lea, to the place where it falls into the Thames, with many other marshes in Essex, within which bounds there are near 20 mills standing on the said river ; and many great controversies have grown between the millers and others, by reason whereof the levels lying near the river have needed the careful execution of the said Commission. Accordingly the Commissioners, whereof I am one, have settled orders to the contentment of the country, which we hope will relieve former inconveniences ; and without their good execution a great quantity of marsh is like to be utterly lost. The gentlemen desired to be appointed by your Commissioners mostly dwell in Hertfordshire, far from this place, and it is supposed they will hardly attend the execution of the Commission in these parts. The great charges of the country, and the necessity of having gentlemen who dwell near, cause me to acquaint you with the true estate thereof. As most of the Commissioners with us are either dead or dwell far from us, we should be eased if by this new Commission the charge of the levels adjoining on the Lea were committed to other Commissioners.—20 August, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 26.)

SIR THOMAS SMITH to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Aug. 20.—Expresses his thanks for having had by his favour so much liberty from attendance as he seldom or never had since he was Clerk of the Council ; which he desired only for repair of his health. Being at his house at Fulham, he had notice from the Lord Chancellor of the business appointed this day at his lordship's house, where he found enough service to require his attendance. He wished to go to the Bath next month, but considering that Mr. Corbet will be absent then, he will wait, hoping to live so long, and take another opportunity if needful.—20 August.

Holograph. Endorsed : " 1607." 1 p. (122. 27.)

HENRY HOBARTE, Attorney General, to the SAME.

1607, Aug. 20.—This day has been spent in setting the course for the commissions of depopulation. All the gentlemen in effect, as well towards the law as the others that were appointed

to attend, appeared and have received their directions, and divided themselves with your allowance to their own likings, in such wise as the service is like to proceed with more expedition than was expected. The commission with the instructions concerning the same was ready before they came up, but could not be finished till all the commissioners were named and allotted to their several places. Somewhat is altered in the instructions that might else have occupied much time to the hindrance of other things more necessary. But now all things are perfected, and our commission for the county of Northampton shall be presently sent ready for his Majesty's signature, with a warrant for 8 other shires, for there must be 9 in all, to be directed to several commissioners in other parts; whereof Beds, Hunts and Bucks are 3; all in my Lord Coke's circuit, wherein (as I certified in my last) he affirms that all those faults are so exactly judged and found that there can be no use of this commission in those parts, which my Lord Chancellor in his letter to you now confirms. Nevertheless commission shall also be prepared for them, that proceeding may be had or spared there as his Majesty or you direct. I beseech you that the commission for Northampton and warrant for the rest may be signed with all speed, because all these commissions are to be under seal, and delivered over to-morrow sennight at my chamber, by general appointment.—Thursday, 20 August, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (193. 140.)

LORD ELLESMERE, Lord Chancellor, the EARL OF DORSET
and SIR JULIUS CAESAR to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 20.—They express their pleasure at the welcome news of the good health of the King and Queen.

They report their proceedings in the matter of reforming the great abuse of depopulations and unlawful enclosures. They have perused the certificates of the gentlemen in the several counties, and chosen those meetest to be employed, according to the enclosed schedule. They have made known his Majesty's pleasure to the gentlemen and lawyers who have attended them, and appointed them conference with his counsel learned; and will take order for perfecting the commissions. As for the counties which are in the circuit of the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas [*in margin*: Buckingham, Bedford, Huntingdon] they understand from him what course he has already taken for prosecuting the said abuses in the ordinary course of law, and think it doubtful whether it is meet to undertake the same business there by commission; but refer the matter to the Council. They have ordered commissions to be made for those counties also, to be used or left as shall be thought best. A privy seal must be procured forthwith for 300*l.* towards the expense of the service.—York House, 20 August, 1607.

Signed. 2 pp. (193. 141.)

JO. LOVEDEN to MR. LEVINUS [MUNCK].

1607, Aug. 20.—I put the French Treasurer's case for the merchants of Scotland in writing, and on Monday left it at your house in London. Yesterday I received the enclosed from Mr. Saint Sauveur. If you have occasion to write to him, I can on Sunday next send your letters.—Lambheath, 20 August, 1607.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (193. 142.)

SIR JULIUS CAESAR to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 21.—The still increasing disbursements and the overpressing wants enforce me to pray your remembrance of some speedy proceeding in the business of the jurors. Time runs on most swiftly, and extremities foreseen are better prevented than borne when they fall. My Lord Chancellor expects the proclamation, my Lord Treasurer marvels at the stay.—DD. co. [Doctors' Commons], 21 August, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 29.)

LORD ELLESMERE, Lord Chancellor, to the SAME.

1607, Aug. 21.—What we have done touching the Commissions for Depopulations and Inclosures you understand by the letters of the Lord Treasurer, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, and myself. What is to be altered shall be performed as we receive direction.

Mr. Attorney was directed to certify you what has been done for the instructions for the Council of the Marches of Wales. I have no part in it but care and pains. I think the last instructions were too meagre, and much too strait, as well in regard of the Council's honour as of the government of the 12 shires of Wales. For these, some few articles are added or amended. We leave the 4 English shires as the judges left them in the last instructions. It is a *noli me tangere*, because these last restrained the power the Crown has enjoyed since the statute 34 H. 8; of which what I think I will freely deliver when his Majesty shall command. Many observations have been made of absurdities and inconveniences fallen in these 4 shires, and in the Council's jurisdiction, since this alteration; which I will consider of. The instructions as now conceived may pass provisionally to enable the Council for the present, and to be reformed as his Majesty shall see cause. Of the Council, some which were before are dead, some may be put out, and some are to be added; but this I leave to the President, to inform you what he thinks best. This only I say; those 4 which be judges in Wales, and are to be bound to ordinary attendance and so bear the burden, are specially to be respected, both in their profit and precedence for their judicial places; and amongst them Sir Richard Lewkenor, the Chief Justice of Chester, whose charge is greatest and his place most eminent, is to be somewhat preferred before the rest, so as his Majesty be not charged with more than 300*l.* per ann.

in the whole to all four. One of the 4 places now becomes void by the removing of Justice Croke, for which no fitter man can be chosen than Mr. Richard Barker, one of the Judges in North Wales, who has been many years of that Council, and is constant in ministering justice.—York House, 21 August, 1607.

Signed. 2 pp. (122. 30.)

BARON DE HOBOCQUE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 21.—In favour of the wife of M. d'Esteves, Governor of Philippeville, who desires passport to return to Sondt Mary.—Stepney, 21 August, 1607.

Signed. French. 1 p. (122. 31.)

BIDSTONE MANOR, CHESHIRE.

1607, Aug. 21.—Cause between Anthony Randalls and Margaret his wife, formerly the wife of Christopher Themilthorpe, plts. ; and Sir John Egerton, deft. ; heard at Chester, 21 August, 1607, before William, Earl of Derby, and Justice Sir Henry Townshend.

The cause concerns the manor house and park of Bidstone, Cheshire, with meadows and a windmill there. Liberty is given to the plaintiffs to sue out commissions for taking certain evidence to complete their case, and the premises are meanwhile put into the hands of certain curators, to be held without interruption from Sir John Egerton.

2½ pp. (122. 38.)

CAV. PAGLIAVINI to SIR THOMAS SHERLEY the younger.

1607, Aug. $\frac{21}{31}$.—In answer to yours of the 24th last, Sir Anthony will shortly be at Ferrara following the Emperor and will return to Naples, where he has taken a house into which he has put Odnino Ricci by way of a good steward, and some others, having been indulged by the viceroy with four months salary beyond that of this year, which informs me that he has not much money ; he is a good spender. He has not written to me, but as a special favour has borrowed 400 ducats (*d'*) of mine, lying in Naples, saying that his lordship (*S.S.*) will repay me. The King has not raised his pay, and when I know the rest I will tell you fully, being an honest man. Do not forget to enable me to return the 300 ducats to the Jews. It is no use writing since they will hear of no other terms. Indeed they are so enraged that most of them want to go away to the East, this place being utterly ruined. No more ships appear, since the few which have ventured to sea have all been captured by the enemy.

I wish you could manage to leave London and take service with the Grand Duke, since the English Court is expensive and unprofitable. *Sapienti pauca*. In Italy you will always have me and my house. I send some news on the other half sheet, it is exceptional and I would not trust it to anyone else—I repeat that I should like to see you in the service of the Grand Duke.

I am sure he has taken prizes in Cyprus and furthermore he has fitted out two more galleys with better soldiers on board, and means to do some great deed, so that you might find yourself engaged in important affairs next year. If you like me to open the matter with the Grand Duke I will go to Florence specially, knowing that you will not be ungrateful. But do not fail to come to Italy, for the time is coming for the world to be turned upside down.

I am informed that Sir Anthony has no more than his usual pension of 200 ducats a month, and they will have it that he has not received the order (*abito*) of Santiago. But I will make sure and let you know. Some letters sent me from Florence by Sig. Traci, I have forwarded to Sir Anthony.—Venice, last of August, 1607.

Holograph. Italian. 2 pp.

News Sheet attached.

There has been a diet in the Grisons, which has opened the eyes of the Swiss who have decided to maintain their freedom and oppose Ct. Fuentes, and to keep the passes to Italy open, or under the control of France and Venice. They voted 18,000 [ducats ?] to protect themselves from the surprise of the Valtellina in "Valle Luganiga." The Pope's nuncio will leave Venice shortly, being unable to obtain anything which the Pope wants. Indeed he goes from bad to worse, and the Signory is more and more favouring excommunicated persons. We may expect great events before the end of October. The shipping here is doing very badly. The Ambassadors of Spain and France are expected. It is asserted that the Tuscan Fleet will combine with that of Spain, Naples and Sicily in the expedition to Cyprus.

A nephew of Earl Cecil, by name Mr. Cave, died of the stone at Padua. He has been buried at sea, as directed in his testament, at Malamocco where the English ships come, enclosed in a chest.

Autograph. Italian. Seal. 1 p. (124. 106-7.)

THOMAS WILSON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 21.—As to the works at Hatfield.

Holograph. 2 pp. (143. 115.)

SIR ROBERT HICHAM to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Aug. 22.—I send your patent of Theobalds, with small alterations, but not concerning the matter of your grant; also copy of my warrant, to be signed by two of the Council before the patent be tendered to her Majesty.

It is agreed that several commissions should be granted into every of the shires with some alterations; for whereas Mr. Serjeant Nichols was appointed principal commissioner for the law

in Northamptonshire, I am put in his place, with some translation of the others. Our beginning shall be on Tuesday fortnight at Aylesbury, Bucks. In the interim we award our precepts and warrants into the countries. Mr. Serjeant Nichols certified me that my Lord Chancellor and Treasurer have written to you for a privy signet of 20*l.* apiece for the 12 commissioners towards the law, which he thought would have made some difference in the proportion, which he regards more for the manner than the matter.—Gray's Inn, 22 August.

Holograph. Endorsed : "1607." 1 p. (122. 32.)

The Enclosure.

Instructions from her Majesty to Mr. Attorney to draw a patent granting to the Earl of Salisbury the custody of Theobalds House and Park and Cheshunt Park, the Laundry house etc.—*Undated.*

Draft. ½ p. (122. 33.)

THE EARL OF SHREWSBURY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 22.—If a light occasion would not be sufficient for me to trouble you with some lines, then a piece of reed could not move this writing, which I send to your house in the Strand to be sent you herewith. After many stays by the indisposition of my wife and daughter, we all went to Arundel Castle, and if we had had a good bark we had certainly embarked ourselves [*in margin : 2 earls and 4 countesses*], and whether to have landed in France or not had been in the pleasure of the winds. How far Mr. Attorney may stretch our intention in the Star Chamber I am doubtful, and therefore if you find cause, beg our forfeiture and deal nobly with us, and let my Lord of Arundel know your pleasure herein. This day we set forward from this good city.—Brodstreete, 22 August, 1607.

PS.—My wife desires me to remember her to you.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 34.)

HENRY CHALLONS to SIR FERDINANDO GORGES.

[1607], Aug. 23.—I am condemned in 9000 rials, as appears by the copy of my letter to the Lord Ambassador enclosed. My hope is nothing from him, for I fear he wishes us worse than the Spaniards. I was condemned because I produced no witnesses that would confess themselves Romish Catholics, but affirmed themselves to be Protestants and true Catholics of the Church of England; and were reputed no Christians and their testimony of no validity. Whatever you recover at Burdeos is so much money lost except we be first returned, for they will enforce it out of us again. Send direction for Burdeos that the Spanish ship, men and goods remain *in deposito* till we return home. When you know what subjects his Majesty has lost and what

we have suffered, you will know what satisfaction to demand. They are pirates by their own confession, for they deny not to have taken us to dispose of according to their base dispositions. I have sent a certificate to Tucker, approving us not taxed for any piracy, as the Spaniards falsely suggested. Let me be relieved with expedition, else are we all lost. Since the Lord Chief Justice's death, and this sentence against me, we are despaired of. I am unable to maintain myself, or any sick man. I fear despair will ease one half of us before we can hear from you. The Spaniards have prisons of such distemper, aloft, so near the sun as no man can endure it; others where "rotts" so abound as no man lives long there. Our company are almost consumed with chinchas [bugs]. I leave it to the Lord's mercy and the mediation of good friends. God make you sensible of our extremities.—Sivill, 23 August.

Signed. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (122. 35.)

THE ARCHBISHOP OF CASHEL TO THE EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 23.—Though your sharp speeches against me might discourage me, yet you do justice to the oppressed. I submit myself to what course soever you prescribe, either in reforming what has been done amiss in my diocese, or resigning all the bishoprics I have, or to receive what other punishment shall please his Majesty. I crave speedy knowledge of your determination, being unable to wage law with the Lord Deputy and Lord Chancellor of Ireland, and being assured witnesses will not be wanting there to prove untruths against me, the Papists being persuaded it is meritorious to cut off any of my profession. Further, I am aged and poor. If nothing will suffice but that I must lose all the callings I have, I will never contend for the same, so that I be suffered to live a private and quiet life. Whether his Majesty for my services will grant me any relief I know not. I am disquieted above the rest of my brethren under colour of reformation, though I was always forward in seeking good order to be settled in the Church and commonwealth of Ireland.—Salisberie, 23 August, 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (122. 36.)

ROGER GOODLAKE TO GEORGE ROOK AT VENICE.

1607, ^{Aug. 23}_{Sept. 2}.—Since his imprisonment he has had little means to write. Has much matter to impart which he cannot relate for fear of uncertainty. Their friend Captain Elliott is captain or rather centurion of 100 men and "Capo" of the scaling ladders. Mr. Giles Thornton is where no man may speak with him, his men all sent slaves in the galleys. "Our" business passes as Mr. Thornton's: all in like fashion.—F. erence [? Florence], 2 September, 1607.

Holograph. 2 pp. (122. 58.)

THOMAS WILSON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 23.—As to the works at Hatfield. Forwards various packets.

Holograph. 1 p. (143. 116.)

THOMAS WILSON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 23.—The letter enclosed came this morning, with a letter which I sent you for my Lord of Worcester, which if I had read before I sent away those letters, I had sent this with them, for therein is some matter which concerns that letter. It seems by this, that letter was written from our Ambassador in Spain in behalf of 2 gentlemen of Portugal, Don Luis de Lancastro and Juan Brandon, who challenge to be come of English race, and crave favour for 4 English nags to be bought and transported for them. The letter confirms what I have had by other letters concerning the Spaniards' present preparation by sea. As for the design upon Barbary, my brother now returned from the Islands tells me that in coming from thence a fortnight since he met with a pirate that came directly from Barbary, from Alarach, the very port whereupon the Spaniard means (as is given out) to enterprise. This pirate came along with my brother's ship from near the Islands until they came upon the coast of Ireland, whither the pirate went to sell his booty gotten by taking a Spaniard now of late, as he had done a Hamburger before, laden with corn, which he sold at Alarach upon the coast of the kingdom of Fez ; and in this Hamburger's ship is he gone upon the coast of Ireland, having sold his other ship and sent the Hamburgers on shore. This pirate went first out by commission from the States ; his name was Owen, the Lady Hawkings's brother ; but falling into a mutiny amongst themselves, Owen the captain took his share and left them ; and they of the ship, being about 80 Englishmen, chose one Roberts of Plymouth, and so is the captain pirate's name now. This is the news he tells my brother out of Barbary. The 3 brothers have so wasted one another that none has any force or hope but the youngest, the elder being now driven to such a strait that he has no refuge but the protection of the King of Spain, and thither he is now about to fly, having detained for that purpose a great ship of Hamburg to bring him to Spain, with the treasure he has left. The other brother is in the mountains, with small or no hope. The pirate says if he had stayed one hour longer in the road at Alarach, he had been forced also to help the King over into Christendom.

Other matters Sir Walter Cope and I have sent by a messenger express.—From your House in Strand, 23 August, 1607.

Holograph. 2 pp. (193. 143.)

THOMAS WILSON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 24.—As to the Commission of Sewers, Sir Henry Fanshawe, and the River Lea. As to the works at Hatfield.

Holograph. 1 p. (143. 117.)

LORD DAVERS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 25.—My desire to conserve those few remaining old soldiers of the President's company for hereafter instruction occasioned my error of importunity, which you have promised to pardon. I am entirely satisfied with your answer. According to your direction I send herewith what as necessary I can collect to be restrained, confirmed, or enlarged by you, concerning the receivership of Munster. Otherwise, all my industry to govern well is subject to be frustrated by a deputy, a treasurer, nay a pay-master.—London, 25 August, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 37.)

SIR GEORGE SNIGGE, Baron of the Exchequer,
to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 25.—Thomas Croocher and Agnes his daughter* were condemned before him at the last assizes at Maidstone, Kent, for the murder of the bastard child of Agnes; but are not yet executed. By two young men, Bolton and Green, they have practised to procure evidence for the defacing of justice; and these young men came to Snygge at Bristol with the collection thereof, and with a letter from Viscount Haddington, a copy of which, with his answer, he encloses. He refused to redeliver the original collection to Bolton and Green, but gave them a copy. This day one of them, Bolton he thinks, feigned that the copy was not true, and Snygge gave the original and copy to his man to examine; whereupon Bolton violently took both papers from the man, and offered to depart. He was however detained and committed to prison. Snygge begs for warrant that he may remain there until he redelivers the papers, and gives security for his appearance before the Lord Chief Justice.—Bristol, 25 August, 1607.

Signed. Endorsed: "Baron Snigg." 1 p. (122. 40.)

The Enclosures:

(1) Lord Haddington to [Sir George Snigge].—I have been moved on behalf of two condemned persons in Maidstone Gaol, convicted before you on the testimony chiefly of Thomas Piercie, a man it should seem of no good name or credit, who took oath that he saw a child born of the body of one of the condemned, her father and mother-in-law being there by: and for that a child was found dead in the grounds of her father. As the honour due to your place and the love I bear you advise that I should move nothing without your privity, I entreat you to advertise me by the bearer the true state of the cause, and whether it is not likely that Piercie might not swear of malice, and whether it be a matter fit for me to move in, as deserving pity.—21 August, 1607.

* See Part XVII, p. 585, of this Calendar.

PS.—Since writing this I have moved his Majesty for your more warrant, who wills that you should immediately satisfy the contents of this letter.

Endorsed: “Copy of my Lord Haddington’s letter.” 1 p. (122. 28.)

(2) Sir George Snigge, Baron of the Exchequer, to Lord Haddington.—For answer to your letter, his Highness’s pleasure being signified to me, albeit it be very rare for judges to certify causes tried, heard and censured, to any unless to their Sovereign; these are to certify you that the matter you write of was a very odious and foul murder committed of the child, and in my opinion by other circumstances than the testimony of Piers only, the parties are justly condemned, notwithstanding the shadowed defences showed to me. I leave the further proceeding for mercy in case of such murder to your wisdom.—Bristol, 24 August, 1607.

Contemporary copy. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (193. 145.)

The Fellows of GONVILLE and CAIUS COLLEGE to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, 25 Aug.—They appeared before his Grace of Canterbury at Lambeth and submitted themselves for the examination and hearing of their cause; but well knowing the hope and refuge of the University and Colleges have ever been to their Chancellors, they do return unto him as their competent judge, to whose judgment they prostrate their whole cause—to be determined and ended according to the wills and statutes of their founders.—August 25, 1607.

*Signed as in the letter of 8 August.** 1 p. (136. 155.)

RICHARD PERCIVAL to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 26.—Since my last letter (when I was not a little perplexed with the check I found in this business by Mr. Fanshawe’s letter) I have been at Hackney with Mr. Attorney, and by entreating him to consider of the Statute of Sewers, got order from him to proceed in the Commission notwithstanding Mr. Fanshawe’s objections. Though it be true this Commission repeals the former, yet it alters none of the laws or orders made by them, unless the new Commissioners find just cause. You therefore need not move the King for any further warrant, for I hope that between this and the seal I shall meet with no new obstacle. I have received by Stoning the privy seals, and will be careful to perform your commands.—26 August, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 41.)

* *Supra*, p. 211.

EYNON, COUNT OF EAST FRIESLAND, to KING JAMES.

1607, Aug. 26.—Thanking the King for having assisted him in his adversity and restoring him to that state from which his rebellious subjects had expelled him ; now for the third time he has to ask the King's help, and beg for the appointment of commissioners to set forth his innocence, which he can easily show to the confusion of the rebels ; while in turn he will expose their want of faith.—From the castle of Strickhuis, 26 August, 1607.

Signed. Latin. Seal. 2 pp. (134. 112.)

The EARL OF NOTTINGHAM to the COUNCIL.

1607, Aug. 27.—I have received your letter, mentioning the sending for hither of Coward and some of his company out of Ireland, that justice may be done on such notorious offenders. It seems to me the Spanish Ambassador has herein been a suitor to you, albeit I had made him promise they should be brought over. I have been careful to see justice done on such offenders, for within these two years more of them have been executed than were in 20 years before, whom I am most willing to cut off, in regard they are so hateful to the King ; besides I herein find the King's desire to give his neighbour friends contentment. These prisoners were taken by the great hazard and industry of an officer of mine for the Admiralty in the province of Munster, who came over to understand what proceedings should be held against them, and has left them in safe keeping there. If you hold fittest they shall have justice done upon them here, consider what allowance shall be given for bringing them over, for which a ship and men must be appointed. If the Spanish Ambassador would be satisfied, it were fitter that you wrote to the Lord Deputy to do justice upon them all there. To hang them by the seaside in the port towns, some in one place, some in another, would terrify others who frequent that coast, and ease the King of a great charge. My servant shall attend your further directions.—Halinge, 27 August, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 42.)

The EARL OF EXETER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 27.—I received your letter saying it is reported to you that I have taken offence against your kinsman Sir William FitzWilliams [*quotes passages from Salisbury's letter of August 12*].* If he had particularly offended me, or I him, one of your two censures must needs have proved true ; but the case is otherwise. I committed two men on complaint that they violently took away a poor gentleman's goods by a warrant from Sir William, being an unlawful warrant ; and the men scornfully refused to obey a lawful *supersedeas* for restoring the goods. I took so

* See p. 214, *supra*.

little offence against Sir William that upon his request I remitted the parties out of prison, and the goods were promised to be restored.

As for the second complaint that I should appoint a day for his accusers, it is untrue. I neither sent for any, neither came any to complain. I neither gave nor took offence against him, and there is no cause he should be a scorn to his enemies. How much I have respected him for your sake is evident by my making him a knight at the King's coming, putting him in the first rank before divers of better living; and making his eldest son a captain of a foot company; and have kept an indifferent course between him and my own kinsmen. I hope you will judge he is offended with me without cause. But it falls out often, as in this case, that men that seek superiority above others, can nowise abide to be crossed by others. I must now leave the whole to your wise and just judgment.—27 August, 1607.

PS.—Thank you for remembering of me with your news; and am glad of your domestical news, as you term it, of his Majesty's good health in his progress.

Holograph. 3 pp. (122. 45.)

The EARL OF DORSET, Lord Treasurer, to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607, Aug. 28].—Conferring with my Lord Chancellor this 28 of August at Yeld Hall (where we met about the King's subsidy, and have given a full order for the taxing thereof according to the statute), we agreed to request your advice at what time we should repair to Windsor, and how long there to tarry, because here are many bruits that his Majesty will tarry there but two days, and thence come to Havering. If his stay there should be so short, or, tarrying there longer, he should spend his time there for his own sports (as most fit it is for his own recreation), we should hinder other good effects by so unseasonable a coming thither.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed: "28 August 1607." 1 p. (122. 47.)

RICHARD OUSELEY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 29.—When he left London, one Sir John Jennings was speechless, and not like to live. Begs for the wardship of Jennings's son John.—Eggam, 29 August, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 50.)

TOBIE MATTHEW to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 29.—I received and sent your letter in my favour to my Lord of Canterbury. I know not what the fruit will be, neither must my thanks depend upon my knowledge. Whether or not my suit be granted, I shall not want comfort when I reflect upon your favour.—The Fleet, 29 August, 1607.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (193. 146.)

LORD SHEFFIELD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Aug. 30.—Lepton has procured letters from the King to the Secretaries here, that they either yield to the execution of his grant, or certify how the same may prejudice them; and they have certified accordingly. Details the objections to the execution of Lepton's office, which are, dishonour to the Court and government, prejudice to the Secretaries' office, loss to the attorneys of the Court of the greater part of their practice, and new imposition upon all the subjects. Begs Salisbury to submit this for the King's consideration.—Mowgrave Castle, 30 August, 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (122. 51.)

The EARL OF NOTTINGHAM to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? 1607], Aug. 30.—Dr. Taylor told me that, in consideration that the whole pack of pirates are now at Balitemoure [Baltimore] in Ireland, you thought it good that Sir William Monson, being well provided, should repair there to do his best to overthrow them. I think his time will be better bestowed there than in the Narrow Seas, which in this time is an idle place. The pirates are strong and will . . . much before they will be taken. There will be to join with Sir William Monson, Sir William St. John in the *Advantage*, and also the *Lion's Whelp*, so I doubt not the King may have good service done and the seas be cleared of those vipers. If you like of Monson's going, write me two or three lines, for of myself I dare not adventure it, although I have a very good liking to it; and if the pirates be so strong as is reported, it is not the *Advantage* and the *Lion's Whelp* that will do good against them.—30 August.

Holograph. Endorsed: 30 Aug. 160 . . . L. Admiral for sending . . . Wm. Mountson and . . . against the pirats . . . ltimore."
Damaged. 1 p. (122. 52.)

ANTHONY TRACY to SIR THOMAS SHERLEY the younger.

1607, ^{Aug. 30}_{Sept. 9}.—I thank you for the kindness of your letter of July 24. The captain you wrote of is not yet arrived at Livorne; when he comes I shall be ready enough to prevail of as much as you write me. Sir Anthony Sherley came upon the Duke of Savoy's galleys from Naples to Livorne, where he disembarked, and yesterday passed through this town onwards of his journey to Gratz, the Court of the Archduke Ferdinando, and thence to the Court of the Emperor. Besides his own followers, there is gone with him Captain Hebrun by command of the Vice King. He is to return about the end of November. It seems the G[rand] D[uke] is somewhat distasted with him, for besides he would by no means see him, he at first made some difficulty to grant him passage through his State. He was very well attended, richly jewelled, and as it was told me well furnished with crowns and better with credit. The G.D. galleys departed from Livorne

last month, being 9 and 1 galeott ; 5 ships are gone with them, and the soldiers they are to land will be 2000. The enterprise is of great expectation, but not known as yet what it will be. Write me how my friends do.—Florence, 9 Sept., 1607.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (122. 65.)

FABRITIO BEDINY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, ^{Aug. 31}/_{Sept. 10}.—He had the pleasure of the Earl's acquaintance when he was in Paris. Introduces the bearer his nephew, who intends to make a stay in England, and begs Salisbury to acquaint the Queen with his nephew's acquirements in music.—Paris, 10 Sept., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 66.)

The EARL OF SALISBURY to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

[1607, August].—We do so well remember the business appointed concerning the Commissions of Depopulation, as we think it our parts, that were partakers of the Council, to give you notice that we cannot now be actors in the execution with you, which we know your lordships can so well consider to grow by necessity as we shall not need to excuse the same, but only to advertise you thereof ; and to let you know that his Majesty is very desirous that, notwithstanding our absence, you do in no case suffer the purpose to fall to the ground, but being there where you are, to call any other Councillors that are near the town, with any of the judges and learned counsel to direct those that shall be thought fit to inquire of this business, whose names the lieutenants in every county have sent up for those that dwell there, as you shall perceive by these letters enclosed ; and for the rest, which are the lawyers, the election is to be made according to your discretion. Wherein, what allowance you think meet to be made, as soon as we understand it here, there shall be a privy seal procured and sent. Thus have we left that to your share which is the life of all counsels, namely the execution ; after which you will hardly believe how much the King hearkens, because he says that nothing more displeases him than when his people are promised remedy and get it not.

Both their Majesties are this day met here at Salisbury, never better pleased, nor in better health.—Court at Salisbury.

Draft, in hand of Salisbury's secretary. Endorsed : " August 1607. Minute to the Lords." 2 pp. (122. 53.)

[The LORD ADVOCATE OF SCOTLAND] to [the KING.]

[1607 ? August].—Reports upon the silver mine wrought by him in his lands of Hilderstonn, which he hears it is the King's intention to have in his own possession. His search began in June 1606, upon discovery of spar powdered with lead, and in February last they found some ore holding silver. Since then there have been won 3500 stone of ore, of varying quality.

The King's tenth thereof has been received by the Earl of Tullibardin, according to the King's gift to him. Of the rest there is fined 16 or 17 stone of silver, which has rendered 12,000 pounds Scots, or little more, and the work has been very chargeable. As to the worth of the mine, Sir Bevis Bulmer, who is thought one of the most skilful mineral men of this isle, with advice of Thomas Foullis, who is also very expert in that art, bound himself to pay 4000*l.* sterling rent yearly to him as owner, and 1500*l.* sterling more yearly to such others as he used in the works, besides the King's tenth. He hopes the works may prove worth 5000*l.* or 6000*l.* sterling yearly. Begs the King either to deal for the works to his own use, or to give him consent to prosecute them himself.—*Undated.*

Contemporary copy. Endorsed by Salisbury: "1607. The L. Advocate of Scotland his letter to the K. about the Scottish mine." 2 pp. (123. 147.)

[The EARL OF SALISBURY] to the SECRETARY OF SCOTLAND.

[1607, c. Aug.]—My Lord ; I could have advertised you many days since upon the order taken in that particular by his Majesty which concerns the office of Roper that the same was dispatched, yet I thought it fit to stay my pen thus long that I might as well send you something of the general state of our affairs as of your own particular. Next to the happy estate and health of their Majesties, which was never better, one of the greatest matters which can concern this crown is this negotiation between Spain and the United Provinces. The proceeding hitherto has been so quick and reserved, as both the princes of Britain and France have had cause to show themselves sensible of their proceedings ; first, because they have always protested against treaty upon what condition soever ; secondly, they are bound by contract with this crown to do nothing without consent first had. All which notwithstanding, they proceeded as you have heard to hearken to an overture of peace upon a condition to be treated with as a free state. To which as soon as the Archdukes had bound themselves and promised a ratification from Spain, they assented to a cessation and in expectation of that from Spain, did lately send over hither certain deputies to the King my master for two purposes ; the one, to excuse their speedy conclusion which they affirmed to have proceeded out of that necessity they were in and the difference between their state and a monarchy, where opportunity and occasion cannot be deferred without prejudice, considering the inconstancy and distraction of their Councils ; secondly, as an argument of their sincerity and dependency upon his Majesty, they had now sent their commissioners not only to acquaint the King how far they had gone but to entreat him to send over his commissioners thither to join with the French King who has also his commissioners there in the consideration and the resolution of that course which shall be held fittest for them to take for the common good. In

this they not only protest an absolute conformity in the conclusion but have made it appear that they are no further gone on as yet, though the aggreation should come, than to abstain from hostility as now they have done and reserve themselves till the first of September, not whether they will make a peace or a truce, but whether they will treat or no.

These are the terms wherein things stand and upon these propositions this has been his Majesty's answer ; that neither he in the course of his favour towards them, nor her Majesty of famous memory before him, have had any private ends of greatness and ambition in all the support which they have given them ; that the return which he now desires of all his careful endeavours and of the blood of his subjects spent in the defence of their cause is only such an establishment of their state, as he may thereby the more perfectly enjoy the fruits of their amity, religion may be maintained amongst them, and the public good advanced in all parts which may claim interest in their cause. Whether the means shall be peace or war, it appertains most properly to themselves to advise. They best know the strength of their own power and their own inclinations and affections. To advise them to a war cannot now be his course both because it is repugnant to his own amity and because he neither knows their means nor their end. On the other side for him to persuade them to a peace, the noise whereof has hitherto been so odious to their ears, were a sudden counsel in him to give, howsoever it might agree with his own Christian end, who always accounts the war unjust that has not peace in contemplation, before he heard the opinion of the French King and discerned how they were united in their own body, knew what would be the further condition and saw an assurance of security for that which should be concluded. In all which considerations his Majesty has resolved to forbear any further to open himself at this time than only to assure them in the general of his constant correspondency and care for them, until there be a meeting on the other side between his commissioners, the French King's and theirs. With which answer they are departed with very good satisfaction and his Majesty's commissioners likewise ready to follow within 8 days. Since which time there has been sent into Holland one called Vereychen, an audiercer or secretary at Brussels who has brought to the States a ratification according to the form enclosed. Whereunto the States have hitherto taken this exception that it is too short in the point of renunciation. To that the Audiercer has answered that it does *verbis tacitis* confirm the same, which in truth it does not, being rightly examined. So as the States have sufficient colour to suspend the acceptation, which they have done and remain yet upon these only terms, neither to treat nor yield to a cessation by sea, till it be amended. For which, though Vereychen pretends a post should be sent into Spain assuring it shall be returned with an amendment within one month, yet the States have shown themselves resolutely to proceed no further till it come, and therefore have commanded

Vereythen somewhat in a rude fashion to depart within six days out of their Provinces. Hereof divers in that State according to the diversities of their humours discourse diversely. Those that wish the war urge this as a scorn. Others hold it rather an omission. For mine own part, I think it neither, but rather persuade myself that [it is ?] in respect of the blow which the fleet of the Low Countries gave to Spain since the cessation by land at the burning their fleet at Cales and that it is the manner of Spain to spend time in disputation when they are resolved to proceed in all things by degrees, taking that to be greatness. I do persuade myself that the Archduke has engaged himself so far to be made a state and that there is already a better form of ratification come out of Spain, though pretended to be otherwise, lest it should ever be said that Spain did ever anything without a superfluity of formality and delay. Of which humour to reign in them it seems the Italian was well persuaded, who being called in question to receive a small punishment in Italy, cried out *Venga mi morte di Spagna*, thinking it less peril to be censured to die so the resolution thereof were to come from thence, than to receive a small punishment in another place, where things were quickly resolved.

To conclude, Sir, now that I have truly told you what is hitherto done in these great affairs, I hope you will not conceive I deal reservedly with you because I do not also tell you what his Majesty resolves to do, seeing his Majesty has held it fittest for him in such a matter as this, which is like to change the frame of all the affairs in those hither parts, to expect and attend what shall be discovered by his commissioners at the assembly with the rest and thereupon resolve according to time and occasion. Besides I am not so simple to affect so vain a secrecy as may easily discover itself to be folly being used towards those who may fetch as clear water from the fountain where I do daily drink as myself or any other. Let this letter serve for as much as concerns the public to inform my noble friend the Lord Chancellor to whom I have only written these few lines for answer of his last letter.—*Undated*.

Draft in the handwriting of a secretary. Endorsed: "Minute to the Secretary of Scotland." 7¼ pp. (128. 86.)

DR. JOHN GOSTLIN.

[1607] [Aug.]—Two petitions:

(1) To the Earl of Salisbury.—Thanks Salisbury for favour showed in his long suit. He takes greater comfort of the worth which it pleased Salisbury, beyond his desert, to report of him in his letters, than he should have received joy in obtaining the cause.—*Undated*. 1 p. (P. 2193.) [Cp. *Cal. S.P.D.* 1603–1610, p. 368.]

(2) To ———.—As to the College elections [at Caius College, Cambridge]. No statute or custom by which absent Fellows were either summoned or expected. Appends copy of the Statute

which is so strangely torn in pieces in the second exception as to make a fair appearance of a foul breach of the Statute in this election. Asks the recipient to read the copy and the writer's answer to the exception taken.—*Undated*. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (P. 1047.)

The EARL OF DUNBAR to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Sept. 1.—I received your letter. His Majesty is well satisfied with that my Lord Chamberlain has done concerning the Spanish Ambassador. He laughed very heartily at the reading of your letter, and is very glad that the Marquis makes the Queen so merry and glad. Your melon which you sent with Compton was so welcome that his Majesty, having better liking of it than of any that ever he got since his coming in this country, he is most desirous you should get some more of them, and send to "Jernessaye" for them. I never saw him like so well of the taste of a melon. I understand that Roger Wethrington has been at Basing, and that he has absented himself from the messengers. Always I remit the matter to your pleasure.—Bagshot, 1 Sept.

Holograph. *Endorsed*: "1607." 1 p. (122. 55.)

SIR JOHN FERNE and SIR W. GEE to the KING.

1607, Sept. 1.—They have received by Mr. Lepton the King's letters of August 2, requiring them to permit him to make all bills of complaint and letters or process called the King's letters, according to the grant made to him. They have not permitted him to exercise the grant, for these reasons: they have a grant thereof by former patent: the bills and letters are an essential part of the Secretary's office: and they are legally advised that their grant is good against Lepton's. Details follow as to the profits of the office, without which they cannot have enough clerks to dispatch the state business. Lepton's grant would prejudice the justice of this Court, by being an occasion of extortion and oppression. They beg they may still enjoy their office.—York, 1 Sept., 1607. *Signed*. 2 pp. (122. 56.)

A contemporary copy. (122. 57.)

JOHN INGRAM to GEORGE ROOKE, in my Lord Ambassador's House, Venice.

1607, Sept. $\frac{1}{11}$.—My last was of the 7th ditto, entreating then (as now) your furtherance to my Lord Ambassador for the expulsion of Elliott out of these parts. Our country merchants of this place have written to his lordship to the like effect, explaining their wrongs sustained by him. I acquainted my Lord of Warwick with that you entreated me at your being here, who has willed me to assure you of his readiness to do you pleasure. He would take it as a most friendly office of you to move his lordship to the execution of Elliott's banishment out of this State: for he, with his lady, hates him immeasurably for intolerable wrongs he has

done them, protesting that he shall never come within their doors again, and holding it a great hindrance to their affairs in England and reputation here to be so accompanied. He would entreat a letter from his lordship to him advising him how ill it is for his estate at home and honour everywhere to have Elliott near him, and if he respect his allegiance to his sovereign and country to discard him, which letter he would afterwards show perhaps to the Grand Duke. I write this only to let you know what he told me and how willing he is to be clear of this canker.

Sir Anthony Sherly going to Florence was kept at the gates above an hour before he could enter, and his Highness would not receive him. He came into Florence at 17 hours and departed at 21 hours.—Leghorn, 11 Sept., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: “1607 November 11. John Ingraham to my master from Legorne.” 1 p. (88. 39.)

SIR THOMAS EDMONDES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Sept. 2.—The Cordelier came out of Spain with better satisfaction in the ratification. Order from thence for payment of 600,000 crowns, to be paid by 100,000 crowns a month. The mutineers will devour the greater part of that sum.—Sept. 2.

Abstract. (227. 337.)

THOMAS WILSON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Sept. 3.—As to the process of privy seal sent me from the clerk of the Duchy, I think it best to send it down by a pursuivant to be served, but desire to know your pleasure. Mr. Bell tells me there is Caen stone come for you. I have sent the mason to land it at Tower Wharf. He says he has had as much trouble and cost about it as if there had been no passport for it granted from the King, through the greediness of under officers, who look to be bribed whether there be passport granted or no. He desires one might go with him from you to the French Ambassador to let know of their bad dealing, that in that which is to come there may be no more such. From Rutland House, 3 Sept., 1607.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (122. 58a.)

The COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND to the KING.

1607, Sept. 3.—At the last Session of Parliament a complaint was exhibited by Thomas Hendirson, who enterprised a voyage to the Newfound land, making great preparation of ship, powder, and bullet and merchant wares. Being “agait warde”* in his due course in Spain, where he expected friendly usage, he was taken hold of, and his ship and equipage commanded to attend the King’s service, wherein they were forcibly detained four years. In the end he was committed to the galleys as a slave, fettered and bound in iron chains, and his ship and equipage of

* i.e. on his way home.

40 persons maliciously cast away. He had means to the King, but could obtain no redress, and was forced to return. They recommend him to the King's Council, and beg that the Spanish Ambassador may be dealt with to give him satisfaction.—Falkland, 3 Sept., 1607.

Signed: Al. Cancell: Lothian, Jo. Prestonn, J. Balmerino.
1 p. (122. 59.)

SIR JO. FERNE and SIR W. GEE to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Sept. 3.—They refer to their letter to the King respecting Mr. Lepton (*vide supra* Sept. 1, p. 239), of which they enclose a copy, together with a letter from the Lord President. They beg Salisbury to be a mean that the King would allow of their just answer, so that they may enjoy their office without further molestation by Lepton.—York, 3 Sept., 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (122. 60.)

THOMAS WILSON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Sept. 4.—This enclosed for you was sent me by Sir Michael Hickes; and withal came these 4 rabbits. This other came even now from Antwerp from a gentleman of good understanding.—Rutt[land] House, 4 Sept., 1607.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (193. 147.)

WILLIAM RESOULDE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Sept. 5.—Anthony Sherley departed from Barselonia about the 10 of July for Genoa, with all his crew, amongst them Sir Edwin Ritch, in the *Violet* of London; who also carried him from Genoa to Naples, where he landed about the end of July, and should have had of him 1,000 ducats (?) for his passage, but paid him with one of his Aleppo tricks, with just nothing. I learn he intends to get in Captain Ward to serve him, for *similis simile gaudet*. At his coming to Naples, for his welcome within 5 days he had his gaskins in the night stolen out at his window, and in them a “sedula” of the King's for 7,000 ducats, and a jewel of his own worth 4,000 ducats, which left him *sin blanca*.

The French King at Marseilles has lately built and furnished with slaves etc. 12 galleys, and is going to make these up to 40 galleys. What his intent is, time will show. As I came along Catalonia and Aragon I learned that this Catholic King has sent that way to be embarked, from May 1 till July 25, 1,050 “carges” of money, of 4,000 ducats per carge, and yet none of these carges were of gold, so that the like quantity of coin hath not passed these ways in so short a time never before. At my coming out of Sesilia it was reported how the Duke of Florence's forces sent into the Levant had taken the city of Famagusta and surprised the whole island. The certainty was doubtful.

Details of the business of Mr. Eldred and Hall, who get no

satisfaction. The Spaniards are brief with our King's subjects, and contrary to all law, hang them up only for going into the West Indies in trade ; and shall there be no order against them for robbing us in these seas ? The King of England knows not the Pope ; wherefore then should his subjects be hanged for trading into those places which he so unequally divided the world in giving the West Indies to the K. of Spain, and the East India to the Crown of Portingall, and to the rest of the Christian kings just nothing ; whereas the riches growing in our country is able to furnish both.

The King with the Queen is at the Scurial. She liketh very shortly to be in childbirth. Corn plentiful here but moneys scant.—Madrid, 5 Sept., 1607.

Holograph. 2 pp. (122. 54.)

CARDINAL BORGHESE to MR. GIROLAMO MERLI.

1607, Sept. $\frac{5}{15}$.—I had a long letter from you in cipher dated May 4th, by Mattci. I shall be glad to hear more, but do not write in full since I do not know whether you are still at Constantinople or have gone to Persia. Pray tell me where you are.—Rome, 15 Sept., 1607.

Signed. Italian. 1 p. (193. 150.)

SIR EDWARD PHELIPPS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Sept. 6.—He understands Salisbury intends to replenish his chase of Chittrente [? Chittered, in Cranborne Chase] with deer, so he offers him three score deer which he has within seven miles thereof. For the largeness of their kind they are unmatched in our western parts.—Mountague, 6 Sept., 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (122. 62.)

SIR JOHN HARYNGTON to SIR THOMAS CHALLENGOR.

1607, Sept. 6.—I return your book again. In lending it me you have done me a great favour, and at my next coming out of the country I shall show you a sermon of no unlike matter, by one Mr. Rowley at Chensford ; and I observe that my neighbour Mr. Serjeant Heal has ill fortune to be touched in both of them. But I heard of a sermon lately in which one brought out a prophecy, that if the author were hanged I would think he had but his right. The preacher might mean well by it, yet I could wish he had left it out :—

Henry the 8 pulled down abbeys and cells,

But Henry the 9 will pull down bishops and bells.

This “cole prophet,” that either makes his wish a prophecy, or in his traitorous heart would prepare an ill conceit of him that should be the comfort of our posterity, should be found out ; and if I might persuade you, having such place as you have, he should be bolted out I say first, and bolted in after, with bolts of his heels. For these, not fools' bolts, but knaves' bolts, shoot

at a shrewd mark, and as Tully saith of the law of parricides
Non tam prohibere quam admonere videntur.—6 Sept., 1607.

Holograph. Endorsed: "Sir John Harington," and with the following names: "Sir Anth. Sentleger, Sir Tho. Sentleger, Sir Anth. Cook, Sir W. Cook." 1 p. (193. 148.)

EARLS OF TYRONE AND TYRCONNELL.

[1607, Sept. 7].—Proclamation made upon the flight of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell.—*Undated.*

Draft, with many corrections by Salisbury. 7 pp. (122. 102.)
[*See Cal. S.P. Ireland, 1606—1608, p. 263.*]

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY the younger to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Sept. 8.—My new disaster has so turned all my courses as I know not how to write to you. At my coming to the Court I found myself overwhelmed with disgrace; having erred in a matter wherein I hoped to have done God good service and no way offended his Majesty nor you. I hope you will extenuate my offence, rather than aggravate it. I confess I wished to have his Majesty mislike all trade with the Turks, in which I respected not the merchants but my own desires; but I never went about to make the Turk think ill of us, but only to manifest those things which are most true. If I had remembered the letters sent by Starkie, I would as freely have excused myself of them as of the rest. Neither did I deem it a fault to write as I did to Bashadonye until you pleased so to censure it; to whose judgment I submit. I will on Sunday write what I remember. I pray you to further my liberty, and let this punishment countervail my offence.—8 Sept., 1607.

Holograph. 2 pp. (122. 63.)

The COUNCIL in the MARCHES OF WALES.

1607, Sept. 8.—The 12th Article of instructions of 8 Sept. 1607, given to the Lord President and Council in the Marches of Wales.

The Article defines what causes are to be determined by the Council, arising within the counties of Gloucester, Worcester, Hereford and Salop.

1 p. (122. 64.)

NEVILL DAVIS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Sept. $\frac{8}{18}$.—Not having conveyance by sea, I send this by land to certify the coming of the Nova Spania fleet of 15 sail. They did fall with the South Cape, where they met with the King's Armados, and thence were accompanied with 6 of them. The report is the galleons come very rich, which are expected about the 15th of the next. The ships of Houndoras are not some. It is said that 9 sail of Hollanders have been there, and come of them have fought with those ships.

In my last I certified of Don Luis's going to the Yllands [Islands] and the squadron of Byskey with the ships of Lisborne to go into the Straights, where it was said they had taken 4 Hollanders, merchantmen. The latter was but a wrong report of the Spaniards, for when these ships that are come out of the Indias were at the Cape, then the Byskenors had not met with the other men-of-war, neither had they taken any Hollanders ; but Don Luis sent into St. Lucar one of his ships full of sick men.

Last week the ships for St. Domingo and Floryda departed from St. Lucar with a fair wind, being 5 sail. The fleet for Terra Firma is preparing ; there will be of them 14 sail. Also here is making ready 6 frigates to carry the King's quicksilver and the " bults " ; they go for St. John de Luya. It is thought they will go in company of the Terra Ferma fleet.

As yet is no redress come for Captain Challines and his poor company, although his lordship at the Court does what is possible ; neither is there any one matter determined of those " plytts " sent from hence.—Sivel, 18 Sept., 1607 *stillo novo*.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 74.)

SIR THOMAS EDMONDES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Sept. 9.—The Archduke pawns the Infanta's jewels for 35,000*l.* sterling to merchants at Antwerp. The making Bishops in England amongst the priests put over to the consideration of the two Nuntios at Paris and Brussels.—Sept. 9.

Abstract. (227. 337.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY the younger to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Sept. 10.—Be pleased to extend your goodness and be a furtherer for my release out of this woeful place. I have sincerely set down all I can remember, wherein I have no way to justify what is done amiss, but to plead ignorance and no intent to offend, and to throw myself at your feet. I beg for mercy. The suddenness of my being called to examination, and before such a presence, made me forget some things that I have since remembered.—The Tower, 10 Sept., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 67.)

SIR HENRY MAYNARD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Sept. 10.—Encloses a letter from his son at Saumures. It mentions the advertisement of a strange creature come into those parts of the world. He intends his son to spend this winter in Paris, whence he will write to Salisbury in accordance with his permission.—Eston Lodge, 10 Sept., 1607.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (122. 68.)

GIFFREY LUTHAR to SIR THOMAS SHERLEY the younger.

1607, Sept. $\frac{11}{21}$.—My last to you was of the 10th August, with a letter enclosed of Mr. Trayce's. Since I have not received any from you, notwithstanding in Mr. Stapers' packet I have received

letters of yours to Mr. Tracye, and for Cavaglier Payglieriny, as also for Sir Thomas Glover. Herewith I send you a letter of your brother's, Sir Antonye's, as also a bill of yours made in Naples to Captain Alexander Heborne, who is in company with Sir Antonye your brother at Ferrara, and most heartily salutes you. He came hither from Ferrara about certain business of Sir Antonye's to this State, to have licence to pass this way in his journey to the Emperor's Court; but in fine could not have their answer, but finding delays he departed again for Ferrara as yesterday. Have me in remembrance for the payment of that little matter you owe me unto my friend Mr. Hewell Stapers, if already it be not satisfied.—Venice, 21 Sept., 1607.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (124. 95.)

The EARL OF NORTHAMPTON to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607, Sept. 12].—Begs for a buck, in return for which "good fellows will pray for your health and drink to it as merrily."

The French Ambassador will visit me today about the fishing, and I will give him so far satisfaction as I may without the great loss of the poor towns of Hastings and Rye, who since the loss of their haven by the brutish sloth and negligence of commanders, have now no other mean whereby to sustain their lives and families.

Wishing you a pleasant passage and a short return, I end in haste out of the lap of my mistress which is the Lodge in Greenwich Park.—Saturday.

Holograph. Endorsed: "12 Sept. 1607." 1 p. (122. 69.)

FRAN. MATTEI to DEMITRIO GLECHI
in Pera, Constantinople.

1607, Sept. $\frac{12}{22}$.—I have sent you two requests by way of Signor Pompeo, which you will have received. You will receive also the enclosed from the friends to whom I immediately sent yours, that is to Signor Scipione Proeghi and Signor Gio. Ba. Prata at Rome. From them I have not yet had an answer, there not being time. But by this ordinary he tells me that you will send your letters in that name to me, and that I should command him. He asks me also to give him frequent news of you. M. Hoppe (?) is with him and recommends himself, as do they all. I have never received an answer from Signor Quint to my many letters to him. Write me frequently.—Ancona, 22 Sept., 1607.

Addressed: "Al M^o. Mag^{co}. S^r. Demitrio Glechi in Pera di Costantinopoli raccomand^o. al S^r. Girolamo Meoli in casa dell' Ill^{mo}. S^r. Amb^{er}. d'Inghilterra."

Signed. Italian. Seal. Endorsed: "Note that he has given direction to the letters of the patron and that P. writes him the name under which I will send letters. He says he cannot get an answer from my uncle"; and below in a different handwriting: "Meule." 1 p. (194. 3.)

SIR WILLIAM BOWYER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Sept. 13.—In accordance with the Lord Treasurer's letter he has sent him the true remain of this garrison, and the deceases since the establishing thereof. Has sent Salisbury a book of all men living and paid at Midsummer last ; and the names and pay of all men deceased.—Barwick, 13 Sept., 1607.

Holograph. Endorsed : " Captain Bowyer." 1 p. (122. 70.)

GEORGE ROOKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Sept. ¹⁴/₂₄.—Since my coming out of Toscare I have been much afraid to continue in Venice, or to return thither, the Great Duke having pronounced such heavy threats against me for my proceedings with Sir Robert Dudley at my last being there. In my last I referred you to the relation of Sir Henry Wotton for my observations made in that service. The two businesses which I handled with the State of Lucca, the one propounded by me for his Majesty's service, the other by them for their own ends, I know not how they have been approved of by you, nor what new " consults " have been made upon the matter by those through whose hands I let those and other businesses pass to you. If less noise had been made in the matter (without sending them back their letter which I brought for his Majesty, to have a syllable altered in the superscription), that point which concerns his Majesty's service had been long since effected ; and afterward it might have been considered whether the King should condescend to their demands : there being otherwise means to be found out sufficient to satisfy them, though that could not have been granted. But I will not further force these matters. My intent is not to cross any new buildings that have been added to the foundations I laid with the Luccaises, for I look more to serve you than to any ends of my own. Seeing that those of Lucca begin to take breath, and that other means may be found to work the same effect which they promised to have done, if you give way to my intent I could, by discovering to the Great Duke that which passed between them and me, reconcile myself to him, and thereby serve you in those parts. But the thought shall be dead in me unless you encourage me to it. I will not say how necessary I hold it for you to keep a watchful eye over the proceedings of that Prince. If you look to have account from Venice of what is done in the Court of Toscare (which place if in time preventions be not administered, dangerous infirmities are like to grow in that body, and God knows whether a spice of that disease which Cardinal Allyn brought into the Low Countries will not creep in amongst others) : and of them at Venice from English merchants that live in Pisa or Livorne, thousands of things will pass that shall never be advertised ; for it is not obedience to King, threats of ambassadors, nay, nor fears of God that can work anything in those merchants to do anything that shall not concur with their own profits.

By the enclosed you may see how Ellyott stands with those

whom, when I was with them in Livorne, they called Father at every word : how he passes with them hereafter I shall let you know when he is returned with the fleet, in which he is gone a commander.

That from John Ingram, though he accuse some former letters sent to me, this is the first I could recover from him since my being with him. Sir Anthony Sherlye I hear will be in Venice this day, the State having given leave for his passage through the city towards Jermanye, whither he gives out to be going. Mr. Charles Bussy passed here yesternight towards my Lord Ambassador, who is abroad at the villa,* having not many days since dispatched the said Mr. Bussy with letters and certain bundles of books towards you ; but in Myllane he was searched, the books (or at least part of them) carried to the Inquisitors, by them detained, and search made for the bearer, who having advice thereof, got away ; and I am glad he did so, otherwise perhaps his letters and himself might have run the fortune of his books. I think he will take some other way and be shortly with you.—Padoa, 24 Sept., 1607.

Holograph. 3 pp. (122. 84.)

The EARL OF DUNBAR to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607. Before Sept. 16.]—I have received your letter and the two melons. His Majesty gives you thanks for them. He was very glad to have these melons and thinks them exceeding good. I would not for anything but that you had sent them. If you can have more of them they will be very welcome. He is much troubled with the sickness of the sweet Lady Mary,† and has commanded me to write to Lord Carew that Dr. Martten may be sent unto her, and that with all speed he may be advertised of her estate. He is informed that the Scots Ministers who are banished from Scotland are become preachers in the Low Countries to the English and Scots companies that are there. He desires to know by your means whether it be credible.—*Undated.*

Holograph. 1 p. (195. 72.)

The EARL OF WORCESTER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Sept. 16.—Doubting lest my warrant will not be sufficient to the Wardrobe for necessities for the wrapping up of the deceased lady,† I thought good to entreat your assistance to see this bearer provided thereof, the rather in regard neither my Lord Chamberlain nor Sir Roger Aston are present here. My Lord Lyle and my Lord Carew and myself were to attend the Queen this morning, but she presupposed what our news would be, therefore desired that the King might be made acquainted withal, and that we would go to Stanwell to see the lady opened, being extremely desirous to know the certain cause of her death.

* At Noventa, near Padua. See L. Pearsall Smith *The Life and Letters of Sir Henry Wotton*, vol. 1, p. 57.

† Mary, third daughter of James I, about 18 months old at her death.

I sent her word that I had already written to you of her departure, and doubted not but that you would have it imparted to the King, and to know his pleasure touching the funeral; whereof her Majesty is desirous that some charge may be bestowed.—Sept. 16.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 71.)

[Printed in *extenso* in Lodge, *Illustrations of British History*, Vol. III (ed. 1791), pp. 323, 324.]

The EARL OF DORSET, Lord Treasurer, to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Sept. 17.—Your letter touching our meeting on Saturday at 8 in the morning is doubtful touching the place, whether at Hampton Court, at your house or at my house: I pray you explain it by the messenger. I will not part from the City till I see you and have your consent.—17 Sept., 1607.

PS.—I will write to Mr. Chancellor to be ready with me at that hour.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (122. 72.)

The EARL OF SHREWSBURY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Sept. 17.—Your letter from Basing, at your return from Salisbury, I received lying on a couch, plagued in my left foot and my right hand, so as I am neither fit for football nor tennis, nor aught else that is good; yet I trust to be on foot again within this sevensnight. Send the enclosed to Mr. Chancellor: I send them open chiefly that I suppose it will make him not the less forward in the business when he knows you are acquainted with it. My wife desires to be in her wonted hearty manner remembered to you.—Sheaffeld Lodge, 17 Sept., 1607.

PS.—The other day I received the enclosed: I writ not to that gentleman these 20 years past, nor mean to do of 20 more to come.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 73.)

SIR CHARLES YELVERTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Sept. 18.—He prays no favour for covering offences, but respect amidst his miseries, which, in regard of the dreadfulness of the Tower imprisonment, have made him a blemish to his race and a bye word to the world. He beseeches to be restored to his attendance in Court, whereby the mouths of malicious detractors shall be stopped, his house and family unblemished, and himself greatly comforted.—18 Sept., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 90.)

SIR WILLIAM STONE,* THOMAS HENSHAW, FRANCIS SNELLINGE,
RICHARD LUMLEY, JOHN CHILD and FRANCIS MIDDLETON
to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607. Before Sept. 19]—Monsieur Beaumont, late Ambassador to the French King,† at his being in England became indebted to the petitioners for commodities to the value of 300*l*. Not being furnished with money he delivered a bill of exchange in the name of Sir William Stone payable in France upon sight, but he has not as yet made any satisfaction. They pray for directions to the English Ambassador in France for their relief.—*Undated*.

Petition. 1 p. (197. 92 (2).)

Copy of the above. 1 p. (197. 98 (2).)

JOHN FINET to [THOMAS] WILSON
“at my Lord of Salisbury’s.”

1607, Sept. ¹⁹/₂₉.—I wrote you from Antwerp of the 29 of August, *stilo novo*, by Henry Ballam, servant to Mr. Questor, Postmaster, as I take him. I have since employed my time at Antwerp and Brussels, where the negotiations of peace hold all men so in expectation and out of action as every day’s news are but so many new conjectures and judgments of men interested. The Archduke, they say there, grows in years and out of hope of issue, so is desirous to go to his grave in peace, though upon hard conditions. The soldier cries nothing but war and money, for of this they are most necessitous : no pay, no pensions have been long since delivered them. Those of our soldiers that came thither for conscience make no conscience to return for England, most repining and almost pining for hunger. Of 2,000 there are not 200 remaining. Such as came hither for religion and professed themselves Catholics, look with that uncharitable eye upon us Protestants as I cannot but wonder at the difference between those and them in Italy, with whom you may remember we held at the least a friendly society *usque ad aras*. These distempers drove me sooner thence than I intended, and brought me about the 24 of August to Paris. Here I find a new face of a country, people and humours ; pleasant, changeable in colours and matters, tired with rest, designing enterprises which like Embrions are never like to come to life. They inquire much after the proceedings of the Archdukes and Hollanders, but seem themselves like some lookers on at gaming, not desirous of square play, but wrangling.

The King is still at Paris, and for a heat in his reins takes the waters of Pougues every morning abundantly. The Queen, with her great belly of six months’ growth, has been of late dangerously

* Sir William Stone died on or about 19 Sept. 1607 (*Cal. S.P. Dom.* 1603—1610, p. 370).

† The Comte de Beaumont left England in Nov. 1605.

sick, but is now recovered. Madame de la Haye, the King's new and our late French Ambassador's old mistress, is like shortly to put the Parliament to the legitimation of a new bastard. Her late master (that was in England her servant) lives in the meantime disgraced, retired from his wife, and writes verses in the praises of solitariness. They say he was too exacting a broker of de la Haye's merchandise, which made the thrifty King by a third take a directer course, and save 20,000 crowns in the bargain. She now rails at her benefactor. He, to disgrace her, discovers truths formerly concealed: but too late: her cunning, and the King's loving credulity, prove him the only unfortunate.

Here are dead within a short space three Councillors of Estate, Monsieur de Calignon, Chancellor of Navar; Monsieur de Messe, that of the religion: this most affectionate: and both much renowned; and Mr. de Bellievre, Chancellor of France, well known in England. His successor is Monsieur de Sillery, late Ambassador at Rome, now of the Privy Council, and a great manager of the chief affairs of this country. Why may not the deaths of so many notable men near about an instant be a presage of some storm agrowing, wherein the direction of so skilful pilots would be most necessary?

Mons. de Rhony, or as he is now styled, Duc de Sully, has clearly passed the pikes of his enemies' envy and jealousy. The singular charge he had of the most important and secret affairs of France, and his constant support of those of the religion, drave sundry of the greatest of this land to endeavour to supplant him. You have heard I imagine how the financiers (whereof he is chief) were put to the "limbecq" [alembic], and (upon composition) 400,000 for the King, and 100,000 francs for the Queen, distilled from them. The principal of this aim was at Monsieur de Sully (for it was like the head would not prove sound if the members should be found infected); but he showed himself so confident and clear from any just imputation, as the King rests better satisfied of him than ever, and honours and employs before all others. In the meantime the Count of Soyssons his arch-enemy is retired from the Court highly discontented.

The Jesuits seem to be here in more credit than ever. Those which the Venetians banished have here their retreat, and allowed them by the King 9,000 crowns pension. This alteration in him of former resolution is admirable, and held not to be without some great design of advantage; but to say the truth he is in these times the only worker of miracles, and if he hold out proportion I see no reason but he may be canonised before a hundred saints in the calendar. He is said to have bestowed 100,000 on the Hollanders in time of peace to help to entertain their garrisons and the two French regiments there, and will have them set forth 20 ships of war with 6,000 men to serve him whenever he shall request them. In the meantime he endeavours to join them to him in one alliance with the Swyzzers.

The brother of the Prince of Espinoy who was Seneschal of

Haynault, had a quarrel lately with a gentleman of good years by name Rambure, Governor of Dorlans, and notwithstanding the King's earnest endeavour to hinder their encounter, met with his enemy in the field, and was there untimely but valiantly slain. He was not past 18 years of age, of great hope, and is much lamented, especially by the ladies, he being held one of the goodliest and amiablest personages of Europe.

I send you herewith a short libel cast out against Father Cotton the famous Jesuit. It is neither of great worth nor wit, yet passable for so distasted a subject.

I long to hear from you, neither would some particulars of our country be unwelcome. I have means here to exchange them to profit, and it will be this month before I go to Orleans. I have presented myself and service to our Ambassador here, and entered my acquaintance with your friend Mr. Beecher. Your letters directed to him will find me where I lodge, "en la rue Zacharias, aupres de St. Severin, chez Mr. le Fort, Musicien."—Paris, 29 Sept., 1607.

PS.—This bearer Mr. Simon Fox of Stradbroke in high Suffolk, may need your assistance to bring him to my Lord of Salisbury.

Holograph. 3 pp. (122. 94.)

MERCHANTS AT STADE.

1607, Sept. ¹⁹/₂₉.—Confirmation by the Emperor, at the request of James I by his letters dated 8 March 1607, and of Reiner Langius, delegate of the English merchants of Stade, of the "Recess" published in Stade 20 February 1602 by the Imperial Commissary Ernfrid von Minkowitz Freiherr Zu Minkowitzburgk and confirmed at the request of the English Ambassador 13 October 1603. The English merchants in Stade are to enjoy their present privileges and to be at liberty to make new agreements when needful with the town of Stade, subject to the approval of the Emperor.—Prague, 29 Sept., 1607.

Copy. Latin. 1½ pp. (122. 96.)

LORD GERARD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Sept. 20.—I received a letter from you and Lord Northampton, the copy I enclose, the date is long since, and the copy of your commission not enclosed or delivered. I will lose no time in sending over to the Isle [of Man], and have all things ready to present to you. I am glad the Isle shall return to the heirs male, of which you cannot have that comfort which your friends have, except you had beheld your goodly nephews. Favour me that I may deliver my books of account to you and Lord Northampton, and you may appoint what commissioners you please after; for the Countess of Derby the older, before I had authority from my late Sovereign, received the profits and revenue of the Isle for 4 or 5 years, which I am not answerable for. In what concerns myself, either for revenue, munition or anything I can be charged with, if I deliver not a just account

let me lose my credit. What is to be accounted for remains in the Isle, and not with me.—From my house Gerards Bromley, 20 Sept., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 75.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Sept. 21.—The Prince of Moldavia had his audience yesterday in the afternoon and delivered to his Majesty these letters and the other paper which goes with them, containing an offer to hold his principality of his Highness and to pay a tribute. The King commanded me to send them to your lordship, and because I hear he is gone to London of purpose to speak with you, I thought it fit to send the papers as soon as I could. All the difficulty his Majesty finds is that he would have the merchants there furnish ten thousand crowns in hand for furtherance of his business.—From the Court at Theobalds, 21 Sept., 1607.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (194. 1.)

SIR WILLIAM WAAD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Sept. 22.—I find it will be to no purpose to search any of the papers of Sir Thomas Shurley, for himself making that request, I conceive he has been so advised as, if he have any memorials or other letters concerning that practice, they are either laid aside or made away. The other instructions that concern the “orphants” money remain with the informer, for which I will take order they may be brought hither. The sight of the copy of his letter to Signor Bassedona has troubled him greatly, and I find no other way he takes to reconcile the repugnant contradictions between his examination and that letter, but by protestation, as by that he now sends to you will appear.—22 Sept., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 76.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY the younger to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Sept. 22.—Touching the cause of “orphantes” goods, I offered nothing but what the parties grieved will justify, or their heirs (for some of them must be dead, within 30 years); and the greatest number of them will most desirously undergo that offer which I made you. The thing has a strange face at the first appearance, and so it seemed to me, that such hideous wrongs should so generally be offered so near the Court, and not be discerned. But after I perused the notes and considered the customs of the City I was soon altered in my judgment; and you will apprehend this matter better when I shall have showed you those records, and when you have spoken with the man and his wife that declared these things to me.—The Tower, 22 Sept., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 77.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY the younger to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Sept. 22.—I thank you and their lordships for granting me the use of the air ; but it is an exceeding grief to me that you will not believe my protest. Pray consider how small reason I have to lie, and “confer” this unfortunate letter of mine with that which Bashadony wrote to me, and my last confession, and you will find better satisfaction. I stand more to be found true in my words and actions than faultless. It is plain by Bashadony’s letter that he informed, and I expected a more particular information from him, which if it had come to my hands I had brought it to you. So much I thirsted to have these abuses made known. I guessed by Bashadony’s letter that his uncle willed him to write to me what he did. His uncle no doubt held me a fit instrument to declare these things, as a man hating the Turks, and misliking to see them furnished from hence with munition. I know from Mr. Lello and divers of the English merchants that the Venetians wished nothing more than that the Turkey trade here were converted to Venice, for which the Venetians made a good offer to his Majesty. I assured myself that my violent letters would spur on Bashadony and his uncle to search out all munition and powder sent hence into Turkey. I had no reason to imagine that Bashadony or any Italian cared so much for the honour of this nation as to spend the writing of one line for it, except they had some end of their own. I never had speech of this matter with him before that cursed letter of his came to me, and upon that I have wrought ever since ; and if there had been any former plot between us, I should have had small need to persuade a man already framed to my mind and courses. The violent form of my letter I must confess gives cause of further suspicion at first ; but I have no reason to lie in this matter, especially to you, upon whom I have ever depended. I could do his Majesty better service abroad than in the Tower, though but little anywhere. If my death and damnation lay upon it, I can say no more of this matter than I have done. I am in worse case of any man in the Tower. I have nothing of my own to relieve me, and my father has sent me nothing. I am in a fair way to be utterly undone except his Majesty release me, which pray procure for me.—The Tower, 22 Sept., 1607.

Holograph. 3 pp. (122. 78.)

The EARL OF SUFFOLK and the EARL OF SALISBURY
to the EARL OF DORSET.

1607, Sept. 22.—The warrant of 17 July last authorised Dorset to pay to such officers of his Majesty’s works, or others, as they and the Earl of Worcester, or any two of them, shall nominate for buildings at Theobalds. They require him to pay 250*l.* to Mr. Simon Basill, surveyor of his Majesty’s works, for that purpose.—Charterhouse, 22 Sept., 1607.

Signed.

Note at foot by the Earl of Dorset : the paymaster for the King's houses by patent ought to receive these moneys, and to account for these and all other in one account, and not to divide that account to the exclusion of the proper officer. The warrant is therefore to be amended.—10 Oct., 1607.

1 p. (122. 80.)

The EARL OF CUMBERLAND and the EARL OF DUNBAR to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Sept. 22.—Since our coming into these northern parts we two have met together and conferred with others in the country of the estate of the Middle Shires. We find that many breaches have been made of late and frequent stealing from England to Scotland and likewise from thence into England, tending to the disquiet and oppression of the countries on both sides. We fully perceive that if the course of confining those gentlemen that are warded had not been taken, stealing and harbouring by all likelihood had been at such a height this ensuing winter as your lordship and the Council would have held it marvellous in a country of any government. To second that confining we are now resolving on a course to terrify those that would offend and to punish those that have offended, which we will put in execution as cause may require with expedition. At our meeting here in the country suit is made in the name of Mr. Carr of Ford being confined to Westchester, whose wife is lately deceased, that as his estate remains unsettled by reason of her death so as he is like to receive great prejudice, he may be licensed for some small time to repair home to dispose of his affairs and thereafter to return where he now is. We are to be suitors to your lordship in his behalf, that he may have a month's time for ordering of his business at home, whereby he may not allege his so strict warding to be a cause of great prejudice to his estate. We would entreat you in the same warrant of a month's licence to require him thereafter to return to Westchester, because he is one of the worst of all them that are confined. To give him full releasement of his ward would both be a hindrance to the quieting of the country and give occasion to the others confined to petition his Majesty and the Lords for their discharge.—22 Sept., 1607.

Signed. 1¼ pp. (194. 2.)

The EARL OF SHREWSBURY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Sept. 23.—My last pitifully complained of the gout's pinching me, and now you write of Tirone and the rest their flying into Spain. But what is it to me, who am neither fit for counsel nor execution, but rather to live in a coalpit or a cell. I think every day more than other no life so happy as to live quietly at home. My wife has gone to see her mother ; when she returns I will show her what you write of those that are so

resolute against crosses, and wish she could in part follow their rare and excellent example. The enclosed letters are short but sharp, reproving those two idle boys, from whom I never heard word since I saw London. I am very sorry for the loss of their Majesties' sweet child, but God that has taken her will I trust preserve the rest of that royal race in safety.—Sheffield Lodge, 23 Sept., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 81.)

The BISHOP OF CARLISLE and SIR WILFRID LAWSON
to the COUNCIL.

1607, Sept. 23.—On September 14th Hutchin Grame, Jock of the Lake and George Grame of the Milhill, the time limited for their abode here being expired, returned for Ireland. With them were sent divers men and women, as appears by the enclosed copy of letter and list sent to the Lord Deputy. They detail the proceedings taken for the trial of John Musgrave. The country is in good peace. They trust his Majesty shall shortly see this peace settled.—Carlisle, 23 Sept., 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (122. 82.)

LORD DANVERS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Sept. 23.—Your letter was delivered unto me this present Wednesday about noon, being some few miles from home, hawking partridge and little expecting so present occasion to hunt that old fox. Seeing there is no remedy, I will, with the soonest I can possibly, give my attendance, not more invited by the authority of your place than my love to your person.—Summerforde, 23 Sept.

Holograph. Endorsed: “23 Sept. 1607.” 1 p. (194. 4.)

SIR THOMAS EDMONDES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Sept. 23.—Magdalena a Spanish woman, by profession a Beata, gone into Spain as she makes many walks betwixt those places, which is therefore called her gallery; a great negotiatrix; furnished with memorials to answer d'Ibarra's disfavoured informations. In her passage through France treats of a match betwixt the Dolphin and the Infanta of Spain. The Spanish Ambassador in England has his entertainment increased 2000 crowns a year, and an *ayuda de costa* granted him of 10,000 crowns.—23 Sept.

Abstract. (227. 337.)

THOMAS MORGAN to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, ^{Sept. 23}/_{Oct. 3}.—The bearer hereof, Mr. Sadler, is here newly arrived out of Italy and returns towards his country. It appeared unto me by many means “in the life” of Mr. Cave that your lordship held him in special consideration. I thought good to address this gentleman unto you because he was with Mr. Cave at

his death and can make relation of the manner and cause thereof for your better satisfaction. The Queen of Spain was brought to bed of a boy the 16th of the last month. The fleet from the Indias was seen upon the seas, but the same was not arrived.—Paris, 3 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (194. 6.)

“The state of SIR CLEMENT SPELMAN, of Narboro, in Norfolk, knight, deceased 24 Sept., 1607.”

[1607, after Sept. 24.]—Particulars of his possessions. The wardship is desired for the mother, because of the infant unborn, together with the portions *de futuro*, being in jointure; so that the creditors may be satisfied, and the reputation of the dead knight preserved, who lived in good fame, a great housekeeper, and did great service to his country.

1 p. (P. 2408.)

COUNT FEBRIZIO SERBELLONI to GIROLAMO MERLI
at Constantinople.

1607, ^{Sept. 24}/_{Oct. 4}.—I have your letters of the 4th and 20th of August. Cardinal Arigone is every day about to start for his bishopric. Sig. Quintiliano has been sick unto death, but is better, though not well. The Pope went the day before yesterday to Frascati with Cardinal Borghese and will remain all this month. Monsig. Pino (?) has also been ill, but the fever has left him.—Rome, 4 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. Italian. Endorsed: “Recd. 27 Febr. 1608.”
1 p. (193. 149.)

SIR FULKE GREVYLL to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Sept. 25.—In this business of mine there has fallen out some question, since you referred it to Sir Francis Bacon. The particulars I deliver in another man’s hand, more legible. I acknowledge the whole to your favour, and have proceeded in my offers with the equalest sense that either Mr. Salter or I could gather out of your words or letters. In the rest, vouchsafe to signify your final pleasure to Sir Francis, that I, whose service can be of no use to you, may cease to be troublesome.—Harrold’s Park, 25 Sept.

Holograph. Endorsed: “1607.” 1 p. (122. 87.)

The Enclosure:

Differences fallen out to be reconciled, upon conference between Mr. Harris, of counsel with Sir David Murray, and Sir Foulk Grevill’s solicitor, touching the book to pass between them for the impost of Rhenish wines.

1 p. (122. 86.)

The KING to [SIR ARTHUR CHICHESTER].

[1607, Sept. 26.]—Direction, in recompense of the allowance made to George Wood for the entertainment of the twenty warders, who have since been discharged, in the grant to him of the reversion of the constableness of the Palace of Knockfergus in the Province of Ulster, of a lease to be made to him under the great seal of Ireland of the said palace or house for thirty-one years from the determination of the several estates of John Dalwaie and Wood therein, reserving to the King the sole use of the palace upon every occasion of his service.—*Undated*.

Copy. Endorsed : “1607.” 1 p. (194. 41.)

[The original letter is calendared in *Cal. S.P. Ireland*, 1606–1608, p. 282.]

LADY MARY BULKELEY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Sept. 26.—I am the woeful advertiser of a grievous mischance that yesternight has befallen at Greenwich, by occasion of my son Richard Bulkeley, without any grievous fault of his other than the rashness of youth may in part excuse. Being drawn by cosenage into debts, he was yesternight arrested by the under sheriff of Kent and his followers, who were not contented to bereave him of his weapons, as was fit, but violently threw him down, set their knees upon his breast and threatened him, holding a dagger toward his heart, that if he struggled or called for help they would make him sure. He promised to yield himself quietly their prisoner, and they letting him rise, he very faultily brake from them and made speed away. After that, out come his men, and some of them most wickedly let fly at the under sheriff, and gave him that mischievous blow on the head whereof the unfortunate man soon after died : my son greatly crying out of his man for that wicked blow, though nothing distrusting his own innocency not to be touched therein, yet for fear of being laid up for his debts, which in his father's absence he has no means to pay, is gone out of these parts ; but whither, our Lord knoweth. I am a most woeful suitor to you, not to protect my son in any fault (whereof his young years are too full), but that he may bear only his own burden, and that the act of his servant may not be pressed to taint him.—Sepnam, 26 Sept.

Holograph. Endorsed : “1607. The Lady Marie Bulkeley.” 1 p. (122. 88.)

The EARL OF MONTGOMERY.

1607, Sept. 26.—The effect of the Earl of Montgomery's suit. He desires nothing but that the King shall have a moiety thereof. He desires nothing out of the King's coffers, not anything that is either paid, answered or compounded for, nor anything that has grown due since the late Queen's death ; nothing against the

law, nor anything that shall hereafter appear to be inconvenient to his Majesty when the success of his grant is seen.—26 Sept., 1607.

In the Earl of Dorset's hand. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (122. 89.)

HENRY HOBARTE, Attorney General, to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Sept. 28.—I have sent this proclamation for the pro-roguing of Parliament to be signed by his Majesty. For the buildings, it will ask time, yet no time shall be lost.—Hackney, 28 Sept., 1607.

PS.—I conceive your meaning to be, touching the seizing of the lands of these Irish fled, not to have the commission awarded from hence, but only to give direction by the letters of the Lords from hence, and then to have the proceedings and the execution of it there, for that will be fittest; and therefore in that I do nothing, except you command otherwise.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 91.)

SIR JAMES CROWMER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Sept. 29.—Being advertised that some suspected persons for coining of false money dwelt in Miltone, I searched there and found a chest almost filled with copper, brass, “alcumye,” tin, lead and other metals; also some marks upon an old chest, some upon the hearth, some of them being of the breadth and fashion of a shilling, some of other breadths and fashions, burned with melted metal: also crucibles, moulds of divers fashions, quick-silver, and other such like trash. I have caused all to be locked up safe till I receive your directions. I present to you the examinations of the parties.—Tunstall, 29 Sept., 1607.

Holograph. Endorsed: “Sir James Crowmer, concerning one Edmund Dundie, for coining.” 1 p. (122. 92.)

SIR WILLIAM WAAD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Sept. 29.—I wrote yesterday to the Council upon that occasion that greatly concerns myself and the other officers and servants here; and beseech your assistance for reform of so great an abuse as will endanger greatly this place.

Last night there is [born] a fine young male lion whelp of the former lions, Henry and Anne. Mr. Gill the keeper, in regard of the infection round about him, is in the country. I have directed care to be used to preserve the little one, as is fit, if the whelping of it so late in the year, and the cold coming on, do not hurt it before it get strength. Both the lions keep together with the little whelp with that care as is very tender and full of love.—The Tower, 29 Sept., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 93.)

LORD SCROPE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Sept. 29.—He complains of the Lord Treasurer's conduct in giving in charge to the sheriff of Yorkshire certain old seizures, for debts due by Scrope's father, for surplus of money received for payment of soldiers. Refers to his father's services, who kept Nawarth, being the Dacres' strength, on the West Border, with armed foot and horsemen, his uncle Scroope being principal almost half a year together : besides a great army of horse and footmen through whom he rode in the Wardenry, taking prisoners and chasing the rebels, having placed the Earl of Cumberland as his deputy. His father spent therein more than double the amount of these seizures, for which he had not one penny. The Lord Treasurer deals strangely with him in sending them down to beggar his tenants. Begg Salisbury to stay the seizures, and to take order with "that hot Lord Treasurer" in the matter.—Sanger, 29 Sept., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 97.)

SIR THOMAS EDMONDES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Sept. 30.—Biraque returned; gone to Bines to the Court where the Princes were. Spinola, Richardot and the Audiencer sent for to consult about the dispatch brought by him and the affairs of the treaty. "I have newly received your lordship's letter sent by Mr. Devioke, and do most humbly thank you both for the public satisfaction and the private comfort which it has pleased you to give me therein."—Sept. 30.

Abstract. (227. 337.)

The LORD TREASURER to SIR THOMAS EDMONDES.

1607, Sept. 30.—Touching Tyrone's flight; assurance that no foreign prince will assist him. If it should so fall out, that then the King would be as forward as Queen Elizabeth to find out a whole summer place in their countries than they could find in Ireland (*sic*).—Sept. 30.

Abstract. (227. 338.)

The ARCHBISHOP OF CASHEL to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Sept. 30.—He begs for answer to the petition which he delivered on Monday, when Salisbury willed him to make haste to Ireland. Its request is necessary for his safety and the King's service. The cities and towns there are more suspected than ever by reason of Romish bishops and seminaries among them. At the last revolt in Munster, no bishop was kept out of his seat and house but himself, by the inhabitants of Cashel; nor any bishop taken prisoner, wounded, tortured and ransomed for money but himself. Refers to his 37 years' services. He was of great help in putting back part of the wars in Munster; and he delivered his two sons to Derby O'Connor for the taking prisoner

of James Fitz Thomas, titular Earl of Desmond. Begs Salisbury to show him favour, and not "let" him to the rigour of law. The letter given him by the Council to the Lord Deputy and Council is rather incensing them against him than otherwise; he encloses copy of a letter which might be sent instead. Begs that direction be sent concerning that Romish archbishop who is there still, perverting the people, none finding fault with it.—From the Strand, last of September, 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 98.)

The Enclosure :

[The Council] to the [Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland]. They have perused the articles of disorder and abuses preferred against the Archbishop of Cashel. He denies a great part, and for the rest offers to show reasons for excuse. In the general want of reformation, as well in those churches as in all churches for the most part of that land, the Archbishop concurs with the informations; and declares himself ready to reform those under his charge. They remit him and his cause to their favourable censures, not doubting that he shall have such indifferent proceeding that the churches shall be reformed, his old age and former services respected, and by his example others be induced to reform. They wish special care to be taken whereby the Romish Archbishop David O'Kearney, who, as the Archbishop affirms, is lurking between the counties of Tipperary and Kilkenny these three years, seducing the people from their loyalty, may be apprehended or banished; and that none of his favourers be permitted to enjoy church livings there, or be admitted as accuser, witness or juror in any matter concerning this Archbishop. A re-examination is to be made of that which was exhibited against him in his absence.—Hampton Court, — Sept., 1607.

Draft. 1 p. (122. 99.)

FRANCES, DUCHESS OF SUFFOLK.

1607, Sept. 30.—Survey of certain lands late of the Lady Frances, Duchess of Suffolk, with the reasonable improvements thereof.

1 p. (141. 362.)

[SIR GEORGE CAREW] to the [EARL OF SALISBURY].

[1607, — Sept.]—At this audience the King told me he had understood a certain report, and it seemed, he said, that it came from the house of Guise, that the Earl of Tyrone with his wife, family and followers of his kindred, was out of Ireland departed into Spain, without the knowledge or leave of his Majesty; and that there they were entertained willingly, a thing that he would not suffer with patience in any of his nobility: as for example, saith he, if any of the house of Guise upon a discontentment should sell their goods in France (though they be not very great), and retire themselves into some neighbour prince's country, it would

be a thing that would give me great occasion of offence. To his example I thought not fit to answer, being unexpectedly propounded ; but to the former matter of Tyrone, I told him that I had neither presently received advertisement of this accident [*in margin* : the post that carried my dispatch of 21 September arrived at Paris the day of this dispatch] nor could conjecture that any such thing would have happened, either by former advertisements of the state of things in Ireland, or by seeing what passed between his Majesty and Tyrone when he was in England, he having received much gracious entertainment at his Majesty's hands, beyond his merit, as we Englishmen thought : but that Tyrone's habitation being in the farthest part of Ireland, the news I supposed had much increased itself in passing so many seas and high mountains before it could come hither ; and so passed it over.

Concerning those of the house of Guise, I see things falling to such a strain here between the King and them as I cannot tell what will be the end thereof. First the Prince Jainville is still kept aloof, and instead of restoring to the King's favour, which has been long spoken of, there is a great squaring of late fallen out between the King and the Duke of Guise, and that publicly before many standers by, upon two points ; the one that he which is Abbot of Clugny (a spiritual living which has been long amongst these of the house of Guise) was content to have received the Bishop of Reims, brother to the Duke of Guise, for coadjutor unto him presently, that so by survivorship he might afterward hold the Abbey. This the King stopped, intending that living shall fall to his son de Vernueil. The other was that the King is to recommend at this present to the Pope the names of certain prelates to be made cardinals, among the which the Duke required to have his brother de Reims's name inserted, which the King refused, both for the disorderly carriage of the Bishop in his actions, and for that his number was full before. The Queen as he said had spoken to him for her Almoner, the Bishop of Besieres. De Guise answered that princes of such houses were usually admitted to such dignities without over curious examination of the licentiousness of their youth, and he doubted not that if he made that request of himself to the Pope, he neither would nor durst refuse him in it. But in the meantime it showed little "acception" of his services at his Majesty's hands that would refuse him such a request ; and as for the Queen, if she would prefer the Almoner in such a matter before his brother, he would protest unto her that he would nevermore be at her service ; and indeed, as I hear, followed the matter so far with the Queen as she confessed she had never spoken in it to the King. Whereupon there followed some words of contention between the King and her. Upon this the Duke of Guise uses the demonstration of a malcontent. I saw him at my last Audience at the Twilleries *d' l'escart*, with very few followers. But I hear that these things arise from a deeper root, from the pretence of a marriage between him and the Marquise of Verneuil, she being rich in ready money,

and he potent in followers, upon the relics of the old faction of the League, a thing that crosses the King both in his present desires, and which might happen to make a troublesome piece of work in the Succession hereafter, if God should shortly call the King. I have seen Monsieur de Guise three or four times since his coming hither from Marseilles, at which time he told me that he had asked leave of the King to visit me, and that the King in granting it willed him to tell me that he had accorded that leave, being otherwise not content that his noblemen should receive letters, or talk with Ambassadors, without his privy and licence. In all those conferences I found in him a readiness to certain hardy resolutions, wonderful to my conceit ; namely, that notwithstanding, as I hear, his debt is more than the profits of his patrimony can discharge, and that his only maintenance is out of his government, and the pensions he has of this King, yet he said that he was very willing to surrender to the King both his government and pensions at any time, whensoever the King would receive them ; and that for that end he had them *toutes musquées dans un coffre* : that was his phrase. Now if this should happen to be accepted, what he would do afterwards makes me to wonder. The King's speech to me of retiring himself to some neighbour prince, makes me imagine that he has some jealousy that he would retire into England, albeit for my own opinion I suppose Monsieur de Guise has no such meaning. In all my answers to him I exhorted him to safe and peaceable courses. These things the King then told me of him, notwithstanding the day before he had walked an hour with the King in the Tuilleries, whereupon a report was given out that all things were accorded betwixt them.

But to quit the King's demand to me touching Tyrone, I put him another question touching Grenoble, for surprising whereof there has been of late some practice, and a certain Lieutenant and others are apprehended about it. Of it I had heard two several reports, the one by a Minister of the religion of those parts, who told me that it was a design of Savoy and Spain to surprise it, and to seize the person of Esdiguieres, by means of certain papistical soldiers of the garrison, which the King would needs have to be entertained there, though Grenoble be one of the towns of security that the Protestants hold, and against the being of whom there those of the religion had often protested, saying they could not yield the King a good account of his town if such soldiers were set to guard it, but the King said he would not have them to prescribe to him what he had to do therein ; the other [report] by some affected to Spain, who report that it was a private quarrel against Crequy, l'Esdiguieres's son-in-law, for the death of the Duke of Savoy's bastard brother, whom Crequy had slain in combat. The King told me that the same would prove no matter of consequence. I told him that I heard indeed it was a particular quarrel against Crequy. He answered Nay, he thought it was neither quarrel against Crequy nor Esdiguieres ; but great matter it could not be, because Esdiguieres

had not yet written to him of it ; and so we passed it over. But since talking with de Sillery the Chancellor, I purposely fell upon this matter, and he confessed to me that Esdiguieres had written of it ; as likewise where the King told me in the morning that the matter of Tyrone came out by those of the house of Guise the same day.—*Undated*.

Unsigned. Endorsed : “ Minute 1607, Sept. Concerning the house of Guise and the departure of Tyrone.” 4 pp. (122. 100.)

GREAT BRITAIN and FRANCE.

Memoir of [Sir George Carew], Ambassador of Great Britain, to the French King.

[1607, ? c. Sept.]—The treaty of February 1606 was executed more than seven months ago, and the French enjoy the benefit thereof ; but it has not yet been communicated to the Parliaments and various local authorities of France. He begs that this may be done promptly. He also requests the confirmation of various documents cited.

Other requests are that the Sieur de Lusan should be compelled to restore a sum of money unjustly taken from merchants of Great Britain : for the abolition of the impost of a crown per ton established by the Comte de Soissons : for payment of the sum due to the late Queen of Scots for her dowry : for reply to the complaints of the Chevalier Watts, Mayor of London, and others, for depredations upon the sea : that the cause of Alain Linch, a poor Irishman, despoiled at sea by the servants of the Comte de Grammont, should be definitively judged : and that Patrick Morice, Scottish merchant, may have execution of the decree he obtained against the Sieur de Bellenglise for a ship taken.

Reply to the above memoir, detailing the steps taken for the publication of the treaty, and the execution of the other documents. No assignment can be made for the payment which the Ambassador pretends to be due to the late Queen of Scots, either for arrears of pension, dowry, or money advanced for the payment of troops sent to Scotland for the help of that country : his Majesty not being liable for the debts of his predecessors. Replies also given as to the above complaints.—*Undated*.

Contemporary copy. French. Endorsed by Salisbury : “ Answers from the Council of France to the Ambassador in France.” 3½ pp. (124. 57.)

The late PRINCESS MARY.

[1607, Sept.]—The six rockers to her Majesty’s late daughter the Lady Marie’s grace, seeing they are deprived of their service upon which their whole hope of preferment depended, pray the Queen that in regard of their great charge and pains taken, continually waiting and watching, they may have the entertainment of 30*l.* a year confirmed to them during their lives ; and if God send her Majesty any more children they will be ready to attend them with their best care.—*Undated*.

Petition. 1 p. (197. 51.)

The EARL OF MONTGOMERY'S SUIT.

[1607, Sept.]—To have the moiety of all such money due in law to the late Q[ueen] at her death, which ought to have been paid either by virtue of the rents of recusants' lands or their goods found and in charge upon record.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. [*Cp. Cal. of S.P. Dom. 1603–1610, p. 372.*] (197. 31.)

JERSEY.

1607 [After Sept.]—Rents and revenues due to the King in Jersey, contained in a rental made by the Commissioners sent there in August and September last, 1607. Total 1,683*l.* 10*s.* 3 $\frac{1}{4}$ *d.*

2 pp. (124. 83.)

LORD BURGHLEY to his uncle the EARL OF SALISBURY
at Salisbury House.

1607, Oct. 1.—I received your letters dated the 25 of this present [*sic*], wherein, though I found I am prevented of Constable's wardship by a former promise, yet your respect gave me a greater contentment than I was worthy in staying the grant of those lands which shall fall into the King's hands during the minority of my son Rosse [Roos], by the death of Mr. R. Mannors. I confess I were the most proper lessee of those lands, yet I will so restrain myself neither with form nor matter to weigh down that duty which I hope to find in mine for my requital in other occasions, and nevertheless take it from you as a favour very kindly effected and to be acknowledged with my best service. My wife desires to be most humbly remembered and thinks the high favour your lordship doth unto her and her lambs to remember them in your letters will be an occasion to preserve them from this present mortality so general this year.—From Nuarke [Newark], 1 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (194. 5.)

PHILLIP PHILLIPES, Mayor of Chester, to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 2.—Roger Hurleston, gent., an inhabitant of Chester, but not free, pretends a right of fishing in the Dee within Chester, and is withstood by the poor company of Drawers in the said river, a Society of this Corporation to whom it belongs as their maintenance. Hurleston has commenced a suit against the company before the Justices of Assize, which proceeding is derogatory to the courts of their city, and if allowed to continue will bind them to that jurisdiction. He begs Salisbury's letters to Sir Richard Lewkenor, Chief Justice of Chester, to require that the action be no further proceeded in before him, and that Hurleston be required to take trial in the courts of the city.—Chester, 2 Oct., 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (122. 103.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to the COUNCIL.

1607, Oct. 3.—I have advertisement of a Spanish fleet of 80 sail that are in a readiness, and that the King of Spain has appointed them to make their “randivos” (under the command of Don Lewis) at the South Cape. There they were to attend certain galleys and ships that come out of the Straights, with soldiers and other necessities for the voyage. About August 28 Don Lewis arrived at the aforesaid place with 42 sail and 38 galleys, and left in Cales 8 ships more to come after him as fast as they could be furnished with men.

There is a stay made of all the Hamburgers, and their men are imprisoned.

They have 15 millions of treasure safely arrived, and the fleet for Nova Hispania have given over their voyage, because they are otherwise to be employed for this present.

It is further said that the land soldiers (which are in this service) are in all some 12,000, and that they purpose to go for Barbary. They are royally furnished with all sorts of provision. Another bruit there is that they intend to go about the north part of England for Embden; and neither of these but bear some show of likelihood. But it may well be doubted, if their purpose on Callis had taken effect, they would have passed along the Narrow Seas, and have harboured in that road; and it is the more likely for that they were furnished with pilots out of those parts, where if they had arrived and joined with the forces of the Archduke, what could have hindered them to have landed where they had most desired? But now it is to be hoped the neck of that design is broken. Notwithstanding it may well be feared that they have some plot on Ireland. Seeing there is an army afoot, it were not inconvenient providently to prevent the worse. As the King has esteemed me worthy of a place of this eminency, my duty was to signify thus much; and to remember you of my old suit for the thorough furnishing of things necessary for the defence thereof. If aught fall out otherwise than well, I ought not to be held blameworthy, as I can but demand what I want, and that being had, do what is possible.—Plymouth, 3 Oct., 1607.

Signed. 2 pp. (122. 107.)

The SAME to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 3.—I have sent herewith letters and notes out of Spain from Mr. Challones, by which it appears what has been done, and what hope there is of the relief of these poor afflicted creatures; whose miseries are made the greater by how much our nation is held in contempt, reposing no credit to any proofs made by ours who are not of their religion. I do not know what course to take to give them relief. Their employment had a good intent, and was drawn on by the King's allowance. I

trust you will effect their release, and leave to after opportunity the recovering of satisfaction for our ship and goods.

Encloses letter for the Council [*see above*] and begs Salisbury to advance his suit to have this place better furnished with provisions for defence.—Plymouth, 3 Oct., 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (122. 108.)

RICHARD STAPERS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 3.—Encloses a packet of letters, also three letters for Sir Thomas Sherley.

The Turkish Ambassador takes knowledge that the King should say there was a ship preparing for him, which he counts upon, and because I know of none, I certify you. The Company much grieve at their continual charge with him. As you told me the King would not gratify him with anything, I put you in remembrance that to every English Ambassador that comes thither, besides honourable entertainment, there is granted to him by the Grand Signor three reasonable petitions: one of them, which Mr. Harborn demanded, was to pay 2 per cent. less custom at Constantinople than his own subjects; which we enjoy to this hour. Likewise at that time he has a very sumptuous dinner, and dines with the Vizeroye, and has given him and all his gentlemen vests of cloth of gold or silk; and has yearly allowed him 1500 ducats for diet, also hay and oats for his horses and wood for his house. At his coming thence the Grand Signor gives him 500 dollars towards his charges home, and plate and vests. Consider also how the Turkish trade is much decayed by the East India trade, and by the emption of tin and impost of "corance" [currants] paid both here and at Venice. Yet I am assured the trade is very beneficial for the realm, for their payment of above 26,000*l.* a year for hire of ships and mariners, and also that by the bringing of cotton wool into England there is above 50,000 persons set a work by making of fustians, a trade only set up by the Company. I trust you will think this trade of some worth, for cotton wool cannot be had to supply this trade but out of Turkey directly, because it would be so dear here that the fustians would be brought out of other countries much better cheap. You have much discouraged us in saying his Majesty will not give him any gratification whereby he may go content, which has made divers of our Company not to care which way the world goes.—London, 3 Oct., 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (122. 109.)

LORD SHEFFIELD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Oct. 4.—He thanks Salisbury for remembering him in his absence. Reminds him of his promise to procure him the King's leave for coming up about his business. Touching the priests, whose affections in several shires Salisbury wished to know, he will acquaint him at his coming up, which will be before any gaol delivery. The news of Tirone has struck in these

parts a great fear ; but the Papists hold their heads much higher for it. One he employed into Ireland gave an inkling of some practices between the Papists of Ireland and Spain, and that some of them sent letters, which he hoped to intercept, but failed. “ All this I hope will turn to our good, for it will I trust rouse us out of this so strange a lethargy, which is not sensible of blowing up with gunpowder.”

Desires that two of his eldest sons should travel, and asks Salisbury's advice whether they may do so without danger, and whether it be convenient, as the world is now like to prove. If he approves it, begs him to move it to the King. All things are quiet in this place, and the people well satisfied with the justice here established.—York, 4 Oct.

Holograph. Endorsed : “ 1607.” 2 pp. (122. 110.)

LORD EURE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 5.—This day Sir John Salisbury being with me said he heard a gentleman deliver that about 6 weeks since Tyrone was in some part of Wales. The knight lies at the Lord of Derby's lodging in Westminster, as he tells me.—Putney, Monday, 5 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (122. 111.)

HUGH LEE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. $\frac{5}{15}$.—Don Lewis Faxardo arriving at the Islands found at the Tercera three carricks from the East Indies, one unfit to proceed further, and her lading was discharged into ships of the Armada, which with the other two carricks, and 16 carvells laden with sugars from Brazil, came towards this place, but were separated by foul weather. One carrick, certain of the Armada, and the carvells, are arrived here in safety : saving in the entrance of the river upon the Cachops were cast away the Admiral, with 2 others of the Armada of the Squadron of Andolozia, in whom were lost above 600 men. The Admiral was a very goodly ship, and was appointed for Admiral of the fleet for Nova Spania ; in her were lost many gentlemen of name, besides her captain Don Sancho Pardo. Don Luis Faxardo with the rest of the Armada keep company with the other carrick, who keep the sea, attending better weather to enter the river.

Thomas Spark of Chard, who by the procurement of Henry Fludd had taken the habit of a friar, has, since the coming over of Thomas Jeninges (who was sent by Mr. John Gurgany for following Mr. Hugh Gurgany's suit) forsaken his profession and left his habit, and is become servant to Thomas Jeninges and John Howe, both papists and of one household, and very great familiars of Henry Fludd : by whose means I think he has conveyance of letters to and from England.

Two Irishmen, Jesuits, have lately departed secretly for England or Ireland. They passed through Aveyro and along

the coast towards Galizia, where the most of their country people inhabit, where most likely they purpose to embark. [*Their personal description follows.*]

Here are letters from Rome that the Pope has installed many Irish Bishops and has appointed them their Bishoprics in Ireland, whither it is likely they will speedily repair.

Mr. Hugh Gurgany remains prisoner in the Inquisition, and his goods not yet delivered to Thomas Jenynges, who is put off with delays. Henry Fludd the English Jesuit here labours earnestly to remove him into the College of the Jesuits from the prison of the Inquisition. No doubt his purpose tends little to the good of the prisoner, but to try to convert him. He has laboured 4 English merchants to be bound to deliver him again, and within a day or two the matter is likely to be effected; and upon that agreement they have delivered part of his goods.

Here is news come that Don Luis Faxardo with the other carrick is arrived within the islands of Bayon, and is in the river of Vygo. For their accompanying hither here are appointed 4 Armados of the fleet. Yet is here no other talk but of peace with Holland, and that it is already concluded, though by the greater part hardly believed.

Here appears to this horizon a blazing star or comet rising in the west and pointing or streaming towards the east, or rather east by south, no doubt a token of God's displeasure; whose will in all things be fulfilled. It began about the 4 of this month, and since has every night appeared, and so continues.

The report is that the late fleet arrived in Spain from the West Indies brought with them 4 millions of treasure. The other fleet that is expected about the end of this month is thought will come very rich.

The 16 of September of this style, being Saturday in the morning, was the Queen of Spain delivered of a young son, for joy of whose birth here was great triumph, whereunto such English ships as were here did not spare with powder and shot to give an "applause." The Condye de Aguylar, who is Captain General of this whole kingdom sent for me and imparted the news to me, requiring me to ordain the same with the masters of the English ships that were then in this river, which was performed.

For trade, except some better order for government be established, it will not be for merchants to continue their trade hither.—Lix^a: [Lisbon], 15 Oct., 1607, *stilo novo*.

Holograph. 3 pp. (122. 129.)

COMMISSIONERS for the BORDERS.

[1607, Oct. 5.]—Matters contained in the letters from the Commissioners of the Borders.

In the letter of 13 Septr. That letters might be written to the Lord Deputy and Council to have care that the agreement made with Sir Raffe Sydley concerning the Graimes be performed

when they should arrive in Ireland. That directions might be given to collect the rest of the money levied upon the country for the transportation of the Grames. That the Captain of Beaucastel might be removed, because the country has no good opinion of his service. The names of divers outlaws yet remaining.

In a letter from the Bishop of Carlisle of 19 Sèptr., with the particulars in the former letter. 1. That some severity might be showed unto those that harbour the outlaws upon the opposite borders. 2. Other families (beside the Grames) very dangerous, remaining behind. 3. That a proclamation might be printed and sent both into Scotland and to the Middle Shires, setting down some hard penalty upon those that "recett" the Graimes, and that the outlaws may be named therein.

In a letter of the 5th October from the Commissioners. That they being in hope that divers of the outlaws have a purpose to follow their friends into Ireland the next spring, do desire their lordships' direction whether they shall be received or no.

In another letter of the 5th of October from the Commissioners. Chr: Armstrong *alias* Barnglesse, a Scottishman, killed by Captain Musgrave. A relation thereof by Captain Musgrave, signed by his own hand and others.

2 Oct. E. of Cumberland. Order to be given for the collection of the remainder of the money for transportation. The Grames outlaws harboured in Scotland.

Endorsed: "1607. Matters in the letters from the Commissioners of the Middle Shires which are to be answered." 1 p. (124. 172.)

SIR D. MURRAY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 6.—This night his Highness has been more troubled with his disease than any night, and is resolved not to stir from hence till Thursday or Friday; and if his disease continue till that time, he will not remove this week. If Salisbury's leisure will permit, it were well done to visit his Highness tomorrow, for he may be assured of a welcome.—Richemont, 6 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 112.)

SIR JOHN OGLE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 6.—The trumpet is this day departed, as I hear, with passport and safe conduit for Verreyken and the Fryer, who are attended here about the end of this week. The opinions are of the "Agreation," as of the peace, all doubtful. Some think that the Provinces are already resolved what they will do, and that though there be a semblant of disagreement, which they pretend for some advantage to themselves, yet secretly it is thought they concur in one resolution, and that is to entertain a peace. Others think otherwise, but the more general apprehension is of the former. Here is a speech (I cannot assure it to you) that the Prince of Portugal, Don Emanuel, should be secretly gone away, leaving his lady with 6 children and destitute

of friends (for her marriage with him), to care for themselves. I will with the first inform myself better, and if it shall be fit, acquaint you further. Here are great complaints from them of Coleyn over certain of our horse captains whose good fortunes it was that a young Count of Nassau was in their company, or else the insolencies which they committed would have cost them no less than their lives.—Haghe, 6 Oct., 1607, *veteri*.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 113.)

SIR JOHN PARKER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 6.—He finds that every gentleman in Cornwall knows the words Salisbury spake to him in the Lord Chamberlain's chamber, concerning Sir William Godolphin, and that he (Parker) is clean cast out of Salisbury's favour ; but he has given no just cause of complaint, and begs Salisbury to manifest that he still thinks him worthy.

Mr. Fra. Vivion, under colour of his Vice-Admiral's authority, has offered him great disgrace, by laying peremptory commands on him and his Lieutenant. The Lieutenant, fearing to offend the Lord Admiral, executed the same ; but Salisbury will perceive that the French bark needed not desire any such surety ; nor was ever afraid of the Flemish ship. Vivion's end was to make the Lieutenant serve his turn for gain, and to oppress a friend, one of the States' ships. The States sent forth three ships to take a town in the West Indies. The soldiers that went in these ships, whereof there were many English, went upon their adventure, that if they took any place or other prize, they should have pay upon their return. Their voyage failed and they returned with nothing. The soldiers, on coming into this harbour, required pay of the captain, and not satisfied with his denial, went to Mr. Vice-Admiral and offered him a great portion thereof if he would help them to it : which was the only cause made him send forth these warrants. Besides that, the Fleming was a ship of great burden, foul and weather beaten, and no more able to fetch up the Frenchman than an ox is to run with a horse. The Vice-Admiral willed the Dutch skipper to satisfy the soldiers, who answered he had no means or commission to do so, whereupon Vivion committed him to ward ; where the marshal told him there was but one way to purchase his liberty, which was by giving to the Vice-Admiral 2 pieces of damask, like pieces of silk called " armosignes," and as many pieces of linen cloth, and that he, the marshal, must have consideration for the skipper's fees and diet : all which amounted to 25*l.*—15*l.* Vivion's part and 10*l.* the marshal's ; which the skipper, despairing of liberty, delivered. Vivion caused the skipper to set down in his hand that he gave these things freely. Salisbury may judge whether he shall be forced to be Vivion's instrument, and give countenance to his actions and warrants of like nature. Either the Castle of St. Mawes, whereof Vivion is Captain, has great defect, and is

little able to stay a ship : or else a great pride in him to send his commanding warrants to this place.—From his Majesty's Castle Pendenis, 6 Oct., 1607.

PS.—There came to him the captains of three ships of war lately sent by the States to gather intelligence of an Armado and 10,000 soldiers prepared, as they have heard, at the Groine, which they conjecture were designed for Emden. There has been a report here of the same, but he never believed it. The captains seem satisfied there is as yet no such preparation there, and are in mind to return home.

Holograph. 2 pp. (122. 114.)

SIR JAMES CROWMER and THOMAS FYNCH to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 6.—One Croocher and his daughter are condemned for murdering her child. The writers, being in the commission of the peace and neighbours to the parties, assuredly believe they are innocent, and their ruin has been maliciously contrived by people of bad quality, and their condemnation procured with desperate and bloody perjuries. They have been charged with bolstering up murderers, but only attempted to procure an indifferent trial, where the accuser was a man of infamous conversation and the parties mortal enemies. They refer the cause to Salisbury.—6 Oct., 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (112. 115.)

W. SQUIER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. $\frac{6}{16}$.—Few days past I disclosed to you the pretence of certain English gentlemen for the reducing all Barbary to the subjection of Spain, as declared to me by William Webb, a principal plotter in the action. Webb is since departed for Madrill to solicit his Majesty's acceptance. I conjecture his Majesty may give ear to it for the novelty, but never approve thereof to execution ; for this State grows incredulous of late, having been often deluded by English and Irish contrivers. I doubt not, if you hold it worthy the observance, direction will be given to Sir Charles Cornwallis or some other to take notice of the process. My intent herein is principally to do you service, and partly to show my grateful mind for the compassion lately taken upon me and the rest of the India prisoners, of which the Ambassador and my principals Eldred and Hall have often assured me. I have been advised from Md. [? Madrid] that the Inquisidors of late presumed to call my Lord Ambassador and his preacher into question, but it was stayed by the Duke. If privileged persons are not secure in these parts, God help the private. Mr. Gargany, that has been a year in the Inquisition, is now let out upon *fianca*. He has honoured his religion and country beyond expectation, and from the Vizrey to the meanest of that Court have him in admiration and grieve that he comes

not out a convert. Never was Englishman so delivered. Creswell has herein played his master's price, in hope to bring our State in better taste with those of his Society; yet the Jesuits have him in their College here in hope to convert him, but I hope they shall not prevail now, he having endured the worst brunt after a year's detainment. They have sentenced his goods to be delivered to his friends here, according to the last article of the capitulations, viz. such goods as the nature of them is not altered since they came out of England; which is a strange distinction.

It is bruited here that our young Prince is protector of the Holl[anders] which at the first hearing much daunted the peace that is expected, and also qualified the great opinions taken of the French marriages. It is certain there is a general truck of prisoners intended between his Majesty and the States. It has been generally bruited here that you advised the merchants to desist from trade until some of the Spanish wrongs were righted. All seem to applaud the advice, yet many merchants turn it to their advantage, and instead of forbearing lay on load, albeit to their certain loss; while others will stand out in hope of amendment.—Lix^a, 16 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. Endorsed by Salisbury's Secretary: "Mr. Sqwyer to my Lord from Lisbone." 2 pp. (122. 133.)

The COUNCIL to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 7.—Requesting payment of 40*l.*, for the first instalment of the second entire subsidy granted in the Parliament of 5 Nov. 3 Jac., being at the rate of 2*s.* 8*d.* in the £ on 300*l.* Arthur Maynwaringe will attend at the Lord Chancellor's for the receipt thereof.—At the Court, 7 Oct., 1607.

Signed: T. Ellesmere, Canc., T. Dorset, T. Suffolke, H. Northampton, Salisbury. 1 p. (122. 116.)

NEVILL DAVIS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. ⁷/₁₇.—In my last of the 18th September sent by land I certified of the needful, as also of the coming of the West India fleet. This day is an *avizo* come from the 7 galleons with treasure which were left at the Capp Fynister, so that it cannot be long before they be either in St. Lucar or Cadez. It is reported they come very rich. They also bring 4,000 quintals of copper for the King, which they brought from the island of Cuba out of a mine there lately found. The Nova Spania fleet brought of the same copper from the Havana above 2,000 quintals. The King has 200 negroes working in those copper mines. It is said it will yield yearly above 300 quintals. Before you receive this you will have advice of the loss of the Admiral of Andolozia, and of another of the King's Armado, being 800 tons apiece. Of both there were only 45 men saved. The general of that squadron, called Don Sancho Pardo, was drowned.

Here has been seen a blazing star, which continued some 18 days. As yet, no one suit ended at the Court of Spain; our grievances are daily increased: neither any relief for Captain Challine [Challoner] and his poor company. The fleet for Terra Ferma is thought will depart the 15th of the next.—Sivel, 17 Oct., 1607, *stillo novo*.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 135.)

SIR THOMAS EDMONDES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 7.—The effect of the dispatch brought by Birraque an ample procuration authorising the Archduke to proceed to the concluding of the peace upon what conditions he shall think fit, and the King of Spain promising to confirm the same. The Cordelier and the Audiencer appointed to go into Holland. Owen and Baily upon some secret negotiation gone to Dunkirk. Father Florence the friar, that by order from Sp[ain] manages the practices of Ireland, suspected to be gone to set forward his plots there.—Oct. 7.

Abstract. (227, p. 338.)

SIR H. TOUNESHEND to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 8.—Details proceedings in the cause between Kellie and Sir John Egerton. By the final decree the possession is removed from Egerton and established in Kellie's side, "and so to the trial of the common law." If the cause has not received so sudden a decree as Lord Derby required, the protraction was only for answering some doubts. All their doings therein will be subject to the worst construction of ill disposed persons against them and the Court; and he begs that no information of others may prejudice him.—Wrixom, 8 Oct., 1607.

Signed. Endorsed: "Justice Townshend." 1 p. (112. 117.)

TAILOR'S BILLS.

1607, Oct. $\frac{8}{18}$.—Tailor's bills, with note appended by Jacques Comte de Clermont Talart, that he has fixed them at the sum of 370 livres tournois in French money, which he promises to pay to Antoyne Lymousin next month.—18 Oct., 1607.

French. 4 pp. (122. 137.)

SIR WILLIAM WAAD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 9.—One Eversley, a goldsmith and graver of arms, informs me of four persons who have been in hand with him to make stamps for foreign coin, and after for twenty shillings pieces of his Majesty's money. I wished him to entertain the matter with discretion, that they may be apprehended. The

name of one is Huet, and as he says is "towards your lordship." This Eversley lately apprehended the party that stole his Majesty's plate at Basing and the lewd messenger that procured the stamp of your lordship's signature.—From the Tower, 9 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (112. 118.)

LORD SHEFFIELD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Oct. 9.—It has pleased the King to employ (upon extraordinary trust, as himself gives out) the unholy Bishop of Bristow in following his Chequer causes against the recusants. He has followed it more industriously than belonged his place; for what time he could spare from bowling and carding he has spent in that service. As for preaching he has not greatly troubled himself, having not filled the "pouluitt" [pulpit], (though he see it every day in his Dean's seat), above once or twice in this whole year. For the success he has had in his employment, it will appear by the small profit he has brought in, which I think is not above 2,000*l.*, the schedule out of the Exchequer of the names of recusants in this country amounting to 5,000*l.* Now this man has gone up to make his account to the King, to whom I know he will excuse himself by laying any false accusation upon others; for it was his course in the Queen's time, and has been in the King's, to insinuate himself into favour by seeking to disgrace other men's services. Therefore, I, having according to the duty of my place been a hinderer of his unjust gains, and for that I have relieved many of the King's obedient subjects when they have made due proof of the wrongful taking of their goods, I know this evil spirit will seek to infuse into the King some ill conceit of me, thereby to have both means for his corruption, and the better to excuse his ill service. I have thought good to give you notice hereof, that if he run any such course, you would seek to eject out of the King's mind those falsehoods which his evil spirit shall inject; at least procure that the King condemn me not unheard, and then I care not. Consider how scandalous a thing it is to our Church that one of our Bishops should leave the charge of his bishopric to follow such base courses, only for his own gain. You cannot but see what harm this must needs do in these parts where men are so captious.—York, 9 Oct.

PS.—I can beat out no further the bee in the box but as things appear, since I fear the bee is not without a sting, which may hurt deeply if it be not prevented in time.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." 2 pp. (122. 119.)

PRESTBURY RECTORY.

1607, Oct. 10.—Warrant to the Auditor of the county of Gloucester, requiring a particular of the lands of the rectory of Prestbury, value per ann. 12*l.*—Dorset House, 10 Oct., 1607.

Draft. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (122. 120.)

CARDINAL BORGHESE to GIROLAMO MEOLI
at Constantinople.

1607, Oct. ¹⁰/₂₀.—I have had within a short time two letters from you, which have been not a little dear to me, the matters which they contain being curious. If without danger you can persevere in doing me the same friendly office, you will give me pleasure, but I want you to get at the root of things.—From Rome, 20 Oct., 1607.

Signed. Italian. Seal. 1 p. (194. 10.)

SIR ROGER WILBRAHAM to the COUNCIL.

1607, Oct. 11.—This afternoon I reported to his Majesty the debate your lordships had with the chief judges and learned counsel touching the conformity of the laws of both kingdoms ; and that you had resolved that, before the departure of the Lord of Balmerynaghe [Balmerino], there should be declared certain principles of the laws of England, especially touching the preservation of his Majesty's person and the government of the kingdom, wherein should be described the form of the trials and the penalties inflicted to the offenders ; which being compared in Scotland with the laws used there in like cases, and the differences transmitted to be reviewed here, matters would be ripened for a conference ; and that you wished the like course to be held in Scotland, and so by intercourse of writing in renewing the propositions, the diversity of both laws in matters of most moment would evidently appear ; whereby his Majesty might establish such laws as should seem expedient. To this his Majesty gave allowance and much commended your care and wisdom, requiring a proceeding accordingly, because the Lower House objected the division of laws to be the great impediment to the complete union.

I also acquainted his Majesty with all the difficulties in reducing the case of the *post nati* to a public judgment meet to give satisfaction, and that the judges misliked of any fiction to be used in a case of such consequence, which you had promised to them to forbear ; and that you doubted not but his learned counsel should this term bring the question properly into debate in some of his Majesty's courts, which he seemed very desirous to be effected, commanding me to signify to you that in respect that expected sentence is to precede the Parliament, it should proceed without delay.

Touching Fuller's process, I declared to him what course the Lord Chancellor and you had taken therein, and that you hoped, though you were not assured, that the King's direction should take good effect. Herein he required an effectual accomplishment of his just determination ; saying, if the judges denied it, they and Fuller should be called before you to be censured therein, in his presence.

I presumed to tell him that the aldermen and citizens, when they came into the Council chamber, looked like the rich man

whom Christ willed to sell his substance and give it to the poor. But when they heard the several reasons to persuade the loan, the distinction of the Crown debt from his Majesty's peculiar, and the royal and extraordinary assurance by the customs impost and revenues, they gave you a comfortable answer, offering their uttermost endeavours to any service that might rectify and maintain his royal estate, and joying much to hear of his princely providence therein, which will quickly be divulged to all his people. He was well pleased hereat, especially when I told him you expected an affirmative answer this week from the City ; and if they failed, you doubted not but the farmers of the customs would supply his Majesty's occasions, wherein they would engage their uttermost ability and become unfeignedly devout to pray for his life, lest if God called him before their satisfaction out of the growing customs, their estates should be wrecked. He thought the customs had been reserved for himself to live upon, as he termed it. I told him I thought you had provided so for the present ; but if the assurance were taken from the customers, as was likely for a great part, they must depend for their satisfaction to be secured by the future customs.

When I had reported your great care in his services, and your hopes to give him content, I told him that the strange and sudden accident of Sir Edward Grevill's letter had amazed you all, and opened the gap to many inconveniences, whereby you might find impediment in these great affairs. He commanded me to write to you that the rasure in the letter happened because it was supposed the debt razed out was assigned to Mr. Aghmootye, and was signed in haste upon great instance, Sir Edward having first told divers of his Majesty's servants, and also affirming to his Majesty his Highness's promise for remittal of his debts at the time when he had order for the assart money, assuring his Majesty the Lord Treasurer and Earl of Salisbury did well remember it. Whereupon his Majesty, being desirous to perform to his servant a promise made before such personages, signed the letter, hoping if their lordships remembered it not the letter would be stayed. Now his Majesty requires that Sir Edward be called before the said two lords, charging him herewithal, and letting him know that albeit his Majesty remember that instantly before his journey to Royston, as he takes it, and in the hearing of the said lords, and in a chamber near his own at Whitehall, he gave the order for Sir Edward Grevill's assart money, yet can he not call to his remembrance any speech for the remittal of these debts. Therefore his pleasure is, if the said lords remember no such promise, Sir Edward is to have no benefit by his Majesty's letter, grounded upon suggestion. Nevertheless, according to your advice, he is well pleased if Sir Edward will relinquish his suit to so much of his assart money as his debt amounts to, that so doing he be pardoned the said debts.—Court at Royston, 11 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. 2 pp. (122. 121.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 11.—It may please your lordship to receive these letters signed by his Majesty for the levying of men for Ireland according to your commandment given me. I would have made ready withal a warrant for the charges of their coat, conduct and transportation, but that I remembered you said the horse should be levied at his Majesty's charge, and then it may pass both in one warrant, and therefore do therein expect your pleasure. His Majesty said at the signing he had nothing else to your lordship at this time but that he expected to hear from you as his affairs should require and yet not to press you to overmuch pain, whereof he knows you have enough.—From the Court at Royston, 11 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (194. 7.)

SIR RICHARD KNYGHTLEY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 13.—Thanks him for his kind respect to his son, Salisbury's servant.—Norton, 13 Oct., 1607.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (122. 122.)

The EARL OF CUMBERLAND to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 13.—He need say little of what was done at my Lord of Derby's, as Salisbury has so good a relater as Sir Hugh Beston. Lord Dunbar and he (Cumberland) have appointed to meet at Carlisle, and go thence to the gaol delivery at Newcastle, when Dunbar returns to Court, and he to Carlisle. Dunbar's friendliness for him is due to Salisbury's kindly respects towards him.

Touching the 200*l.* he is to pay the King in full of the 500*l.* for his last grant, he asks that some may be appointed in the county upon whom the King would bestow it, and he will pay it to them.

As to his sister of Cumberland and her jointure, her malice to contradict whatever her husband desired abates little or nothing. Details her proceedings with regard to certain woods. Upon Michaelmas last she made public proclamation in the churches that she would not only make weekly wood sales to the country, but defend them against everybody.

He received on Saturday Salisbury's letter dated Hampton Court the 6th instant, directed to Lord Dunbar and him, and has sent it to Dunbar. They will be ready to execute his Majesty's pleasure.—Newbiggin, 13 Oct., 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (122. 123.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 13.—It may please you to receive the bill touching the farm of the silks, which his Majesty signed this morning. At the same time he delivered me a letter to himself from the Secretaries at York in answer to his written in favour of Mr.

Lepton and commanded to send both it to your lordship and Lepton's answer, which is contained in four articles ; whereof he desires that an examination might be made by some gentlemen being of the Council, insinuating as I take it that the allegations made by the Secretaries are not true and that by such an examination it would appear. His Majesty's purpose in sending them to you is to hear your opinion whether, they being persons of that place, it may be fit to proceed in that form to examine the truth of that which they allege : for as on the one side his want of other means and his disposition to pleasure his servants move him much to help them where he may without burden to himself, so yet he would with officers put in trust proceed without disgrace to them. Or if you shall be of opinion to take advice with my Lord Sheffield therein before you deliver your own opinion his Highness can like it well. Concerning whom I forgot in my letters yesterday to let you know that his Majesty is pleased that he may come.—From the Court at Royston, 13 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (194. 8.)

PHILLIP PHILLIPES, Mayor of Chester, to the COUNCIL.

1607, Oct. 14.—In accordance with their letters of the 12th inst., he has made stay of shipping for transporting to Ireland the 400 soldiers who are to be at Chester on November 8th. As his mayoralty determines on the 16th inst. he will commit the charge of provision to the succeeding mayor.

Mr. John Ratcliffe, alderman, who was mayor in 1601, was commanded to make provision by sea and land for the great number of soldiers then sent to Ireland, in which service he disbursed 137*l.* 5*s.* 1*d.* more than he received from the Queen ; for which, notwithstanding his great labour and expense in soliciting, he has not yet been satisfied. Begg the Council to pay the same to Mr. Robert Bleas, whom Ratcliffe has appointed to attend their pleasure.—Chester, 14 Oct., 1607.

Signed. 1½ pp. (122. 124.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 14.—I delivered your letters concerning Tyrone to his Majesty this morning, to whom it seemed strange at first, but after some pause he said his conceit was that their purpose was to have landed in Spain, but the weather put them into France ; and that the refusal of the French King to stay them was only a French trick whereof he was full, but did assure himself he took them not to heart, nor would make any account of them. I have sent you the Ambassador's letter again, and his Majesty seems very desirous to know the gentleman's name that was slain by the stag.

By his command I send you also a letter of the Lady Carye's to him, concerning the household of the Duke of York, her charge ; wherewith he would have you acquaint my Lord

Chamberlain ; and if there may any contract be made with her that shall be for his Highness's advantage, he can like it well, and says that he takes this offer of hers to have been once debated of before him among your lordships and resolved on, which if it were so, and that you be still of the same mind, it may proceed. I purpose tomorrow or on Friday to come to London, according to your commandment.—Royston, 14 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (122. 125.)

WM. BECHER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 14.—Acknowledges his favour in taking commiseration of his distressed estate and for his letters to the Lord Treasurer. Prays him to move the Lord Chancellor likewise by word of mouth, not for any favour in his causes but for such expedition as his poor estate requires. Has very small or no means left to help himself, poor wife and children, and much less to maintain any longer suits in law.—From the Fleet, 14 Oct. 1607.

Holograph. ½ p. (128. 3.)

SIR THOMAS EDMONDES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 14.—Has by the messenger of this week received his lordship's letter of the 30th ult. advertising him of the manner of Tyrone's flight out of Ireland, which has been here reported to be for persecution of religion. He is shortly expected here but it is said takes his way by Bruges where his son is lodged with his regiment. They have here understood of the refusal of the French King to stay him at the request of his Majesty's Ambassador and are glad to be justified by that occasion in the favour which themselves shall show him. Yet the principal ministers here are nothing well pleased with his coming hither, as well for the burden of charge as for the discontentment which the same will give his Majesty. It is generally confessed by the Irish and all others that he has committed a very indiscreet part to have so foolishly abandoned his country, thereby reducing himself to this desperate state and giving his Majesty better means than ever to assure himself of those northern parts against any future practices. There is no question made but that those rebels will be relieved with pensions from Spain in respect of their former dependency upon that crown but no man thinks the King of Spain has the means to embark himself further in their assistance. Yet it is imagined that Tyrone's drawing over his wife and children with him and the rest of his company is done to move the greater compassion towards him and to move the Pope to incite the King of Spain to employ himself on behalf of a multitude of so remarkable persons oppressed in their consciences, and to that end Tyrone intended to repair forthwith to Rome and thence to Spain. It is affirmed that Maguire after

his departure hence went not into Spain but has been ever since in Britain to make provisions under the colour of a merchant for Tyrone's retreat out of England.

The Audiencer with the Cordelier departed two days since into Holland and their negotiations hold all here in great suspense.

Since his last letter a great quarrel has fallen out between Don Louys de Valseco and Don Innigo de Borria, the castellan of Antwerp, upon a jealousy conceived by Don Louys that the other who lodged in his house being his near kinsman made dishonest love to his wife's sister. This bred a great unquietness and the Archduke sent the Spanish Ambassador from Blins to compound the quarrel. He has so far prevailed as that Don Innigo was persuaded yesterday to marry the gentlewoman.

Sends an extract of the last advertisements out of Germany.—Bruxelles, 14 Oct., 1607.

Copy. 2¼ pp. (227, p. 285.)

[Original in P.R.O. State Papers Foreign, Flanders, 8.]

THE EARL OF SALISBURY to SIR THOMAS EDMONDES.

1607, Oct. 15.—Directions touching Tyrone, to treat with the Archduke about his stay as from himself provisionally, not from the King. Wright the Jesuit has broken prison, to which there needs no further reply.

Abstract. (227, p. 338.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY the younger to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 15.—Receive my thanks for granting me more liberty in the Tower than I had, having not trodden on any ground in five weeks until you gave me leave to eat with Mr. Lieutenant. I beseech you to mediate to his Majesty for my enlargement: he never had any more loyal than I have been, and ever will be, to serve him. I have ever desired to venture my dearest blood in his service. My case, and necessity of being abroad to follow my business, make me press you, which I pray you to pardon.—The Tower, 15 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 127.)

WILLIAM UDALL to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 15.—The last time you admitted me to your presence I acquainted you with the Archpriest's apprehension as he was coming fromward the Charterhouse. I told you nothing but what was delivered me by him who apprehended the Archpriest; but when I returned from you I found the case so altered that I might be censured as an absurd dolt and mischievous informer. I have since endeavoured to make what discovery I might, to free myself from imputation. Vouchsafe that John Wragge, who apprehended the Archpriest, be examined who told him of the latter's coming from the Charterhouse: who urged him to search

Mr. Leake's house within the Charterhouse for the Archpriest's things ; and what speeches he heard that might concern you about the Archpriest. Then you shall find rather motives to pity my hard fortune, than to condemn my report.

I was suitor to you that since God had taken so worthy a councillor as the late Lord Chief Justice, you would direct me to some man of worth by whom I might effect service for the King and country. I know many things to be done, if I knew by whom to do them. There are of late presses for printing set up about London. The answer to that book, vulgarly called my Lord of Northampton's book, will be, without there be prevention, dispersed here within ten days. In this late vacation most of the banished priests returned into England ; amongst the rest Alexander Bradshawe *alias* Reade, who promised the late Lord Chief Justice the apprehension of Tesmond, upon whose direction search was made in Warwickshire. This priest of all men I would have taken, and knowing where he lodged I caused the house to be searched for him, in which his letters and a trunk full of silk and satin apparel were taken of his ; but having no means to prosecute matters further, there it rests. These times will want the late Lord Chief Justice. If you direct me to any men of sort, I will perform, not as those who go abroad with warrants from the High Commission and make all England, Protestants and others, exclaim against their extortions ; but in such silent sort as I did with the late Lord Chief Justice, by whom and "from" you there were taken and discovered 4 presses for printing, 2 in Warwickshire and 2 in London, books intercepted which were rated better worth than 400*l.* ; with other services. He being dead I have lost all my recompense, and have no help but from you. He had many things in his custody, taken by my means, the note of which I here enclose. They are in his servant Pemarton's custody. Give direction that they be delivered as you appoint, and that such be delivered to me as shall be thought convenient. Mr. Levinus [Monck] your secretary has seen the work of Alabaster, held incomparable. They are not fitting to be kept but at your command.

This vacation I was enforced to use the means to take a press and letters for printing. This is in my Lord of London's dispose at this instant, the print being forfeited and valued at about 60*l.* I have not one penny recompense, and beg your consideration.—My lodging in Clarkenwell, 15 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. 2 pp. (122. 128.)

SIR THOMAS SHIRLEY the elder to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 15.—He and his wife beg Salisbury to be favourable to his son, to think his punishment of almost five weeks' close prisoner in the Tower sufficient, and to be the means of his enlargement. In the meantime he is punished in his purse for his son, and his poor weak mother in her body and mind. If the

time be not yet expired, they beseech for some kind of enlargement, but by no means to the Fleet, protesting he would rather his son should be prisoner 10 weeks in the Tower than one week in the Fleet, for reasons known to himself.—Wyston, 15 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 131.)

AN IRISHMAN'S SERVICES.

1607, Oct. 15.—Acknowledgment of receipt by Levynus Munck from Mr. Steward, of 15*l.* which was paid to an Irishman for his Majesty's service.—Oct. 15, 1607.

$\frac{1}{4}$ p. (214. 57.)

ARTHUR HARRIS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 16.—He has already sent to Salisbury such ancient books and records as came to his hands concerning St. Michael's Mount, and has nothing remaining but an old copy of the grant of King Edward, the original of which he has already sent. He will deliver this copy if desired.—[St. Michael's] Mount, 16 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 126.)

SIR ROBERT GARDENER and SIR JAMES HUSSEY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 16.—Reporting their proceedings in Jersey, as Commissioners. They appointed 12 juries out of the 12 parishes to inquire of all his Majesty's tenures, rents, services and revenues, which they found to be much decreased and uncertain. Only one book of account was showed them by the Governor, made 14 Eliz. by William Dirdo then receiver, which is imperfect. By the juries' verdicts, and by examinations, they have reduced the matter into such a form that they doubt not some profit shall redound to his Majesty thereby. They have heard and determined all the appeals and other suits, 200 at the least; some of which had depended 10, 20 and 30 years and upwards. They have examined and ended many sharp contentions between Sir John Peyton, the Governor, and the Baylie and Justices; likewise between them and his Majesty's Procurer, and between the Baylie and John Carteret, one of the Justices. They have also ordered the complaints delivered by the Governor and his subordinate officers against the Baylie and Justices and the common people, and vice versa, to the number of 60. They are now in Guernsey, endeavouring, according to their commission, to effect what is best fitting there.—Guernsey, 16 Oct., 1607.

Signed. 1½ pp. (122. 132.)

RICHARD BEAPLE, Mayor of Barnstaple, to the COUNCIL.

1607, Oct. 16.—He acknowledges the receipt yesterday of their letters of the 10th of this month, ordering provision of shipping

and victual for 200 soldiers to be sent there by Nov. 8th for transport to Dublin; and promises performance.—Barnstaple, 16 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 134.)

THOMAS MORGAN to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. $\frac{16}{26}$.—Details of his intercourse with Lord Roos, who has now gone to Italy. Encloses a packet from him.

The Ambassador of Savoy, who is Conte de Galinare in Piemont, a gentleman of his Altesse of Savoy's chamber, has been here extraordinarily respected by their Majesties and by the principals of this Court. From hence he was demanded by his Majesty to come to Fontainebleau. At his arrival there he was lodged by his Majesty's appointment, and kept the same good company daily, sometimes at play, and other while at other exercises. His Majesty sent the said Ambassador his own caroché to come to the Court, and five more of those that followed his lordship, albeit he had two more caroches of his own. I do not understand that he will make any long continuance. The Court is now at Fontainebleau, but will be here within these few days. Cardinal de Peron, who is of this nation, comes from Rome hither, and his lordship is ordered to have the handling and honour of the reconciliation of Monsieur de Rhony to the Catholic faith.

From Lyon it is written to me that Sir Henry Knolles was so extreme sick there that the physicians gave him over.—Paris, 26 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. $2\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (122. 160.)

THE LORD TREASURER to SIR THOMAS EDMONDES.

1607, Oct. 17.—Touching one Jeffrey Travers an Irishman, whom my lord employed for espiall amongst the Irish and gave him 12 crowns a month.

Abstract. (227, p. 338.)

SIR ROGER WILBRAHAM to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Oct. 17.—Twice this week, and now instantly, his Majesty asked me whether I heard anything of the letters I wrote on Sunday to you. I told him (as I heard by Mr. Lepton from you) that on Wednesday the letters were read at Council, and I doubt not but his Majesty would receive satisfaction very shortly. I said I heard you sat on Wednesday till almost 8, the affairs were so many, and that there was good hope of the loan either by the City or farmers. He answered the farmers seemed to undertake but one half, but the whole must be had; and so I had no further speech this day. But twice before this week he said he marvelled he heard not of Fuller's cause, that it was so

long undone. I told him it might be the matter did receive some debate, and would shortly be effected ; and still he said it was strange it was not done, seeing the judges sit every day for business of the Courts.—From the Court, 17 Oct.

Holograph. Endorsed : “ 1607. Sir Roger Wilbraham : from Royston.” 1 p. (122. 136.)

RICHARD HOPER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 18.—Reports the arrival of his Majesty's Commissioners there, after compounding the controversies between the Governor and inhabitants of Jersey. They cannot dispatch the affairs of Guernsey under a month, seeing Jersey kept them employed $2\frac{1}{2}$ months. He presents Salisbury an abstract of the King's revenues in Jersey. The Commissioners' labours there have been great, as will be attested by the Governor ; and the liberal entertainment of the inhabitants has been such as well deserves their love ; and he does not find the people here inferior to the other in courtly usage, friendly respect, or loyalty to their Prince. He hopes to be able within some few weeks to make a like draft of the revenues of Guernsey.—Guernsey, 18 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (122. 139.)

KING JAMES to the COUNCIL.

[1607, Oct. 19.]—My Lords, the only disease and consumption which I can ever apprehend as likely to endanger me is this eating canker of want, which being removed I could think myself as happy in all other respects as any other king or monarch that ever was since the birth of Christ. In this disease I am the patient and ye have promised to be the physicians and to use the best care upon me that your wits, faithfulness and diligence can reach unto ; as for my part ye may assure yourselves that I shall facilitate your cure by all the means possible for a poor patient, both by observing as strait a diet as ye can in honour and reason prescribe unto me, as also by using reasonably and in the right form such remedies and antidotes as ye are to apply unto my disease ; and as for your parts I know it is the chief and in a manner the only subject whereupon ye break your brains all this time of my absence. And first for your labour of borrowing money, to remember you thereof were to spur a running horse : I only wish you better success therein than I dare hope for, till I hear of the conclusion ; in the meantime I doubt not ye will not omit to think upon all means of addition and increase of rent, as well by some new and lawful inventions without the unjust burthen of the people as also by your frequent sittings upon your ordinary commissions of assarts, leases, concealments, and such like ; and on the other part that ye will also be thinking on the best means for subtraction and decrease of charges, as well by reformation of corruptions as by cutting off needless superfluities, the honour, greatness and safety of the King and kingdom being always respected. Some more general

rules will I also remember you of in addition to those, which at my parting I recommended unto you concerning this errand, first, that none of you either jointly or in particular shall either recommend to me or allow of any such indefinite or vast suit, whereof none of yourselves can guess what the value may prove, which is the most thankless and ignorant prodigality that any prince can use ; but that whatsoever nature the suit be of I may first be informed of the true value, and then it is my part only to consider what out of the measure of my liberality I will bestow upon the suitor, I mean either of any new invention found out by a suitor or of any concealed unknown debt, as was the nature of Sir James Sandiland's suit anent that recusant's unknown debt ; so shall I never have need to repent me of my liberality nor the suitors have cause to thank their own wits but my free favour only. Secondly, I would have you to help my memory when men come with new suits, that have already been largely rewarded, for since there are so many gapers and so little to be spared I must needs answer those that are so diseased with the *boulimie* or *caninus appetitus* as a King of France did long ago answer one, *ceci sera pour un autre*. Thirdly if any suits come for unreasonable renewing of leases or farms of customs or imposts, ye know how greatly that concerns my profit and that that is almost the only sure hope that is left for increase of my rent. Now having touched three points as helps to stay this continual haemorrhage of outletting, I will only remember you of two restoratives again for nourishment, whereof I have oftentimes spoken unto you ; the one, that it be no longer forgotten to make my profit as well of the lands of those that are attainted for treason as of the fines of those noblemen that were fined for little better deserts, I mean with that moderation as I ever intended it, and wherein ye are already sufficiently acquainted with my mind ; the other thing is that there be some strait and diligent order taken as well for the timeous recovery of my "sperable" debts, as for the seasonable payment and inbringing as well of my ordinary rents as subsidies. And thus assuring you of as "counselable" and pliable a patient, as I assure myself ye will prove faithful, diligent and (I hope) fortunate physicians, I bid you heartily farewell, praying God to bless you with a happy success. James R.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Endorsed by Salisbury : "19 Oct. 1607. The King to the Lords by Sir G." 3 pp. (134. 113.)

The KING to the [EARL OF SALISBURY].

[1607, Oct. 19.]—My little beagle, I have considered upon your dispatch from the Low Countries, and as for that matter as it now stands I can assure you that, although I had been present and sitting amongst you, I could have given it no other answer than ye have done in that draft of a letter that ye sent me to see ; for as long as Verriken or the Freir [Friar] holds them in hope by their letters of a further "agreation" to come and till

the States have made manifest their resolution whether they will hearken to any less than the uttermost that they have craved, and also till the French deputies have plainly discovered their master's resolutions, it were no purpose or wisdom in me to discover myself in so perplex and thankless an errand. And now for the other news you sent me anent the success that your fellow councillors and ye have had for the borrowing of money, I can no more thank you for your part in sending the news thereof, than I would thank a parrot for prattling what she hears talked of others ; but this metaphor must I use out of this hunting place, that although I cannot deny but the beagle hath tried well and "stukken" well by the scent, yet I cannot properly say that it was this hound or that made so good a chace, but it was a good kennel that all run well ; and therefore I can give no other thanks to the Council but this, that never king thought himself more happy in his council than I do, and that herein I may truly glory that no king in our age is so well served by his council as I am. Only three points I must now desire to be cleared in anent the use of this borrowed money ; first, whether I may by this have means or not to buy in a number of these idle pensions the continuance whereof exhausts my State, and yet a member would be gladly rid of them by reason of their long evil payment ; next, if by this means I shall not now be able to do my turns hereafter in ready money and not to do all upon credit as I did before, which was the only main eating canker of my State, keeping me still in a consumption and making me still disburse the third penny more than needs. If this be not remedied this will prove but a year's off-putting, and then must I fall in a new dangerous relapse again of my *morbus recidivus* ; and lastly, ye have made mention in your letter of the first payment and the time thereof, but not when the rest shall be paid, which I could wish, as was thought by you all at my parting from you, to be betwixt [now] and the end of December. To conclude now* I pray you to forget not Fuller's matter, that the Ecclesiastical Commission may not be suffered to sink, besides the evil deserts of the villain. For this far dare I prophesy unto you, that whenever the ecclesiastical dignity together with the King's government thereof shall be turned in contempt and begin to vanish in this kingdom, the kings thereof shall not long after prosper in their government and the monarchy shall fall to ruin, which I pray God I may never live to see and so farewell.—*Undated.*

PS.—I can do no more but I shall wish you here every night after supper, but more for your folly than your wisdom.

Holograph. Endorsed by Salisbury: "19th October the King's majesty to me." 2½ pp. (134. 126.)

* The passage from here to the end is printed in Gardiner's *Hist. of England*, II, 39.

LORD GRAY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 19.—Has been entreated by his kinsman Dr. Duport to recommend him to his lordship. Understands that as the King's chaplain and one of the Ancients of the University where he has thrice borne the office of Vice-Chancellor he is not unknown to Salisbury. He is employed at this time with sundry others about the translation of the Bible at his Majesty's commandment. Prays Salisbury to think of him as a man not only truly devoted to him but also of sufficiency to perform good services to him, if it pleases his lordship any way to employ him, which Duport very greatly affects.—From Broadgate, 19 Oct., 1607.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (194. 9.)

RICHARD STAPERS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 19.—The ill success we had before the Council concerning the Turkish Ambassador has set our Company in such a division that we know not what to do. Some are very sorry that he had any entertainment at all, other some bid us leave off betimes, rather than with further loss. But they will not yield to any gratification at all, in respect that matter appertains only to his Majesty ; for it is remembered that in the late Queen's time there came an Ambassador from the King of Barbary, to whom she gave maintenance all the time he was here, and 100*l.* at his departure, and yet he gave nothing here. Also when the amity was first made between her and the Grand Signor, it was so well liked of that she lent us 30,000*l.* to be repaid in 6 years, which did not cost us above 4 upon the 100 for the year ; and at Mr. Harborn's return (who was the first Ambassador in Turkey) she bestowed on him leases worth 200*l.* *per annum*. Likewise at the granting of our second Turkey patent, she granted us many privileges more than we have now. Also she bestowed upon Mr. Barton (next Ambassador after Mr. Harborn) to the sum of 1,200*l.* You may perceive by the plot of the Venetians with Sir Thomas Sherly how desirous they are to cut us off from this trade, which if it should happen his Majesty shall find a great loss in his customs and imposts, and a greater loss by the decay of shipping and mariners, and by the taking of many of his subjects captives, and an utter undoing of a great number of poor people at home, set on work by the same trade in making fustians. For whereas in times past the trade of Spain did vent yearly 20,000 coloured cloths and kerseys, now none at all : therefore there is the more necessity to maintain this trade of Turkey. And if this man shall not go away contented, it will either break the amity or withdraw the yearly allowance from his Majesty's Ambassador. Consider that all Christian Princes have amity with the Grand Signor, or would have it if they could get it ; for although they are infidels, yet they permit us to use our religion freely. Consider also that the Turk has reaped no benefit by us nor our country, but has sustained great losses, as by Jefford, Mellyn, etc. Likewise Thornton sunk the

great *Sultana*, of great value. All these things are well known to this Ambassador, whereby he may easily procure the overthrow of this trade, which once lost would never be recovered again ; whereby would come to this realm such a loss as I pray God I never live to see it.—London, 19 Oct., 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (122. 140.)

Examinations of CHARLES FARRALL and
PATRICK CULLEN, taken at Ludlow.

1607, Oct. 20.—Met Patrick Cullen on Dublin quay, when going for England, when Cullen said if he would conduct him to London he would bear his charges. Cullen told him he had two friends in London, one with the Spanish Ambassador, the other Richard O’Hoan, a pensioner with the King of England. Cullen was very loth to go through any market town, lest he should be seen, and entreated him to keep secret his intention to go to the Spanish Ambassador. Cullen refused to go to church. They landed at Chester on Oct. 16, and came to Shrewsbury, and so to Ludlow, where they were taken.

Examination of Patrick Cullen of Archman in Ireland, taken at Ludlow the same day.

He travelled towards London to Richard O’Hoan, a pensioner of the King’s. By profession he taught children in the introduction of grammar. Has been to hear divine service. Was sent over by Bartholomew O’Hoan, brother to the said Richard, who said Richard would give him maintenance. He met Farrall as stated above.

1½ pp. (122. 141.)

WILLIAM ATKINSON to his cousin, ANTONY ATKINSON.

1607, Oct. 20.—I thank you for your care of me in the causes you wot of. His lands you know of are lawfully conveyed by good assurances without covin. We are in conference. If all things end well I will inform you ; if otherwise you shall know hereafter. Let him come in no trouble by your means, there is good else otherwise to be done.—20 Oct., 1607.

PS.—Signify my cousin Thomas we are all well here. My cousin Mr. Robert Atkinson’s death doth cross my business.

Signed, the postscript being in W. Atkinson’s handwriting. 1 p. (122. 142.)

WILLIAM ATKINSON to SIR JOHN DAWSTON.

1607, Oct. 20.—I am emboldened, at the instance of my cousin Antony Atkinson, to get my letters to him to be delivered to him by colour in writing to you. We hope by God’s grace the sickness will cease, for there died within the city this last week but 49.—20 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. ½ p. (122. 143.)

SIR GEORGE BEVERLEY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 20.—Encloses brief concerning victualling of soldiers in Ireland and the supply of stores there.—20 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (122. 144.)

The EARL OF CLANRICARD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 20.—Illness has prevented him from making preparation of the horse, but he hopes by the last of November the horses shall be at Chester. Sooner is not possible, because many places must be searched, and good horses are not easily gotten. Robert Thickpenney his servant shall attend Salisbury for the money; and he will attend him himself as soon as he can look abroad.—Bennington, 20 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 145.)

LORD EURE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 20.—As to the levy ordered of 50 men in Shropshire, he has directed his Deputy Lieutenants, Sir Robert Needham, Sir Francis Newport and Thomas Cornewall esquire, to see that the men are at Chester by the day limited. After his arrival at Ludlow on the 22nd he will send the rolls indented of the soldiers chosen.—Brimingham [Birmingham?], 20 Oct., 1607.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (122. 146.)

LORD HARRINGTON to the KING.

[1607. Before Oct. 21.]—The Starchmakers' petition for a corporation, offering 5*l.* on every hundredweight. Prays, at their desire, to be undertaker for them to the King, farming the receipt.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 1007.)

[*Cf. Cal. S.P. Dom.* 1603–1610, p. 375.]

The STARCHMAKERS.

[1607. Before Oct. 21.]—The sum of the petition of the Starchmakers, which is to be made a corporation; and their answers to the objections made against it by the Lord Chief Baron.—*Undated.*

1 p. (P. 2108.)

[*See Cal. S.P. Dom., ut supra.*]

The BISHOP OF SALISBURY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 21.—Salisbury moved him for a prebend for Dr. Wilkinson, and he has given him the choice of two, to accept the first thereof that shall fall. Begs him to further his suit touching the Chancellorship of the Garter belonging to his see, wherein his Majesty promised to do him and his Church right.—Sarum, 21 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (122. 147.)

The COUNTESS OF MONTGOMERY to her uncle,
the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Oct. 21.—Her Majesty has been pleased to give me leave for some time to be from the Court to take physic. I would not have desired this leave at this time if I had had a thought that my being at the Court might have done you any service. I take it as a great favour that you made choice of me to be the deliverer of this token to her Majesty, which I have sent to Mrs. Speckerd, according to your desire, to be made up. If there be no great haste of the delivering of it I desire that I may have the happiness myself to present it.—From durance, the 21 of October.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (194. 11.)

LORD SAY AND SELE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 21.—At my return from attendance of my Lord of Hertford out of the Low Countries, your lordship signified to my Lord Treasurer his Majesty's gracious grant that I should receive profit out of eight recusants. If I might lawfully have given any assurance unto them either in law or by bond for their discharge, I might have at the first reaped by their own special offers, as divers yet living can testify (Frawnces Tressam often soliciting me in their behalfs), the sum well near of 1500*l*. But I having neither warrant in conscience or by law to protect them in any such kind proceeded to indict them. Whereby, first Mrs. Hungerforde procured her son Sir John to obtain a grant of her from me. His Majesty's pleasure therein was signified by you, which I did most humbly obey, hoping yet to have had one other, albeit of meaner quality, in her place, which your lordship as well by your noble letter as word gave me hope of. Mrs. Morgein widow, when I went about to indict, found means to come under the protection of Mr. Harris, gentleman usher, who as I hear has 100*l*. or 200*l*. in money and 100 marks *per annum* during life of her. Mr. Preston of Andernes after the good and religious Baron Savel died I could never indict, and now living within your inheritance I will not seek to proceed against, until I first know your pleasure. Brudenel, who married Tressam's sister, for whom Tressam offered me 400*l*. to protect him, I hear comes to church. Sir Basill Brook for whom I was offered 300*l*. because I indicted him uses all means to be protected elsewhere; so as I protest, the suit standing me *in viis et modis* 200*l*. at least, if I be a Christian I have not had of any one of them eight any way one groat. If now there be any direct course that I may make any benefit of them or so many [pounds ?] for them that I may therein have your present good favour to reap some profit as others do, if it be but half so much as I might have had, it shall content me. I had also two letters from his Majesty to Winchester College and yet cannot have their answer other than if I can find out anything but Venables his not prejudicing a tenant, I shall be respected. I crave but two lines from his Majesty for a

fine which one Mr. Barnes* is to pay for Brodesidlinge now to be renewed not being 300*l*. The suit has cost me 200*l*. So have I written to Sir Tho. Laek.—October 21, *Anno* 1607.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (194. 12.)

SIR THOMAS EDMONDES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 21.—Advertisement of his treaty with Richardot touching Tyrone, with desire to be further directed therein. Macquire's stratagem to fetch away Tyrone. Tyrone's complaints, that the petty lords of his country were withdrawn from him, whereby he was enforced to live upon his own possessions : and that a governor should be placed in his country over him, which because he resisted he was commanded to come over into England with his son to yield his reasons, which would (as he said) be his undoing and was the cause of his flight.

Abstract. (227, *p.* 338.)

KING JAMES to the COUNCIL.

[1607, Oct. 22.]—My Lords, I have with great contentment perused the account of labours wherein the matter is no more pleasing unto me than the form, I mean of the grant of this loan, the use of it being divulged to be for just, provident and honourable causes, the people having made so great a demonstration of their affections, the aldermen having shown such a readiness on their parts and yet without burdening either the one or the other ; these were made the advances that were most obliged and that in so honourable a form as no trick is put upon them, no authority compulsive nor threatening used nor no land nor jewels engaged, and all this done for a sum that is not contemptible nor will not be so thought by the very bankers of Genoa when they shall hear of it. How far the thing itself will repair my credit and rectify my state your letter doth at length declare it, so as I may now with comfort conclude that ye have not only answered to the assurance I had of ye that ye would prove faithful and diligent physicians unto me, but even fulfilled my hope of you in proving fortunate also. To all this I can send no other answer than thanks and of that subject I can say no further than this, that never king since Christ's time was more happy in his Council than I am, and that I may truly glory in this that not king or monarch in our age is so well served by his Council as I am in mine : wherein I partly thank myself, that made no choice of a " Roboams " young council when I entered this kingdom. Now because I cannot write to every one of you to thank you in particular according to the parts you acted in that comedy, let this general letter of thanks serve for you all ; for, to use a hunting metaphor, out of this hunting residence of mine I cannot say that this hound or that hound only ran well, but that it was a good kennel and they all ran well and in a full cry. And as for the buying in of the pensions ye have lighted fully upon my intencion therein, for if I had all the gold of the

* See *Cal. S.P.D. Addenda* 1580—1625, *p.* 500.

Indies I would not press to buy in any pensions from any ordinary or actual attendants in service whose wants I behoved after to supply ; but I would only when time serves have them bought in from a number of fellows unknown to me, "quhomto" by my permission they were sold by divers of my servants, which stopped their mouths from greater suits. And thus recommending to your faithful diligence all other things following in sequence upon this errand, concerning improvement and diminution, whereby this your service may prove the more available, I bid you all heartily farewell.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Endorsed by Salisbury : "22nd of October 1607, the King to the Council at London."

2 pp. (134. 115.)

SIR JULIUS CAESAR to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 22.—He understands that the King's letters to Edward Say, his niece's son, for a fellowship in All Souls, Oxford, are stayed by Salisbury at the signet. Begs him to give them passage, as Say seeks no other preferment to a place there but by resignation, which is promised on delivery of the King's letters.—Doctors' Commons, 22 Oct., 1607.

Signed. Endorsed : "Chancellor of the Exchequer." 1 p. (122. 148.)

VISCOUNT FENTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 22.—It has pleased his Majesty to say to me, "you are a Scots man, and a Scots body has most wrong in this matter ; therefore write to my Lord of Salisbury, and send him this book which is lately come to my hands, and acquaint him that in this as in all books that come to my reading I have accidentally found no good part in it, if it be not the very worst of all ; and thinking it to touch her so nearly to whom I do owe so great a duty, besides the blemish it gives myself, I must repress it, and specially by not suffering the books to go forth ; and if that be already past remedy, that they may be recalled" ; whereof he desires your special regard. For he thinks he is wronged too much in [anyone] daring to write of that subject, and in these terms ; and he will not pass it unpunished, lest he should give himself the greater blow. For although his Majesty has been contented to pass things in silence, yet he must ever think his mother had no favourable justice, but great wrong, without due respects fitting for her. He does not know the author of this book, nor his name, and is very desirous you should learn of him, and to let him be advertised ; and that you should think upon the fittest way to make him know his terror, that others should [not] dare to do the like hereafter. You will find that whereof he is offended in the last leaf of the book excepting one, and it is marked with long scores. When you have read the book and considered of it, he desires it may be sent to him again with expedition.—"Roystoun, 22 Oct. at two a cloke at efternone, 1607."

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 149.)

LADY KATHERINE and LADY MARY GREY.

1607, Oct. 22.—“A copy of the last order entered in Court, touching the contempt of the jury to inquire after the deaths of the Lady Katherine and Mary Graye.”

13 pp. (140. 205–11.)

LORD BURGHLEY to his uncle,
the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 22.—Prays for the wardship of one Marmaduck Constable of Wassome in Houldernes who holds land not only of the King but also of the writer's manor of Rosse and married the daughter of his tenant John Starley.—At Burghley, 22 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (194. 13.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 23.—It was this afternoon before his Majesty would afford me time to acquaint him with anything I had in charge from you ; for yesternight when I arrived he was at his supper, and the morning being fair and frosty he went out very early to his sports. With all that I have reported of your proceedings in the loan : in care of the prohibition : of my Lord of Hartford : and in that of the woods : he is exceedingly well pleased, and has given me none other matter to return but his contentment. In the case of the *Postnati*, which I had particularly from you, he could not conceive how that could satisfy him, and moved so many doubts as I was not able to reply. It may be because I had not remembered it aright, or not taken all particulars which you told me. His allegation was that he had not given anything since his coming into England to any born after that time, and that he knew not any that he had given aught to of land that was dead, so as his gift might descend upon an heir born after his coming ; and therefore this case as I told it must concern the *Antenati* only, which he did assure himself the judges would never yield unto. He remembered particularly what my Lord of Balmerinoth had said unto him of the purpose to have it brought in trial, wherein he spake much of your care and industry in his service. But in this case reported by me he did not see how it concerned the *Postnati*, except it were so as that his first patentee who had the grant were dead, and had left an heir *postnatus* upon whom the plea might be raised by Byngley. In which point he gave me charge to write to you that he might be advertised whether it were so or no ; for else he took the case proposed to concern the *Antenati*, and so that everyone that was of his allegiance was naturalised, which he thought would never pass from the judges. If the fault of my memory or want of judgment put you to thus much trouble, I beseech you to pardon me, for it was my fault of not asking after those circumstances. You shall receive herewith the privy seal for Ireland, for Chesthunt Park, for the gardens at Theobalds, and for your

own payment ; also the letter for Auditor Gofton, and one to be directed to my Lord of Worcester for reformation of the stables, which I received from himself ; and a privy seal for Sir Thomas Vavaser concerning his information of purchases made upon false particulars. The letter to my Lord of Northampton is to convey to him a letter whereof he delivered me a draft, to warrant him to visit the ropesellers' books, to find the prices and quantities of cordage bought of them. It may please you it may be delivered to him.—Court at Royston, 23 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. 2 pp. (122. 150.)

The EARL OF DORSET, Lord Treasurer, to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 23.—He cannot come to Salisbury at 4 o'clock on account of illness, but can attend him "here" at any time.—23 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (122. 151.)

SIR JOHN OGLE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, ^{Oct. 23}/_{Nov. 2}.—If my being at Arnhem (whither I went to present my service to Count Ernesto and his Lady, lately come thither from Brunswick) had not hindered me, my letters had come with the foremost. Touching the "Agreation," it is here interpreted according as it is affected. The common sort have the proviso which is in it given them for an apple to play withal, and say it shall be no peace because there is spoken of matter of religion. But the opinion of others is that they will proceed to a treaty, and to that end the Estates have taken 6 weeks' time to deliberate of the matter. In the meantime the Friar and Audiencer attend daily their dispatch to return. They were on Tuesday more than 3 hours above with the Estates. Some say that they are not entertained with that respect they have formerly been, others think that can be done of purpose, and that they are the more like to compass their ends. It is believed, if they come to treaty, that the Spaniard is not so strait-laced in his conscience that the matter of religion, in a State wherein he has nothing to do, shall be any hindrance to keep him from his politique ends, though something must be insisted upon in that business, lest it should be thought that the Friar should forget his own profession, and the Catholic King should make no account of his Catholic adherents. I have heard by a man of good rank that those of Utrecht have used the boldness to propound in assembly of the Estates, liberty of the Romish religion in their town and province of Utrecht ; alleging they ought to have the same freedom the others have in their religion, since they have borne the brunt of the war as much as the others. Sir Raphe Wynwood is not of opinion that such proposition has been made ; howbeit it may have been in the assembly of the General Estates when he has not been there ; and I can easily believe that those of Utrecht

would make such a motion, but that it has been solemnly propounded or debated of I do not think. It will be a work of no small art nor labour to bring the Provinces into a fast union and good understanding among themselves, and the judgment of divers is that the entrance into treaty before that work be done will much more rend them asunder, and open them to the enemy's practices, unless they agree all in a peace; and so they may sooner sink than swim together, unless his Majesty and the French King so interpose as that they receive them into a league offensive and defensive with themselves, and upon those terms, I have heard some that at first were much against any peace, say now that they think it were both fit and necessary for this State. For the difficulty that is made of Gelderland and Overisel that they will hardly be ever drawn to other terms than peace, because they have the enemy on their bosoms, methinks his Excellency might easily satisfy them upon the hope of the success of an offensive army, and it is probable that if the wars revive again, those Provinces must be first eased, and that may be done by over-topping the enemy in power, were it but for one year; for if, by the favour of his Majesty and the French, this State should be enabled to thrust two great armies into the field, the one into Brabant or Flanders, the other to besiege the forts on the Rhene and Berke, it were not to be expected but that he should gain them in a summer; and those being got, Linghen, Oldenzeel and Groll could make no long disputes, for they were void of all hope of succour. Those places being recovered might be razed and laid open; so should the enemy be frustrated of anything that might allure him to pass the Rhene again, when there were no place of strength to receive him. But I doubt this discourse is unseasonable, since the more general expectation is of a peace.

I wrote to you of the Prince of Portugal, who, I hear since, is in England. His manner of going away from hence, though it is not publicly taxed, yet suffers it interpretation, and divers say it was not as it ought to be and was expected neither to his Lady nor some his nearest friends dwelling there by him. The Count Ernesto with his Lady are expected here next week, howbeit I hear Count William has advised him to leave her at Arnheim.—Haghe, 2 Nov., 1607, *novo*.

Holograph. 3 pp. (123. 9.)

WILLIAM ATKINSON'S accusation of BROWNE.

1607, Oct. 23.—That all the Irish nobility have taken a secret oath of allegiance to the Pope, and vowed they would never draw sword in defence of King James; for they supposed he would have granted them liberty of conscience, and find themselves more kept under, and their religion less tolerated, than before his approaching the Crown. That the King is generally hated. That he has sent great sums of money into Scotland. That this party, the author of the premisses, should aver that

lately he was amongst a great company of gentlemen where he heard such murmuring against the King as he never heard beggar so railed on in his life; and divers affirmed that all tradesmen who served the King cursed him, and were all bankrupts, in regard that he would pay no debts. That he heard a great man aver that the King would grant liberty of conscience to the Catholics in England. I demanding of this party what he thought of Mr. Blackwell's oath, and if he heard any matter that his Majesty should be excommunicated, he replied that Blackwell's neck was broken and his credit for ever with the Catholics; and that there was a priest very lately come from Rome to seek for him at his chamber; and of that priest he should know all when they met. This party affirmed it was most expedient that the Pope should be supreme king over all other kings. That Lord Lyle should lately have possessed his Majesty with some matters against the Lord of Northampton, viz. how he gave great countenance to Sir Robert Dudley, and that he sent him over great sums of money, and many other matters: insomuch that his Majesty was wonderfully displeased with the Earl.

These were spoken to William Atkinson, Bachelor of Divinity, now prisoner in the Gatehouse, Westminster, and sent unto Dr. Ravis, Lord Bishop of London, 23 Oct., 1607.

This gentleman has been a great traveller, and as he says, a man of good state, and supposed me to be still a p[riest], so that he perceived how I was well acquainted with the priests beyond seas.

Unsigned. Addressed to Dr. Ravis, Lord Bishop of London. Endorsed by Salisbury: "Atkynson's Accusation of Browne." 2 pp. (123. 155.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF DORSET and
SIR JULIUS CAESAR.

1607, Oct. 24.—On perusal of this certificate from you, his Majesty is pleased that Sir William Constable, upon surrender of the former letters patent granted to Sir Robert Constable of the fee farm of the manor of Chopwell, shall have a new grant. Conditions detailed, and side note by Dorset as to the rent.—Court at Royston, 24 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. ½ p. (122. 152.)

MARY LADY WINGFEILD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Oct. 25.—Thanks him for taking her son Robert Wingfelde into his service.—Keneybolton, 25 Oct.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (122. 153.)

KATHERINE LADY WALSH to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 25.—It was intended that her deceased husband, for his services, should have 200*l.* per ann. for 15 years, out of

Sir Thomas Sherly's suit, then obtained from his Majesty. Begs that this reward be bestowed on her, he having left her 1000*l.* in debt. His service cost him his life, for at his going from his house in the prosecution of those monsters, he, that never was accustomed to travel, did, with lying out three or four nights, lose his hearing instantly, and within eight days felt grievous effects of obstruction in his kidneys, which grew to an ulcer and held him in wretched case till freed by death.—Shelsleye, 25 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 154.)

CHARLES BROOKE.

1607, Oct. 25.—Lands granted to Charles Brooke. Includes the manor of Westliffe, manor of Coolinge, College of Cobham and College of Maidstone, Kent.—25 Oct., 5 Jac. 1607.

2½ pp. (122. 155.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 25.—I sent you yesterday by the post the case of the *Postnati*, but forgot to advertise you that there had been a petition here delivered to the King by Bingley, craving reference of his case to the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer upon this point, that where he was tenant to the land *bona fide*, and now Kellett had got it upon supposition of a treason whereby his estate was in question, he desired he might surrender his estate to his Majesty, and compound with the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor for a new estate to be passed to him from his Majesty: which reference his Majesty, not then knowing that this land was to be the subject of that great plea, did grant for the profit was offered him. Since, Kellett has exhibited a contrary petition, and desired from his Majesty to be countenanced in his suit by such a letter as is here enclosed. Because I know not how far any alteration that shall proceed from his Majesty to the one or the other may vary the case in that which is intended, I thought it good to let you know this that has been done and is desired to be done, to the end that my Lord Treasurer may be spoken withal, that if the case intended of the *Postnati* shall receive any impediment by a new grant to Bingley, it may be stayed till that trial be past, for I suspect that Bingley's petition delivered here was not without his lordship's privity.—Court at Royston, 25 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 157.)

The EARL OF DERBY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 25.—As to controversy between Heborne and Weston. Did not intend to wrong Heborne in the least degree, and has taken order that Heborne's deputy shall have no further cause to complain.—Knowsley, 25 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 158.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to LORD ELLESMERE, EARL OF SUFFOLK,
EARL OF NORTHAMPTON, EARL OF SALISBURY and
SIR JULIUS CAESAR.

1607, Oct. 25.—Sir Robert Carye has presented the enclosed petition, craving an office for the sole making of *latitats* in the King's Bench, as others have for *subpoenas* in the Chancery. The King is disposed to pleasure him in regard of his service ; but doubts whether it be lawful and whether it may not be offensive to his people in general, by any new imposition thereby to grow on them ; and refers the matter to their consideration.—Court at Royston, 25 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 159.)

The EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Oct. 25.—If this poor corner of the world did afford anything worth the writing, I should ere this have often troubled you with my letters. Since the receipt of your last I have been as diligent to inquire as I could and can hear of no ship in these quarters that came newly out of Spain, though before that time we heard almost every day somewhat or other. Now, my Lord, I must move you in a business, wherein yourself is as far interested as I am. It is concerning the estate of my Lord of Devonshire, whereof there is now an office to be found, a jury out of Northamptonshire being appointed to appear to that purpose in the Court of Wards, the Thursday next after All Hallows Day. I beseech you to afford your own presence at this, not that we fear anything but only because in a matter of that importance I would be glad we might proceed with as much security as may be. Another request I have to make is that, whereas the day appointed for the appearance of this jury is 5 November, which day is consecrated to the service of God in regard of His mercy showed on that day in preserving his Majesty and all the Estates of the realm, and therefore I imagine no court in Westminster will then sit, you would put it off until the Thursday following, which will be 12 November ; before which time I purpose to wait upon you, being myself also desirous to be there when the matter shall be handled.—The 25 of October.

PS.—I beseech you if at any time you chance to meet with my Lord Chief Justice before my coming up, make him see that you take this business to heart. For in regard of the suit with Champernoone, which depends before him, his favour will much avail, as whereof though I nothing doubt yet I assure myself, when he shall find that your lordship affects it, he will be much the more forward to do us good.

Holograph. *Seal.* *Endorsed :* " 25 Octo. 1607." 2 pp. (194. 14.)

SOLDIERS FOR IRELAND.

1607, Oct. 26.—Order to the Treasurer and Under Treasurer of the Exchequer to pay, upon the order of a Committee of the

Privy Council, money for the levying and furnishing of 100 horse for Ireland, not exceeding 2,500*l.* : also for their transportation : and for the coat, conduct and transportation of 800 footmen for Ireland.—Palace of Westminster, 26 Oct., 5 Jac.

Draft or copy. 1 p. (122. 142-2.)

LORD HARYNGTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 26.—Asks allowance for his half yearly accounts for the Lady Elizabeth's apparel and charges, which he sends by his servant. The charge is somewhat greater than the last, partly by reason of apparel, etc. provided against the Prince's coming to visit her, and partly to furnish her with cloak and mantle to keep her warm when she travels.—Burleighe, 26 Oct., 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (122. 161.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 26.—The Bailiff and Deputy of Guernsey, Mr. Amis Carteret, and his nephew Philip Carteret, the young Seigneur of St. Owen, have urged to the Commissioners divers reformatations of pretended grievances. He considers their proposals greatly inconvenient to his Majesty's prerogatives and revenues, and begs to be heard against them. Commends the work of the Commissioners, and desires that the authority of the Government may be preserved, howsoever the errors of the Governors give cause of censure.—Mountorguell, Jersey, 26 Oct., 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (122. 163.)

REPORTS OF NEGOTIATIONS FROM VENICE.

1607, $\frac{\text{Oct. } 26}{\text{Nov. } 5}$ to Nov. $\frac{2}{12}$. 1607, Nov. 5.—The English Ambassador came to the Cabinet and complained of the hostility of the Venetian Ambassador at Constantinople to English traders. The Doge replied that the King's suspicions were unfounded and the work of enemies.

The Ambassador answered that there was no doubt about this and mentioned the assistance given to an English ship, when attacked by a berton of the Grand Duke.

The Doge replied that he had no doubt that good intelligence would continue between Venice and England.

1607, Nov. 10.—The English Ambassador was called into the Cabinet and informed that the suspicion that the Venetian Ambassador in Constantinople was hostile to English trade was unfounded, and the result of false information.

1607, Nov. 12.—In reply to the communication of the Senate dated the 10th instant the English Ambassador expressed his gratitude for the same and his desire to preserve good relations between England and Venice. In complaining of the attitude of the Ambassador at Constantinople, he has only carried out his instructions.

Headed : "Copia." *Italian.* 4 pp. (125. 112.)

[These are extracts from the proceedings, those parts only being copied which relate to the Venetian Ambassador at Constantinople. For a fuller account, *see Cal. S.P. Venice*, 1607-1610, Nos. 106, 110, 111.]

The BISHOP OF CARLISLE and others, inhabitants of the
MIDDLE SHIRES, to the EARL OF DUNBAR.

[1607, (?) Oct. 27.]—The King, in the late Queen's time, moved by compassion towards Bordermen, but especially towards the English, who in those days suffered most, commanded divers satisfactions to be made them when Border law gave small remedy. Among the remedies applied none was found so powerful as remanding. It brought such terror to the thieves of both kingdoms that theft was in a manner banished, and every malefactor feared that he should find justice without favour with those of the opposite nation. This being taken away by a late Act of Parliament, the ill disposed have been given so great encouragement that theft was not more common in the times when the kingdoms stood divided. They wish that before passing the Act, Parliament had been pleased to understand by those countries what laws had been fittest for their government. It would then have appeared that Scottish thieves will find favourable trial in Scotland for felonies committed in England, and that small felonies will not be prosecuted in either kingdom on account of the charges. To cure the wound which the Act has made, the King has ordered the committing of such of the better sort as are deemed to be encouraged of theft; and the pressing for service in Ireland or elsewhere [of] such of the meaner sort as are deemed to be actual stealers. They begin already to find the fruit of these orders, and beg they may be prosecuted without respect of persons. They are assured that when their reasons for remanding are delivered to Parliament at the next session, and the suggestions and colours used at the last session are openly and particularly discovered and refuted, the law will be numbered among those which pass under the title of discontinuance.—*Undated*.

Contemporary copy. 5 pp. (124. 130.)

The BISHOP OF DURHAM and others to the EARLS OF
CUMBERLAND and DUNBAR, Commissioners for the
MIDDLE SHIRES.

1607, Oct. 27.—To the same effect as the preceding letter of the Bishop of Carlisle.—Newcastle, 27 Oct., 1607.

Contemporary copy. 1½ pp. (124. 129.)

WILLIAM WILKINSON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Oct. 28.—Thanks him for his favours at his late being at Sarum, also for his favourable letter from Basing to the Bishop of Sarum, on his behalf. The Bishop has sealed a personal

advowson of two of his best prebends to Salisbury, whereby he can bestow on the writer the first one void.—Sarum, 28 Oct.

Holograph. Endorsed : “ 1607.” 1 p. (122. 165.)

The EARL OF DORSET to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607, Oct. 28.]—Of his attack of jaundice. He means to conjoin with Mr. Chancellor to perfect this book of debts, and an offer how they shall be satisfied, that is such as are not already assigned; and then leave all to the Lords. Arrangements for meeting the Lords.—Wednesday, 5 o'clock after dinner.

Holograph. Endorsed : “ 28 Oct. 1607.” 1 p. (122. 166.)

DR. BENJAMIN HEYDEN, Dean of Wells, to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 28.—I now take my last leave of your Honour, not expecting to live three days longer. My last suit and humble entreaty is that you would afford your favour towards my poor and kind brother Edward Heyden, to move my successor to deal kindly with him for the confirmation of such small things as I have left and intended unto him. The cause that moves me to entreat this grace from your lordship is in regard of great sums of money which my said brother stands yet engaged for me, to the value of fourteen or fifteen hundred pounds, which money I must truly confess has been bestowed by me in building and repairing the deanery house in Wells; besides 400*l.* more which I have bestowed in the recovery of certain lands to the deanery, which were clearly like to lose had not myself undertaken it to my great charge and trouble to my friends, your Honour I mean, who principally and only effected the same for me. These things I do most willingly dedicate unto the church, as my last sacrifice to my good God.—Welles, 28 Oct., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (194. 15.)

SIR THOMAS EDMONDES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 28.—Has received by his secretary Salisbury's letter of the 15th instant. Before it came he adventured for the reasons expressed in his last letter to move for the staying of Tyrone and his company till his Majesty might be advertised thereof: Went yesterday to Ricardott to receive the Archduke's answer. Was told he had made a demand for which he did not appear to have any commission from his Majesty and that he had no reason to press the Archduke for the delivery to the rigour of the English laws of those persons whose only offence for aught they understood had been in flying from the danger they pretended to be intended towards them; that they had been suffered to pass freely through France notwithstanding the instance made to the contrary. Edmond's reply. Tyrone's suggestions that the purpose of the [King's] sending for him was

to have taken him prisoner were false and frivolous. If there had been any such meaning it would not have been forborne to have seized on his person at such time as he came to the Deputy to receive the King's commandment for his repair into England. He was informed of the causes [viz.] to treat with him for the clearing of some controversies between him and some other lords of that country [Ireland], whom he sought still to make his slaves, as he had tyrannised over them in the time of his rebellion, and also to establish some orders for the civil government of those parts. But not being willing to submit himself to reason about those matters and having further a guilty conscience for some practices he was entered into for stirring up a new rebellion in that kingdom upon the feigned colour of religion, he durst not go into England but chose to make his retreat for Spain, where he was assured to find favour and patronage. For proof Edmondes informed him that it has been [not] unknown to his Majesty that of long time one Father Florence, a Franciscan friar that came out of Spain, has entertained the said practice and went in the company of Macguyre into Ireland and has assured the discontented persons there that they should be assisted by the King of Spain.

As for Ricardott's allegation of a refusal to stay those men in France, he [Edmondes] pretended that he did not understand that any such things had been propounded but if there were, the French King had in that refusal showed more cunning towards them than want of good will towards his Majesty. Told him moreover that his Majesty expected more friendly dealing at the Archduke's hand because the Spanish Ambassador in England had professed that he knew Tyrone and his company should not be entertained in Spain. Ricardott recriminated first with what is done in favour of the Hollanders in England. Afterwards he extenuated the fault of these men for now the King had by their absence better means to reduce their country to quietness. He alleged there was no purpose to receive them here with ceremony but confessed that Spinola intended to invite Tyrone to dinner at his coming to this town. Further speeches between Edmondes and Ricardott. The latter asked Edmondes if he could not be content if he were invited to dine also with Spinola at such time as Tyrone should be there, to hear what he could allege for himself, but Edmondes was loth to be taxed with so gross an indiscretion. Prays that his dealings in the matter may be avowed as it is thought he has acted without authority.

They are here advertised from the Audiencer and the Cordelier that upon the audience they have had with the States they have taken time to send to their provinces for their resolution upon the answer they are to make, but it is here conceived that it is as well to receive advice hereupon out of England and France. It is again written out of Spain that the Indies fleet has come home and has brought ten or twelve millions. The Archduke has ordered Don Louys de Valsco to the castle of Gand and Don Innigo de Boria to the castle of Namur till they shall yield to a

reconciliation. These Princes are expected to return hither from Beins this week. Sends an extract of the last advertisements out of Germany.—Bruxells, 28 Oct., 1607.

Copy. 4½ pp. (227, p. 288.)

[Original in P.R.O. State Papers Foreign, Flanders, 8.]

The EARL OF NOTTINGHAM to the KING.

[1607], Oct. 28.—I beseech your Majesty to pardon me that I do not wait on you with the rest of the Lords. I have taken such cold with riding late and wet from the sitting late at London with the Lords to my house as I can scarce speak. I doubt not but to be well to wait on your Majesty at your coming to Hampton Court. At my being with the Lords, the Lord Treasurer delivered unto me certain articles of demands of A.B. touching the leasing of your woods of all sorts. I perused them very carefully as it becomes me, holding the offices of Admiral and Justice in Eyre under your Majesty. I beseech you think that no man living shall be more willinger [*sic*] and readier to advance your revenues in any sort than myself shall be to my power. So would I also be loth that your Majesty should be deceived with the colour of a fair title. I have made objections to them and have delivered them unto the Lord Treasurer. I am also bold to send unto you A.B.'s demands, as also some objections of mine to some of his, which if your Majesty cast your princely eye over them, then will you be able to judge. If I have committed error, I crave pardon. Yet I have discharged my duty as I conceived of it.

PS.—Casting over A.B.'s abatements for your Majesty's house, which he demands to be deducted out of the annual rent of 20,000*l.*, I find the sum to amount to 4,058*l.* 15*s.*, as by the enclosed note you may easily see. So as your Majesty shall have not fully 16,000*l.* a year if he have all his unreasonable demands.—Haling, 28 Oct.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (118. 29.)

HUGH LEE to [the EARL OF SALISBURY].

1607, ^{Oct. 29}_{Nov. 8}.—As yet I cannot learn the names of those two Irish Jesuits who travelled hence into Galizia and took passage either for England or Ireland. Here is arrived Mr. John Gurgany, and the day of his arrival, Oct. 26, was his brother Mr. Hugh Gurgany removed from the Inquisition to St. Rocks, which is the College of the Jesuits here in Lisboa, where his brother has free access to him. His brotherly love would be doubled towards him if he might in that house be brought to profess their religion, wherein I hope they shall never prevail. To that end was his removal plotted by his professed friends, and by Henry Fludd the English Jesuit; and it is very likely to prove a very dangerous precedent to his Majesty's subjects. Though they clear themselves from the dangers of the laws, yet shall they be sent to this College under some coloured pretence, only to be drawn from their true obedience.

Don Luis Faxardo is arrived with the other carrick and the rest of the Armada, and goes speedily to the Court.

Don Antony de Ockendo, general of the squadron of Biscay, is gone from the Groyne to accompany the galleons which came from the Indies with treasure, who arrived at the Groyne, into Andaluzia. The report goes of great store of treasure to be come in them.

The oppressions formerly offered to his Majesty's subjects in these parts by the Spaniards is much mitigated, so that now the greatest disorders are among ourselves, every one following his own ways, greatly to the hindrance of the general good.

The former great joys of the hoped peace with the States of Holland and Zeeland are much abated, and changed into a doubtful fear that it will not take effect.—Lixa [Lisbon], 8 Nov., 1607, *stilo novo*.

Holograph. 1 p. (122. 167.)

LORD EURE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 30.—This Irishman mentioned in our letters to your lordship is of person and condition very base, yet it should seem his education has been in a better sort than he is willing to disclose. The earnestness of going to the Spanish Ambassador and the desire to have his intention kept secret breed a greater suspicion. His purpose was to go as he pretends to a friend about the Spanish Ambassador, whose brother (one Richard O'hone) as he alleges, has a pension of his Majesty of 4s. a day or thereabout. Because I know not of any such man about his Majesty, I misdoubt him the rather, and therefore make bold upon this small occasion, desiring rather to be too officious in these less matters than that by my negligence there should escape my hands any person that hereafter may prove dangerous to the State. Though as yet there be no pregnant allegation certain against this Irishman, yet for that it has been accustomed with priests and others of turbulent hearts heretofore to wander in so mean a fashion and close disguise, I am the rather jealous of him; though I presume if he be a person of any note and quality, or a messenger for any intended practice, your lordship has intelligence thereof sufficient.

I presume further to trouble you to assist my suit to his Majesty for a commission of lieutenancy under his signet. My reasons are these. Mr. Thomas Cornewall the baron of Burford being of great age is not able to travail, and therefore desires he may be discharged from being deputy lieutenant, which place he cannot according to his goodwill execute; and therefore entreats that his son Sir Thomas Cornewall may be deputed in his place, being a sufficient and worthy gentleman. I found also, having occasion by his Majesty's commands and your directions to levy 50 men in the county of Salop, that Sir Robert Needham, one deputy there, being at London and Mr. Thomas Cornewall not able to attend it, the whole service lay upon Sir Francis Newport,

which by the limits of my commission of lieutenaney cannot by one be performed, being restrained to two of them at the least : as also in the county of Radnor there is but one nominated in my commission, as in divers other shires of Wales there be some dead which are now deputed for the present, and some live out of the country and one only there remains. So that by the defects of my commission 'tis dangerous lest when service shall cause present execution there be found slower dispatch than is fitting ; which either the gentlemen cannot remedy being few in number, and some shires very spacious, or being but one they may not alone deal in it. Wherefore I heartily entreat that by your furtherance his Majesty would give me warrant to supply the places of those who are either dead or impotent and desirous to be removed ; and that whereas Sir Richard Leveson and Richard Corket, esquire, with others, were deputed within the county of Salop and are now dead, I may substitute Sir George Mannering and Sir Vincent Corbett in their steads ; and that as occasion shall serve and defects arise I may have power to nominate those whom I shall know fit, whose names shall be returned to your lordship for your approbation.—Ludlow Castle, 30 Oct., 1607.

Signed. 1½ pp. (89. 34.)

SIR JOHN OGLE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, ^{Oct. 30}/_{Nov. 9}—The peace remains as doubtful as before the coming of the "Agreation." Some think they [the Estates] will enter into treaty after the Provinces have sent their allowance of that course, and that in the treaty and handling of the articles these men (if they effect it not) shall with the best order, by excepting against some points or other, break off from accepting the peace. The greater part think that the Estates and the people rather incline to the war than peace ; but this they [the Estates] will not disclose without some good encouragements direct and assured from his Majesty and the French King ; whether their Majesties will first offer these, or whether they will rather have the Estates declare themselves, and so rather seek help at their [the Kings'] hands, than force them (as it were) by representing unto them the Spanish offers and conditions they may have from the Archduke : that I leave to the judgments of those whom it belongs to to determine.

The Friar took his way on Tuesday last toward Brussels, and is expected very shortly here again. In the meantime Verreyken stays. They dined on Sunday with the Count Maurice, who, as I heard, made himself merry with the Friar, breaking several jests on him. At his passing through Rotterdam he was coarsely used by the shippers and boys of the street following him with uncivileries ; and some of them bade cast the monk into the water. Notwithstanding this peace handling, the merchants of the East Indian Company make very great provision both to defend themselves and assail the Spaniard in those parts. There are 14 great

ships, most of them of 800 tons apiece, that will be ready to set sail in less than a month. Their provision is extraordinary in all things fit for their voyage. They carry with them 600 land soldiers who are, by condition, to remain there 3 years. They provide likewise store of instruments for fortification. I told you before of the general opinion that the Estates will enter into treaty. There are now some that hold that very dangerous, and say that if they come so far, they shall be caught, for the Spaniard will after awhile holding aloof, come aboard them with any conditions so he may have his end, which is peace for a time.

Here is a speech of reforming certain troops of horse; of the coming of the Marquis of Aunsburche in embassy from the Emperor, with great state and train; and of the Count Ernest with his lady to the Haghe. The Ambassadors of Denmark, together with those that were sent thither, are said to be upon their way towards these parts. All men here are weary of this neutrality, wherein they neither have peace nor war; but hope in the end, and that ere long, of a good and happy issue.—Dordrecht, 9 Nov., 1607 *novo*.

Holograph. 2 pp. (122. 168.)

The EARL OF BATH to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 30.—Unless Salisbury stands his friend to the Council, his reputation may receive some blemish about the choice he made of a conductor for the 100 men from this county for Ireland. Though he did it by their direction, they have now countermanded it. He has made known by letter to them his grief herein, and begs Salisbury's furtherance.—Towstocke, 30 Oct., 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (122. 169.)

The LORD PRESIDENT and COUNCIL OF WALES to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 30.—An Irishman, Patrick Cullen, has been stayed on suspicion, as he desires in journeying to avoid all market towns and places where danger of apprehension might be, and seems by his ready speech of the Latin tongue to be of better birth and bringing up than he is willing to make known. They refer to the examination of his conductor*. They have written to Sir Arthur Chichester to see what discovery he can make, as Cullen confesses that one Mr. Usher, Clerk of the Council there, is lord of that part of the country he was born and lived in. Beg directions.—Ludlowe Castle, 30 Oct., 1607.

Signed : Ra. Eure, R. Lewkenor, Ri. Atkyns, Fra. Eure. 1 p. (122. 171.)

The Enclosure.

Note of Patrick Cuilen's and Bartholomew O'Hoan's dwelling places in co. Armagh. "Per me Patricium Cuilen."

Bad Latin. $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (122. 170.)

* See examination of Farrall, Oct. 20, 1607, p. 288 above.

The EARLS OF CUMBERLAND and DUNBAR to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 30.—Reporting their proceedings as Commissioners in these Middle Shires. At Jedworth 13 malefactors were convicted. At Carlisle only 7, of whom John Musgrave was one, for the robbery of the King's receiver. At Newcastle they found above 60 persons in prison, and 50 under recognisances ; of whom but 4 were condemned. The bane of the service in Northumberland is that as regards persons bailed no recognisances are estreated ; and for those in prison, the parties, though bound, forbear to prosecute or give evidence, they being it seems privately satisfied for the felonies. This course of confining is most necessary to the well disposed, and no small terror to the malefactors ; nevertheless since the end of the last sessions of Parliament there have been more goods stolen in these parts than for long before. They have taken order for levying 200 men in these parts for Ireland, as directed. The country, in hope by these means to be disburdened from so many lewd persons, highly acknowledge the King's gracious care for them. The bearer, John Taylor, will give further information—Newcastle upon Tyne, 30 Oct., 1607.

Signed. 1½ pp. (123. 1.)

HUMPHREY WHEELER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Oct. 31.—No part of the kingdom is further out of frame than this country, which still swarms with multitudes of dangerous papists, who though they go to church for form's sake, conceal in their houses priests and others of most dangerous dispositions, fittest instruments to effect their detestable devices, and seem but as prologues to future tragedies. The true grounds thereof I will discover, if I may be warranted under your hand to converse with men of that condition. I can acquaint you with divers sums of money collected for public purposes, but converted to private men's profits ; as in one particular well appeared in the late horrible treason and insurrection of Winter, Catesby, Persye, and Digby, which being first begun in this country, so bare and disfurnished was the whole city of Worcester and the store house there, that there was not in both to be found forty pounds of powder and shot to furnish the King's subjects to suppress so devilish an attempt ; yet there has been a round sum of money levied upon the country to provide such things ; all which the country hardly brooks, and groans under the burden thereof. The like wants may fall out upon like occasion, if some due course be not taken. I shall also inform you of the neutrality of our justices of the peace, and who are most favourers of these factions.—From my poor house in Wycke, within one mile of the city of Worcester, last of October, 1607.

Holograph. 2 pp. (123. 2.)

Letters from SPAIN.

1607, Oct.—“ Points of letters from Madril and St. Sebastian in September and October, 1607.”

Cottington, one of the Ambassador's chamber, arrested by the Alguazills for not paying the King's duties in some things he bought for the Ambassador; the value not above a ducat; he being carried to prison, where he remained but a day. His fellows came to visit him and were all detained prisoners, though he was released. The cause of detaining them was this. There was, a little before, a *retirado* fled into the Ambassador's house, who, having committed felony or murder, thought to save himself by the privilege thereof. The Alguazills watched about the house to take him, and caught him somewhat without the precincts. The Ambassador's men rescued him and carried him in again. Hereupon those which were found or thought to be rescuers were stayed in prison coming to visit their fellow; and it is thought Cottington was arrested of purpose to draw the rest thither. The Ambassador sending to the Alcaldes, which are the chief magistrates of justice, received little satisfaction. Since this accident there has been intercepting of Englishmen's letters from Spain.

Tedder and Walle, Englishmen, sent from Madril to Naples with pensions from the King.

Count Bodwell [Bothwell] come again to Madril, who of long time has as it were banished himself thence.

One Sanky, a fellow exceedingly acquainted with the business of England, a great herald and a pragmatistical fellow, gives continually intelligence to Creswell of matters that pass here.

The ceremonies of the late born Prince's christening are not yet past, though the substance were performed as soon as he was born, for fear he would not live, being an “abort.”

The India fleet not returned but expected daily.

The Commissioners of the Hanse Towns did only visit our Ambassador of all the rest.

The Ambassadors of France, Venice, Florence and Savoy hold good correspondency with ours, and visit each other monthly at least.

2 pp. (123. 3.)

SIR ROGER ASTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607 (Sept. 17 ?)]—This morning I received your letter, which I presently acquainted his Majesty with, who is very well pleased with the contents. Notwithstanding, for better confirmation of his former opinion, he desires you to bend all your force to persuade her Majesty that this burial may not be a second grief: it is not for charge, but only for removing of the grievous present and the griefs to come. He is going this morning to Chesson [Cheshunt] Park to hunt, accompanied with the Duke of “Louxyngborne's” [Luxemburg's] son*.—Tebbales, Thursday.

* See *Cal. S.P. Dom.*: 1603—1610, p. 370 and pp. 247—8 above.

PS.—His Majesty will not be persuaded to alter his resolution in this matter, neither will he come to Hampton Court till that be ended. What you may do at your coming, I leave.—*Undated. Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (123. 151.)*

Money disbursed by the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, (Oct.).—Money laid out : to the Lord Haddington 300*l.* ; to Mr. [Jean de] Barkley, the French gentleman, 100*l.* ; to Sir Christopher St. Laurence 150*l.* ; to the Prince of Moldavia 300*l.* ; to Middleton for hangings 200*l.*—*Undated.*

In hand of Salisbury's secretary. Endorsed: "1607. Moneys disbursed by my Lord." $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (124. 174.)

[See *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603–1610, p. 376, for the docquet of the warrant, Oct. 26, 1607, to repay these sums.]

GONVILLE and CAIUS COLLEGE.

[1607, Oct. 15].—Memorandum by one of the servants of the Earl of Salisbury as to the objections to the elections of Dr. Gostlin to be Master of Gonville and Caius College, whereby it appears plainly they are of no force, "in which business I have taken the more pains for that of all your servants I only am a member of the University."

Reasons against the first election : (1) The Statute requires a majority of voices, they had but six of thirteen, as Fletcher, the senior Fellow save one, whose voice they pretended to have but had it not, will depose. (2) The election ought not to have been till the next day—the words of the Statute are *vacatio intelligatur ab ipso die mortis* ; if that had meant inclusive, it had been more proper to say *ab ipso momento mortis*. (3) The election should have been seen by three scrutineers who should record the votes in writing. There were but two in scrutiny, neither were the voices taken in writing. (4) The Statute requires that the Fellows should all be called and those which are absent expected 15 days ; here they expected not fifteen minutes. (5) The law makes the election void because it was made before the burial of the corpse and because the voice of one of the Fellows present was contemned.

Reasons against the second election : (1) By Dr. Gostlin's admission the place is full, and they are not to proceed to election, but upon vacancy. (2) The appeal makes frustrate the second election, for the law says that pending an appeal nothing is to be done again. (3) The second election was without the consent of the two senior Fellows, being both present in the College, Drs. Pearce and Fletcher, who would not stir after the King's inhibition, and the Statute gives all power to the senior when the Mastership is void. (4) Though it may be objected that they were called but would not come, and therefore are to be held contumaciously absent, they ought to have awaited their coming till the last moment, which was on Sunday night when the month ended ; but the junior Fellows made choice without them on the Saturday

before. (5) Each election overthrows the other and the party elected cannot claim the benefit of both ; so the first question to Dr. Gostlin would be to which election he will stand.—*Undated*.

Not signed. Endorsed : “ 15 October 1607, to be heard before my lord.” 1 p. (136. 156.) [*Cf.* p. 206 above and pp. 364–7, 407–11 below.]

ROBERT CALVYN.

[1607, Oct.].—Grant by the King in fee simple to Robert Calvyn, gentleman, son and heir apparent of Robert Calvyn commonly called Master of Calvyn, son and heir apparent of James, Lord Calvyn of Colrosse, of a messuage in St. Botulph's without Bishopsgate in the suburbs of London, and a messuage in St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, co. Middlesex, parcel of the possessions of John Deakyn, attainted of high treason.

Draft endorsed : “ Oct. 1607, Calvyn.” 5 pp. (194. 16.)

[The date of the letters patent is Nov. 1, 1607 see Patent Roll, 5 James I, part 28. See also pp. 452–3 below.]

THE EARL OF SALISBURY TO VISCOUNT BYNDON.

[1607, Nov. 1].—Refers to a letter of Byndon's to Mr. Budden [Salisbury's Cranborne agent].

“ I am sensible of anything that shall concern you, without any other private end but my care of your reputation, dear to me both for the public and the private. In the first, because I know you to be a lover and protector of the true Religion, which cannot boast of many friends as the world goes now. In the second, because you are linked in nature and friendship with that noble house upon which stock I have resolved to engraft my poor posterity. For that which you mean to do in your park, the rather upon my wish, I am very glad to hear it, because it may give the greater contentment to those towards whom you are a second parent to live in those parts ; wherein I see they are very desirous to enlarge their elbow-room by buying those lands that lie near it. As for the setting up the game in Chytered whereof I perceive the inhabitants seem unwilling to hear, you did me a very great deal of right in reporting as you did the plain truth of my proceedings therein.

For the other part, it concerns some proceedings of yours in the Spanish Ambassador's causes, wherewith he is so mightily distasted as he is about to protest against you particularly. Yet your friends have had that feeling what impression complaints of that nature would make in the King's mind, especially at this time, as he has been diverted by good and sound arguments from expecting at our hands that a nobleman of your rank and merit should be censured for things before they are orderly proved. Nevertheless, out of my love only, I desire you, for some respects of importance for his Majesty's service, to take some more care to give them satisfaction ; though I cannot deny but that their pride and their height of superstition, besides many probabilities of their ill affection towards us, were enough almost to make a man

slow to give them any contentment, were it not in these cases of spoil by sea, seeing the least that can be made of it is that many an innocent creature perishes, and that the continual practice of the English with the Hollanders is so visible as the whole nation grows scandalous by it; insomuch as I will not hide it from you that even from the Turk himself, the enemy of Christ, one part of his instructions to his Ambassador hither has been expressly to understand whether it be true that the world conceives, that piracy is here no sin. I will only therefore conclude thus, that you shall do very well to be assured of your subordinate ministers in their causes and whatsoever you do, to give them that are employed no ground to complain of any discourteous usage. For they [the Spaniards] will multiply all such things to the height, especially proceeding from such great men as you, and when as is done the revenge is still taken of our honest merchants under pretexes of great injuries done here [*sic*]; whereof you best know no one reaps any benefit but such as have no other trade but stealth and rapine.”—*Undated*.

Draft. Endorsed by Salisbury's secretary: “Minute of my Lord's letter to the L. Viscount Byndon, Nov. 1, 1607,” and in another hand, “Concerning some distress that was given to the Spanish Ambassador.” 2½ pp. (123. 6.)

Another draft of part of the above. 4 pp. (123. 163.)

GEORGE SMYTHE, Mayor, and JOHN PROUSE, Governor of the Merchants in EXETER, to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 1.—On behalf of the merchants of Dorset, Devon, Exeter and Cornwall. Two years ago the Lord Treasurer commanded the officers of the custom houses of these western ports to collect for four years an imposition on woollen cloth, towards defraying the charge of a suit in France for abolishing a rigorous edict there made against English cloth. They now find that a greater sum has been already paid than in equity this country ought to be charged with, and beg to be eased of the imposition. The bearer, Mr. John Sampforde, will give further information.—Exon, 1 Nov., 1607.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (123. 8.)

CAPTAIN [THOMAS] MEWTYS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 2.—Salisbury's letter to both the Ambassadors in his behalf was delivered, and they made him large promises of courtesies. The bearer, Sir Thomas Dutton, will be ready to attend upon Salisbury at all times.—Hage, 2 Nov., 1607, old style.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 11.)

NEVILL DAVIS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. $\frac{2}{12}$.—In my last of October 17 I certified of an *avizo* come to St. Lucar, which brought news of the 7 galleons with treasure to be arrived at Cape Fynister. Through extremity of

weather they were forced into the Groyen. Accompanied with 22 men-of-war of the squadron of Andolozia, they put forth of that harbour and arrived in St. Lucar the last of October, and are discharging the treasure, cochineal and other goods, to the reported value of 12 millions and 300,000 peças, and so much comes registered. There is of this about 7 millions for the merchants; the rest is for the King. By the coming of these galleons the Terra Ferma fleet will the sooner be set forth. They are a lading, and also the 6 frigates that are appointed to carry the Pope's bulls and the quicksilver. It is thought they will depart with the breezes of January.

Here is great expectation and hope of a peace with the States. The King has commanded that all the Hollanders, or whosoever served them, shall be set at liberty, which is accomplished, and divers that were taken in the Indias and brought to the "contractetasion" [*i.e.* exchange] house are freed. As yet there is no order come for Captain Challines and his poor company, who endure great misery. I perceive from Mr. Osley there is as yet small hope for their enlargement. From Lisbon a friend writes that a pink from Dunkirk brought news that the "treuis" [truce] was prolonged for 8 months more between the Archduke and the States. Their Terra Ferma fleet being gone, they will begin to prepare their Nova Spania fleet, which has been no small hindrance, the detaining of them this last summer [*sic*].—Sivel, 12 Nov., 1607, *stillo nova*.

Holograph. Endorsed by Salisbury's secretary: "Nevil Davyes to my Lord. rec. ult. Novemb." 1 p. (123. 23.)

The EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Nov. 2.—This bearer Cap. Gosnoll being lately returned from Constantinople in his journey has lost his companion Cap. Saxy, who died in the way homeward. He had a pension of the King of 3s. a day, which this bearer thinks will be easily procured by your means. For my part I am not of his opinion. All I can say for him is that I think he both has and may hereafter deserve as much, and if he had it I should be very glad of it.—The 2 of Novemb.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (194. 19.)

The MARQUIS OF AYTONA to the DUKE OF LERMA.

1607, Nov. ²/₁₂.—Recommends William Sagnes [—Shane?] and his brother James, Irishmen. William has papers showing that he has served the King of Spain in Flanders and had there 20 crowns (*escudos*) a month by royal warrant. They are going to court in hopes of obtaining the King's favour.—Rome, 12 Nov., 1607.

Signed. Spanish. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (123. 26.)

SIR RICHARD GIFFORD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 3.—Of the great indignity and disgrace lately done by Sir Benjamin Tichborne to the writer's friend Mr. Thomas

Warburton. Since his unfortunate troubles the latter has kept himself wholly to his private affairs. Begs Salisbury's favour towards him.—Somborn, 3 Nov., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 12.)

[SIR THOMAS EDMONDES] to [the EARL OF SALISBURY].

1607, Nov. 4.—Tyrone well entertained by the Archduke. He was allowed to remain covered in his presence and was feasted by Spinola. He is called the Great O'Neale; yet they are ill satisfied by his flight, and a great man said that by the same the King of Sp[ain] had lost the fruit of 30 years' intelligence which he had maintained in Ireland. Sir Thos. Edmondes was asked whether he would not be present at Spinola's feast to Tyrone: he answered, he thought they did not suspect him of such a gross indiscretion. Tyrone's three causes of discontent: (1) The specious pretence of religion. (2) The taking from him the right he pretended over his underlords. (3) The placing of a governor, an English officer, in Ulster.

St. Leger and Hen. Ovington [Hovenden] desirous to abandon Tyrone and to be received into favour. [Of] the Jesuits some [are] gone out of Spain into England, and one Father Conniers from Brussels, a man reputed to be of good learning, to win credit amongst the [English] Catholics from the Benedictines [Brussels].

Abstract. (227. 339.)

[The original dispatch in P.R.O. S.P. For. Flanders 8 is calendared so far as it concerns Tyrone in *Cal. S.P. Ireland*, 1606–1608, pp. 631, 632.]

The SAME to the SAME.

1607, Nov. 4.—A private letter to my Lord. Touching Travers' intelligences. The Irish regiment 1,500, whereof 4 or 500 sick in hospitals. He [Travers] desires to go into Spain with Tyrone into whose favour he has insinuated himself. Another person about Tyrone for the same purpose called Rath, who discovered Travers to be a double dealer, and to give intelligence on both sides.

Abstract. (227. 339.) [Calendared as above.]

MONKEYS for the ROYAL FAMILY.

1607, Nov. 4.—Receipt by George Littman for 50*l.*, from the Earl of Salisbury, for monkeys and marmosets given by him to the King, the Queen and the Prince.—4 Nov., 1607.

Endorsed: "Mounckeyes." ½ p. (213. 32.)

MARMADUKE SERVANT to [RICHARD] PERCIVAL, Secretary to the Court of Wards.

[1607 ?], Nov. 4.—With respect to lodgings provided for various officers*—Winchester, 4 Nov.

1 p. (P. 2184.)

* Cf. *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, *Addenda*, 1580–1625, pp. 303–4.

WILLIAM PERT to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 5.—His adversary Mr. Tyndall has brought him into displeasure with the Lord Chancellor, and, though he cannot travel without danger of his life, he is sued upon a recognisance for 100*l.* taken by his lordship for his appearance in the Chancery. Begs Salisbury to interpose with his lordship in his favour.—5 Nov., 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (123. 13.)

The EARL OF DUNBAR to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 6.—I was determined not to have troubled your lordship by letter till my own coming. But now that it pleases God to visit me with sickness so as I am not able to travel one day but am forced to repose myself and forbear travelling for other two, I have thought it my duty to hasten the final report of the Earl of Cumberland's proceeding and mine touching the levy of the two hundred men. That you may the better know our diligence for making those men to be in readiness and for providing of ships for their transporting, I have written a letter to Mr. John Taylour by whom you will be informed of all particulars in that matter. When your lordship has considered it I think we shall have your approbation. So in this business I must remit all further information to Mr. Taylour's report. But I am heartily sorry that the King should think that there is any neglect of duty in the Earl of Cumberland and myself in that we have been so long in returning answer unto the letters sent by my Lords of the Council unto us. Being rightly conceived I think his Majesty and your lordships will perceive our error is not so great as it is thought to be. I entreat that the King be informed of the true cause of our being so long a-writing, which is this: when your lordships' said letters came to the Earl of Cumberland, being directed to us both, we were then some eight score or nine score miles distant from the other, so that after the letter came to his hands it was some twelve days before we could meet together. When we had at our meeting considered thereof, we found that we were desired to have a care of the levy of these men, assuring us that we might look within a very few days to hear further. Which we both expected, for every day we looked for a warrant from my Lords of the Council for the pressing of these men, and for some order for money and armour and providing of ships for their transportation. When we found no further direction came to us, we two did resolve to make the men in readiness so far as lay in us. Which we have done in such sort as you shall perceive by that which I have sent to Mr. Taylour, that there rests nothing but your lordship's command and directions. At the writing of this letter my sickness is so troublesome I am constrained to keep my bed, for otherwise I would have used no other hand to your lordship but my own.

I am bold to recommend one Thomas Orde that you would afford him your favour for being Captain of one hundred of these

men that are to go out of Northumberland and Cumberland. He is one that from his youth has been trained up in service and has had commandment of horsemen under the Governors of Berwick. He knows best the conditions of the Northumberland men, and they will be most willing to serve under him. He is active and every way sufficient to do his Majesty service, and for his honesty and good carriage I will engage myself, and so will divers others of good sufficiency who had long experience of him and his service.—Pontefract, 6 Nov., 1607.

Signed. 2 pp. (194. 20.)

RICHARD HADSOR to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 6.—The late Queen, being invested on the attainder of Shaen Onell with the countries of Claneboy in Ulster, granted 11 Eliz. to Sir Thomas Smith and his son and heirs, all the lands of the Ardes and Claneboyes there; the grant to be void if they did not recover the same from the rebels, inhabit them, and yield certain rents; which conditions were never performed. The King has made several grants of the same lands to the now Lord Deputy of Ireland, Sir Fowke Conway, Sir Hugh Mountgomery, Captain Thomas Phelipps, Captain Langsford, Captain Clatworthie, James Hamilton, Captain Dalway, Mr. Hill, Con Oneale, Shaen Mac Bryan and others. Sir William Smith goes about to procure a grant of the same lands under the former patent, with power to dispossess the above and the rest of the inhabitants there, without legal proceedings. Begs Salisbury for the stay thereof, and that Smith be required to proceed by ordinary course of justice.—Middle Temple, 6 Nov., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (123. 14.)

The EARL OF SALISBURY to SIR THOMAS LAKE.

[1607, (after Nov. 6)].—I have received yesterday two dispatches, one out of the Low Countries and another out of Ireland. In that of the Low Countries there is nothing so material as shall need any new direction from his Majesty, whose last dispatch will serve for a sufficient direction for anything that is likely to come in question before we see our master again. The deputies are now gone into the several provinces, to acquaint them with the "Agreation" which came last out of Spain, which was, as his Majesty knows, received in part but not in the whole. How that will be accepted will be known the 10th of Decr. next, which is the time that is given for them to return to the College. In the meantime, though the Commissioners' letters, which are of an old date, make no mention of it, I understand by some private letters from Flushing that the towns begin to speak very big against the States for presuming to proceed so fast in this business, considering how slowly the King of Spain marches to ratify the Archduke's accord. Of this I make no such judgment as to conclude upon it any rupture in the treaty in that respect, because it is a usual and unseparable accident from a popular State to

except against the superiors upon all innovations. Besides this circumstance, there is also some little altercation between the Friar and the States upon this one point, which may peradventure be only controverted on both sides to gain time: the Friar would not leave the King's ratification in the original with the States, because they did not accept it but in part. The States sent him back to Brussels about it. He is now returned and offers to leave it with them on this condition, that they would bind themselves by an Act to render it again in case the peace should not succeed. Yet they have refused to make any such Act, with which answer he is gone back again. The reason they give is this, that seeing the Archduke's declaration has acknowledged them simply a free state without condition, they will not make an Act to return that instrument which makes for them in that point, though it be, *quoad* Spain, conditional.

From Ireland you shall see what is written, to which I refer you, and desire you to acquaint the King that the Baron of Delvin has confessed to the Deputy that the Earl of Tyrconnel did break with him to the effect of this enclosed*; with some other things more wherewith I shall acquaint his Majesty at his return. In the meantime we find that Spain refused to hearken to the motions of friars and others. The Lord of Howth is likewise in prison, who but confirms now as much, although his Majesty knows as well as I with what difficulty he has been induced to betray any secrets of his countrymen. So his Majesty may perceive the first intelligencer told truth, though he be neither wise nor honest.

We have resolved, if his Majesty think good, to give new direction for their bringing over, with safety sufficient; and for the point of Neile Garvey do hold most just and necessary which the Deputy requires; wherein, as in all like cases, if all particular circumstances be not well conceived before his Majesty shall distribute these countries that now are like to fall to his hands, there may be more inconvenience in giving the best deserving servant a plough-land in Ireland than a good manor in England to an ill; for the question will not be who hath deserved reward of his Majesty, but whom it is fit to reward there, both because it is as necessary to give contentment and justice to some of the natives, as it is necessary to incorporate into those places some of his Majesty's subjects of both parts of this ["Island" *struck out*]; which I briefly touch to you because you may discourage men from pressing the King for references in that kind, considering how impossible it is for the best of us that understand most to advise before we understand more: which knowledge must be gathered with time, and that time will not be until Candlemas, before which time the Chief Justice of Ireland will come hither, full fraught of perfect knowledge of all particulars. In the mean season this need not be taken ill by any particular man that

* Delvin's confession was made on 6 Nov., 1607. (*Cal. S.P. Ireland*, 1606—1608, pp. 320, 321).

knows what belongs to order and reason, in which, though he that is compounded of both these doth nobly give answers, yet the more you continue as you do endeavour to make them capable what must be their answers, the more you ease that mind which it is a pity to perturb where there is no cause, seeing there was never such a prince in our horizon as had both so great knowledge and so great desire to dispatch all men. To whom I pray you fail not to show under my hand that I have a heart so full of love and duty to his person (besides his sceptre), as I shall desire no longer life than whilst I may think myself to be of some use to such a master as hath so overladen such a servant, who may rather plead good intentions than great deserts.—*Undated.*

Draft in hand of Salisbury's Secretary. Endorsed: "1607."
4 pp. (123. 70.)

SIR JOHN OGLE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 7.—The present affords nothing more than the coming of the Friar hither on Wednesday last, the 4th of this present, *stylo veteri*, and his sudden return this day. It is said he brings important stuff, and that the Estates have no contentment from those parts, but have great reason to suspect an indirect dealing. Others say they do but temporise, and seek "a knott in a rushe," till they shall receive answer of some letters from his Majesty and the French King, and that then they will take resolution whether they will enter into treaty or no; into which if they do, yet is it said all matters shall be discussed and concluded in 14 days time; and to this suddenness of dispatch in treaty they are advised by Jeanninge the French Ambassador. Verreyken stays to attend the Friar's return, or some other in his place, who some say shall be the Marquis Spinola.—Haghe, 7 Nov., 1607, *veteri*.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 15.)

The HIGH SHERIFF AND JUSTICES of the County of
CHESTER to the COUNCIL.

1607, Nov. 7.—They have mustered 50 able soldiers and delivered them armed and furnished to the conduction of Captain Robert Warburton, to be conducted to the port of Chester, there to be delivered over according to the Council's directions. [The names and arms of the soldiers follow.]—7 Nov., 1607.

Signed: John Savage, Vice[comes], W. Brereton, Thomas Wylbram, Rich. Grosvenor, R. Brereton. 1 sheet. (223. 9.)

TIBBOT GORGES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. $\frac{8}{18}$.—I have written more than once from France to show your lordship my progress in French, and I now do the same, encouraged by your letters, in Italian. The Grand Duke's

absence does not give birth to any important news. The bearer will tell you all that is going on.—Florence, 8 Nov., 1607.

Signed. Seal. Italian. 1 p. (123. 16.)

LORD GERARD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 9.—I moved you concerning two priests which remain in Lancaster Gaol, the one Braddell, the other Melyngton. The latter took the oath at the last assize before Judge Phylyps. The other, I delivered you his examination. They are both hurtful persons where they remain, for that many in those parts resort unto them, and although I think both their learning and wits are very weak, yet conference with weaker than themselves do much hurt; wherefore I do for this time move banishment, and if they return again, execution.—9 Nov., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 17.)

The BISHOP OF CARLISLE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 9.—Doubts not he has been advertised of the proceedings of the two noble Earls in the late gaol delivery at Carlisle. The justice done on the two Musgraves, and the godly end of the one, before, at Kendall, of the other, now, at Carlisle, has bred great comfort in all that love peace. He has long lived in the danger which the malice of broken men could work. Now the danger is increased by the displeasure of persons of greater reckoning. Renews his old request to be removed to some other place where he may end his days in peace. Begs for relief of his present distress.—Carlisle, 9 Nov., 1607.

Signed: Hen. Carliolen. Seal. 1 p. (123. 18.)

The VICE-CHANCELLOR of CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 9.—It has pleased the University lately to make choice of me to the function of the Vice-Chancellor for the year to come. Their choice might have been much better made in regard of mine infirmities by age and other defects, in which respect I thought I had my *quietus est* from this great charge, and that they would rather have chosen again the last year's Vice-Chancellor, Dr. Harsnett, as was wished and expected by many, that he might have proceeded to finish that great good work of reformation by him the last year so well begun, none being so well acquainted with our present estate as himself by his special care and travail. But, falling out as it does, I must undergo what is imposed, and I would in this great service my strength and ability were answerable. My poor endeavours shall not be wanting touching the University, and for the town to nourish the neighbourly amity and peace for some late years enjoyed, according to your lordship's advice in your last letters [possibly the letter printed on p. 459 below]; as also that you shall be as little troubled as may be with our causes.—9 Nov., 1607.

Signed: Roger Goade, Pro-can. 1 p. (136. 158.)

The EARL OF SALISBURY to ROGER HOUGHTON.

? 1607, Nov. 9.—Order to deliver to his servant Dudley Norton 44*l.*—Whitehall, 9 Nov., 1607. *Signed.*

At foot: Dudley Norton to [Roger Houghton]. The above money is to be paid to James Mounker, merchant, whose agent has disbursed it at Brussels to Sir Thomas Edmondes who had laid out so much for the King's service by my Lord's direction. It is to be repaid upon allowances hereafter made upon Sir Thomas's demands for the like disbursements. Receipt follows, by William Smyth for James Mounger, dated 9 Nov., 1608.

Endorsed: "Novemb 9 1608." 1½ *pp.* (206. 45.)

SIR JAMES MERVIN to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 11.—On behalf of his grandchild, late the wife of young Sir John Stowell, and since unfortunately married to Sir Thomas Grefen, who forsakes her without maintenance and spends her jointure and all the revenue of Stowell's land, besides offering great wrong to the poor infant. He has exhibited a bill in the Court of Wards on behalf of the latter, which Grefen refuses to answer. Begs Salisbury to require him to do so, and to obey whatever order the Court may make.—Compton Bassett, 11 Nov., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (123. 19.)

The EARL OF DUNFERMLINE, Lord Chancellor of Scotland,
to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 11.—The bearer, my good friend Mr. Fouller, can open to you the present estate of this country as well as any. He is a very sufficient and honest man, as he has proved in his Majesty's service many years.

Our course in ministration of justice is very far hindered here by the plague in the town of Edinburgh, which although it does not much harm, impedes the sitting down of the Session, by the weekly accidents that fall forth of the sickness. Otherwise the obedience and good order in the country is reasonably well maintained under our sovereign's authority, by the meetings of the Secret Council whenever any necessity requires.—Edinburgh, 11 Nov., 1607.

Signed. 1 *p.* (123. 22.)

SIR THOMAS EDMONDES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 11.—Touching the employing of Rath in the company of Tyrone, to whom Edmondes has given 5*l.* which make a total of 20*l.* When he came into Spain he [Rath] was not to make himself known to Sir Ch. Cornwallis.

Abstract. (227. 339.) [The original dispatch in S.P. For. Flanders 8 is calendared in *Cal. S.P. Ireland*, 1606–8, *pp.* 6335–.]

The EARL OF DUNBAR to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Nov. 12.—I have received your letter from Mr. Taylor, and render you most hearty thanks for the same. What I wrote was upon information, and yet so far from any distrust of you as in my letter I entreated you to be a means to give his Majesty satisfaction. If I had thought ever that you had been that man who had wronged me, I should never have entreated your favour to have made my excuse to his Majesty. God knows I am so far from believing that the noble Earl of Salisbury will be a private enemy without reason to him that never has nor shall deserve it, that if I should both with ears hear it, and with eyes see it, I would scarcely believe it. I am your true hearted friend after my poor power, without jealousy, and am well persuaded you will ever give me a meeting until you find a just cause why you should not. My sickness has been troublesome, but now all has left me, and I am able to travel two posts a day in my “coche” so that I rest one thereafter; and hope ere it be many days to see you. Commend my service to noble Suffolk and his most worthy lady, and to Northampton.—Stamford, 12 Nov.

Holograph. Endorsed: “1607.” 2 pp. (123. 24.)

CHAMPERNOWNE v. EARTH.

[1607], Nov. 12.—Brief of a cause in the Court of Wards, between Sir Richard Champernowne and Sir Henry Baker, plaintiffs, “by several bills either pretending to be heir to the Earl of Devon”; and Joseph Earth and other defendants. Concerns the inheritance of the late Earl of Devonshire.—12 Nov.

Endorsed by Salisbury: “Lady Parry’s cross answer. Office finds only the time [sic]. 1607.” 2 pp. (123. 156.)

LORD MOUNTJOY.

1607, Nov. 12.—The pedigree and descent of John, Lord Mountjoye.

1 p. (141. 63.)

The EARL OF DUNBAR to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 13.—Although I wrote to you by Mr. John Tailour, I forgot to mention anything at all touching the election of the sheriffs for Northumberland and Cumberland. My Lord of Cumberland and myself sent a message by John Tailour to you at his coming from us, that we thought Sir George Selby and Sir Christopher Pickering were the fittest men to be sheriffs this approaching year, viz. Sir George Selby for Northumberland and Sir Christopher Pickering for Cumberland. Having understood from him that your lordship upon his information had stayed the pricking of any others that were returned for the said shires, I am to desire you to move his Majesty that in case he will approve our opinions of these two men, he will please to pick them accordingly, both of them being very sufficient and well affected to his service.—Huntingdon, this Friday at night, 13 Nov., 1607.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (194. 22.)

LORD SAY AND SELE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 13.—Understanding that it is his Majesty's pleasure rather to vouchsafe me his letters to the College [of Winchester] for a lease of some one manor of theirs in reversion than for any such fine as is presently to come into their possession ; which being the effect of his Majesty's last gracious letter to them written in my behalf, I have often been with them for answer of ; these are to advertise you that they seemed all willing to pleasure me therein, yet in any particular would not resolve of any one thing, lest prejudice might thereby grow to their tenants that enjoyed the same. At my last being there, understanding that one of their tenants of a small manor called Woodmancott* for twelve or thirteen years to come, was resolved to sell his estate, which without their consents first obtained to alien the same he might not by his lease do without forfeiture thereof, I moved Mr. Warden and divers of the Fellows to grant me but this respect in regard of both his Majesty's letters in my behalf : that since he that was their tenant of the manor or farm of Woodmancott named Hunte could not alien without their consent, that he might have licence to alien only to me, who would give him as amply for his estate as any other stranger ; and yet if he were more desirous to keep his estate to his own use and his children's he could enable himself to renew it, he paying but such fine to me as at the very last renewal of the said lease the tenant made payment of to the College (if it shall please them to grant me the reversion and benefit of renewalment) ; he paying me but proportionably for the seven years now to come, the same rate being cast up that they of the College last received and last time the number of years also. I would accept from him the self same proportion of fine so that he and his posterity continued therein ; provided only that if he shall at any time make sale thereof, then I paying rateably therefor may, in regard I shall accept only the College rate now of him, have then the first refusal of sale. This upon the least motion from his Majesty they will yield. I beseech you to be the means Sir Thomas Læke may have warrant to draw a letter from his Majesty accordingly to the College that [Winton, *struck through*] enjoys 7,000*l.* land a year which otherwise had lineally descended to me as heir to their founder's sole sister and heir.—From my house at Browghton, 13 Nov., 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (194. 23.)

SIR CHARLES CORNWALLIS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 12 and 14.—Of his sickness, which has been little amended by his sitting on Monday last so many hours in the air to see the *fuego de Toros* and *Canas*, performed in joy at the birth of the late Prince, or rather at the shutting the door of the treasury against the Genoweses.

The matter whereof he wrote by Sir John Fearne's man he has

* See *The Victoria County History, Hants*, iv., p. 186 ; c.f. *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603—10, p. 410.

not since heard of, otherwise than by a message from Don Juan de Ideaques, who says that in such cases it is most natural that the motion come from the party that in the Church is to answer first to the question. Cornwallis's answer to that familiar of Don Juan who brought him the message was, that in a building which, coming to public notice, would draw so much jealousy upon both the parties, it was most fit that there were a perfect knowledge of a settled conformity of intention in the masters of the work, before either the timber or the stones were committed to open carriage: that his own reservedness grew not out of want of will to the work, but partly out of a knowledge of some late designs of theirs that cross the very foundation. More from him they get not, until he shall further understand his Majesty's pleasure.

Desires that by Salisbury's next he may receive his Majesty's warrant for his remove in March, so as he may in this way take some benefit of the Bath.—Madrid, 12 Nov., 1607, *stilo vet.*

PS.—Yesterday here was a general repair of all the Council to the Palace. It is thought some matter of great moment was delivered to them from the King by the Duke of Lerma. The late order intended to be taken with the Genoweses is hitherto "stayed from the print," and the proceeding therein now much doubted of. Howsoever it falls out in the conclusion, it has in the meantime served the turn, to "possess" the parties they treat with that money will not here be wanting to continue the war. Cornwallis understands by one well acquainted with the Exchequer businesses that the King's servants, pensioners and garrisons being paid (to whom there is due an exceeding great arrearage), there will be left to the King clearly little above 3 millions, and that intended to be conveyed to Milan, which shall be made the seat of the Treasury, and from thence by such merchants as the King shall there employ to the Low Countries, or such other parts as it shall be consigned to.

They have lately set free a ship of Holland that by tempest was driven into St. Sebastians, and for the present have none other speech than a daily expectance of the news of the peace concluded. The mouths of the most are content to acknowledge that they have none other remedy, although the hearts of some are ready to burst when they hear the conditions so much as named.

Even now one of the birds Cornwallis had sent out to search the earth of this treaty returned to him with an olive branch in his mouth and assured him that such is their case as they will have peace, though the words they write be never so bitter. The King himself within these few days said to one that oftentimes has private conference with him [the King] that he would by any means have peace with the Hollanders, and gave for reason that as his estate stands now under colour and cover of those people he has secret war with the King of Great Britain, with the French King, with Denmark and divers of the Princes of Germany. When he has peace with the Hollanders he shall then discern apparently who are his enemies and who his friends, and apply himself accordingly.

It is here lately reported that Sir Antony Ashley is intended for Cornwallis's successor in this Court. "Whosoever comes shall find here a hateful generation of our own people, and much worse than the Spaniards, who are but their parrots to speak their words after them."—14 Nov., 1607.

Holograph. Endorsed by Salisbury's Secretary: "Sir Charles Cornwalleis to my Lord. Rec. 28 December." 2½ pp. (123. 20.)

[Printed *in extenso* under date 11 Nov., 1607, from a document in the Cotton MSS., in Winwood, *Memorials*, Vol. II, pp. 356, 357.]

SIR JOHN SPILMAN to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 14.—There is due to him 6,159*l.*, whereof Salisbury told him he should have good payment. Begg him to further the payment of 2,000*l.* of it this term, as he has promised moneys to divers poor workmen, and if he fails he will be discredited forever. If he may not have the 2,000*l.*, he begs at least for the poor 1,159*l.* which has been due to him almost since his Majesty's coronation.—14 Nov., 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (123. 27.)

SIR FRANCIS VERE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 14.—The magistrates of this place complain that it is much hindered by some courses hitherto held in the martial government, especially in that they cannot have passage to their shipping in the haven at all hours of the night as tide, weather and other occasions shall require; being cause that seafaring men for the most part resort to Gosport, which thereby prospers and grows, so as in short time if this course be continued it will be better built and inhabited than Portsmouth. Which I in my small experience of this place finding to be true, and weighing what advantage the well peopling of this town may bring to his Majesty's service; and that means may be found to yield them this liberty without danger or other inconveniences, I would forbear no longer to offer it to your consideration, the rather for that I dare not adventure of myself in a case of this moment to alter former customs.—Portes[mouth], 14 Nov., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 28.)

THE EARLS OF TYRONE AND TYRCONNELL.

[1607, Nov. 14].—Two papers:—

(1) Proclamation made concerning the flight of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell, with the date on the dorse.

Draft, in hand of Salisbury's secretary. 5¼ pp. (123. 29.)

(2) Portion of the above Proclamation.—*Undated.*

Draft. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (124. 134.)

[For a description of the Proclamation see *Cal. S.P. Ireland*, 1606–1608, p. 330, where it is dated Nov. 15.]

SIR FULKE GREVYLL to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 14.—From your special favour I conceived that the State intended to allow to Sir David Murray only 400*l.* yearly to be assured him by the merchants, and the rest, which was valued at a greater rate, to me. Notwithstanding, I now find a restraint hereof, in that Sir David requires, upon the relinquishing or default of the merchants, to re-enter upon the entire moiety. Besides, whereas this favour was done me, to choose rather to take this grant from his Majesty for life than for years, the merchants refuse to undertake for more than 14 years; which, though as my fortunes of late have wrought upon my body I may reasonably balance with my life, yet you will discover to whose advantage this tends if the re-entry be granted. Other restrictions are also offered, with which this bearer will acquaint you. I am desirous to avoid question and trouble, and desire only to give you account how we proceed; and whatever you order shall both bind and content me.—Totnam, 14 Nov., 1607.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (123. 32.)

JOHN SAVAGE, Mayor of CHESTER, to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 14.—He has forwarded Salisbury's letters to the Countess of Derby, and has received the enclosed back again. The 400 soldiers to be transported to Ireland are arrived here, and stay only for someone authorised by the Council to conduct them. It will be to his Majesty's great charge if a conductor does not come shortly.—Chester, 14 Nov., 1607.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (123. 33.)

Postal endorsements: "Haste, haste, hast, poste haste. At the Citie of Chester the 14th daie of November 1607, at 9 of the Clocke in the Eveninge; John Savage maior. Namptwich past 12 in the night. Stone at 4 in the morning. Lichfield the 15 of November past 8 in the morning. Coleshull past 11. Coventrye paste one after nown. Tocester past 8. ? Bra [? Bradwell, Bucks], 12. Saint [Albans]. Barnet at 8."

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY [the younger] to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 14.—Your noble disposition makes me hope that now, after so long restraint, you will look upon me with an eye of pity and be a means for my liberty. It is now full ten weeks since I came to this disastrous place.—The Tower, 14 Nov., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 34.)

HUGH LEE to [the EARL OF SALISBURY].

1607, Nov. ¹⁴/₂₄.—My last, of the 8th, certified you of the arrival of Mr. John Gurgany, and of the removing his brother from the Inquisition unto St. Rocks, where he yet remains, and no Englishman suffered to speak with him but his brother and Thomas

Jenings his brother's servant, who are both papists. He is there held with a vain hope of theirs to convert him, which I hope they shall never do, but it is a dangerous and presumptuous precedent.

Here are arrived the Biskine [Biscayan] squadron of armadas, and are appointed to winter in this river, for in the spring is purposed a great army to be here prepared.

The treasure which came in the last fleet from the West Indies is reported to be 12 millions, and 8,000 "rooves" of "cochenillio."

The King has broken payment with the Genawezes for 12 millions, and since it is agreed by consent to be paid in 18 years, every year $\frac{1}{18}$ part, with 5 upon the 100 for interest. He broke payment likewise with the Foulkers [Fuggers] and other Germans, but I hear not of any agreement concluded with them.

The chiefest cause of these lines is to give notice of the departure hence of Thomas Sparke of Chard, who was servant to Thomas Jenings after he left his habit. Since the coming of John Gurgany he is departed for England, and most doubtful upon no very good action.—Lizboa, 24 Nov., 1607, *stilo novo*.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 50.)

The Fellows of GONVILLE and CAIUS COLLEGE to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], ? Nov. 14.—Thanking him that at length but not tardily—*quia satis cito quod satis bene*—he has settled the dispute over the election of their Master by naming one who in every aspect of religion, virtue and learning comes as a heaven-sent peacemaker, beloved by them and loving them, meeting all requirements of their Statutes and meet to be chosen by the suffrages of all had he been of their College; but they will regard not whence he is but what he is and have respect unto the wisdom of Salisbury who has chosen better for them than they could for themselves.—“Dat. Cantab. è Coll. nostro Caio—Gonevillensi, 18 Calend. Decembr.” [*sic*: but *cf. pp. 364–7, 385–6* below].

Signed: Stephen Perseus; Jo. Fletcher; Ro. Welles. *Seal. Latin. Endorsed (wrongly ?)*: “18 Dec. 1607.” 1 p. (136. 183.)

WILLIAM CORNWALLIS to his brother SIR CHARLES CORNWALLIS,
Ambassador lieger in Spain.

1607, Nov. 14.—Though I have not heard in a long time directly from yourself yet I am glad to hear by others that you do well. Of late Mr. Mapes has written hither to Mr. Pitts that he has found a very good chapman for Folsham. He desired, though he had authority from you for the sale, to have our hands to the confirmation and allowance, I mean Sir John Houberd's, Mr. Pitt's and mine, which I thought good to give him. I understand the chapman offers a very round price for it, more than ever was by 300*l.* or 400*l.*

I have taken up for you divers sums of money and paid the interest thereof. There is none of your agents bound with me

and therefore from them I look for no care that I may come by any coin. I hope upon this sale or otherwise you will direct some course for the payment. I am engaged in this time of your absence in 450*l.* for you. If I were beforehand myself I would not trouble you from discharging of strangers first; but I am behind and am like to have some other present cause to set me much further. And so with wish of your healthful and happy return (for which I moved my Lord of Salisbury in the end of June last, who pleased then to promise that you should assuredly [return] but not till May, which I sued for in regard of the pain in your arm for which you would have tried the western Bathe as you had written to me), I commit you to the good favour of the Highest.—From Bishopsgate, 14 Nov., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (194. 24.)

THE EARL OF BATH to the COUNCIL.

1607, Nov. 15.—He has levied 100 men in Devonshire, sorted them with arms and apparel, mustered them at Barnstaple, and delivered them to the conductor. This day they have put to sea with a perfect wind for Waterford.

On the Council's first order to prepare shipping, long before the musters, a great number of the most able men of the county, very meet for the service, fled from home to avoid it, so that they have been compelled to take husband labourers that may ill be spared. For remedy he recommends the apprehension of such fugitives at their home coming, and that they be bound to appear before the justices, or at the next musters.

Here resorted to Barnstaple, at the time of the transportation of the soldiers, a great number of lusty, tall fellows, voluntaries and idle persons, craving employment in that service, or at least to be transported: they supposing that for money they should be admitted to spare some countrymen that would have been glad to tarry at home, many being indeed more serviceable than those impressed. But being required by the Council to admit no such vagrant persons, he refused them all, and required the Mayor to discharge the town of them, giving each a pass according to law.—Towstocke, 15 Nov., 1607.

Signed. Seal. 1½ pp. (123. 35.)

LEVYNUS MUNCK to ROGER HOUGHTON.

1607, Nov. 16.—Has received Salisbury's order to send to Houghton for 30*l.* for foreign services, to be delivered to him [Munck] for one that goes to Rome.—16 Nov., 1607.

Receipt by John Castle for the above amount at the foot of the letter.

Munck's letter is Holograph. 1 p. (206. 46.)

RICHARD STAPERS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 17.—The Turk is shipped for Constantinople. His diet is provided at the Company's charge to the sum of 100*l.* and

the Company has given him 100*l.* more, which is paid him in 470 dollars : all which is done in his Majesty's name. He values the 6 pieces of stuffs he gave the King and Queen, and his sword to the Prince, at 250*l.*, of which he has already 100*l.* given him ; so that if his sword were sent him again I think it would content him ; and so the other things, being disposed of, may remain as they be, for avoiding of trouble to get them together.—17 Nov., 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (123. 36.)

The EARL OF SALISBURY to SIR THOMAS EDMONDES.

1607, Nov. 18.—His Majesty having been made acquainted with your letters of 28 Oct. and 4 Nov. in which you have made particular relation of your proceedings with the ministers of that State upon the arrival of Tyrone and his complices in those parts (as well before they came to the Archduke's presence as since, upon some other circumstances which have succeeded), so well approves of the course you have observed, of the argument which *ex re nata* you have used before any directions could come unto you, as his Majesty thinks there could not have been any more added unto it, both in retorting upon them their ill grounded pretences for receiving those fugitives into their protection, and in making known what manner of spirit has impelled these fugitives to abandon their country ; which was not matter of religion or private inheritance (as they falsely alleged) but their own guiltiness of treasonable attempts against their natural duty and allegiance. [In] all which particulars because there should not remain the least scruple in the Archduke or his ministers that you have urged anything which his Majesty does not avow you in, or [that you have] answered anything which is not agreeable to truth itself and to his Majesty's intentions, his Majesty has at the audience which he gave some few days since to the Baron of Hoboque taken particular notice of all things that had passed between you and the Archdukes' ministers, and to express not only in general terms the resentments he has of the Archdukes' cold and hollow proceedings towards them [*sic* : him] in receiving and protecting those people, but also in particular to note their ministers' carriage towards you in demanding what commission you had from his Majesty for it. It was also not forgotten to note the President Richardot's question whether you would not be present at Spinola's feast which he made to Tyrone ; which question surely might have well been spared in a man of his place and wit, unless he would seem to put some trick upon you. All which circumstances have been the more carefully touched, not [*sic* : most] of them by his Majesty himself, to preserve your reputation with them and to make you know that his Majesty has avowed you in all things.

And now for the matter itself, his Majesty has thought fit to publish this declaration in print both in Latin and English, that all princes and states may be truly informed of the causes of their

flight in such rebellious manner, that they may be received and used abroad accordingly by all such as value his Majesty's friendship. In which case also you may make known to the Archdukes (by delivering them a copy) what his Majesty further expects at their hands now that these persons are described unto them in other colours than they were before, without making any further demands of them [the Archdukes] than the scope of the declaration insinuates ; upon the crediting or discrediting whereof his Majesty must be contented to conform his future proceedings towards them. Only you may put them in mind that these persons standing as they do in the predicament of rebels and traitors, his Majesty leaves it to the Archdukes' consciences to bethink themselves what the treaty challenges at their hands in this case, to which they are so solemnly obliged.

Concerning the matter of the United Provinces you have already understood by the return of the Friar of the likelihood there is of a peace or truce to ensue, which you may there declare to have been put forwards by the judgment which his Majesty's commissioners and the French made (when the States' deputies came to them to consult about it) ; who answered presently that although the King of Spain's ratification was defective in form, yet coming so near in substance to that which the States had prescribed they thought the States could not defer the treaty but wished them to accept of it, the sooner the better ; which judgment as the States make it to serve their turn in one kind, so in another kind you may make use of it there as an evident demonstration of his Majesty's purposes, which are far from impeaching any treaty (as it has been so sinisterly suspected by them [the Archdukes]) but rather tend to the advancing of it ; in which point (to tell you the truth) it seems to us a little strange that the commissioners should so affirmatively declare themselves before the States, whom it principally concerns, had opened their own intentions. Not that his Majesty's intention is (as is said before) to keep them from peace, but that he holds it safer for him to reserve himself from persuading it, lest if the success prove contrary to the States' expectation his Majesty may not be made the author of it.

I must also impart unto you a proposition which the States have made to the joint commissioners for a league defensive to be made between his Majesty, the French and them before they come to treat with the Archdukes ; which league if it takes place, at the first show it may seem that it will be very offensively taken there [in the Spanish Netherlands] as a matter which crosses the purposes of Spain and of those princes whose ends may be by offering so extraordinary benefits to the States to draw them from all dependency from hence and from France ; yet if his Majesty's reasons which may move him to it and the cautions which he uses in the same be impartially considered it will appear that he has great cause to accept the same without any purpose of opposing against the Archdukes.

First, because these French have already declared themselves willing to enter into league, yea, and let fall that if the States had

not propounded it they had commission to have urged it themselves.

Secondly, because of his Majesty's own interest, which is depending more upon those Provinces than that of France.

Thirdly, because it is very likely if this league be made now before the States agree with the Archdukes, [that] his Majesty may obtain better conditions at the States' hands for reimbursements of moneys and other respects than when the States shall be in a better quality and state than yet they are.

For the cautions which his Majesty observes in it they are these :

That the league be merely dependent upon the success of the treaty with Spain, which if it take no place, then this league to be also void.

That this league be only defensive and do no way extend to an offensive, which is incompatible with his Majesty's friendship with those Princes.

That this league be particular betwixt his Majesty and the States in one instrument, and that betwixt the French and the States in another instrument, because his Majesty would avoid as much as he could at this instant to be drawn into a further league with France than now he is, though for the United Provinces his interest in cautionary towns, in great debts and former confederacies, may draw him into it, all which have not relation with France.

And therefore if you hear anything spoken of this league I have thought good thus to prepare you that you may be the better able to make answer to it, which as yet depends but in discourse till we hear further from our commissioners.

Lastly, concerning the party which brought you my letter, I have seen a letter under your secretary's hand directed in the other's name to Sir Walter Cope ; and when I consider how little use I have of one of his quality, that is not able to express his mind in writing when Tyrone may be happily at Rome or at Naples or in any other place where I have no confidant to whom he might declare his mind, I think it better to discharge myself of him ; and so you may make it known unto him that he may seek his own ways as he did before he was recommended to me. For the other, known to your secretary, I am confident he may do good service, and therefore encourage him what you can in it and direct him for the conveyance of his letters if he go along with Tyrone, which I could wish he did. I must confess I was a little jealous of some words in your private letter to me under your own hand that of this man's employment the other knows nothing, fearing lest you might have let fall some words to the other fellow whereby he might conceive that some other is employed about Tyrone ; which at your discharging of him you must of necessity avoid, and only make the cause to be for his inability of writing and inexperience of sending letters.—From the Court at Whitehall, 18 Nov., 1607.

Copy. 4 pp. (227. 292.)

[There is a draft of the above in S.P. For : Flanders, 8.]

[SIR THOMAS EDMONDES] to [the EARL OF SALISBURY].

1607, Nov. 18.—Negotiations with the Archduke touching Tyrone ; the Archduke said he showed favour to him in regard of his religion and the good usage he gave the Spaniards in Ireland in the year [15]88 when they were defeated, amongst whom Don Rodrigo de Lasso, the Archduke's chief chamberlain, was one. Edmondess answered that extraordinary demonstrations of favour towards him, and continual care for entertaining the Irish regiment with much greater advantages than are allowed to any other nation, give cause to suspect further meaning. The Spanish Ambassador dislikes the good usage of Tyrone and promises to write into Spain that the like may not be done there.

Abstract. (227. 339.)

[The original dispatch in S.P. For. Flanders, 8, is calendared so far as it concerns Tyrone in *Cal. S.P. Ireland*, 1606-1608, pp. 636-638.]

SIR ROGER ASTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Nov. 19.—His Majesty is in good health, and holds on his journey to-morrow to Newmarket ; but if the frost continue as it begins, we shall be shortly at Tebbales. My Lord of Dombar is well, and this night comes to Ware. To-morrow he will see you. This day I received a letter from the Sergeant of the Cellar, desiring me to acquaint his Majesty that there was come certain pieces of Frottenyke [Frontenac] wine out of France, and to know his pleasure what portion he would have. His Majesty is pleased that you shall have one of the best pieces : I have signified so much to the Sergeant. I pray you refuse it not, for we must have a pipe of "tobaccoo" this cold weather. When you write, give his Majesty thanks for his good remembrance. In haste, going to attend my office at the brook side.—Rostorne [Royston], 19 Nov.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed : "1607." 1 p. (123. 37.)

The EARL OF RUTLAND to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 19.—I this day received a letter from the Council to send up a note of such offenders as within this county have received the benefit of his Majesty's proclamation concerning enclosures. Return shall be made speedily. Although I hope the business was here of that little moment as we shall trouble their lordships with a small record, yet out of the observation here made out of the humour of this people, they hope to receive some satisfaction to set their ploughs awork, which this country hereabout stands in great need of.—19 Nov., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 38.)

BISLEY MANOR, GLOUCESTER.

1607, Nov. 14.—Particulars of the office of Deputy Steward of the Manor of Bisleigh, made upon the death of George Masters.

Note by Salisbury that a grant of the office is to be made to Lord Danvers and Philip Breache, 19 Nov., 1607.

Partly in Latin. 1 p. (P. 2297.)

The EARL OF SHREWSBURY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 20.—Of the sickness of Lady Arundel. Begg him to return Lord Arundel's answer to the enclosed.

"We have sent our 50 men out of Derbyshire to Chester. My deputy lieutenants assure me there never went thence more able men for that number, nor that were better apparelled and furnished every way, whereof I will write more formally to my Lords when I send up the indented roll."

Of his attack of gout.—Sheffield Lodge, 20 Nov., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (123. 39.)

The Mayor and Aldermen of HULL to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 20.—Pray that good favour may be shown to the bearers, Mr. John Lister, alderman, and Mr. Peter Proby, burgess of Kingston-upon-Hull, in such affairs concerning the preservation of the ancient liberties and privileges of the town as they shall prefer before the Earl of Salisbury or the Lords of the Privy Council.—From Kingston-upon-Hull, 20 Nov., 1607.

Signed: Tho. Swan, mayor; Robert Tailer; Willm. Barnerd; John Graves; Joseph Feild; Tho. Thackray; James Casson; George Almond; James Hallsay; Christopher Chapman.

1 p. (194. 25.)

NEWSLETTERS.

1607, $\frac{\text{Nov. 21}}{\text{Dec. 1}}$ to Dec. $\frac{8}{18}$.

From Cologne, 18 Dec., 1607.

The letters from Vienna confirm how strong the Haiducks (*Hayduggen*) once more are in Hungary.* Altogether they have already occupied Calo [Nagy Kallo] together with the castle and are beginning to subject everything to themselves on the other side of the Theyssa. They no longer wish to enter into an agreement with the Emperor but have chosen Valentin Homonnay as their King, who yet refuses this and they have moreover sent a deputy to the Turk to obtain help. Thus this rebellion is bravely increasing. Those who sided with his Imperial Majesty have retired from Cassovia [Kaschau or Kassa now Kosice] to Poland and elsewhere.

From Prague tidings have arrived that the Duke of Brunswick has returned home from this town and before his departure gave the Emperor's councillors fine golden chains and goblets; also to each Imperial page a golden medallion and distributed 500 thalers among them. These presents amount to well over 60 marks

* For their recent part in Hungarian affairs under Bocskay, see L. Makkai *Histoire de Transylvanie* (1946), pp. 206—11.

Flemish [?—60*m fl*]. By these means he has gained a good name at Court and by Shrove Tuesday he will once more make his appearance in Prague.

They further write that George Basta has departed this life ; and that the religious in the town of Drappau [? Troppau now Opava] in Silesia have had their church closed and have been forbidden the public exercise of their religion. Forty persons have also been arrested there without knowing for what reason.

It is written from Danzig that the “ Roccoshans ”* had once more to crecp up to the cross and ask the King for mercy, all the more because there was no ready money. For which reason the Bishop of Cracow and the “ Roccoshanists ” will come together in Warsaw to try to settle this disturbance.

It is further stated that after the conquest of Weissenstein King Charles of Sweden has not been able to do anything further in Livonia (*Lyfland*) but has been forced to retreat with shame and much loss of life among his men. To this it is added that Muscovy after the Polish Diet . . . † for the Jesuits . . . † have insisted on it with the King.

From Germany we hear how thoroughly the Archduke of Graz‡ has been arming at Regensburg [Ratisbon]. For his guard they have brought him 500 mounted arquebusiers and 200 archers, apart from those of his following which came to the same number. Also that the Duke of Bavaria has been enlisting a great many soldiers in the Emperor’s name in order (as people said) to besiege Donauwörth (*Donnawert*), the citizens of which were bravely equipping themselves for the defence, and it is feared that from this an internal war may arise in Germany and also as the differences between the Bishop of Augsburg and his subjects are increasing daily.

Also it is heard that Count Eric von Leiningen has died at Darmstadt, as also the Cardinal of Lorraine as it is written from Strasburg on November 28th. The Baron von Krickingen, the governor has in several parts of the bishopric accepted the homage of the subjects and installed strong garrisons. Time will show us what will happen further.

From Rome, 1 December, 1607.

Recently a resolution was passed in the Apostolic Camera against Signor Philippo Guicsiardo [?] in favour of the reverend Camera to the amount of 30,000 V[enetian marks ?—30,000*m V*].

The Dukes Sforza and Antonio Orsini have had placed on the gates of their palaces the coats of arms of [? the rulers of] all Christendom as depending from his Majesty [Henry IV], by whom they, along with others, will be honoured before New Year’s Day with the Order of the Knights of St. Michael and the Holy Spirit.

* Derived from the Polish word *rokosz* meaning rebellion : *c.f.* the expression “ Rockusaners ” used on *pp.* 185—6 above. There is a brief account of this crisis in *The Cambridge History of Poland, I, pp.* 463—4.

† Hole in letter.

‡ Ferdinand of Styria later the Emperor Ferdinand II,

All the officers of the infantry and cavalry of the Papal States will shortly visit "the Ariegeunstung"* and fortresses and will afterwards proceed to "Rumania" [Romagna] and Ferrara. Messrs. Mario Farnese and Federico G[?] h] is l[?] i]eri have already travelled to Tivoli to see the buildings where their weapons are made† and such like things for horsemen and foot soldiers, as is also done in "Bressia" [?] Brescia].

At the same time a congregation has been held before Cardinal Toschi, newly instituted by the intervention of Cardinals Pamfili, Bufalo, and Barberini on the subject of some differences that have arisen between the King of France and the Duke of Savoy about the commanderies of the religious [and military order] of St. Lazarus and St. Maurice; all the provinces and distributions of which being in France, his Majesty on account of certain privileges claimed they belonged to him and not to Savoy.

Here has also arrived the courier from France with letters from "Vacance" [?] Valence] reporting that the King had caused his garrison to leave Sedan and had released that town along with the other towns that belonged to Bouillon: also his Majesty wanted to leave for "Gaglioene" [?] Gaillon] and Cardinal Joyeuse with the Duke of Mompellers [*sic*] having made great preparations in their palace to receive him upon his arrival the negligence of a certain page who had not well guarded a candle caused the entire palace miserably to burn to the ground as the violence of the wind made all resistance impossible. The damage to tapestries and silverware was over 70*m* V[enetian ?]. But of the Cardinal nothing else has been burnt other than all his writings and the privileges of his family for a number of centuries.

From Naples have arrived the galleys of the Grand Duke [of Tuscany] from Messina, where they have sold all the slaves they obtained from Barbary.

On Wednesday morning in the congregation of the Holy Office . . . † a Theatine Father of Pad[?] ua]‡ publicly retracted what he had written against the Holy See.

From Venice, 7 *idem*.

It is written from Constantinople that the infection was still strongly raging there, more than 30,000 persons having already died in that town and that the Bassa had been daily trying to induced the Grand Turk to make his peace with the Persians and then to make war with all his strength against the Emperor, adding thereto that about 3,000 houses had been purposely set on fire, according to some by the Janissaries and the Spahis.

It is advised from Milan that the Ambassador of France to the Grisons sent to the communities to learn whether they were willing to accept the league made with his King in the way in

* This almost certainly refers to an area of the Po delta east of the town of Ferrara near Santa Maria di Ariano. The Pope had laid claim to the Duchy of Ferrara in 1597.

† See Pastor *History of the Popes* (English ed.), vol. xxv., p. 103 note 2, p. 104, vol. xxvi, p. 495.

‡ Hole in letter.

which it had been [drawn up and] sealed, which finally they had done and affirmed. We hope therefore that their differences may come to a good end.

Last week twenty English pirates have been brought here with their captain, sent by General Benibo, and there has also been sent to Palma a large quantity of powder and other munitions with a good convoy.

Along with the letters from Genoa we heard that the merchants there were in great confusion because of the decree of the King of Spain that they would not be paid by him within 16 years. Hence they had sent out messages in all directions to suspend payments.

Dutch. 4 pp. (126. 134.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 21.—The cause why the post runs at this time is to convey this letter enclosed to the Lord Chamberlain. The contents of it are to signify to his lordship that his Highness had forgotten at his departure to make him acquainted that the Lady Elizabeth, when the Prince was with her, had made suit to his Highness for leave to come see him and the Queen this Christmas and to do her duty to their Majesties; which his Highness had promised to my Lord Harrington by message that she should. Now the time growing on, his Highness has commanded me to signify his pleasure to the Lord Chamberlain and that order be presently taken for it.

I write to his lordship also of another matter by his Majesty's commandment concerning Sir Olyver Cromwell's suit for an exchange of his house and a park in Huntingdonshire with his Majesty for Sommersham, wherewith his lordship will acquaint you, for so he is directed, and with his Highness's resolution therein.

Your lordship shall also receive herewith a letter from the Prince of Nassa to his Majesty and one from a merchant of Antwerp, who has direction from the said Prince to convey to his Highness certain pictures, among which one is of the Queen his mother, taken to the life when the Prince saw her in France. His Majesty would have you give order for the receiving of these pictures, especially of his mother's, which it seems by the merchant's letter are in the hands of Soprani or Barnardi in London. To the Prince his Majesty is pleased you should give order for an answer to be made with all kindness and that he could not have sent him a greater jewel than the image of his mother, and what you shall think fit to be added of that kind. There is also a letter of the Prince's to Sir Henry Lee, which his Majesty is pleased shall be sent to him.

Our hunting matters give me some occasion to trouble you. Here is a hare warren which has been long a-making and is not yet half finished, whereat his Majesty is offended not a little. Bancks who has it in charge lays the fault upon want of money, which he cannot get my Lord Treasurer to allow. This displeases

his Majesty, the sum being not above one hundred pounds that will serve, as Bancks says. I answered that I knew there had been a privy seal or two passed about that matter and did assure myself his lordship would obey the warrant. It was replied that my Lord Treasurer's answer still was he should bring him warrant. If my Lord Treasurer or Mr. Chancellor will search they shall find that there has been warrant given once or twice for the making of that warren, which, if they [the warrants] be defective, upon direction from either of them shall be supplied with new. But such delays and slight answers as those, if they be true, in things concerning his Majesty's delight, do not a little move him to choler and ill words. I would have written to my Lord Treasurer but that I think it will have more efficacy being delivered by your lordship. And yet I believe when the matter shall be examined, the fault will be found here in Bancks and not either in the warrant or in his lordship's answers.—From Newmarket, 21 Nov., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 2¼ pp. (128. 42.)

LAWRENCE MARBURY to SIR WALTER COPE.

[1607], Nov. 22.—I have now collected a few names of such poor recusants as I am most uncertain, if they be granted, whether upon their indictment they will come to church or no. Nevertheless though I shall run the hazard of a great charge in prosecuting them, and the most of them of small ability, yet will I adventure the charge if you move my Lord [Salisbury] therein.—22 Nov.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (123. 40.)

LORD LUMLEY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 22.—On behalf of the bearer, his servant, George Smythe, who begs for restoration upon composition to certain lands in the Bishopric of Durham. Smythe has married a gentlewoman of Salisbury's kindred.—My house nigh the Tower Hill, 22 Nov., 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (123. 42.)

The Enclosure:

George Smythe's case.

His father William Smythe enfeoffed his lands to certain persons to the use of himself for life, remainder to the said George. Details of William's connection with the rising of the Earls in the North, and his attainder by act of 13 Eliz. He was pardoned, but not restored to his lands. George now petitions for restoration, for some reasonable fine, he being poor and having a great charge of children.

1 p. (123. 41.)

SIR ROBERT WINGFIELD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 22.—You granted my son your letters to the

executors of Mr. Darcy of Essex, that he might obtain in marriage the youngest of Darcy's daughters. He found favour by your letters. Yet [on my] making a motion this term to the gentlewoman's friends, in respect my son is young and low of stature, to have a contract but no marriage these 4 years, in respect she is already a woman grown, they utterly distasted my desire therein. Whereupon in loving manner we parted.

Since my coming to London Mr. Thomas Brokas, the only son of Sir Pexall Brokas, by some hard courses taken by his father against him, fled to my house in the country, pretending affection to my daughter as to make her his wife, and if I may believe him the matter is gone so far as he cannot well go back. I protest his love to my daughter was begun without my privity, yet entertained by me since upon knowledge that Sir P. B. had given his consent for his son to make his own choice. So I desire you to direct your letters to Mr. Justice Croke, uncle to my daughter, and Sir Thomas Sherley, grandfather to young Mr. Brocas, whereby they may call before them Sir P. B. and myself, and so to mediate the matter betwixt him and his son for reconciliation, and betwixt Sir P. B. and me, that the young couple's love, begun in good manner, may have such an end as all parties may be pleased ; for I am willing to deal kindly with my daughter so he may be won to love his son and to do something for him ; and in case they shall not accord all matters, to certify you where the fault is.—22 Nov., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 43.)

WILLIAM UDALL to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 22.—If ever there were a time to do his Majesty service I think no time more necessary than this. Never more seditious books ready to come abroad than now are in hand, as well in England as beyond the seas. The books of mitigation, of which I sent you one, are coming over in greater plenty than as yet they have done. The book intended in answer of my Lord of Northampton has been surceased, but now it is almost "finished the print." Concerning the presses in England within these ten days I will presume to send to you some of the first books. Afterwards I will attend your further pleasure. I have within these three years discovered and caused to be taken five presses for printing, without any recompense. The late Lord Chief Justice ever promised, but death prevented his performance. I beg that out of such things which at his death remained in the custody of Mr. Pemmerton his servant, I may have some consideration. There is one thing held for the work incomparable which Mr. Levinus [Munck] has seen. I have delivered to him a note of the particulars. Consider of my reasonable suit ; I have no other refuge in my great extremity. I delivered this vacation to my Lord of London a print valued at 80*l*.—22 Nov., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 44.)

The EARL OF NOTTINGHAM to the EARL OF SUFFOLK and
the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Nov. 22.—He understands by Sir John Trevor that they value the Arundel House tenements at 300*l.* yearly, and at 15 years' purchase, coming to 4,500*l.*; which, deducting 3,000*l.* for 30 years' lease, leaves clear for the tenements 1,500*l.* Also that they value Arundel House at 150*l.* yearly, which at 20 years purchase, and deducting 5 years' purchase for my Lady's life, leaves clear for the House 2,250*l.*, total 3,750*l.* Nevertheless they make him offer of 4,000*l.* in Lord Arundel's name, and require his answer. Discusses the various items of the valuation claiming the total should be 7,431*l.* Mentions his desire to have such a seat for his posterity, being unfurnished of any house in London, and the difficulty of getting convenient place to build in, and the charge to build far greater than the sum he set down. His respect to his Majesty, who pleased to move it, and his love to Lord Arundel, who is so desirous of it, leads him to part with it; else 10,000*l.* should not make him forego it. These are his reasons for maintaining the enclosed note; and he has delivered more particulars to Sir John Trevor, and refers the matter to their lordships' indifference.—Halyng, 22 Nov. [See pp. 479–80 below.]

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 3 pp. (214. 58.)

The EARL OF MAR to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 23.—Has directed the bearer his servant to attend upon his Majesty. His affairs in this country press him so that it will be near Christmas before he can come himself. Offers services. Renews his old suit for Sir Henry Carmichael.—Stirling, 23 Nov., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ pp. (123. 45.)

SIR THOMAS CROMPTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 23.—Sends copy of the answer which the Council delivered to Monsieur Boderie, upon the complaint of Hareneder against Basset, for restitution of a seized ship. There is since question made thereof causelessly. That reprisals should for this cause be granted in France is against law and the treaties. Under French law there was no cause to give Hareneder a penny; for in the ship for which he pursues restitution there were enemies and enemies' goods. He had more favour than he deserved, and to enforce a reprisal cannot be justified.—23 Nov., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 47.)

The Enclosure:

Answer of the Lords [of the Council] to M. Boderie in summer last concerning the cause of Hareneder and Haristigny against Basset and Cole: with notes out of articles of treaties of 1564, 1599 and 1605 between England and France as to reprisals.

Partly in French and Latin. 1½ pp. (123. 46.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 24.—Your letters concerning Mr. Fuller came hither this evening about six, his Majesty being at supper. He was exceedingly well pleased with the advertisement, longing to hear the success, as still jealous of the Judges. He commanded me to pray you to signify to my Lord of Canterbury that his Majesty, being so careful of the Church and of his reputation, expects from him the like care of his honour in this matter concerning Askew, of whom his Majesty marvels why the proceeding is thus delayed and says he cannot understand the reason but expects satisfaction from his Grace ; and added withal that if the man despised the authority of the Church or the High Commission, he should be convented before your lordships, and by you [be] made [to] know his fault and receive punishment. For to pass it over his Majesty is not minded ; it sits so near his honour, as he says.—Court at Newmarket, 24 Nov., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 48.)

The EARL OF SHREWSBURY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 24.—Recommends the bearer, Mr. Fowler, who desires a pension. Fowler is aggrieved, having served their Majesties above 20 years, to see so many others so liberally rewarded beyond him ; he still resting with 100 marks yearly, and no more, by his office.—Sheffield Lodge, 24 Nov., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 49.)

SIR WILLIAM BROWNE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 4 ?—There come now over two messengers from our Commissioners at the Hague. I imagine the latter messenger's dispatch advertises you of a late letter which the French King has sent to induce them [the States], or rather constrainingly to urge them, to proceed with all speed to a conference, and to bring matters to a jump, thereby, as he says, to sound the depth of the King of Spain's meaning ; and that if thus they will do he will stand by them to the last, and give them all the furtherance in peace or war that he is able ; and uses arguments how dangerous it is for the State to hold matters longer in suspense, and therefore concludes absolutely that he will not have them to continue any longer suspension of arms than at the furthest for 3 months. If they do otherwise, he says he will withdraw his hand from them, and not yield them one penny of money more. I have seen a letter from Aersens, their agent in France, wherein this also is added that he wonders they do not enter with the Kings into a league. You are at full advertised from our Commissioners. I will only add what I said to some of these men as touching this point, for till these letters came there was yet some little hope left that the treaty might " happely " have been broken off, especially with any underhand offer of comfort : I said that they must carefully look about them, and think upon the peace the French

King made for the Pope with the Venetians, and consider that what show soever he make to please the Pope, and to assure his estate with hope to win the Spanish King, he might not practise the like here, howsoever he made "semblant" to the contrary. It was answered that by all his writings and deeds he showed himself most affectionate to their State, and their judgment is that there is hatred irreconcilable between him and the King of Spain : in fine, that to a communication they must come ; and though perhaps by that King (if he means well) it is imagined that in the treaty matters will be propounded sufficient to break off the handling and the issue of peace, yet truly I fear, as I ever have thought, that if it come so far a peace will ensue. It may be imagined that the King of France is brought, by underhand means of such as have first projected this plot, to write his allowance, for he writes that man's wisdom (or in such terms) could have conceived a more wise and substantial managing of so great a business than has been hitherto practised by the States. This will make them proud that first began it, and to persuade the King thus far they have a knavish, yea and a corrupt instrument in Aersens ; but he must do somewhat for his father, who is known sufficiently to be corrupted. The best affected yet here will not deny but that a peace will be their ruin in short time ; and yet that thereto it must come it is greatly to be feared. It is true that the States' demand to the Kings for money was exorbitant ; but they say (I mean some well affected) that if they ask too much the Kings may offer half of that they ask them, but that hitherto there is nothing presented ; and if the Kings will not treat publicly of any assistance, let them only offer it unto them underhand. So that I perceive that if they could possibly be encouraged, the best affected to our State and [to] their own do not affect the peace. The King of France says that his opinion is that the Spanish King only seeks to win time, and thinks that he will never come to a peace upon any fit terms for the States.—Vlushing, 4 Dec., 1607 [almost certainly not *N.S.*].

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed : " Received 7 Dec." 2 pp. (123. 86.)

WILLIAM RESOULDE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, $\frac{\text{Nov. } 24}{\text{Dec. } 4}$.—I lately wrote to you how this King, owing to the Genoese twelve millions which was largely to be paid to them upon the arrival of his treasure, failed with them ; and by his Council's order here now these kingdoms, upon conditions to take away certain taxes imposed formerly upon them, and they to lay others better befitting them, have bound themselves in 20 years to pay that sum, with allowance to the Genoese of 5 per cento for interest ; by which means the King is freed of that debt. Also how his Majesty had taken away the half of the pay of pension which he gave to his *entertenidos* all his kingdoms over ; and how whereas all the double houses in this Court paid to him the one half of their rent, now he has ordered

that all the single houses, which before paid nothing, shall pay him the quarter part of their rent, which is supposed will be worth a million to him per year ; how he is reducing his household into a lesser number, and drawing the clergy unto some allowance, by which means “ questionless ” he will bring himself into moneys, to what end time will show.

The Germany Ambassadors of the Frce Cities which 8 months had lain here at 6 thousand D^os [? ducats] per month upon the King's charge, were lately “ dispeded ” hence to great content, the King bestowing upon them large rewards, and their followers chains of gold. What they have agreed upon, unknown ; yet [it is] spoken how they have bound themselves to furnish the King yearly with great store of shipping, corn, “ pother ” [? powder] and other munition ; not doubting but [that], seeing all must pass by where his Majesty of England and his brother Denmark is commander, if anything be sent that may be prejudicial to that State some good order will be taken for the intercepting thereof.

One Captain Webb came hither out of Barbary, promising to perform great wonders : he had not entertainment to his liking, whereupon he is departed this Court, and gave out he would go for England. He had dealings here with Romish Catholics, and in coming thither is to be looked unto.

This Lord Ambassador “ pretends ” to depart hence in March next. It were not unfitting, in respect that he loses here a great estate in Church assemblies, that the next that comes over may be tied to bestow a good part of his allowance to maintain good store of followers, that he may make the greater show at his going abroad in his other occasions : that such gentlemen and others of sort which he shall bring over with him may put in sureties there for their return into England, and not to turn papists here, to the discredit of our country. I beseech you some care may be had for merchants' factors which remain in these parts about merchandising, that they may have no longer goods consigned unto them than while they continue protestants. Many turn and are of this religion, “ which in forsaking that of England it is no reason they should any longer receive any benefit from that island,” no, not so much as any English subject any more to have to deal with them, and their masters ordered to send for them home ; “ which they in refusing,” some law to be ordained to deprive them of their return into the land. This would bridle a great sort which possibly already have [altered], and others which hereafter may alter their religion.

Sir Antony Sherley has promised this King to serve him in the Levant seas with 12 ships at his own charge, which “ absolutely ” in respect he is a man so “ desolute,” he will not omit to commit some insolency upon the honest merchant ships which shall trade into Turkey, Venice and other places. Therefore if it may stand with your good liking that his Majesty would take some order with this King, that before Sherley shall go forth with any such fleet, he may promise his Majesty satisfaction for all such spoils as Sherley shall commit upon his subjects : for being once out with

such a force, God knows whether he will return to put himself under obedience again or no, for he is of a turbulent spirit.

My Lord Ambassador now has got a "sedula" [schedule] to be sent for Lisheborne [Lisbon] for the release of Squier and others there that were taken in the Indias. The matter for the trial against the Duke of Feria shall this week be presented, having wished that by my Lord Ambassador's means, considering the fact was committed 42 days after the peace, we might have proceeded against them criminally as against pirates, and without further proofs have had restitution, and them to be punished. The cause for the *Vineyard* my Lord labours to draw hither, but before his departure little hope that anything will be done therein.

I am a suitor that if there be any vacancy of place betwixt the departure of this Ambassador and the coming of the next, wherein there shall be appointed an agent for his Majesty, that you would remember me. When no agent is permitted, it will not be unfitting that the merchants traders into Spain should have an agent resident here, to whom all the consuls at the seaports should write for procuring of remedy of aggrievances, and what he cannot effect of himself, to crave the assistance of the Ambassador that shall be here. This would save them a great charge, and ease them of remedy for many aggrievances, and less pains to him that shall be Ambassador. Such as shall be appointed for consuls may be his Majesty's loyal subjects, protestants and no others. For this place I have written to friends in my behalf, and beseech your favour therein.

The King is at the Pardo "in solace."—Madrid, 4 Dec., 1607.
Holograph. 3¼ pp. (123. 87.)

LORD BUCKHURST to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 24.—In answer to his wife's "late exclamation" before the Council that he affords her neither meat, drink, apparel, fuel nor lodging, he gives particulars of the allowances made to her, being 400 marks paid yearly by my Lord Mounteagle, and the profits of hides and wool worth 100*l.* a year, merely for her apparel; and all the wages of her women servants, and charges of physic, journeys, rewards and alms. He has besides never limited her expense of diet. Gives details of the offers for separation he has made to her, in regard of her "continual violent tempestuousness in domestical conversation, greater than flesh and blood could endure." Sir Walter Cope, the Countess of Derby her sister, Sir Richard Spencer her brother, and Sir William Mounson who is allied to her in marriage, are mentioned as endeavouring in vain to mediate. She rejected all Sir Richard's articles, and underwrote them with certain foolish rhymes of her own devising, as namely one of them was:—

"The fool hath more wit
Than such a part to commit. Falentido Dilly."

Another was :—

“ To this cunning piece of law

He that shooteth at a bussard may catch a daw. Falentido
Dilly.”

These made Sir Richard angry and the Countess merry.—
24 Nov., 1607.

Signed. 2 pp. (195. 121.)

[SIR THOMAS EDMONDES] to [the EARL OF SALISBURY.]

1607, Nov. 25.—Tyrone stayed by order from Spain from going
thither, at which he is discontented and his company discouraged.
Gerard the Jesuit come to Louvain [Brussels].

Abstract. (227. 340.) [Original in S.P. For. Flanders 8.]

HENRY LOK to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 25.—As he cannot follow further, for want of means,
his suit for lands withheld from him, he desires to absent himself
till next term, to hide his wants and preserve his liberty by going
over to the Hague to see his sons. Begs for a pass and packet
thither, and some small employment to relieve his charge.—
25 Nov., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (123. 51.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 25.—Your lordship desired to know how the posts
had run. Your letters dated yesterday at two of the clock came
this morning about seven before his Majesty was stirring, which
was time enough for this case but no great speed if the case had
required it. The others what hour they came I advertised
yesternight in a letter by Mr. Lepton.

Your first letters require nothing in answer but the return of
those things that were to be signed, which it may please you to
receive herewith. The Latin letter I have directed to Sir Tho.
Smith and that for the hare warren to Sir Julius Cesar.

For the matter of Mr. Fuller his Majesty is not a little contented
with what has passed, and though the new day put him in some
doubt because of his jealousy of the Judges, yet he holds himself
secure upon the confidence he finds in your lordship of your good
success, and specially in your providence that it may be none
otherwise than is expected. In the meantime he would needs
have the post to go to thank you for this good beginning and to
pray you to thank in his name as well the Judges for their good
caring, as also Mr. Attorney whom he would have required to be
there to-morrow and well armed against all events.* The time is
so short as it will be impossible he should hear of this much before
he go to the bar, but yet I must obey. This day his Majesty lay
long abed and goes not forth and therefore his mind is the busier
about this matter.—From the Court at Newmarkett this 25 Nov.,
1607.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (194. 26.)

* See Salisbury's letter, pp. 463—4 below.

SIR HENRY FOWKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Nov. 26.—Salisbury expressed an honorable disposition towards him in his late suit to have his wife and one of his sons inserted into his patent, after his hurt received in suppressing the late tumultuous rebellions in Northamptonshire, whereof he has ever since languished. Since then he has remained the miserable subject of the physicians and surgeons at Cambridge, Bath and London for recovery of his wounds. Begg Salisbury's favour with the King for relief of his present wants.—London, 26 Nov.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (123. 52.)

JOHN SAVAGE, mayor of CHESTER, to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 26.—Sends by the bearer, Thomas Whitby, gentleman, a letter to the Earl from the Countess of Derby: also to the Lord Treasurer his charges for the transportation of 400 soldiers from Chester to Dublin, amounting to 238*l.* 19*s.* 11½*d.*, which he borrowed of the citizens there, and of which he begs speedy payment.—Chester, 26 Nov., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 53.)

HENRY DAVY to [THOMAS] WILSON.

1607, Nov. 27.—Mr. Buxton of Norfolk is lately dead, much indebted, and Mr. Cock and Mr. Howard his sons-in-law are his executors. He begs Wilson to prefer enclosed petition to his lord and master [Salisbury], that the executors may have a grant of the King's third part of the lands, which they will employ in payment of the debts. They will not be unmindful to gratify Wilson's pains in the matter, "which I am sorry cannot be of that value that you do deserve for obtaining a suit from your Lord and Master."—Lincoln's Inn, 27 Nov., 1607.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (123. 54.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 27.—His Majesty came in late this evening, and so it was late before he read your letters concerning Mr. Fuller, which have exceedingly contented him; and after he uttered his liking he repeated that which I advertised you before that he had said, and bound it with an oath: that the Judges had done well for themselves as well as for him, for that he was resolved if they had done otherwise, and maintained their *habeas corpus*, he would have committed them. And upon that point which you mention of their declaration that they would grant prohibitions, he spake angrily that by their leaves they should not use their liberty therein, but be proscribed.

This care being ended, we are engaged in other on the contrary part, whereabouts his Majesty has spent all Wednesday and Thursday, this day hunted, and resumes it again to-morrow: which is about an answer to a letter of Bellarmyne's written to

Blackwell, in which work none is of counsel but Mr. Dean of the Chapel. And much turning of books is here about it, and sending to London for notes.

I have sent you herewith the warrant for the mines, and the bill for my Lord Admiral.—Court at Newmarket, 27 Nov., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 55.)

WILLIAM PERT to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 27.—Is again a prisoner in the Fleet for not doing that which he has no power to do, and whereof no proof is made against him. The Lord Chancellor's pleasure has been to try him by these means, which trial his aged and sick body cannot endure. Encloses record of the case. Begs relief.—27 Nov., 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (123. 58.)

The Enclosure :

William Pert to Lord Ellesmere, Lord Chancellor.—Details reasons for his inability to comply with his lordship's order of 7 Nov., 1607, in the cause of Thomas Tindall, junr., against himself, with regard to the lease of certain lands. Has been a prisoner for 12 months, and begs that he may be relieved from the plaintiff's deadly molestations and receive recompense.—*Undated.*

Petition. Copy. ½ p. (123. 58.)

THE EARL OF SALISBURY to the KING.

[1607, Nov. 28.]—I am bold at this time, under your former pardon, to use another man's hand, only for sparing of mine eyes, the rather because I desire to give your Majesty some account what child this day has brought forth.

It is very true we expected something would be said to-day that should touch the string of the [High] Commissioners' power to imprison: which has fallen out in some degree, but not so directly as there was sufficient cause to conceive but that the proceeding on Tuesday gave men some taste what would be the answer to any such wild and licentious arguments. When Fuller's counsel spake they insisted upon the return, affirming that the Judges were to proceed formally upon that information and no other, interlacing their argument with divers reasons to enforce that course, without any one irreverent or popular argument by them that were assigned to speak for it; and so inferred upon the return that it was defective, and not sufficient to stay the Judges from setting a subject at liberty. Of this nicety, though it may be tedious to you because it produced so good an effect, I will be bold to give your Majesty some taste how it might have helped him for the present, as often you know in cases of judgment small formalities do, though Fuller knew the issue would prove bad for him; only he could have been glad, by winning this day, to have given a stop to that direct end which now is had. You shall therefore understand that the authority

by which the Commissioners proceed in anything is by your letters patents under the Great Seal, which are grounded upon an Act of Parliament. You then can easily conclude that if they do more than you have authorised them their acts are void ; so if then you have not given them in your letters patent authority to commit (which [it] is certain you have done), then if Fuller be committed by them the Judges may deliver him. Now because the Judges do set free or send back the body according to the proof they have what is the cause of his commitment, for so runs the writ *habeas corpus cum causa*, he would have inferred that the return should have made it appear to the Judges—as they are Judges and not as they do know it otherwise—that he was committed by them [the Commissioners] and that they were authorised so to do by your letters patent. In this case your learned counsel made their reply to so good satisfaction as could be ; wherein I will be bold to make you smile at an argument used by the Attorney : that he did wonder at so frivolous an exception, especially because Fuller and all the world might know what was contained in a letters patent [*sic*] under the Great Seal ; adding that in these exorbitant cases upon schismatical words, there need be no more doubt of commitment than was in the time of King Edward 3, where an assize was brought by a private man against one that had committed a madman and beaten him ; to which the Judges gave an answer that all laws that had any reason could admit no other exposition but that a madman was to be committed, nay, which was more, might lawfully be beaten. So was there another case in the same King's time about a leper, who for prevention of infection was adjudged justly and lawfully to be committed.

To conclude, the Judges without variation peremptorily pronounced that upon this return they had no more to do with him, and so dismissed him. Whereupon Fuller's counsel in his name began to intimate how sorry their agent was if he had offended, craving pardon for his fault ; on which the Attorney then took this hold, that conditional submissions were of no value. Whereupon he confessed that he saw he had offended and was very sorry for it. The Judges did in the course of their arguments also interlace something for themselves : that they were one of the King's strong arms : that as they knew how much they ought to respect the dignity of that Commission, and did at no time suspect that the Bishops or principal Commissioners would or had ever allowed of any encroachment to the blemish of the temporal dignity, so they would wish that such inferior Commissioners as might err often out of ignorance, and all other men that spoke by tradition and out of their element, some in pulpits, and some in other places, to the disgrace of their authority or the execution of it, might understand that the temporal courts both might grant prohibitions, and had granted them duly ; and would so continue as long as his Majesty should think them worthy to sit in such cases as would bear it, and [as long as] was agreeable to their oath and place they serve in.—*Undated.*

Draft, in hand of Salisbury's secretary. Endorsed: "Nov. 28, 1607. Minute from my Lord to his Majesty concerning Fuller's cause." 5 pp. (123. 59.)

DOROTHY LADY PAKINGTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 28.—Whereas I have understood of your late care had of two of my daughters in taking them from the place of danger and putting them into safe keeping, at what time one of their sisters was by the practice of Sir Francis Bacon in marriage with one Cunstabell cast away, I testify my thankfulness for the same. I have also heard that you and others of the Council, examining his proceedings in contracting my daughter to Cunstabell (she being but 12 years of age), and finding her age abused, and how slenderly she was provided for without jointure or other provision, in pity of her estate took some further care for her. I have sent to Bacon to know what is done for her, and instead of satisfaction have received an insolent letter of contempt, penned after his proud manner of writing. My husband nor brother knowing nothing, being thrust out from all privy of dealing therein, I am forced to beseech you to let me know what order is taken for her. Being sorry I have such cause to complain of his bad dealing whom you recommended to me, and whose folly has lately more abounded in procuring Cunstabell to be knighted, being a man of very mean estate, whereby he has taken all ordinary means of thriving from him.—Drury Lane, 28 Nov., 1607.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (123. 63.)

GEORGE MURRAY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 28.—On behalf of John Lawson, suitor for a number of old "doted" trees in the manor of Asperton and Stratton [co. Hereford], the said manor and park having come to Salisbury's hands by exchange with the King.—Newmarket, 28 Nov., 1607.

Signed. Seal. ½ p. (123. 62.)

SIR JOHN OGLE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, ^{Nov. 28}_{Dec. 8}.—Has sent the Earl a book, more for the rarity's sake than the service he can receive from it.

In every man's mouth here is a general expectation of peace, howbeit some not the worst judgments do not so confidently apprehend it. I have learned that the Friar should say at his last being here that he did assure himself to see open intercourse of traffic betwixt Antwerp and those Provinces ere New Year's day. The world names Commissioners already for the treaty, and yet we cannot say that these men are resolved to treat. The Marquis Spinola, Count Buchoy, Count Arenbergh, Richardote, Verreyken and the Friar, Jhon Nayen, together with a Spaniard that is Secretary to the Archduke, are all upon the list of common

opinion ; the place they say shall be the Hague. The Ambassadors of Denmark are here, and those from the Emperor expected.—Haghe, 8 Dec., 1607, *stilo novo*.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 98.)

[The EARL OF SALISBURY] to [SIR THOMAS EDMONDES.]

1607, Nov. 28.—My Lord Treasurer avows the former treaties touching Tyrone: taxes the Commissioners with the States for their forwardness in the treaty.

In favour of Mr. George Greames.

Abstract. (227. 340.)

The EARL OF HUNTINGDON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 29.—Since sending my last letter to the Lords, Sir William Turpyn my other deputy lieutenant is returned from London, of whom I received the enclosed, which are the names of all, with the other formerly sent, that have in this county according to his Majesty's proclamation submitted themselves and acknowledged their faults.—Ashby, 29 Nov., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (123. 64.)

The EARL OF DORSET to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 29.—I am informed that Mr. Serjeant Dodrige first and after Mr. Serjeant Foster have been assigned by warrant from his Majesty as serjeant-at-law for the Prince. I know of none so worthy to succeed in that place as Mr. Serjeant Nicols. In all his actions of the law he shows himself to be so excellent a learned man, so discreet, so modest, and full of all good parts of worthiness as I do not think, though you may make choice of many worthy men, yet of none so worthy as he is and no doubt in the proof will so show himself to be. I will be most ready to join in suit to his Majesty with you for him, not by any motion of his unto me but merely out of my duty to his Majesty and the Prince.—29 Nov., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (194. 27.)

SIR HENRY LEE to the COUNCIL.

1607, Nov. 30.—By your favourable letter I perceive the respect his Majesty has to the liberties and privileges of Woodstock, and your consideration of them and myself. My decayed credit of late has diminished such respects as beforetime has been had of me, wherein was performed more duty to our late mistress and his Majesty until now of late. But this I hope will be a means to keep things hereabouts in better order, that I may leave this place in such sort as shall become me.—Leesrest, 30 Nov., 1607.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (123. 65.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Nov. 30.—My Lord Fenton giving me warning that he dispatched to my Lord of Northampton, I thought good to return

to you this bill for the reprises ; and to advertise that I received not till yesternight your letters concerning the pictures, although dated before those which brought the dispatch of the Low Countries. This morning came that which conveyed my Lord of Canterbury's, upon the reading whereof his Majesty commanded me to signify that he perceives by my Lord of Canterbury that you have dealt soundly in the matter of Mr. Fuller, so as his Grace beseeches that you may be trusted with other Church causes, whereby his Majesty says he finds that howsoever you be somewhat puritan in affection, yet in anything which he commands to you, or is in his affection to have done, he shall not be beguiled but that he may safely trust as he has done and will do. His pleasure is further that you should in his name thank all his learned counsel who have taken pains in this matter, and let them know in how good part he takes their travails ; but especially the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, who could not have done his Majesty a service more pleasing than in this he has done, and to pray him to continue his advices and conferences with my Lord of Canterbury for the settling of those differences between the King's Bench and the High Commission. The letter I mentioned to be sent by Mr. Lepton is the same which Sir Thomas Penruddock delivered.—Court at Newmarket, 30 Nov., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ pp. (123. 66.)

The EARL OF SHREWSBURY to the COUNCIL.

1607, Nov. 30.—Reports the delivery at Chester on the 12th inst. of 50 soldiers levied in Derbyshire for service in Ireland, and encloses indentures relating thereto. The Mayor of Chester writes that they are the handsomest men, the best apparelled, and of the best government of all the 400 that were brought thither. Recommends for their great diligence in the matter Sir John Manors, Sir Francis Leake and Sir John Harpur ; also Captain Wyeld their conductor.—Sheffield, last of November, 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 67.)

SIR H. TOWNESHEND to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Nov. 30.—I thought it my duty, premising that our Lord President was of your raising to the honour of this place, to acquaint you that I find his carrying of himself [such] that truly the whole Marches and this court are happy to possess so worthy and judicial [a] magistrate, to the pleasing of the subjects of Wales, and so much to the inhabitants of the four English shires adjoining that I am resolved the general sort wish to be remitted to be under this authority ; for it is found by experience what the justice of the peace at their quarter sessions yields and does, and the expenses and travel to seek relief at Westminster requires ; so as a little more encouragement to this place, with some admonition to the justices not to grant prohibition so common as they do, will cause this government daily to increase, which is already

more than expected for in this sudden.—Ludlow Castle, last of November.

Holograph. Endorsed : “ 1607. Justice Towneshend.” 1 p. (123. 68.)

The EARL OF NOTTINGHAM.

1607, Nov.—Warrant granting to the Earl of Nottingham an annuity of [blank] out of the customs of wines in Ireland.—Court at Whitehall, [blank] Nov., 1607.

Draft. 1 p. (123. 69.)

Case of N[ICHOLAS] F[ULLER].

[1607, (? Nov.)]—N. F[uller], being assigned with others by the Judges to plead for poor men imprisoned by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, he used some offensive words in his arguments at the bar for which he was excommunicated by the Commissioners as for schism, was fined 200*l.*, and sustained 9 weeks' imprisonment. He had written at large his argument in the above case, with intent only to utter it at the bar and not to print it, and being imprisoned, he delivered it to his client on condition that he should deliver it to the counsel assigned and none others; by which occasion, as he thinks, some copy being obtained, it is lately printed during his imprisonment in the Fleet, he knows not where or by whom. Being much troubled thereat and not knowing whether some scandalous thing had been printed in his name to detain him in prison, he wrote to the Archbishop of Canterbury to suppress the books, and has laboured to the same purpose with the Master of the Company of Bookbinders. Yet he is a second time for this cause imprisoned by the Council at the house of the Dean of Paul's, where he now remains.—*Undated.*

Endorsed : “ 1607. Fuller his punishment for speaking of certain words.” 1 p. (124. 59.)

[See Gardiner, *History of England*, 1603–42, Vol. II, pp. 36, seq.]

The EARL OF SALISBURY to DR. PERSE, President of
GONVILLE and CAIUS COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

[1607, Nov.]—When as I lately directed my letters to you* requiring of you the due performance, according to the duty of your seniority and place, of all those offices which now in the vacancy of the Mastership appertain unto you as President of that College, and according to the words of your Statute as *senior et sanior socius vicegerens custodis collegii, custode vacante*, especially in those particulars of making your audit and appointing of your officers at this time to be done, which I particularly intended in those my letters; which my letters I understand have not “sorted” to that good effect I expected, for that some were less willing to make application of those generalities in my letters to those particularities which at this time are necessarily to be performed and heretofore have at this time or sooner been executed;

* Probably the letter printed on pp. 466—7 below.

I have thought good hereby to descend a little farther to the particularities which I in those my former letters meant, giving you to understand that I did therein [require], and by these do require of you that peaceably you do proceed to the making up of your audit, according to your accustomed manner and to the choosing of your college officers, as deans, bursars, steward or any other whatsoever eligible at this time according to the accustomed usages of your College. Herewith I pray you to acquaint the company, and thereupon to proceed to the finishing of the business that neither the state of the College may take any detriment, nor any good exercises in what kind soever be neglected, notwithstanding the present vacancy of the Mastership ; wherein I will be careful that you may receive satisfaction with all convenient expedition.—*Undated*.

Draft, the last fourteen words in Salisbury's hand. Endorsed : " Nov. 1607. Second letter." 1½ pp. (136. 157.)

[The EARL OF SALISBURY] to the EARL OF DUNBAR.

[1607, (Nov.)]—The news of your ill disposition troubles me much. My heart has ever gone against it that you should put yourself to these winter journeys. Therefore I beseech you to hasten hitherwards that you may once be in the place of rest, where I make no question of your well doing. For that which you write that you have heard of his Majesty's offence about the delay of answer, receive from me the truth and do not forget how many tales will be raised by officious idle fools whose end is to pick a thank with reporting such toys. When the resolution was taken by his Majesty to levy men in those parts and he [was] acquainted what we had written unto you, he looked to hear from you what place you thought fit for their embarking, which was to depend upon the nearness to the places where the men should be levied. Some twelve days after he enquired what we had heard. I answered that in this winter time no posts could run with that speed to and fro, much more in such cases as these where you should have to deal for levying of men in those parts which had been exempted from such charge in respect that they were Borders in the Queen's time. Some few days after being demanded again whether we had any word from you or my Lord of Cumberland, I reported that either the packet might be lost or your lordship might be in Scotland one way and my Lord of Cumberland another and so your conference and resolution hindered, or else that you were on the way hitherward and were desirous to confer with us about it. This I confess I believed out of two reasons. One, because October was within ten days of ending, at which time all men looked for you ; another, because I was and am yet doubtful whether you shall find it easy to draw the country to contribute to the clothing and arming, which they must do or else other countries may take example by their refusal. Lastly, when my Lord Burghley returned, it is true that, his Majesty enquiring still what we had heard, I answered him that I was now

persuaded that there was some mistaking of both sides, except the packet was lost. It might be you understood by our letters that we would send you further direction, which was indeed necessary because you had no authority to levy. On the other side it is true that we did expect to hear from you, because we could not direct the ports against what time to make ready the shipping without some information from you of that particular. It is always the custom to assign the day for the men to come to the sea-side according as we hear from the mayor or officers in the ports that they are able to furnish shipping. Thus you have the plain truth of all my proceeding, whereof, when you shall consider, you will find that I would have proceeded no otherwise with my own brother. If you know from the King or any honest man that ever he imputed the least negligence in you in this business, I can say no more but this, that it is more than ever my ears heard.—*Undated.**

Draft in the handwriting of a secretary. Endorsed: "1607. Minute to the Lo : Dumbarr." 4 pp. (194. 86.)

KING JAMES to [the EARL OF SALISBURY].

[1607, Dec. 1.]—My little beagle, now that I have seen your abstract, wherein no material point is omitted that is considerable in the letters, I am to give you so much information for your answer to my Commissioners therein as I think shall be necessary for this time, besides that which ye with advice of the Council there may add in divers particular points, wherewith I need not to be troubled. The two projects are the two main points that are to be considered upon; of the States' project one general ground running through it all and one particular demand are to be observed therein; in the French project one general ground runs through it all without any other particular point differing from the rest.

First then as for the States' project, their general ground whereupon their whole project doth run is by this defensive league with me and France to take all the advantages they can to themselves, making the course of the league to serve for their particular, as in the huge number of ships and of all sort of assistance, which will be most beneficial to them both by reason of the situation of their countries as likewise that they have greatest need of help, as well because they are the weakest as because they are likeliest to be first invaded and "begun" withal. But in one point above all others does their partiality to themselves appear in this project, and that is that for the first four years after the making of this peace, they will have all the provision of shipping for assistance of any of the confederates to be made in their countries, which is the only point that ye have forgotten in your abstract; but the best answer that ye can give to my Commissioners anent this general project of the league is, that as ye

* The letter is evidently in answer to Dunbar's of 6 Nov. above.

have received from them such a frame of this league as the States have devised wherein they [the States] have had best mind of themselves, so have ye in your former dispatch sent them such conditions for a league as I think most indifferent and can best like of, and therefore after good debating let that frame of a league be agreed upon, which may be most indifferent for us all ; and I am sure the grounding ye sent them will be found to agree nearest with reason and indifferency. And as for their particular demand anent that huge sum of money to be advanced, nay, given unto them in time of peace, it is so far out of all square as, on my conscience, I cannot think that ever they craved it *animo obtinendi*, but only by that objection to discourage me from any thought of getting any repayment of my debts from them when they shall be in peace. But if they will persist any longer in this monstrous demand, my Commissioners must renew their flat denial unto them, as they have already very well begun. Should I ruin myself for maintaining them, should I bestow as much upon them yearly as cometh to the value of my whole yearly rent ? I look that by a peace they should enrich themselves and be enabled to pay my debts ; and if they be so weak that they cannot subsist either in peace or war without I ruin myself for upholding them, in that case surely *minus malum est eligendum*. The nearest harm is to be first eschewed, a man will leap out of a burning ship and drown himself in the sea ; and it is doubtless a “ farrer ” off harm from me to suffer them to fall again in the hands of Spain, and let God provide for the danger that may thereby with time fall upon me or my posterity, than presently to starve myself or mine with putting the meat in their mouth. Nay, rather, if they be so weak as they can neither sustain themselves in peace or war let them leave this vain-glorious thirsting for the title of a free state (which no people are worthy or able to enjoy that cannot stand by themselves like substantives) and *dividantur inter nos*—I mean let their countries be divided between France and me ; otherwise the King of Spain shall be sure to consume us by making us waste ourselves to sustain his enemies. Nay of all things I love not to be like the picture of envy, that dries up her own flesh to the bones for the envy of others’ prosperity ; yea the pelican bestoweth her heart’s blood upon her own children, but not upon strangers.

And as for the French project, I confess it is set down in very honourable and civil terms as to the exterior part, but the whole substance thereof runs upon the main ground of his [the French king’s] particular advantage ; which is not to be wondered at in one of his nature, who only cares to provide for the felicity of his present life without any respect of his life to come. Indeed the consideration of his own age and the youth of his children, the doubt of their legitimation, the strength of competitors and the universal hatred borne unto him makes him seek all means of security for preventing of all dangers ; but the best use that can be made of this is that presently the league may be put to a point between me and the States and between him and them, and thereafter (the

first haste being first done) we may at better leisure deliberate upon this matter between ourselves.

And now having given you a general glance of my mind anent this errand, I must conclude this longsome letter, first with giving you your due thanks from my own pen of your discreet handling the Judges in Fuller's matter ; wherein, if ye had not been the timeous remembrancer, all the Council could never have helped it after. And next I must confess unto you that although I doubt nothing of you and all your fellows' care and diligence in the matter of my rents, I mean of all the points that concern that errand, yet I must confess, I say, that I now long to hear what progress ye have made therein, and that although the term be ended yet ye forget not your task in your daily meetings ; and so farewell. James R.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Endorsed by Salisbury : " 1 xbre." 4 pp. (134. 128.)

VISCOUNT HADDINGTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 1.—At the request of Mr. George Murray, he writes in favour of the bearer, who desires to have somewhat of his Majesty towards the recovery of his ruined estate.—Huntington, 1 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 72.)

The EARL OF SALISBURY to SIR THOMAS LAKE.

[1607, Dec. 1.]—By Serjeant Foster's removal to be a judge the place of Serjeant to the Prince is to be supplied. Recommends Serjeant Nicholls, who is acceptable to the Prince. If the King approves of him, Lake is to offer the enclosed bill for signature.

" And so having now set on Chistopherus Columbus and his company with good order and alacrity towards the Northern Indias, we commit you to God's protection."—*Undated*.

Draft in hand of Salisbury's secretary. Endorsed : " 1 Dec. 1607." 1 p. (123. 75.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 1.—This present day here is arrived one of our ships out of the parts of Virginia, with great news of a fertile country, gallant rivers, stately harbours, and a people tractable (so discreet courses be taken with them), but no return to satisfy the expectation of the Adventurers ; the which may be an occasion to blemish the reputation of the design, although in reason it could not be otherways, both because of the shortness of their abode there (which was but two months), as also their want of means to follow their directions, their number being so small and their business so great ; beside in very truth the defect and want of understanding of some of those employed to perform that they were directed unto, from whence did not only proceed confusion, but, through pride and arrogancy, faction and private resolution, as more at large you shall perceive by my next. I beseech the

enclosed be delivered to Sir Francis Popham, who will acquaint you what he receives, although I believe he will not hear of all that has passed. I am confident divers reasons will persuade a constant resolution to pursue this place ; as first the boldness of the coast, the easiness of the navigation, the fertility of the soil and the several sorts of commoditics that they are assured the country yields, as namcly fish, in the season in great plenty, all the coast along mastage for ships, goodly oaks and cedars, with infinite other sorts of trees, " rasom " [resin ?], hemp, grapes very fair and excellent good, whereof they have already made wine, much like to the claret wine that comes out of France : rich furs, if they can keep the Frenchmen from the trade. As for metals they can say nothing, but they are confident there is in the country if they had means to seek for it ; neither could they go so high as the " allom " mines are, which the savages assure them there is great plenty of.

I have likewise sent you Mr. Challooness's letter brought me out of Spain, whereby it appears what hopes he had. I think myself infinitely bound to you in their behalf, and yield thanks for your favour towards them. Their case is miserable, and the wrongs proffered them infinite. I implore for their releases those who are best able to ease their necessities, all the rest of the Adventurers having given them over.

I should have remembered you that the country yields " sanceparelia " [sarsaparilla] in a great abundance, and a certain silk that grows in small cods, a sample whereof I will send.—Plymouth, 1 Dec. late at night, 1607.

Signed. Seal. 2 pp. (123. 77.)

HENRY HOBARTE, Attorney General, to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 2.—I have considered the petitions of the town of Hull, and have returned them to you with my opinion what may be conveniently done for them, considering the great estimation that I perceive the estate has always made of the same town, and the importance of it as it stands.—2 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (123. 78.)

[SIR THOMAS EDMONDES] to [the EARL OF SALISBURY].

1607, Dec. 2.—Thanks him for the King's good acceptance of his service in the matter of Tyrone. Interview with the Archduke touching the same person. Order taken in Spain for sending hither 900,000 crowns in specie by way of Milan [Brussels].

Abstract. (227. 340.) [Original in P.R.O. S.P. For. Flanders 8 ; cf. *Cal. S.P. Ireland*, 1606–08, pp. 639–40].

FRANCIS LADY TUFTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Dec. 2.—Expresses her good wishes, and Sir Nicholas Tufton's humble duty. " Your Lordship's niece in all service."—2 December.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed : " 1607." 1 p. (123. 79.)

KING JAMES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607^s, Dec. 3.].—My little beagle, in my last the paper failed me before the matter, [I] being infected with a longsome style by the sympathy of those longsome phlegmatic people, which were my subjects ; wherethrough I am now constrained to remember by a second letter such things as my former could not contain but with the renewing of my former excuse that ye nor your fellows should not think that therefore I am in any doubt of your continual and unceasing diligence, not only in all that is committed unto you, but even in whatsoever other thing shall occur or shall by you be thought fit for the furtherance of my service. As for the matter of my rents, which I cannot deny sticks much in my mind, till I see it come to some good and certain end, for that matter I say I have said enough (though but in two words) in my last ; for when I name it generally I mean “ by ” all the parts thereof as well addition and multiplication of means as “ by ” reformation of abuses and subtraction of unnecessary and not honourable charges. I am likewise to advertise you that I have heard word out of Scotland of a good beginning they have made there, anent the advising upon an union of the laws ; and because the Secretary and the Advocate are to be shortly up, I would have you to warn our lawyers here that they may be ready every one to give an account and confer with others upon their labours at meeting. By Fuller’s so humble submission* that sentence of Solomon is verified *Qui parcit virgae odit puerum*, which should likewise put us in memory of Yelverton that he is not forgotten *ad correctionem* ; I mean young Yelverton, though for your distinction between the father and the son I care not much, thinking neither barrel better herring. Ye remember to which three of you I gave this charge before my parting ; for if one way or other be not found to make him a little feel the weight of my displeasure I can never be disburthened of the weight he laid upon my heart. And now I hope that both 3 [Northampton] and 10 [Salisbury] will begin to reform the opinion ye both had of my nature when ye would often tell me that if the Lower House men that most offended looked not to be as welcome to me the next day as the honestest man would be, they durst not presume to do as they did, [both of ye] praising that virtue in the late Queen that she would be loth ever to be reconciled in her countenance to them who had wilfully offended her : and 3 used ever to say that if my *manus Christi*† whereof I was wholly compounded were mixed with a little verjuice it would mend all this matter. I must also remember you that something may be done upon the unlawful depopulators, lest the diggers call us fair counters but evil payers, having made a fair popular show without substance. Let therefore some symmetry be used between my justice upon the diggers and them that furnished them the cause to offend, that as a great number was put in fear and but

* (Cf. *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603—1610, pp. 382, 391, 394.)

† A cordial made of refined sugar boiled with rose-water.

a very few punished of the one sort, so there may be some one or two at least of the other sort punished exemplarily, being of the principal offenders and of worst fame, so as *pena ad paucos metus ad plures* may thereby be extended; and for conclusion of all I heartily pray you to do the best you can for settling and putting to a good end yon "fashous" jars between the Church and the judges anent the prohibitions. I know your tempers in handling it cannot but work good effects; and so ending with so godly an errand I bid you heartily farewell, assuring you that every night after supper I have as good mind of Thome Durie and the beagle as I have mind of my affairs in the morning and dispatches to my Principal Secretary, praying you not to forget to commend me to all your fellow labourers. James R.—
Undated.

Holograph. Endorsed by Salisbury: "His Majesty to me 3 of xbris." (134. 84.) 2½ pp.

SIR JOHN JENNYNS.*

1607, Dec. 3.—A note of Sir John Jennyns's debts, and what has been paid. Refers, *inter alia*, to the estate of Simon Noble.—
3 Dec., 1607.

1 p. (123. 80.)

SIR FERDINAND GORGES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Dec. 3.—There is no enterprise, how well so ever intended, but has his particular impediment, as in this small attempt, begun by my Lord Chief Justice out of a noble zeal, is experienced. As he was honourable himself, so he thought all others were, trusting to what they promised, by which means he was not a little deceived; for neither were his provisions answerable to his charge bestowed, nor the persons employed such as they ought [to be]; inasmuch as the wants of the one was [*sic*] cause of inability to perform what was hoped, and the childish, factious, ignorant, timorous and ambitious persons have bred an unstable resolution and a general confusion in all their affairs. For first the President himself is an honest man, but old and of an unwieldy body, and fearful to offend or contest with others that oppose him but otherwise a discreet, careful man. Captain Gilberte is described to me from thence to be desirous of supremacy and rule, [of] a loose life, prompt to sensuality, [with] little zeal in religion, humorous, headstrong, and of small judgment and experience, [though] otherways valiant enough; but he holds that the King could not give away that by patent to others which

* See p. 233 above and Thomas Bulbeck's petition below, p. 372. An inquisition held on 2 Dec. found that Sir John had become lunatic on 16 August, 1607, and a second inquisition was held at Hatfield on 16 Dec. to inquire what lands and tenements he held in Hertfordshire (printed in *The Herts Genealogist and Antiquary*, III, p. 60). He died in 1611. Genealogies are printed in *Miscellanea genealogica et heraldica*, 5th Series, VIII, and *Proceedings of the Somersetshire Archaeological and Natural History Society*, XXXI, p. 43.

his father had an Act of Parliament for, and that he will not be put out of it in haste : with many such like idle speeches, which, although he be powerless to perform aught, were not unfit to be taken notice of. Besides he has sent into England for divers of his friends to come to him for the strengthening of his party on all occasions, as he terms it ; which I advertise you, that some course may be taken to prevent mischief, which must be done by immediate authority from thence. The better to bring all to light you may be pleased to send command to intercept all letters whatsoever, and to cause them to be sent up, for I know in whose possession these letters are yet, and I think I shall find the means to keep them from being delivered in haste. The rest of the persons employed are either fit for their places or tolerable. But the preacher is most to be commended, both for his pains in his place, and his honest endeavours ; as also is Captain Robert Daves, and likewise Mr. Turner their physician, who is come over to solicit their supplies, and to inform the state of every particular. I have said in my last how necessary it is this business should be thoroughly followed, but if I should tell you how much I am affected unto it, it may be that my commendations thereof would be of the less credit ; but I desire in my soul his Majesty would take it into his own hands, and then should I think myself most happy to receive such employment in it as he should think me fit for, and I would not doubt but with very little charges to bring to pass infinite things. I make no question but that you will find it to be of greater moment than it can easily be believed to be. I have sent you the journals that were taken by one of the ships from their going out until their return, by which the navigation will appear to be as easy as to Newfound lande, but much more hopeful.—Plymouth, 3 Dec.

Signed. Seal. Endorsed : " 1607." 2 pp. (123. 81.)

SIR WILLIAM GODOLPHIN to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 3.—Encloses a letter from Sir Edward Blount. Sends a " poor present."—Newmarket, 3 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (123. 83.)

The Enclosure :

Sir Ed. Blounte to Sir William Godolphin.—[Begins by expressing his devotion to the Earl of Salisbury, and continues] :—Of late I wrote to his lordship touching the receipt of my rents due, as then I conceived, to him, and not to our King, for the manors of Forthampton and Swinley, whereof I am farmer, and he, perceiving by the information of my brother-in-law Wakeman in what danger I stood in case it were not paid into the Exchequer, presently gave directions, preferring my safety before his own commodity.*

* See *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603–10, p. 325. Rudder's *New History of Gloucestershire* refers to Swinley as Swailly.

The trifle I send by the bearer I know you will not contemn. I dare not presume to offer so homely a present as undyed sheep's russet cloth to the Earl, but if you hold it not uncomely for me to make offer, nor undecent for his lordship to wear thereof, then present unto him from me a nightgown or cloak cloth, one or both or neither, as to your discretion shall seem best.—Kyther, [? Kidderminster], 20 Nov., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 82.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 3.—Your lordship's letters with the abstracts came this morning before his Majesty went forth, which his Highness immediately perused and so went to horse, purposing as it seems by his speeches not to make his answer till to-morrow morning, because he will this day be at his sport. I thought good to return to you the letter of the Low Countries and the projects, but to keep the abstracts till to-morrow lest his Majesty should call for them again. When his answer is made they shall be sent to you. The Court at Newmarkett, 3 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (194. 28.)

The EARL OF BATH to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 4.—The bearer, Mr. Dr. Wotton, (whose father was Bishop of Exeter, a most learned and reverend man), has been brought to miserable estate by the subtlety of those he put to follow his cause in the Star Chamber, wherein without his knowledge a sentence has been passed against him. Begg Salisbury's favour in the matter.—Towstocke, 4 Dec., 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (123. 84.)

The EARL OF ESSEX to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Dec. 4.—Thanks him for accepting his letters, and begs continuance of his favour. The service he fails to make good to Salisbury shall ever be supplied to his worthy son, whose love he much desires.—Paris, 4 Dec.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (123. 85.)

SIR RICHARD CHAMPERNOWN to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 4.—Sues to know his errors, so that he may reform them, inasmuch as, to his great discontent, the world takes knowledge that Salisbury is displeased with him. Salisbury will not give credit to any private unjust information of him, or purpose his overthrow. Explains his proceedings with regard to his cause.—4 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 89.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 5.—This morning his Majesty being ready to go forth to his sports, commanded me to let you understand that

he had forgotten in his letter to deliver his mind upon one point wherein he remembered his Commissioners urged earnestly to know his pleasure : which is about the penning of the first article in the peace or truce, and explaining the words “ Pays libres et sur lesquels ils ne pretendent rien ” ; which words it seems by the Commissioners’ letter, some of the States that are not most forward to the peace take as ambiguous and captious. And howsoever some others of their company may perhaps swallow them, yet they intend so to have that article couched as is in the Commissioners’ letters expressed ; and if it be stood upon, to put the treaty in hazard to break, except his Majesty do otherwise advise ; which his Majesty takes to be a point cunningly put upon him, and wherein he cannot manifest himself without drawing upon himself an obligation, either against Spain or for the Provinces. For if he should advise for the explanation, and should his Commissioners wish it to be insisted on, and so break the treaty, then he “ opens [him]self ” against more than in honour is fit for him, (things standing between his Majesty and that King as they do) and more than he is willing ; and besides if [he should do this and] the treaty should [then] break upon that [point], he would be in consequence engaged to the States for their defence, and would have given them good colour to importune him for their support, as though they had lost the opportunity of their peace by following his authority.

On the other side, if he should advise against urging of the explanation, and [should advise the States] to content themselves with the terms contained in the “ agreation ” : and if it should [then] fall out that under that generality of words there should be in Spain or the Archduke any oblique meaning, whereof the effect might appear hereafter, not to the Provinces’ contentment ; then could it not be but that thereby some scandal should redound to his Majesty, as though he had been party to such secret meaning. Wherefore his Majesty thinks it best for him that his Commissioners be directed not to meddle with the penning or giving advice in the penning of that which shall pass between the two parties ; “ for,” saith he, “ what hath he to do to be their secretary ? ”. But [he prefers] to answer them [the States] in such a form as he doubts not but that those who have hitherto managed the matter of this treaty will be wise enough to decide ; and that they whose advice the Provinces have followed in the substance may guide them in the accidents. But as for the matter he left them always to do what they thought good in their own discretions for the benefit of their estate so will he do in this, leave them to their own judgments in providing for the safety of that they shall agree upon. And thus his Majesty argues further upon this point : either the Provinces will go through with the treaty, although no such explanation be yielded unto, or they will not. If they will not, then that which is in their own purpose to do they will lay upon his Highness as the author, and so cast him into obligation as before is said,

both against Spain and for them. If they will go through without the explanation, then is it worse for his Majesty, for he shall have done against Spain more than stands with his honour, and yet receive a scorn too, because that shall be done which he would not, and he will have done enough to offend the one side and [to have] "taken a mock" of the other. You shall also receive herewith the abstracts.

If this weather hold, all sports for this place are at an end, and we shall remove towards Thebald, as it is said, about the beginning of next week.—Court at Newmarket, 5 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 2¼ pp. (123. 91.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 5.—Though I wrote to you this morning, yet hearing that my Lord Fenton sends to my Lord of Northampton, I return to you this warrant for Serjeant Nichols which I received from Sir Roger Aston ; being with his Highness about Mr. Fuller's matter I procured him to sign it. Mr. Fuller's wife has been here and delivered a petition to his Majesty ; which she and some that came with me [? her] did acquaint me with and I caused them to alter, because methought it was full of equivocal terms, as perhaps the meaning is. But I acquainted his Majesty with the copy of the submission which he [Fuller] has exhibited to my Lord of Canterbury, wherewith his Majesty is well pleased, and I think satisfied, if the Church be so. The gentlewoman did after deliver her petition as his Majesty was going forth, and received answer that he was glad of his [Fuller's] penitency. If he do not offend in the meanwhile I think he may be at liberty, but his Majesty will not take any order till he speak with your lordships therein. And so she is departed hence in hope, and to solicit your lordships for your favours at the King's return.—Court at Newmarket, 5 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (123. 90.)

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1607, Dec. 5.—The letters from the Council, with the dispatch of Ireland, came hither this evening, so as they have been 24 hours upon the way, which is not much above two mile an hour—too slow for any special service of his Majesty if cause shall be of more haste ; and yet I must excuse in some part the posts hereabouts, for that the allowance they have cannot possibly serve the turn of so much conveyance as is used from hence. Their allowance is but for two horses, and there is very much sending by many men from hence, using all the post.

I presently acquainted his Majesty with it, who at leisure perused every piece of those things that were contained in the packet, and the letter of their lordships twice ; and after some pause willed this answer to be returned : that if he should advise a whole year, he could not give a better direction than their lordships' letters insinuated, which was to maintain the course

begun by the Deputy. That if the Baron [of Delvin] will submit himself merely to his Majesty's mercy, he [the Deputy] may receive him and send him hither as was intended, to abide his Highness's pleasure: otherwise that he prosecute him by all ways of justice and of force that he can; for he [the King] will never agree to any conditions being offered to him, his [Delvin's] case and nature being so ill conditioned, as having not only received from his Majesty benefits but also not received from him nor his ministers any offence, could so soon forget his duty.* The rest his Majesty leaves to their lordships' wisdoms. He added that because he conceived that the attending of his mind upon this accident stayed their lordships' dispatch in answer to the Deputy, he would not stay his answer from hence so long as the writing with his own hand to their lordships would require, but rather chose for haste's sake to make it be signified to you by me, to be imparted to them.

I have returned to you all the pieces I received concerning that matter. His Majesty has been much encumbered all this day, besides the ill weather, with a storm from the Lady Buckhurst, who has "kept" him locked up in his bedchamber to avoid her company, [she] having attended him all his dinner time and after with much importunity, and not departed till even now, with purpose to follow him again tomorrow.—Court at Newmarket, 5 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. 2 pp. (123. 93.)

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1607, Dec. 6.—Although in my letters yesternight I made some mention of my Lady Buckhurst's importunities here, yet I thought it not amiss to advertise the particularities of her last suit, which is that it would please the King, seeing [he] is otherwise busied in his great affairs, to refer her cause to the Queen; who, being Queen that wears two crowns, has experience and is the wife of a good husband, is fittest to judge of her. The King is disposed to be rid of her to write some merry matter to the Queen, as though it were in her favour, for she would have your lordships to sit in Council and the Queen to be president for this cause. Except he be rid of her in some such manner she will not leave, for she knocks at his chamber door when he is retired as if it were in an inn, as indeed it is. Lest the Queen be surprised with a storm when she comes, as the King has been here, you may perhaps do her service to warn [her] to be armed against the weather.—Court at Newmarket, 6 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 94.)

CHARLES, DUKE OF LORRAINE to the KING.

1607, Dec. $\frac{6}{16}$.—Announces the death of his son the Cardinal, after many years' sickness.—Nancy, 16 Dec., 1607.

Signed. Seal. French. 1 p. (123. 127.)

* See *Cal. S.P. Ireland*, 1606—8, pp. 326—38.

SIR ROGER ASTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Dec. 6.—I received your letter of the 2nd of this instant from Salisbury, and acquainted his Majesty therewith. He is glad that the city is in so good estate, and likes very well the course you have taken for the robbers by the highway. His Majesty, calling to mind that he had forgotten sundry things in his last letter, as also being [then] wearied with the longness thereof, has this day written this enclosed. Here is no news. His Majesty is very well. This day is fallen a great storm of snow and frost; if it continue, we remove from hence either Monday or Tuesday. His Majesty is so troubled with the Lady Buckhurst as he can get no rest for her. She will not be kept out of the bedchamber, but by force. Cassilis is here, making suit for his Majesty's grace. His Majesty will not hear of him, neither dare any speak for him. He depends upon Hedentun [Haddington ?] but he dare not speak for him, for he knows his Majesty will not take it well if he should deal for him. Part of Lady Buckhurst's suit is, seeing his Majesty is so far off and cannot be at the hearing of her cause before the Council, that he would write to the Queen to take his place in Council, and to hear and determine her cause. Of this his Majesty makes himself merry and will make the Queen merry.—Newmarket, 6 Dec.

Holograph. Endorsed by Salisbury's secretary: "1607. Sir Roger Aston to my L." 2 pp. (123. 150.)

The Tenants and Inhabitants of the Queen's manor of
HAVERING AT BOWER, ESSEX, to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 7.—They enclose a brief of the proceedings in the election of a justice of the peace there, and beg him to have the matter judicially determined.—Romeforde, 7 Dec., 1607.

Signed: Robt. Quarles; Jo. Wrighte; Willm. Courtman; Francys Rame; Gawen Harvy; James Harvy. *Seal.* 1 p. (123. 97.)

The Enclosure :

The place of justice of the peace is void there by the death of Mr. Legatte. Describes the indirect courses taken to elect Thomas Legatte to the place, most of the principal tenants being refused appointment on the jury of election, in spite of their charter of Edward IV, [which is quoted]. As a result, Sir Edward Cooke, high steward of the manor, and the tenants, agreed that all tenants should give their voices. Mr. Legatte had but 18 for him, and Sir William Ayloffe, a principal tenant, 38.—*Undated.*

1 sheet. (123. 96.)

The Master and Fellows of CORPUS CHRISTI COLLEGE,
CAMBRIDGE, to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 7.—Being given to understand that William Keble, Fellow of our College, whose friends, as we are lately informed, are well able to maintain him without help of fellowship or

benefice, seeks to hold a benefice with his fellowship against our Statute by means of his Majesty's dispensation, we are bold to acquaint you herewith, craving your mediation for the stay of his proceeding, upon consideration of this Statute underwritten :— [Statute 19, of Corpus Christi College, is quoted].—Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 7 Dec., 1607.

Signed : Thomas Jegon, master ; Merlin Higden ; Richard Anguish ; William Graves ; William Jenken. 1 p. (136. 162.)

THE EARL OF BATH to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 8.—Reports the safe arrival in Ireland of the 100 men levied in Devonshire for service there, and sent from the port of Barnstaple. Encloses certificates.—Towstocke, 8 Dec., 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (123. 99.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 8.—This afternoon his Majesty after he had spoken with Sir Roger Wilbraham delivered to me this enclosed abstract of Mr. Attorney's collection and willed me to deliver this [comment] to you upon it ; that having duly perused it and conferred it with his memory of the laws of Scotland in these cases, he found there was so little difference as that if there were as much forwardness and conformity in men here as there is of humour in some, he would undertake that the whole Estates of Scotland should never " stand " three days about the passing of these for laws there. And because you may perceive that he is not idle but has always his mind occupied about the main points of his estate, and because he would not return your paper single in a time when your wits are so busy in coupling of maskers, he has sent you a brief of the laws of Scotland drawn by a lawyer of that country of good judgment, which you may at your leisure peruse and deliver to Mr. Attorney who may thereby gather what proximity there is between the customs of both countries.

At the same time he commanded me to tell your lordship that he marvelled that he heard nothing of the new project of woods which you had told him should be conceived in his absence. That grew by this occasion. The Scottish gentleman who first moved this matter to his Majesty has sent hither another offer of Hoord's, and directed it to me to procure some kind of reference of it to your consideration from his Majesty for Hoord's indemnity against some whom he thinks he should offend by proposing the new [project]. I gather it is my Lord Treasurer whose liking is strongly fixed on the first " plot " and [who] encourages underhand the man to stand to it. But he [Hoord] seeing the impossibility of proceeding therein has conceived another as near as he could gather to your speeches, which he will present to your lordship, but would have it come as sent from the King and he to be but called and his opinion asked of it. This is his

conceit; I leave it to your judgment. For it, as it was sent hither, his Majesty found the fault found by you in the former; that is, of the herbage and pannage and of the parks, which he utterly rejected. So I have signified unto him [Hoord] and that he must reform his "plot" and make his offer thereafter. I have willed him to attend you with it when he is ready, and know you will use it to the best of his Majesty's service.—The Court at Newmarkett, 8 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. 1½ pp. (194. 29.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 8.—Yesternight late came your letters brought by a man of my Lord Hayes, but himself is not come being fallen ill of the toothache by the way, so as I could not observe the form your lordship prescribed in the ticket but have returned his letter to you again; but we have so handled the matter that the warrant is signed and herewith sent to you and by that his Majesty says the controversy of the torches and torchbearers is decided. He yields willingly to pay for all that is under the clothes with condition that you be tied to pay all that he pays for saving only one to ease your labour. Or if you like not that condition he leaves you to your choice of another, which is to use his power to cause a solemn divorce to pass between the lusty lady and her husband and your lordship to be married to her this Christmas, whereof his Majesty will defray the cost and dance at your wedding with all his children. In answer to your letter he has no more to say till he hear further but that he notes your mind so full of good manners towards the lady's maskers as having written to you at length of his own hand, he conceives a rhapsody in another man's; which he imputes only to your employment about that matter, for of other matters he is sure you take no care. After he had uttered this he called me again and willed me to express it so as that you might not conceive that he had noted it otherwise than as to make merriment of it.—The Court at Newmarkett, 8 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (194. 30.)

The EARL OF SALISBURY to [the Vice-Chancellor of
CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY].

1607, Dec. 8.—The execution of those resolutions which concern any member of that body of the University being nearer to your hand there than to mine in regard of person and place, and the question concerning the Mastership of Gonville and Caius College being now both just and necessary for me to determine, I have thought both to commit to you the giving [of] knowledge to that Society of my judgment upon the point of the invalidity of the election, pretended to have been made by the Fellows, and according to the right I have to collate the Mastership by devolution, to declare the person on whom I do confer the same: that

you may, according to the accustomed manner and statute of that College, admit him thereunto and see him orderly received and settled in it. Wherein, because I do desire it may appear to the whole University with what equity I have balanced my judgment in this cause, I shall in a few lines demonstrate the grounds of this my resolution, in which I have only fixed mine eyes upon the merit of the cause, and that in a due regard of a public good, without any personal distaste or exception conceived against Dr. Gostlyn; of whom otherwise I do judge very well, for many good parts which I observe in him and to whom in any other occasion I would lend my best helping hand of furtherance to any his preferments. For had the election made by the company been any way answerable either to the prescript of the Statutes of that College in that behalf, or with the gravity and order with which such a cause should have been carried, whereby the same might have been free from faction and practice—against both which as against the greatest enemies of piety and learning it is my duty and intention to make myself a party—I should with great contentment have embraced the occasion to give some testimony of my great desire that all elections should have free passage according to the privileges granted to the whole body or to several colleges; and also how indulgent I would have been to the affection of the greater part of such a body in choosing their head if I had found that the said affection had contained itself within the rules of moderation and comeliness, which in this case I must affirm they have forgotten, even so far as the said election is directly opposite to the letter of the Statute and all civil interpretation thereof.

For, first, it was done precipitately by such of the Fellows as were present at the instant, without a due summons or expectation of the rest that were absent by the space of fifteen days. For the avoiding of which disorderly course their Statute provideth in these words:—*Statutum Caii 3: pag: 3. Statuimus et ordinamus ut ante omnes electiones, convocatis in sacellum, locum capitularem, omnibus qui in Universitate existunt, sociis et absentibus, etiam ut infra quindecim dies adsint etc.*: in which statute it is further provided for better deliberation: *in re gravi, ut clara voce recitentur omnia ea statuta quae ad eas electiones et negotia de quibus agetur pertinent, ut ex his lectis scire liceat quid in illis potissimum et quomodo sit agendum.*

Secondly, that it cannot be intended to be an election made *infra mensem et viginti octo dies a die mortis*, as the Statute is: *vacante custode fiat electio infra mensem.*—*Statutum Bateman, p. 9*: and besides the words of Caius himself, viz.: *vacatio intelligatur ab ipso die mortis, mensis spacio viginti octo dierum.* I cannot in my own private judgment conceive that *a die mortis* can be other than exclusive of the whole day, because a party dying in some part of the day must also be alive some part of the day, and therefore it is not to be supposed that the Statute maker would have proceeded for the election of a new before the

place was void of the old ; which was not till part of the day was past. In which case also if the lawmaker would have had the instant of the time of the day of Dr. Legg's death precisely to have begun the month, he would not account it *a die*, but *a momento in momentum*, as I think the lawyers will acknowledge.

Thirdly, that in this election which is required to be *concors electio majoris partis sociorum omnium pro tempore existentium*, seeing there were for Dr. Gostlyn but six voices in all whether we number the Fellows thirteen as Caius founded them, or nineteen with those six of Mrs. Franklyn's foundation, it is plain that Dr. Gostlyn had not a competent number of voices to make an election and therefore was never lawfully elected.

Fourthly, that it hath this probability to have been an election made either whilst Dr. Legg lived—for it is confessed that a writing was given to Dr. Piers, subscribed by Dr. Legge to choose Dr. Gostlyn *in locum vacaturum*—or immediately after the sufficient certainty could be had of his death ; whereupon it was not possible those Fellows that were absent might duly have been expected, as is afore required.

The case then being thus, as appeareth upon the particulars and of the letter of the Statutes of that College, I cannot but adjudge the election void and of none effect. If any shall seem to enforce that second election made for Dr. Gostlyn by the Fellows, I esteem no otherwise of it than a mere confused and disorderly attempt of a headless body, utterly void by Statute, and such an action as casteth no small hazard upon the actors, if in extremity the Statute were pressed against them. If any shall further say, that in regard to the commandments from his Majesty prohibiting the Fellows to elect within such a time as they might within the compass and privilege of their Statutes, it is fit they should yet be left to the liberty of election ; the answer is that in case they had duly submitted themselves to his commandment and not attempted anything to the contrary within the time prohibited, it were reasonable they should enjoy their liberty ; but seeing they have been persuaded to admit Dr. Gostlyn and after that again to re-elect him, I shall be sorry to see any more examples of the small regard to his Majesty's directions under colour of preserving that liberty. I do therefore as Chancellor of that University adjudge and pronounce the said elections merely void and of none effect, and the collating of that Mastership resting wholly (by devolution) in me by the Statute of that College, I do nominate to that place to be Master and Custos of that college of " Gundell " and Caius in the University of Cambridge [blank] whom for his integrity, learning, profession, degree, birth and singleness of life, I do hold worthy of that place and every way answerable to the precisest rules of the Statutes of the College ; to which I never meant to offer the least broach or interruption, assuring you that it was to me an unwelcome accident to have anything to do in this, if without greater inconvenience I could have avoided it. My will is therefore that,

associating to yourself the Deans of Canterbury, Ely, and Peterborough, with some two or three of the Heads, at your discretion, you do now call before you the now President, Dr. Perse, and the rest of the Fellows of Gonville and Caius College, or at the least so many as you shall find present in the University ; and that you, becoming so assisted by three or four of the Heads, either in the Consistory or elsewhere as you may think best, pronounce and make known unto them this my resolution and definition by reading unto them publicly these my present letters ; which being done I further will that you presently admit to the said Mastership or place of Custos of that College the said [blank] whom I do require them to accept, yielding to him all such due regard, obedience, duties or else whatsoever that to the Custos or Master appertaineth, as they will answer for the contrary hereof upon their peril.—Salisbury House, 8 Dec., 1607.

Draft, with slight corrections in Salisbury's hand. 5½ pp. (136. 159.)

Copy of the foregoing letter.

Endorsed : "This is copy of the Chancellor's determination sent to Dr. Montagu, Dean of the Chapel, for the King's perusal."

5½ pp. (136. 169.)

[*Cf.* pp. 309–10 above and pp. 407–11 below.]

The EARL OF SALISBURY to [JAMES MONTAGUE],
Dean of the Chapel.

1607, Dec. [8 ?].—Because it is not unknown to you what happened in the election of the Master of Gonville and Caius College, I am desirous to acquaint you with my proceedings, first because you may impart the same to his Majesty from me, as his humble servant, though the principal and immediate ruler of that University under his favourable protection. Next, because I do account you one of the choice sheep of that fold of mine, in so much as had it not been for drawing you from him whom I fear you love better than your Chancellor, and the Chancellor loves better than all the University, I would have been glad to have associated you with my Vice-Chancellor at the time when my opinions should be declared. Wherein I assure you two things have troubled me : first, as a Chancellor, to observe such heat and partiality in the elections of their rulers, in which consisteth so much the good estate of the whole body, for commonly the whole House conform themselves *ad exemplum magistri*. The second thing that troubled me was that I could not without breach of the Statute have collated it on Dr. Felton [*Field* in the copy], for whom his Majesty had written, and of whom when I had resolved, I found express words in the Statute against any man that was not *coelebs*, wherein I could not help myself with a distinction that now he hath no wife, because it is always otherwise interpreted, if at any time he had one. Otherwise he is both born in Norfolk and a divine, which I think should more

often be respected than he [it] is, seeing it is no gross absurd opinion to imagine that those *custodes* have in some proportion *curam animarum*. If you will therefore, Sir, at some idle time, show the King what I have written to the University I will take it for a courtesy, and though I could not well make it short, yet we have good experience that our master seldom starteth at a long letter. And thus I end, desiring you to commend me to the Earl of Pembroke and to let him know that our University must needs prosper that hath had so good luck to have Chancellors of so good consciences as it hath had of the father and the son; where his University had of the Earl of Leicester and Sir Christopher Hatton no such stoics as would not, upon such a devolution, have preferred one of their own chaplains or their own friends though they had set their Statutes upon a larger last.—Whitehall, — Dec., 1607.

Draft, corrected and signed by Salisbury, much injured by damp. Endorsed: "Minute to the Dean." 1½ pp. (136. 163.)

Another draft of the same, in Salisbury's hand, with the variation noted above, and ending "such stoics as would not." 4 pp. (136. 164.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 9.—Having the opportunity of this bearer I thought it fit to give you an account of two packets received from you this day, both dated the day before. The former sent away about 10 in the morning came hither after that hour this day. The occasion was that the boy of Royston fell and hurt himself, and was fain to stay all night in the fields till company came in the morning, who relieved him. His Majesty was gone forth before the letter came, but returned early, put back by the snow, and was pleased to spend time to read all the dispatch particularly as you desired; and so I left him to pause upon his answer, receiving nothing from him till he should hear from you again, but only that he let fall some words as though he did not find in these letters of the Commissioners anything that was not in the former, and that you knowing already his scope should need no great answer from him. Presently after my return from him, arrived the other packet, and I purposed not to trouble him that night with it; but he had heard the horn and sent to know whether any letters were come, and so I attended him, who read your letter to me, opened his own and read it, but perceiving the papers enclosed to be of some length, he put them into his pocket, and said he would attend that to-morrow. And in this estate those dispatches rest.—The Court at Newmarket, 9 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (108. 17.)

THE SAME to THE SAME.

1607, Dec. 9.—This frosty evening has caused a resolution to be taken for his Majesty's remove from hence on Friday to

Royston, and if the weather hold, from thence on Monday or Tuesday to Theobaldes.

In the matter of the abstract of the laws which is in the packet, his Majesty has since willed me to add that it shall not need now to be sent into Scotland, because the President and Advocate will both be here very shortly, and they will be sufficiently able to confer about it, and show wherein the laws agree and wherein they differ, if any difference be.—Newmarket, 9 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 100.)

NICHOLAS GEFFE to [the EARL OF SALISBURY ?].

1607, Dec. 9.—Begs for the loan of 200*l*. The credit of such things as he has to sell are so tainted by his imprisonment that he cannot put them off without the loss of half their value.—9 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (123. 103.)

VISCOUNT CRANBORNE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 9.—He is very glad that his handwriting has contented Salisbury. The disputation which the Earl commanded he has already performed. He is persuaded the Earl has heard in what fashion he disputed, which, if it like him, it will give him great encouragement.—St. John's College, Cambridge, 9 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (228. 20.)

[Possibly in reply to Salisbury's letter on *p.* 460 below.]

SIR JOHN OGLE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 9.—Here is lately come a trumpet from the other side. It is said that his principal errand was to bring a passport to the young Count of Hohenlo, who is desirous to pass by the Archdukes' country into France or Germany. He is said to have brought likewise a letter from Verreyken to Aertsens the Secretary of State, intimating that the Commissioners for the peace-handling are all ready on that side, and that they only attend ours from hence. Some say that there are letters gone to the governors of the frontiers whereby they are to take notice of a prolongation of truce for a time; but I dare not say it is certain. Others think that this interposing of the Emperor in his claim to these Provinces, as being under the sovereignty of the Empire, will not a little stagger the peace proceedings; and do withal imagine that it is a "fetch" of Spain, who though in show he desire to content the Archdukes, yet underhand practises to give impediment to that which his heart is thought not to affect. These men are not ignorant of their drifts, and though many for private respects do as much as in them lies advance the conditions of peace, yet is there great appearance that the better (which is too the greater) part will, I hope, look ere they leap, and though they come to a treaty, yet will they quickly break off unless all things

be granted them without opposition which they desire ; for it is believed they could now wish they were not so far engaged, and a peace is more feared than desired even of the State [*sic*].

The Advocate D'Olden Barnevelt had on Saturday night last a fair escape from a double mischief. He was going in at the Court gate, which for some occasion had been wide opened more than ordinary, when (holding his hat down before his eyes in regard of the hail and rain which beat in his face), he received a blow on the head with a great iron bar of the gate as it was in shutting to, and it came with so great force through the strong wind that blew, that had not his people that were near him recovered him as he was falling, he had been smitten from the bridge into the moat, and it was his great good hap that his harm was no greater. I do not hear that he has since been in Council, and this is now the fourth day. Howbeit they say there is no danger. The peace-enemies make their prophecies of this accident. This day at evening he came to Council, being the fifth day from his hurt, and is said (since) to have been in Council yesterday likewise.

The Estates of the Provinces are not all yet assembled. It is thought their gathering is somewhat the slower, in respect there is expectation of something from Great Britain and France that should teach them how to proceed in their resolution.

I am sorry that my cousin Meutys has so sudden occasion to use the benefit of your favourable letters to the Ambassadors here for him. He is now upon the trial (as it were) of "eassiering," but I hope that it shall prove but a warning to him. The Commissary being my neighbour, and a very honest man, has promised me (unknown to Captain Meutys) to make as favourable report as he can ; but yet he shall need the assistance of the Ambassadors in his cause.* I acquaint you with this particular because I know you have a good liking of my cousin Meutys, being indeed a gentleman of good parts, and whose worth may seem to deserve the favour of so great a personage ; but yet you shall do very nobly and well for his good to give him a little reprimand for the course of his carriage here, which this State takes notice of to be of the fashion as if he might neglect and contemn them, building himself upon you, and as it were caring for none nor no man's favour but yours. He stands here upon no good foot : a little advice from you will prevail more with him than all his weaker friends' counsel.—Haghe, 9 Dec., 1607 *veteri*.

Holograph. 3 pp. (123. 101.)

[SIR THOMAS EDMONDES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.]

1607, Dec. 9.—"Centurion" the banker arrived from Spain to be used in counsel and government of the matters of the *hazienda* : he is to furnish money by the *assientos* which have been made with those of his house, and has entertainment of 4,000 crowns

* Like Mewtys, Ogle was in the service of the Dutch. The Ambassadors to whom he refers were Winwood and Spencer.

by the year. Tyrone's son has told Edmondes that he desires not to be the worse thought of for his father's fault. The Spanish Ambassador [in Brussels] holds so good correspondence with Edmondes that the latter asks that the K[ing] will "take knowledge of it" with the Spanish Ambassador in England to encourage him in well doing. [Brussels.]

Abstract. (227. 340.) [Original in P.R.O. S.P. For. Flanders S. Cf. *Cal. S.P. Ireland*, 1606-08, pp. 641-2.]

SIR ROGER ASTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Dec. 10.—Tomorrow, Friday, his Majesty removes to Royston, and there remains till Tuesday, and so to Theobalds that night, and tarries there till Saturday, and on Saturday night comes to London. [Details follow as to the receipt of various letters.]

His Majesty was very merry at the reading of both your letters. After he had read the Earl of Northampton's letter he cast it in the fire, saying he would commit that to the same cabinet to keep that kept all the rest. After it was burnt he repented, and said there was so good sports in it as he was sorry it was burnt. For your letter, it was as his Majesty said very fantastic, and would have it kept till the next morning, at which time he called for it again and read it, and so committed it to the fire. On Saturday last I sent you his Majesty's second letter. He has sundry times asked me whether I sent it or not, because no answer is as yet come. When he commits that trust to me to send his letters, I desire to know whether you receive them or not. I mean on Saturday night to be at London. On Friday night I will attend his Majesty at Royston. He has no pastime here, the storm is so great.—Newmarket, 10 Dec.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 2 pp. (123. 104.)

ROBERT WILLIAMS* to MRS. [MARY] PHILLIPS.

1607, Dec. ^{10.}/_{20.}—By the bearer Mr. Barksdall I received a letter of the 20th of the last, wherein I perceive you were persuaded I was then at Dover. I had there some trouble in my passage, which endured some 20 days; but as all the rest was but suspicion and surmises, so also was that, as the proof made manifest. They imagined because I brought no pass that I was not delivered of my troubles, and until they had informed my Lord of Northampton they detained me. All fell out very well. Had the letter you caused my friend to write in my behalf come to me before my going to sea, I had returned to London, where I was often determined to have come for other matters, and the chiefest to have complained of the wrongs there offered me. You know at my departure we concluded that before Christmas you would send to me, either by letter or by your man James, and until

* An *alias* of John Ball. See p. 393 below, and cf. the letter dated Dec. ¹⁹/₂₀ from "William Roberts" which is in the same hand.

then I will expect [to hear from you], by reason all honest men are bound to be as good as their words. To Mr. Barksdall I have written more at large, with whom you may confer, so that there rests no more than your diligence in letting me understand of your determination ; for I am the man I always was, and what I gave my word for I will accomplish when you advertise me. I think it not amiss you sent me your man James to this town, where he may boldly come, and I will according to your direction go forward. Mr. Barnes is not here, nor in these parts. If James come to Brussels, he shall not fail to find me at *The Green Mountain* upon the market place, where I lodge. The other matter of the water I told you of is now brought to a more perfect effect than ever it was, and so excellent as if the proof thereof were put in experience and published it could not be hidden ; with the book in French translated, the credit thereof would be more than you could imagine, and the profit far beyond the expectation of those that cannot enter into the conceit, considering that not only the best would be ravished, but also the ordinary kitchen maid would not be without it by reason of the price.—Brussels, 20 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (123. 132.)

The EARL OF EXETER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 10.—This gentleman Sir John Thornborow served me as secretary in the time I was President in the North. He has desired my letter to you in his behalf that he may be sworn extraordinary Clerk of the Council. He is a suitor at this time the rather because he hears Sir Thomas Smyth is to be advanced to a better place and he thereby hopes in time to be one in ordinary. He is a gentleman of an ancient house and is not altogether unexperienced for that place.—10 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. *Seal.* $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (194. 31.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Dec. 10.—Yesterday I advertised your lordship of the receipt of your two packets. This day his Majesty has spent his fore-noon in framing his answer after he had perused your observations. He indited it himself using my hand to write. This afternoon it is written out, signed with his hand and sent to your lordship to whom it is privately directed. I could not seal it having not any seal here, but you may cause that to be done there if you think fit to have it so. I have also returned to you all the letters and papers I received in your letters or from his Majesty concerning this matter.—The Court at Newmarkett this 10 Dec.

Holograph. *Seal.* *Endorsed :* "1607." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (194. 32.)

THO. BULBECK to [? the EARL OF SALISBURY].

1607, Dec. 10.—He has shown to the Attorney of the Wards that he conveyed a manor of his own to Sir John [Jenyns] and his

[Bulbeck's] daughter, and to the heirs of his daughter by Jenyns ; and has given satisfaction that he has not procured conveyance of any part of Sir John's lands to his daughter and her heirs, as has been reported.* Prays for warrant to receive certain moneys for the supply of his daughter's needs.—Stroud, 10 Dec., 1607.

1 p. (P. 2142.)

The EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Dec. 11.—In favour of Sir William Constable, who has his Majesty's grant for a certain suit.—11 Dec.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed : "1607." 1 p. (108. 20.)

SIR WILLIAM WAAD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 11.—Of the report that is unjustly raised of me, it may please you to be assured that I am not to be touched with any such corrupt dealing ; neither ever heard [I] of any challenge made to any person detained here. It is true that Sir Thomas Crompton sent hither yesternight a kind of warrant to one of the warders to come before him and bring one Lakes with him, which I little regarded because I neither knew the man, the matter, nor his authority to send for any warder or person out of this place. Yet I willed the warder to go to him, rather to let him know his error than for any other respect. The late Lord Chief Justice in the like case directed a friendly letter to me, to know if a person of whom he had information were here, and upon what commandment, and after being certified by me how the case stood, the party was sent to him. But for a Judge of the Admiralty to send for any person out of the Tower, and direct his precept to one of the warders, was out of presumption ; and it had been folly in me to have suffered any to be sent to him upon such a ticket. But the party he meant was gone before, and never was committed to any warder, but arrested at the suit of Sir Thomas Sherley to the Court here, and on agreement between them discharged. In which cases they that are so sued are taken by warrant of the Lieutenant directed to the Gentleman Porter, who upon their apprehension is charged with them, and not the Lieutenant ; no more than if a pirate is committed by the Judge of the Admiralty to the Serjeant of the Admiralty, and the party escape the fault should be imputed to the Judge instead of to the gaoler. But in truth I never heard of any such matter against this fellow until this gentleman your servant was sent to me from you ; and in these cases I ever have offended in inclining more to strictness than remissness.—The Tower, 11 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ pp. (123. 105.)

SOLDIERS for IRELAND.

1607, Dec. 11.—Account of charges for the setting out, victualling and freight of 60 soldiers levied in Cumberland and

* See pp. 233, 356 above. Bulbeck's daughter, Dorothy, was Sir John's second wife, his son John being born of his first marriage.

Westmorland, and 140 in Northumberland, embarked at Workington for Dublin.—11 Dec., 1607.

Signed: Andrew Oglethorpe; *countersigned*: B. Musgrave; Wilf. Lawson; Christofer Lowther; Willm. Hutton; Chris. Pykering. 5½ pp. (123. 106.)

SIR THOMAS LAKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 12.—Yesterday, being removing day, I troubled not his Majesty with your first letter. This morning he rose late, and about noon I received the other packet. After dinner I acquainted him with both. At the first he made good sport. Upon the second, where you make mention that the lords could not yet make an answer, he stuck, asking often whether I thought they meant to make a reply, and that they would differ from his opinion. I answered I took the meaning of the word “answer” to be that, whereas his letter was a direction to their lordships in general for all answers hereafter to his Commissioners upon this subject, their lordships would “thereout” frame such answer to the Commissioners for the present as you should think necessary, and let him know what that was wherewith he was satisfied. I have sent back the commission signed, and the warrant.—Court at Royston, 12 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 110.)

The EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Dec. 13.—Merchants bringing in sweet wines, in their payment for impost have ever had an allowance for leakage. In my lord of Essex’s time (who paid for the farm but 2,500*l.*), they were allowed 15 or 20 in the 100, and in the late Queen’s time 20 in the 100. When he [Southampton] took the farm at 6,000*l.* a year he found the allowance far too large, and willed his officer to allow but 10 in the 100, except in extraordinary circumstances [of which details are given], when he made a larger allowance. Now certain merchants for tin, who trade also for wines, and whose patron is the Lord Treasurer, have complained to the latter, who would have the officer allow 20 in the 100. This would cause him [Southampton] a loss of from 700*l.* to 1,000*l.* a year. He begs Salisbury to speak to the Lord Treasurer not to countenance the merchants against him.—13 Dec.

Holograph. Endorsed: “1607.” 3 pp. (123. 111.)

ROBERT WYKS to [the EARL OF SALISBURY].

1607, Dec. 13.—He offered the manor of Sison to [Salisbury] for 3,300*l.*, six weeks ago *via* Charles Halle, but is informed by Mr. Halle that [Salisbury] never received his letters, which were suppressed by the party entrusted to deliver them, who said [Salisbury] would not deal in the matter; whereby he is wronged of his liberty, which otherwise he would have had. He is most willing to wait upon [Salisbury] and satisfy him and his counsel, but being

in execution, must have a writ of *habeas corpus* to enable him to do so.—The Compter, Woodstreete, 13 Dec., 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (123. 113.)

[See Hall's letter on p. 433 below.]

DR. JAMES MONTAGUE, Dean of the Chapel, to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 13.—I received your letters upon Saturday. His Majesty had heard of them, and was very desirous to see them, and read them both, and was very "pleasant" with you in reading of them; and willed me to write that you must needs be a very good Chancellor indeed that loves him better than all the University; and as for your bragging with Oxford and commending yourself, you should not carry it away with great words if the Chancellor Hatton were alive. But as for your sentence that you have given, it is so pontifically set down as his Majesty says he had thought he had been reading one of *Paulus Quintus'* briefs to the Catholics: it so resembles a Pope's style, and is so consistorially set down. But when he had done with his pretty pleasantness, he asked me how I liked your choice. I told him I was very joyful that I was a sheep in that fold that had so good a shepherd who never had fleeced them in anything, but had fed them with many great favours; for I durst answer for it your nomination of this man is not out of any sinister or partial respect, but for the good of your flock. You have chosen the man every way the best qualified. It is a very worthy precedent of your uprightness and his Majesty thinks very well of it. I did not much wonder to hear the King resemble your sentence to a Pope's brief, for if you knew how his spirits have been set on work in answering the Pope's briefs and Bellarmine's letter, I think he should neither speak of hawking nor hunting, unless it were of *Joco [sic] de T'auro*, this good while again; for he has in 4 days written 24 sheets of paper upon them, and in truth with that great judgment, with learning and memory, as I protest I much admire it. But herein I crave you to take no notice from me, for that I am sure his Majesty means to impart it to you as soon as he shall see you.—Court at Royston, 13 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 2 pp. (123. 114.)

LORD EURE, Lord President of Wales, to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 13.—Acknowledges the Council's letters granting his request for renewing some Deputy Lieutenants within his government, with exceptions of some. Gives particulars with regard to Mr. Pryce, Mr. Bradshawe and Sir Robert Vernon. Where there are but few lieutenants the superior person rules most, and thereby unnecessary impositions are laid upon the country for levies, and the moneys being collected remain with the principal person and are slenderly accounted for.—Ludlow Castle, 13 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (123. 115.)

SIR RICHARD GIFFORD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 13.—On behalf of a person unnamed, whom he speaks of as one “of whose grief I did participate”: the justice of whose cause will purchase Salisbury’s full furtherance. If the person’s former offences have caused Salisbury to “distaste” him, then Gifford leaves him to his own fortunes.—Somborne, 13 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 116.)

SIR THOMAS GLOVER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 13.—Describes the sack of the rich town of Bursia, on the 5th of this present, anciently called Prusa, in Bithinia, under the hill Olympus, by Callender Ogli, one of the rebels of Natholia [Anatolia], with 10,000 troops. The Grand Signor is assembling his forces at Scuderie, where it is thought the rebel will make his next incursion. Details of his preparations, in which French soldiers are mentioned. Proceedings of Admiral Giaffer Bassa and his fleet of 20 galleys. Encloses the articles which the Transylvanian Ambassador presented to the Grand Signor. Also the testimony of Mr. Lello’s presumptuous collusion, who upon mere malice plotted against Glover. This being examined by the Patriarch of Constantinople, the latter has by his seal affirmed the truth, whereby Salisbury may judge whether Lello deserves not to be severely punished for his so great audacity.—Constantinople, 13 Dec., 1607.

Copy prefixed to Glover’s letter of 19 Dec. (infra). A few words in cipher. 2½ pp. (123. 119.)

[The original is in P.R.O. S.P. For. Turkey 5.]

SIR JOHN OGLE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. ^{13.}/_{23.}—There are yesterday letters dispatched to them of the other side intimating the prolongation of the truce for a month or six weeks, but no otherwise than conditional, that is if it were to their liking. Withal there is, in the point where these letters touch on the Commissioners that shall come to treat, a certain restriction, but not direct: they exclude the person of the Marquis Spinola, and it is thought the Count of Buchoy shall hardly be admitted. In my last I made bold to use my own opinion, and remain still confident in it, that unless these men may write their own conditions they will make no peace with the Spaniard. If he give them their own asking, it must be confessed they are too far engaged to make an honourable retreat. The Ambassadors of the Emperor are daily expected. From the Marquis of Brandenburg there is one come. The other from the Palsgrave is hourly looked for. They two have one commission and therefore the one speaks not till the other come.

I think this cloud will blow over that hung over my cousin Meutys’s head, by the earnest interposing partly of Sir Raphe Wynwood, and partly because they can find no just cause against

him. Therefore it is at your pleasure whether you will take any notice at all or not.—Haghe, 23 Dec., 1607 *novo*.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 137.)

The EARL OF DORSET, Lord Treasurer, to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 13.—I send you all my papers and warrants concerning this suit of Sir Harry Cunstable's extent of the manor of Chopwell, which now perusing I find the stay for Mr. Dudley to be under the King's hand, but the warrant to pass it for Sir W. Cunstable to be only Sir Tho. Lake's letter. I remember Sir W. Cunstable did very earnestly haste his suit to an end and I had once thought to have spoken with you therein, but I forgot it. Your stay [? of the suit] in respect of the King's warrant remaining with you of record was orderly and just. If Mr. Dudley had been here to make such an offer as I now hear he does, I had stayed it myself. I remember that Sir W. Cunstable did haste it and yet I stayed 8*l.* yearly which Sir Tho. Lake certified for him. Your lordship may keep all these as long as you will so as you return them safe unto me in the end.—13 Dec., 1607.

Holograph 1 p. (194. 33.)

[See p. 416 below.]

VISCOUNT CRANBORNE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 13.—Expresses his thanks for the late token of his favour.—St. John's College, Cambridge, 13 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. ½ p. (228. 21.)

JOHN SAVAGE, Mayor of CHESTER, to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 14.—This day Sir John Jepson with the Lo. of Hooth and Sir Cormack Oneal came to this city, by whom I received a letter from the Lord Deputy to lay wait for the Lord of Delvyn, with special marks whereby to know him if he attempt to escape by coming on this coast. I convey herewith Sir John Jepson's letter to you, and entreat you to hasten the direction for viewing the horse which Sir Oliver Lambert and the rest importune me to do, shipping now arriving daily, so that they hope to dispatch themselves hence with the next fair wind.—Chester, 14 Dec., 1607.

Signed. 1 p. (123. 117.)

The BISHOP OF DURHAM to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 14.—Excuses himself for not writing for almost five months, since his return to the North ; but having had peace and quietness, no matter of moment has happened.

The services of the Earls of Cumberland and Dunbar, performed with that justice and clemency that no man has just cause to complain of cruelty in executing, or pressing any for his Majesty's service, sparing for that service such as were justly condemned to die (as I was an eye witness for eight days at

Newcastle), have redounded much to his Majesty's honour, and the peace of themselves and the adjoining countries. I doubt not it will in short time civilise us to be as orderly and obedient as any other parts of the kingdom. If the like execution may be had against greater offenders, Jesuits, priests and perilous recusants, I would hope yet to see *florentem ecclesiam, et ovile unum, sub uno pastore*. It was his Majesty's clemency to banish them whom he might have justly executed : three of whom (the Arch Equivocator being one) were transported hence, and others at other ports ; and it gave weak ones occasion, some to stagger, others to be less earnest in pursuing of the like ; and it is thought that many of them are again returned ; two of whom were lately apprehended and now remain in York Gaol. Until his Majesty's late most worthy proclamation against the Irish Earls, wherein the priests and Jesuits, and the essential parts of their devilish designs are notably deciphered, many stood amazed, but by the proclamation they are again much comforted and encouraged. I write not as desiring any cruelty towards them, but having for almost forty years seen their increasing in evil and damnable practices, not sparing princes, peers, people and all to serve the lust of a foreign usurper ; whereby our late Queen, his Majesty and our Queen, with their issue should by the "maudite" and hellish stratagem of gunpowder (a thing which succeeding ages will scant believe), with their nobles, bishops, judges, knights and burgesses, have been made woeful spectacles, and all at one blast been blown up. Yourself had, as our northern parts report, by the Arch Equivocator's means a private plot laid for you, but God delivered you. The execution of his Majesty's laws, even but of 12*d.* the Sabbath, has reformed many, and daily does since the last assizes holden here ; and I doubt not but if the 20*l.* a month [fine] might take place of the greater, it would either reform them, or make them less able to do that mischief which their ghostly fathers the priests undoubtedly persuade them unto.*

I understand that one Mrs. Lilbourne, a clamorous widow of this country, rails upon Sir Cuth. Pepper and me, by whose means she has received all justice with favour. I hope the end will show how honest both our parts have been towards her. I hope you will have patience till my repair to Parliament, or otherwise to you, touching your Chaplain, wherein I shall give you full satisfaction.—Bishop's Awkland, 14 Dec., 1607.

Signed. Seal. 2 pp. (123. 118.)

The EARL OF SHREWSBURY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 14.—Last July Salisbury granted to his cousin John Talbot licence from his confinement for six months. Begs

* The "Arch Equivocator" to whom the Bishop refers is not Blackwell the Archpriest who was at this time in prison, but a priest named Sicklemoro—soo *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603–10, pp. 286, 289, 307, 313, Part XVIII of this Calendar, pp. 138, 156. The shilling fine for absence from church was of course imposed by the Act of Uniformity and the Bishop is here arguing in favour of the enforcement of the more drastic provisions of the Act of 1581.

extension for six months more. Talbot is now at his house in Shropshire, and if he does not receive the new licence, must remove on New Year's day to Grafton, where he is confined.

On Thursday he accompanied his wife and his brother Sir Charles Cavendish to Hardwyke. He there found a lady of great years, of great wealth, and of a great wit, which yet still remains. She received him with all respect and affection, and stayed them with her one day. He returned without so much as one word of any former suits or unkindness, but only compliment, courtesy and kindness. Thanks for the good news of his daughter of Arundel's good recovery.—Worksop, 14 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (123. 123.)

SIR JOHN JEPHSON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 14.—I have received in charge from the Lord Deputy of Ireland the Baron of Hoath and Sir Cormac Oneale, and am at this instant arrived here, whence I will make all speed to deliver them according to your direction ; which I will attend at Barnet, where I hope to lie on Wednesday or Thursday. I enclose a letter from the Lord Deputy.—Chester, 14 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (123. 124.)

NEWSLETTER.

From Cologne, 25 December, 1607.

1607, Dec. ^{15.}/_{25.}—The latest letters from Vienna tell us that after having burnt Callo [Nagy Kallo] to the ground and taken great Debritz [Debreczen] the Haiducks with 4,000 Tartars have now crossed the Theyssa in order to occupy Epperies [? Eperjes] and Cassauw [Kaschau or Kassa now Kosice] and also to exterminate the nobility of the land for having sided with the Emperor. For which reason the Imperial Commissioners were urgently writing for help to extinguish this blaze in time, all the more because they have the Turks to fear. But they hoped that the lords Sigismund Ragozi [Rakoczy], Gabriel Bathory, Forgatsch and other high officials who had offered to remain faithful to his sacred Majesty would pursue and subdue the rebel Haiducks, for which purpose they had already been equipping themselves.

From Prague they write that the Landgrave of Lichtenberg with a fair following would before his arrival at Regensburg [Ratisbon] first travel to the Electors of Heidelberg and Mainz [i.e. the Elector Palatine and the Archbishop of Mainz].

The last letters from Regensburg confirm that on the 23rd ultimo the Archduke Ferdinand arrived there with great solemnity in the name of the Emperor with 700 horse and in the company of other noblemen. Riding before his Highness were 12 trumpeters and one with a kettledrum, all dressed in white satin with coats of red velvet. Thus they were met by a body of the citizens, one thousand strong.

Of the Ambassadors no others had arrived but those of Brandenburg, Mainz, Hesse, Julich, Wedekainy [? the county of

Wied], Baden, Darmstadt, Nuremberg and Augsburg. Others were being daily expected.

In the meanwhile the Duke of Bavaria had had a number of pieces of artillery transported to Donauwörth to beleaguer the town for the Emperor. He has ordered all the nobility in his lands to give up their horses and provide the army with fruit and bread. Some hundred lancers were reported to be proceeding to his Highness from Lorraine.

In spite of this those of Donauwörth remained undaunted; the citizens have cut the bridges and have pulled down the houses outside the town. Women and children have been evacuated and the war flags hoisted with intent to defend themselves to the end. Should they no longer be able to hold out they would take the castle there, hang the monks, set the town on fire and desert it. But they expect sufficient help from other princes, lords and Imperial towns. Those of Nuremberg and Ulm have already sent some carts loaded with all sorts of necessities to the town.

Others write that this war will not continue because those of the town have handed over some of the leaders of those who offended the priests.

From Strasburg they write only that the Archduke Leopold, instead of the Cardinal of Lorraine, would take over the possessions of that bishopric and thus all would end in peace.

From Elbing we receive confirmation that both the warring parties in Poland are bound to come to terms for lack of money. The Chief Lieutenant Kotkovitz [Chodkiewicz] has left for Livonia with his soldiery to dislodge the Swedes from those parts.

In another hand: The news from Italy arrived only half an hour ago and we have found it impossible to translate it in so short a time. I once more beg to be excused on that score.*

Addressed to Herr Jan von Metzue at Amsterdam.

Dutch. 2 pp. (123. 140.)

The KING to the TREASURER and UNDERTREASURER
of the EXCHEQUER.

[1607, (Dec. 15)]—Warrant to allow to the Lieutenant of the Tower the sum of eight pounds weekly for the maintenance of Thomas Gray, late Lord Gray of Wilton, prisoner there together with the sum of 100*l.* yearly for physic, apparel and other necessities, in like manner as was allowed to the late Lord Cobham. The rents of his late lands, sequestered in the hands of the tenants, are to be paid into the Exchequer together with all arrears due, and Lady Gray, mother of Thomas, is to be repaid the sums she has disbursed for her son's apparel, physic and other necessities since the time of his imprisonment.—*Undated.*

Draft with a few blanks and some corrections in Salisbury's handwriting. Endorsed: "1607." 2 $\frac{1}{4}$ pp. (194. 42.)

[See *Cal. S.P.Dom.*, 1603–1610, p. 386.]

* Cf. Newsletters dated Nov. $\frac{21}{1}$ to Dec. $\frac{8}{18}$ above, pp. 331–4 which are written in similar hands.

R[ICHARD] LANGLEY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 15.—I received the enclosed from Mr. Lee, and marvel that he writes nothing concerning the 30*l.* you ordered to be paid by Mr. Houghton your steward, whereof I have advertised Lee, and taken order with a merchant to pay so much to him. But I have forborne, and will not receive the 30*l.* of Houghton till Lee advertises you that he has received so much of me.—London, 15 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (123. 125.)

ROGER GOADE, Vice Chancellor of CAMBRIDGE, to the
Chancellor, the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 15.—I received two letters from your lordship, one of 27 November and the other of 9 December, both concerning Caius College business. Upon the former, concerning their audit accounts and choosing of their officers, to inform myself of their carriage in refusing to perform what you had by your letters required them, I called the Fellows before me four or five several times; and hearing them at full on both sides together in the best equal course I could, for their accounts I found they had gone through all ordinary matters, only they stuck and could not agree upon the extraordinary charges of the voluntaries, who went up unsent for. So these accounts yet depend to be finished by their new Master.*

Touching the choice of their officers, which required longer and more particular examination to go through all their officers being in number seven, after hearing some verbal debating on both sides, I appointed them to set down their reasons in writing, on either part, so briefly as they could. Whereupon, I found that the controversy between them stood upon this main point, namely Dr. Perse's manner of propounding some one single man severally unto the several offices. The opposite major part, being 8, stood resolutely against his kind of nomination, as not indifferent and taking away the liberty of their voices, as they said, "pretending" that if he had offered them a choice by naming more than one to every office, they would have assented. After much arguing on both sides, I drew them to this course, to examine first for the manner of propounding, whether it stood with statute and with the most usual custom in the late Master's time, which was found affirmative, they being unable to show anything to the contrary in their statutes, and their current custom appearing to be with it, except in some late years. As to the persons propounded by Dr. Perse, I pressed them touching their fitness to show what exception they could make against it. They not being able to lay in any, I then told them that, notwithstanding their pretended reasons for the liberty of their voices and some other insufficient allegations, they were not so respective of their duties as they should have been, and that I held no cause

* See Salisbury's letter on pp. 349-50 above.

by them alleged sufficient to induce them to make such stoppage of that business by their major part, they being eight against three. In the end, I sundry times urging them to specify exception against any party nominated if they had any, one of the eight objected against one that he had been an usual maintainer of popish opinions in the College ; which imputation forthwith was seconded by another of the eight. The party so challenged not denying but that he had some reasoning about points of religion, but [claiming that it was] “in way of disputation,” I took another time further to examine the same before them all, afterward descending into particulars and circumstances. The excepters “onerated” the party in earnest manner, as also three of those eight, being the best affected in religion, coming privately unto me did intimate that there was great cause of complaining that way and that the state of their College was worse than I would think, for defending of popish points of religion, and that in this behalf they spake not from faction, but of conscience. Hereupon the rather I proceeded openly to further inquiry, the party that was *impetitus* being by them charged to have defended popish opinions usually and openly even in the hearing of the younger sort, for which I much blamed him. He thereupon promising that he would be more wary and sparing hereafter, further added openly that this imputation singling him out alone seemed to come rather from spleen and faction than otherwise, for that others had so talked and reasoned about points of religion as well as he, presently there naming four of the said eight ; who answered little thereunto but that it was for argument sake. They thus falling out among themselves who were the parties reputed to be of the same judgment in religion, I left the matter for that present as it were in suspense, with some sparing verbal censure and admonition. With this I thought meet to acquaint your lordship, that it may the more appear how true and needful it is, which your lordship mentions in your former letters, that before other professions the places of masterships, as having *non exiguam animarum curam* should be assigned to divines : herewith I think good also to acquaint privately the new Master for his better instruction and [with a view to] looking to the reformation of that which is amiss.

Concerning your honour’s last letter, according to the wise and provident directions unto me in the same, yesterday, 14 December, I associated unto me five of the heads of Colleges, whereof three were the Deans of Canterbury and Peterborough and Dr. Harsnett. Upon the reading the same first among ourselves how grateful the contents were unto us, as also will be to the whole University, I am not able now to express. This only I must say for the present, both from myself and the rest, that from our hearts we yield our humble thanks unto God for so disposing by his good providence, and acknowledge ourselves specially bound unto your good lordship for your singular care for the good, not

only of this "private" college, but also of the whole University, intending to keep those your most worthy and extraordinary letters for a monument unto posterity. As we conceive joy, so your honour may [take] much comfort in this your most wise action, but the whole glory belongs unto God. The letters being then also read to the whole society of the said College in my lodging, myself forthwith accompanied with the said assistants and with Dr. Branthwayt required unto Caius College and there in their chapel did see him solemnly created Master and admitted by the senior Fellow, Dr. Perse, according to the prescript of their Statute, in the presence of that society; who generally seemed with good alacrity to receive so meet a head for that body. And forthwith we altogether were invited by the Master and Fellows to a little short drinking, they yielding their thanks unto us, but specially both they and we to your honourable lordship.—Kings College, Cambridge, 15 Dec., 1607.

PS.—For the convenient return of answer in this weighty cause, I have been bold a while to stay this messenger, without any his discontent.

Signed : Roger Goade : procan. *Seal*. 2 pp. (136. 166.)

The EARL OF RUTLAND to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Dec. 16.—I understand by Screven he has acquainted you with the death of my good old uncle, who was to you a poor wellwiller, and to me and my house in his love a father. He writes to me how he has attended now with his will, whereof he has nominated you and myself to be supervisors. I shall be ready to join with you in the execution of that trust and very glad to follow your directions therein. His body is by his appointment to be brought to Uffington; and I would crave your opinion for his funeral, wherein I will perform what you shall think meet.—Belvoir, 16 Dec.

Holograph. *Seal*. *Endorsed* : "1607." 1 p. (123. 126.)

The EARL OF SALISBURY to —.

[1607 (after Dec. 16)]—"Since my last dispatch of 18 November I have received from you these letters."

List follows of dates of letters ranging from 10 Sept. to 16 Dec., there being twenty letters in all. Two letters of 2 Nov. were sent "by the Spanish Ambassador's convoy." Copies of two letters of 18 Oct. (one of them being written to the Lords of the Privy Council) and of a letter of 20 Oct. were sent by Sir John Ferne's man, the letters themselves miscarrying. A letter of 24 Nov. was in favour of a Dane.

In the handwriting of one of Salisbury's secretaries. *Endorsed* : "Minute. 1607." $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (194. 90.)

LEVYNUS MUNCK to ROGER HOUGHTON.

1607, Dec. 17.—I am commanded by my Lord to send to you for 2*l*. 12*s*. which has been disbursed by his Majesty's Ambassador

at Brussels for his lordship's service.—Whitehall, 17 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. Note at foot of the receipt by John Castle of the said sum. ½ p. (213. 33.)

SIR JOHN OGLE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 17.—We say here that the resolution is taken to treat, and letters to that end dispatched to the other side. The trumpet with the nomination of their Commissioners daily is expected. But withal we say that if the first point which shall be insisted on, the point of their [the United Provinces'] liberty or free state, be not passed, there is already resolution taken to make short work, and not to enter into any further business but with all possible speed to fortify themselves with provision of war. I hear that there were some very sharp passages betwixt the Count Maurice and the Advocate of Holland, touching the business in hand. The Count disliked the concept of the Act drawn, and the act itself of calling the enemy hither before they had first cleared that main point of declaring them a free state. With him was the province of Zeeland. The Advocate (who was for Holland), and the other provinces held it fittest that they should come hither, and that if there was a breach, it should be in them of the other side; so should the ambassadors of all the kings and princes be eye witnesses of the proceedings of both parties, which would give no small lustre to the cause of them that were found to deal sincerely. None of the King of Spain's ministers that bear arms against these countries, and are in his pay, may be admitted. This caution excludes the Marquis Spinola, who thought to have come. Of the Emperor's ambassadors I hear no more, and it is doubted whether any come or no. His letter of challenge of some right to these countries is now lately answered.—Haghe, 17 Dec., 1607, *veteri*.

Holograph. 1 p. (123. 128.)

EDWARD FITZGERALD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 17.—Begs him to further his suit for concealed lands, which the King has referred to Sir Julius Caesar. Is in great want, having spent his estate in the King's service, and dare not go abroad for fear of being arrested.—17 Dec., 1607.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (123. 129.)

MAITRE GEORGE CRITON.

1607, Dec. ¹⁷/₂₇ and ¹⁸/₂₈.—Proceedings at Paris in reference to the theses of Maître George Criton, styling himself jurisconsult, *professeur du Roy en la langue grecque*. On this day Messieurs Louis Servin and Cardin le Bref, King's advocates, appeared in the Great Chamber and declared that they had seen the said theses printed and set up for discussion *en l'auditoire du decret*.

Among these theses were certain new maxims ; in particular in the second [the proposition] that *Hierarcha Romanus Conciliis fit superior*, which is contrary to the ancient doctrine held from all time in the kingdom, even by the Doctors in the Faculty of Theology, in this town of Paris and especially at the College of [the] Sorbonne.

The Court forbade the said Criton to propose or support his said theses or to discuss them.

At the instance of the said advocates and by order of the Court Criton was brought by an usher to the bar and made to hear the said prohibitions.

The day following Criton was to present his petition showing that he had withdrawn from his theses the second containing the above mentioned maxim and praying the Court to permit discussion upon the other theses.

On the said following day Criton's petition having been exhibited to the King's *Procureur General*, by order of the Court the following judgment was passed:—Extract from the register of the Court (*Parlement*) : Whereas the King's *Procureur General* has shown to the Court that yesterday the said Court prohibited Maître George Criton, *professeur du Roy*, from proposing, supporting or discussing in the schools of law the theses which he has recently had printed, published and posted up ; the Doctors in the Faculty of Law are to be called and the said theses communicated to them to be heard and order given upon them according to right. Nevertheless the said Criton has been and is prohibited from proposing, supporting or discussing the said theses.—“Fait en Parlement le 28^e Decembre, 1607.”

French. 1 p. (194. 38.)

HENRY SPYLLER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 18.—Sir Henry Constable of Yorkshire being lately dead, and his wife and son and heir, Sir Henry, being both recusants, I have been requested by their friends to procure them to be granted from his Majesty. I acquaint you herewith, that they may be yet inserted in the warrants, if you think meet. These are of some value, and may supply others whose ability and condition are more uncertain.—18 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 130.)

The Fellows of GONVILLE and CAIUS COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE, to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 18 [or 16 ?].—We gratefully remember what a star you have been for so long to our University and freely acknowledge the many cares of our College you have taken upon yourself. To your family of Cecil, which at length has brought us this peace, we owe ourselves entirely. Accordingly we have gone into meeting (*in theatrum*) and solely regarding your authority (*dignitatem*) have carried out your charge and deferred ourselves, our cause and election to the tribunal of your judgment. For it

has seemed good to your Honour after just examination that we should rescind our acts and quash our election. We thank you in the name of the College for having designated a *custos* to us who is qualified by the statutes and can rightly claim the love of us all in all respects. We give your Honour the greatest thanks we can in that, whilst duly respecting our statutes, by which we are bound by oath, you have recommended to us a Master (*præpositum*) from whom as a most learned, prudent and truly pious man we promise ourselves every blessing. For long he has been an illustrious glory of the University and will we hope be in future the greatest ornament to our College. Our grateful hearts can erect no more distinguished monument than to pledge ourselves to give such service to so worthy a Master as he can expect from the election of our votes. In the meantime, most illustrious Earl, continue to regard our College with the rays of your favour, so that what you have received as brick may under your most happy auspices be turned into marble.—“Dat. è Coll. Gon. et Caii decimo quinto Calend. Jan. 1607.”

Signed: Math. Stokes; Antho. Duisborough; Richard Parker; Christ. Husband; Tho. Bachcroft; Hen. Hamonde; Tho. Thwaytes; Jo. Browne. *Latin. Endorsed*: “16 Dec., 1607.” 1 p. (136. 176.)

[*Cf.* the letter from three other Fellows on p. 325 above.]

WILLIAM ROBERTS to MRS. [MARY] PHILLIPS.

1607, Dec. ^{19.}/_{29.}—A letter of yours I received bearing date the 10 Nov. last, which came to my hands but yesterday the 19 of this present [*sic*] according to same account. I wrote you two several letters since my coming to this town, in which by reason of my hard usage at Dover I requested that for my more security you would send your man James to me. Now I received yours in which you charge me with all oaths and faithful promises in delivering you the commodity; you know that I am still the same man ready to perform all honest words and promises, so that there rests no more but to avoid all [hindrance] that you will presently procure me a pass very ample to pass and repass without all molestation as suspect, promising to be as free in conscience from all occasions that may procure any sinister suspicions; so that freely I may only venture to perform with you my promise, as also to give you to understand of another commodity of which I gave you partly to understand; which is now come to such perfection as I know his Majesty will not be without it. The time of year fitting for the purpose is the spring and heat of summer. But also another [commodity] surpassing these other two, which upon free licence and conversation [with you] I will let you to understand, and [also] things that touch the feminine sex. I am yours according my promise both at St. Cristesse's church as otherwise. Procure my coming and all is done, and rather than you shall think I do delay you I will not “let” to send

my man (albeit his English is not so sufficient as strangers are incident to) to comply with you; not doubting you will be as careful to deal faithfully not only with him presently, but also hereafter with those I shall appoint for all other matters. Myself will resort to Callays and there attend your pleasure to give all orders to my man for your entire satisfaction. So attending your resolution in all haste possible, I take leave the 29 Dec., 1607.

PS.—By Mr. Baresdall's letter you shall understand the receipt of yours and more at large, only I attend yours of a further date than the last.

Addressed: "To his very good friend Mrs. Phillips dwelling in the house of Mr. Brabant at the nether end of Milford Lane without Temple Barre this give with speed.

Pay the portage of all letters until we account for all."

Holograph. Endorsed: "1606" [*sic*]. 1 p. (119. 65.)

[See note on p. 371 above.]

SIR THOMAS GLOVER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 19.—By his last [13 Dec. *supra*], which is above written, he has certified in what ecstasy the Grand Signor was with regard to the rebellion of Callender Ogli. Details the Grand Signor's preparations and further proceedings of the rebels. Steps taken by Grampolat Ogli, late Bassa of Aleppo, to justify himself and the Grand Signor's offers thereupon. The pusillanimity of the latter will encourage the rebels to undertake some high attempts. Encloses copy of the King of Poland's answer to the Grand Signor.—Constantinople, 19 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 3 pp. (123. 120.)

The Enclosure:

Sigismund III, King of Poland, to the Sultan Ahmed.

1607, Sept. ⁶/₁₆.—Mehemmet the *Chiaus* (*Czausius*) has delivered to him the Sultan's letters, and his Ambassador to the Sultan has brought the treaties, which to his surprise do not agree with the agreements made by the Sultan's father and his predecessors, some articles being changed, and others wholly omitted; whether with the Sultan's knowledge or wish he cannot decide, but very likely owing he thinks to the carelessness of the Sultan's officials. For a garment to a very small degree destroyed by worms must be hastily repaired (*festinatim resarciendam*) lest it be totally destroyed. Therefore he sends his messenger to the Sultan as soon as possible to take care to restore the old treaties and to correct and amend the defects. He doubts not the Sultan will do this, since in view of their friendship in no respect do they wish to depart from the treaties. For the agreements made by the Sultan's ancestor Suliman and by his [Sigismund's] predecessors with the noble Ottoman family and the mutual rights of friendship and good neighbourliness, cultivated religiously and completely through many a change of time and circumstance, are well known

to the King. He has cultivated that friendship with Sultan Mehemmet the present Sultan's father, so that nothing further in that respect could ever be desired of him; nor has he thought his Highness the Sultan ever averse from maintaining this friendship of his ancestors. He asks the Sultan therefore to publish to the world that he does not make light of their friendship; he is persuaded on account of the bond of friendship that the Sultan, to preserve the peace religiously on either side, will do nothing contrary to the old treaties, and will strive against any occasion of tumult or violation of the peace being given by the arrival of Tartars on the borders of their [i.e. Turkish and Polish] territories.—Cracow, 16 Sept.

Copy. Latin. 1½ pp. (123. 121.)

HENRY LOK to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 19.—A month since, he begged Salisbury's means to pass away this vacancy till next term at the Hague. Having to pursue his law suits for lands descended to him, he now alters his request to one for some small benevolence.—19 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 131.)

SIR HENRY WALLOP to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 20.—Complimentary. Sends two brace of pheasants, "from one that lately entered into the course of falconry,"—Farlye Wallop, 20 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (123. 133.)

BERLINGERIO, BISHOP OF RIMINI, Nuntio in Venice, to GIOVANNI GRIGIS with the English Ambassador in Constantinople or in his absence to the Secretary, his Master.

1607, Dec. ^{20.}/_{30.}—Your letter gave me much pleasure to hear of your good health and of your continued desire to serve the Lord whom you name to me. I will willingly do anything here that I can for you and shall be pleased to have from you any advices of the things that happen where you are.—Venice, 30 Dec., 1607.

PS.—All letters which come to my hands I will have safely directed to Rome.

Signed, the postscript in the handwriting of the Nuntio. Italian.

Endorsed: "ric^{ta} a 2 d'Aprile," and in English "the Nuntio at Venice to Meolis' man Grigis, who it seems by this letter had offered correspondency of writing. It is directed to the master in the man's absence." 1 p. (194. 39.)

MEMORANDA.

[1607, Dec. 21.]—A memorial of such things as his Majesty recommended unto us upon his departure.

The ordering of the case of Fuller.

The case of the *Post nati*.

The matter of depopulations.

The method of laws.
 The trial of the Mine.
 The great dispatch of the Low Countries.
 Ireland.

Profits.

The project of the woods.
 The commission for drowned lands.
 The sitting upon reprises.
 The case of entails.
 The case of Harford [the Earl of Hertford].
 Holdenbie.
 The Household.
 The copyholds.

In the handwriting of one of Salisbury's secretaries.

Endorsed : " 1607 " and in the Earl of Salisbury's handwriting
 " This was showed to the K. in presence of his Council on the
 21st of December, 1607." 1 p. (194. 76.)

WILLIAM UDALL to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 22.—Begins the letter by begging for relief, and continues : Robert Walker, a priest, escaped out of the Counter in Wood Street above a year ago. He left 11*l.* in the custody of one Stranguis [Strangeways ?], an innkeeper, dwelling at *The Queen's Arms* above Holborne Bridge. If I might receive that money I should be most bound to you. If I had either meat or apparel I would have forborne to have troubled you before I had presented you with some of the long expected Bibles from Dowaye. But the one party who went over for the books has been scarred and imprisoned, and discharged under colour of service, and none done. A second party is expected every hour. No man can prevent my first presenting of them to you, only Dr. Taylor excepted.—Clerkenwell, 22 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (123. 134.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY [the elder] to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 22.—I implore your help in my grant of alienations, wherein I wonder how I should be held worthy of imputation. There were but 3 commissions in 3 several shires, and but 8 persons found to alien ; and not one paid a penny or was further prosecuted. I have long wholly applied myself to this business, and bestowed great charge in gathering tenures and keeping privy intelligencers, whereby I have done the King good service ; and I beseech I may go forward in the execution thereof. If it should sleep now it will hardly ever be awakened again, for in the country it [" this business "] will be conceived to be condemned here, or else to be forborne for doubt or fear. A declaration of the King's title, together with a copy of this new conceived frame, will be received with applause and bring good store of money ; for who will stand out from gracious offers

when they may understand that there be spies attending their neglect? If in my grant there is anything inconvenient, or the King's part found too small, I would yield to alteration therein. Have consideration of me, protesting that it stands upon my utter undoing. Let me not be less esteemed than Mr. Typper and Mr. Nycollson, who stand well countenanced in their places. If I might have private speech with you I would give you full satisfaction.—22 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 2 pp. (123. 135.)

[*Cf. pp. 471–2 below.*]

SIR WILLIAM SELBY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 22.—I have herewith answered the Council's letters and the petition of Sir Allen Percy, concerning the light for ships kept in Tinemouth Castle. The light is inseparable from the keeper of the Castle, due to me by grant as part of the Castle; so the Council will not think me unworthy of that favour, which all other deputies have had. I am hardly used for such things as I require of the Earl of Northumberland's officers. I behave myself towards him with all moderation and respect, and willingly suffer divers profits to be taken for his use which other captains have had, and, as I am informed, are incident to the house. My suit is that I may find your favour according to the truth of my cause.

The estate of this shire is become peaceable and well freed from theft since the sending of our men into Ireland, their fellows left behind abstaining from their trade of stealing through fear of a new prest, and oppressors and barrators forbearing their wonted violence by reason of the same fear; for we sent away both sorts, finding the one no less "noysome" than the other. That as little spleen or faction, whereto this people is much inclined, should be used in the choice of men as could be, we made all the gentlemen of country of our counsel, and heard the allegations as well of the friends as of the ill willers of every person. If the like remove of ill men were [made] on the Scottish side, there were great likelihood of quietness in these parts, the hurt that we now receive coming chiefly from thence.—Tinemouth Castle, 22 Dec., 1607.

Signed. Seal. 1 p. (123. 136.)

LAWRENCE MARBURIE, groom of the Privy Chamber,
to the KING.

[1607, (before Dec. 23)]—For grant of 200*l.* per annum out of recusants' lands.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 1020.)

[*Cf. Cal. S.P.Dom., 1603–1610, p. 389.*]

[SIR THOMAS EDMONDES] to [the EARL OF SALISBURY.]

1607, Dec. 23.—Commissioners are to be nominated to go into Holland about the treaty, but they are likely to be stayed for

lack of money. Special direction from Spain that no pensioner (*entretenido* or *aventajado* as they style them) shall be allowed anything out of the 900,000 crowns expected here but that the same shall be employed for the satisfying of the ordinary payments of the army. [Brussels.]

[Original in P.R.O. S.P. For. Flanders 8.]

Abstract. (227. 340.)

SIR JAMES PERROTT to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 24.—The Lord Deputy of Ireland has recommended to Salisbury the writer's suit for certain impropriations in the county of Carmarthen, sometime Sir John Perrott's, left to the writer by conveyance but taken from him. Sir John made an estate in trust of these parsonages to two colleges of Oxford and Cambridge; and the late Earl of Essex was a mean that these colleges should surrender their interest, that the late Queen might grant a lease thereof to Essex's sister. Thus the writer was defeated not only of the parsonages, but of other goods contained in the same estate to the value of 5,000*l*. Begg Salisbury's help to obtain them in fee farm, doubling the rent: or for recompense for his losses in the matter.—24 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (123. 138.)

[See *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603–10, *p.* 385, and Perrott's undated letter below, *p.* 451.]

The FRENCH IMPOSITION.

1607, Dec. 25.—Moneys received upon the French imposition in 2½ years ending Christmas 1607, 2,270*l.* 4*s.* 9*d.* Paid and to be paid 5,256*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*; unsatisfied 3,003*l.* 17*s.* 7*d.* The merchants have taken exception to articles amounting to 606*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.*; which being deducted there remains unsatisfied 2,397*l.* 12*s.* 11*d.*

2 *pp.* (123. 74.)

WILLIAM WENTWORTH to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Dec. 25.—The indisposition of my body and of the weather hinder my journey. Yesternight I received from Sir Jo. Savell, Sir Thos. Blande and Mr. Kaie letters signifying that they are appointed by the lords of his Majesty's Council to have the hearing and certifying of matters betwixt me and Wormall. The two knights I hold not indifferent in this case. For Sir Jo. Savell since my buying of Harwod, wherein he was a great dealer for Mr. Hare against Mr. Ryther, has borne me no great good will. Further he has of long time and still does assist Wormall with his counsel and countenance. For Sir Tho. Bland, he was sometimes my father's under-sheriff, for which office, the very foundation of his advancement, he paid no penny nor entered bond to discharge it. Notwithstanding, my father dying

shortly after, he left me utterly alone to go through with the account to my extreme trouble and loss. At this instant he pretends to sue me for certain old *nomine penees** alleged to be due out of land that I had lately bought, albeit he have received all the annuities due. My suit to you I have inserted in my petition, whereof I beseech you in justice and equity to consider.—Wentworth Wodhus in Yorkshire, 25 Dec.

Signed. Seal. Endorsed: “1607.” 1 p. (194. 34.)

GIORGI GIUSTINIANO to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 25.—I have abstained from troubling your Excellency in the matter of the ship *Husband* so long as I hoped to obtain what I required by means of others. But now that the ship has arrived in this port, I find that contrary to the word given me goods of much importance have been taken out of it, and negotiations are even now being made to release the remainder. This, I am assured, will happen if express commandment to the contrary be not given by your Excellency. Use your authority to prevent such a great inconveniency and to order all the goods to be unladen, inventoried by my deputy and put in a place of security of which I may have a key until it appears to whom of right they belong. I pray you not to entrust this business to others, because I have clear proof that without authority fit justice and satisfaction cannot be had. I trust in your Excellency to be able to obtain such just demands when treating of the recovery of goods of great value stolen by the corsair Vuard [Ward] from the chief senators of Venice, who put them in the ship *Soderina*. And here I remind you that in these last days the Republic has given gratification to your King by freeing the English nation from those ancient dues to which all the others are subject, and by releasing the ship *Corsaletta* notwithstanding its fight against the galleys and that it was laden with manifest contraband and was under suspicion of being a corsair. I tell you this because the occasion has come for you to give a sign of that reciprocal treatment which at our last conversation you promised on the part of his Majesty and yourself to the subjects and interests of the Republic.—“Di casa li 25 Dec^e. 1607.”

Signed. Italian. Endorsed: “1607. The Venetian Ambr. to my Lord.” 1 p. (194. 35.)

[Cf. *Cal.S.P.Venice*, 1607–1610, p. 76.]

LORD EURE, Lord President of Wales, to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 26.—Expresses good wishes.—Ludlow Castle, 26 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (123. 139.)

* This is presumably the plural of *nomine poenae* (the penalty imposed for failure to pay rent etc. on the appointed day).

SIR WILLIAM WAAD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 26.—At my return to the Tower I went to Mr. Phillips's chamber, and took him into another chamber, and searched all his pockets, and found nothing of importance but some notes of a matter of steel. I charged him he had not dealt friendly with me, having used him with all courtesy, to fall to relapse in his practices. He protested he never wrote letter since he was in the Tower that might not be showed to any of your lordships. He said he knew whence this suspicion had his fountain, in that his wife had entertained a matter with his privy with one whom I had heard of, named Ball, who had the secret to make steel, and to whom money should be given for that secret. His man Jaymes is with his wife. I send you one of the papers that was in his pocket. Whether this steel device be a "Jergon," or whether there be any such new invention, I know not; but I know in former intelligences he conveyed great matters under such like invented names, of stuff and toys; and I must needs think that Ball was a man very ill picked out for him to deal withal.—26 "10 ber" 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (122. 162.)

THOMAS PHELIPPES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 26.—I am willed by Mr. Lieutenant [Waad] to give you satisfaction touching a suspicion had of a letter written by me for my wife to a person ill thought of. It was only to draw him over to perform a bargain for converting iron into steel, which secret before my troubles he had promised me; and when I heard he was at liberty I wished her to obtain it, as a mean to relieve our decayed estate. I have laboured means to give the secret credit to such as might disburse money and join in it. If ever proof be found that I had any dealing with Ball or any other about any matter of state since my being here, or that there is any other thing meant in this writing than the matter of steel (for as touching the water she mentions it is some other chemical receipt between them I never knew), I not only disclaim your favour and the King's grace, but my part of heaven and all hope of salvation in Christ.—26 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (123. 141.)

[*Cf.* the letters to Mrs. Phillips above, *pp.* 371–2, 386–7, and her petition below, *p.* 397.]

JUSTICE GRANGE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 26.—Of late one in show like to a country gentleman did in very private manner bespeak of my neighbour, by trade a gunmaker, a hundred French pistols with all things thereunto belonging to be made with all convenient speed. He offered for them 20*l.* a score which is a higher rate than they may be bought for in other countries, and therefore not likely to be transported for gain but rather to be employed at home. The gunmaker, glad this dead time to be set on work, promised to

make him 60 by his time appointed, whereof I think 20 be in good forwardness. So as he might be assured that they should not lie on his hand, the party has given him 2*l.* in earnest and has promised so soon as 20 are made to fetch and pay for them, leaving still the 40*s.* *in deposito*. But his name and for whom they were he was unwilling to discover, which gave my neighbour the greater cause to distrust, and the more because in like manner did one of the Wynters buy of him pistols to be employed in the late gunpowder treason but with a fearful countenance. If there be no cause of distrust, pardon my fear, which proceeds of love and duty. The late intended treason was discovered by as slight a mean as this. The party will not show himself again, as I am informed, until his time appointed to fetch 20 pistols. It is likely the other 40 pistols and peradventure many more are bespoken elsewhere.—26 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (194. 36.)

SIR WILLIAM WAAD to LEVINUS MONCK, one of the
Clerks of his Majesty's Signet.

1607, Dec. 27.—I know not what to think in this business. Besides the protestations of Phillips, his carriage and countenance is with great assurance. But it is strange to me on the other side that Ball should be the man that has this secret, that this matter has been three years in question for the steel, and in this season a man must be sent over to him, his coming over procured with such expedition, such promises and assurance given, and yet the great person that should undertake his protection not dealt withal for aught Phillips knows. What the quality of Ball is to attain to such a great secret I know not. In Phillips's papers there is nothing found but collections out of his study, which is most in the Spanish Chronicles.

Mathew made very dainty to receive a letter from a prisoner, and yet he daily is conversant with him, and I have seen them two hours together.—The Tower, 27 " 10 ber " 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (122. 164.)

STEPHEN LESIEUR to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 27.—Understands the King is pleased to bestow upon some of his servants a benefit out of certain old debts. Is a suppliant for a like benevolence, his hope for good success being chiefly grounded upon his Majesty's disposition to those that faithfully serve him and upon Lord Salisbury's favours vouchsafed many years towards him.—27 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. ½ p. (194. 37.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY [the younger] to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 28.—Expresses his thanks for his restored liberty, and begs Salisbury to mediate his restitution to his Majesty's favour.—Charing Cross, 28 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 142.)

SIR WILLIAM WAAD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 29.—He has dealt with Mr. Dr. Foster concerning the 100*l.* he had of Lord Cobham, but can bring him to no order other than that which the law shall compel him to : which course Foster knows Cobham cannot take in the state he now stands in. Details the case. Cobham, intending to travel to the Spaw to use the water, gave Foster 100*l.* to accompany him as physician ; but the day after he paid the money he was committed, and Foster refuses to return it, pretending he was put to charges of preparation and loss of patients. Leaves it to Salisbury's consideration in what sort he shall think fit to call Foster to answer [for] this money.—29 Dec., 1607.

Holograph. 1 p. (123. 143.)

ROBERT NAUNTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607], Dec. 30.—Expresses thanks to him for maintaining the public peace, the clearness of religion in our Church, and the good of them all who live under his noble protection here. He is their great Maecenas, whom they must ever honour. Expresses also his personal obligations to him.—Trinity Hall in Cambridge, 30 Dec.

Holograph partly in Latin. Seal. Endorsed : " 1607." 1 p. (123. 144.)

[SIR THOMAS EDMONDES] to [the EARL OF SALISBURY.]

1607, Dec. 30.—(1) The Archduke desires his Majesty's mediation in the furtherance of the treaty, to which purpose Richardott treats with Sir Tho. Edmondcs.

(2) Touching the two Irish about Tyrone. Rath suspects that the means of conveying his letters from Rome by the French Ambassador is not safe. Sir Tho. Edmondcs thinks it the best course. This man shows to have a good industrious spirit, but the other to have neither sufficiency nor honesty. [Brussels.]

[The original letter from which the first of these excerpts is taken is in P.R.O. S.P. For. Flanders 8.] (227. 340.)

SIR PAR[R] LANE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 31.—Acknowledges his favour in continuing him in his place here, since the Lord President's death.*—Deane Court, [Cork], last of Dec., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (123. 145.)

The EARL OF SHREWSBURY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607, Dec. 31.—Thanks him for letting him buy the " vaccary " in Edoll [Eydall in High Peak, Derbyshire]. Discusses conditions of the tenure. Thanks him for his favour for his cousin Talbot's licence.—Sheffield Lodge, last of Dec., 1607.

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (123. 146.)

* He had been Master of the Horse to Sir Henry Brouncker.

COUNT FABRICIO SORBELLONI to SIGNOR GIROLAMO MEOLI
at Constantinople.

^{1607, Dec. 31.}
^{1608, Jan. 10.}—I have received yours of 19th November. I thank you for the news you give and am obliged for the trouble you have taken. Cardinal Arigoni has set out for his bishopric [Benevento] and this may serve you for reminder if you wish to have anything dispatched by his particular.—From Rome, 9 Jan., 1608.

Signed. Italian. Endorsed: "Di Roma del Sr. Conte Sorbelloni de 9 di Gennaro 1608, ric^{ta} a 2 Aprile." 1 p. (194. 106.)

The ESTATE of SISTON.

1607, Dec.—Richard Dennis and Walter his son sold Siston to Robert Wicks for 3,200*l* in 10 Eliz. Details given of arrangements made for the purchase, of legal proceedings taken to enforce them, and of a claim by Richard Dennis to charge the estate with a debt incurred after the sale. Sir Morris Dennis, Richard's uncle, mentioned.—Dec., 1607.

1 p. (123. 5.)

[See below, p. 433 and pp. 374–5 above.]

ROGER COCKS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607, (Dec.)]—As to the guidership of a [ho]spitalhouse called Beckles *alias* Bycliffe, Suffolk. An order for a bill for the same was given to petitioner, but a bill has been given to one Kerwich. Prays stay of Kerwich's bill at the privy seal till the claim be decided.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 1673.)

[See *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603–1610, pp. 389, 399.]

SIR GEORGE SAVILE, the elder, SIR GEORGE SAVILE, the younger, SIR HENRY SAVILE, HENRY FARRER and other inhabitants of HALIFAX, CO. YORK, to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607, (Dec. or later)]—The town of Halifax is an ancient town, and amongst divers privileges and prescriptions has time out of mind had three free markets in the week without paying any toll to any for anything bought or sold there. About 24 years since one Robert Waterhouse, owner of the manor, endeavoured to have procured a grant of a market or markets at Halifax charged with payment of toll to him. Whereupon the inhabitants procured a stay and a writ of *ad quod damnum* out of the Court of Chancery concerning that market. Now David Waterhouse, Coroner of the Crown Office, having lately gotten an estate in the said manor has also procured a grant of the market under the Great Seal. They pray for a favourable hearing of their cause before the Lords of the Council, and such relief as shall be thought fit.—*Undated*.

Petition. 1 p. (197. 87.)

[See *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603–1610, p. 387.]

MARY PHILLIPS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? 1607, (Dec.)]—Her deoing with ball was only for “stelle matters” and certain waters for bodily health. Ball is content to meet her at Calais. Prays for passport to go over.—*Undated.*
1 p. (P. 1144.)

[*Cf. Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603–1610, p. 389, and her husband’s letter above, p. 393.]

MARTIN DE ALARCHON to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

[1607].—The writer, a merchant of the island of the “Gran Canaria,” became bound for Robert Hassard of Lyme Regis for sugars which he bought in the island, but Hassard never returned there and he had to pay the bond. Prays that Hassard may be summoned to answer.

Endorsed: “1607.” 1 p. (P. 749.)

LORD ARUNDELL to the KING.

[? c. 1607].—For a grant of concealed lands to the amount of 1000 marks *per ann.*—*Undated.*

Note by Lord Salisbury that the King refers the petition to such of the Council as use to meet about matters touching his revenue.

1 p. (P. 206.)

[*Cf. p. 93 above and Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603–1610, p. 364.]

ROBERT ASHLEY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Of his training and education at Oxford University, and his employment in foreign parts by favour of Sir Francis Walsingham and Sir Henry Unton. Since their decease he has studied the law, and by frequenting his brother Sir Antony Ashley, one of the Clerks of the Council, has endeavoured to attain the experience of his place. Sir Antony, being willing to retire, desires to have him his successor. Begs that he may serve in his brother’s room.*—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed: “1607.” 1 p. (123. 149.)

LORD d’AUBIGNY.

[1607].—Two papers:—

(1) The late Queen granted by letters patent the lands of the country of Kyneliertie, called McCartaine’s country, in Ulster, to Sir Nicholas Mawltbye, now deceased. The grant was determinable upon divers conditions, long since broken. Upon the pretence of Phelomy McCartaine to be owner, the King made grants to him and others thereof; whereas the inheritance in truth belongs to the King.† Order is hereby given to find the bounds

* The writer of this letter is the Robert Ashley whose life appears in the *D.N.B.* although his relationship with Sir Antony Ashley is not there mentioned. See Wood *Athenae Oxonienses* (ed. Bliss) III, p. 19.

† See *Cal. S.P. Ireland*, 1603–6, p. 325.

and contents of the lands, and the King's title thereto: and to make a grant of the same to Esme Stuart, Lord Aubigny, one of the Gentlemen of the Bedchamber.—*Undated.*

Unsigned. Endorsed: "1607." ½ p. (124. 28.)

LORD D'AUBIGNY'S SUIT.

(2) 1. A lease of 100*l.* land. 2. 150*l.* impropriations in fee farm. 3. A debt due to the late Queen, to be installed at 200*l.* perpetuity. 4. The transportation of 4000 oxen in 8 years alive or dead, out of all the parts of England proportionable as they may be spared. 5. 4000*l.* of certain debts due to the King. 6. Or what else to your Honours shall seem fittest.—*Undated.*

Endorsed: "1607." Lord D'Aubigny; and the following in Salisbury's hand: "Daubigny, Erl Hume, J. Stuart, Hadington, Lyndorh, Erl of Perth, L. Hey." ½ p. (124. 29.)

WILLIAM BARCLAY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Is extremely content to hear from his son [John] of the affection shown him by the Earl of Salisbury. Is sending him back [from France] to be near his Majesty being himself prevented by old age from enjoying the presence of his King, and for other reasons that his son will be able to say by word of mouth. Prays for a continuance of his lordship's good graces towards him. A hundred men of quality amongst his relatives on this side will on occasion mount horse for his lordship's service.—*Undated.*

Signed: "Guillaume de Barclay." French. Seal. Endorsed: "1607. Monsr. Barkley to my Lord." 1 p. (194. 44.)

[See *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603—10, p. 376, warrant dated 26 Oct., 1607, and p. 309 above. For lives of William and John Barclay see the *D.N.B.*]

MRS. K[ATHERINE] BELLAMY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—The Earl promised to bestow a ward upon her, if she could find one in his gift. She is unable to do so, and begs him to confer on her such a one as he thinks fit.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "Mrs. Bellamy. 1607." 1 p. (123. 162.)

BERWICK UPON TWEED.

[1607].—Payments for Berwick: include, Captain and 100 men, discharged captains and officers, pensioners, provost and others, gunners, the horse band, 42 footmen of the old garrison, artificers, gunners of Warck [Castle], 2 surgeons, surveyor, and preacher. Total 5196*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.*—*Undated.*

Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (123. 157.)

[See p. 246 above.]

BIDSTON PARK, CHESHIRE.

[1607].—(1) State of the cause in the Chancery, and the Exchequer at Chester, between Sir John Egerton and Kelley.

The suit concerns the capital messuage, park and demesnes of Bidston leased by the now Earl of Derby and the late Countess Margaret his mother to Lusher, who assigned to Thimblethorpe, who assigned to Kelley. Egerton also claims to have received a lease of the same from the Earl by the hands of Thomas Ireland. Proceedings are detailed to Mich. 5 Jac.—*Undated*.

3 pp. (124. 38.)

(2) Two papers discussing the right of jurisdiction over lands in the County Palatine of Chester, in reference to the above case.—*Undated*.

Endorsed: “1607. For my Lord of Darby, when my Lord Chief Baron cometh.” 1½ pp. (124. 40.)

[See pp. 199 and 225 above.]

VISCOUNT BINDON to the COUNCIL.

[1607].—I find complaint is made by the English and Scottish merchants for the great losses they daily receive by the neglect of those governors in Dorsetshire which are put in trust to apprehend such pirates as come ashore in these coasts. In particular I am touched for neglect of my duty, but not charged with any particular remissness. From the beginning of my government I have appointed Deputy Vice-Admirals to watch the coming in and going out of all suspected persons; also charged the chief officers in every port to observe the King's proclamations for execution of this service. Within these two years I have advertised many abuses done by seamen, and have never concealed an offender. But I mean not to answer for the chief officers of ports, or inferior officers of the custom house, who, dwelling where landing places are, may conceal without my controlment. Let those officers do their duty, and Portland Castle be better looked unto, then merchants shall want just cause of complaint. Portland Castle is the only place of refuge, and a very nursery accounted these many years for giving succour to all pirates, as one John Randall, now in the city, can well approve. Thereof I have given sundry informations, seeing no course taken for execution of justice. The Castle puts his Majesty to great yearly charges, for pirates may possess it at their pleasure, and if a strong enemy should enter there the strength of three shires adjoining would not easily pluck them out in long time. The better “newing” thereof I leave to your care.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: “1607.” 1 p. (123. 166.)

VISCOUNT BINDON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—He has received Salisbury's letters to his comfort; and his friendly advice shall work better contentment to those who are so bred in the bowels of injustice that equal justice is very distasteful to their corrupted minds. His complainants have ever found justice in his dealings with them. Touching his dealings about the sugars at Powle, landed by Dutchmen, he has

already given good satisfaction by a public letter to Salisbury and the rest of his company. For the dislike lately conceived, the bearer is furnished with good satisfaction. He knows that Salisbury did not mean him to show greater favour to any than he did to the Duke of Lenox, his Majesty's uncle [*sic*] who received justice by the authority of the Vice-Admiralty ; though he denied Lenox the usurpation by his servants of his office. Details reasons for maintaining his office. The Lord Admiral promised to bear him out if he took away all commissions made in derogation of his authority, and laid the abusers by the heels. He would hold a better opinion of these complainants (though their irreligion is to be detested) if he could be persuaded that they wished well to the King. As to his dealings with those that dislike most the setting up of [game in] Chytyred, he could do no less than he did, except by silence he had suffered Salisbury to be wronged. Speaks of his new building in his park. When the building shall go forward at Cranborne, he hopes Salisbury will remember his promise to kill some bucks in Lulworth Park.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Endorsed : " 1607." 1 p. (123. 165.)

[*Cf. pp. 310—11 above.*]

Jurisdiction of the BISHOPS.

[1607].—" Touching the confutation of the claimed superiority of Bishops." In refutation of the printed book of 'Mr. Martyn the Sewer' on that subject which is said " to impugn her Majesty's supreme government."

Endorsed : " 1607. Mr. Th'rer/Discourse/Confutation of the superiority." 5 pp. (144. 201.)*

The Enclosure ?

A paper containing an extract from Melancthon and a heading : " A sparing restraint of many lavish untruths, which Mr. D[octo]r Harding doth challenge in the first article of my Lord [Bishop] of Salisbury's reply." An excerpt follows [? from Edward Dering's book so entitled which was published in 1568].—*Undated*.

2 pp. (144. 201.)

MONSIEUR DE LA BODERIE, French Ambassador, to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—I am greatly obliged to the King, the Lords of the Council and to you for resenting the insolence with which I was

* Anthony Marten's book *A reconciliation of all the pastors and clergy of the Church of England* was written in reply to arguments circulated by Sir Francis Knollys, Treasurer of the Household, against the superiority of bishops. It was printed in 1590. Knollys was evidently the author of this Discourse. A letter which he wrote to Burghley attacking Marten's book is printed in Strype *Life and Acts of Archbishop Whitgift* (1822 edition), II, pp. 53-4. Both Knollys and Marten died before 1603, but a speech by the former in the Parliament of 1588-9 denying that bishops were entitled to any worldly pre-eminence was printed for the first time in 1608—see *D.N.B.*

lately treated. I was vexed to be importunate in the matter but having already encountered two disturbances from no fault of me or mine, I was afraid that something would happen in the end which would cause you still more regret. An excited populace which understands nothing and which nobody can understand is a terrible thing, and it was on that account that I asked you to punish this one. Nevertheless as the parents and children of the prisoners are every day about me here praying me to ask pardon for them, and as I prefer to win my neighbours by friendship rather than by violence, I pray you very humbly to stay your hand and to give order that they be all set free, even the constable of this quarter and the woman from whom all this trouble proceeded. But one other thing I ask you in order to prevent such inconveniences in the future, and that is that the King may be pleased to make proclamation throughout the whole town that respect be shown to Ambassadors and that it be prohibited to offer them insult or to throw anything in their carriages. This latter has happened to me three or more times without any complaint being made by me. Let drivers and others who encumber the streets be ordered to give them passage and let our servants be allowed, whenever there is a cart in the middle of the road and the driver is not by, to draw it out of the way. Let also aldermen and constables be enjoined to assist in this, and let all inhabitants who are near by when any disturbance occurs against the said ambassadors run to their assistance under pain of answering therefor in their own names ; with such other precautions as you can of your greater wisdom prepare. By such measures the populace will become a little more restrained, we shall proceed on our road with more assurance, and his Majesty and your lordships will be relieved of all these importunities.—*Undated.*

Holograph. French. Endorsed: "1607." 1½ pp. (194. 45.)

[MONSIEUR DE LA BODERIE, French Ambassador,
to KING JAMES I.]

[? 1607].—Desirous to avoid as much as possible being importunate with his Majesty, he presented some days ago a memorial to the Lords of the Council, praying that, in order to save certain poor French merchants the long time they are spending over the pursuit of certain business here, the King would be pleased to appoint commissioners with power to dispatch this business summarily and finally. As this was a thing which has been done before and deprives no one of any right and is in accordance with an express article of the last treaty, it was not thought that any difficulty could occur. Nevertheless the Lords of the Council in their reply have requested him [first] to make reasonable and well-founded exception against the courts of justice which the merchants claimed were concerned with these matters with an offer to procure his Majesty's consent when that had been done and when the same practice shall be observed in France towards the king of England's subjects. But as neither the Sieur de la Boderie nor the said

merchants think to tax any of the King's ministers, but merely take exception to those who have hitherto had cognisance of these cases, it seems that it ought to be sufficient that these merchants have been robbed by pirates putting out from this kingdom, the majority of whom have been convicted. The merchants, however, have not as yet been able to get any restitution for what was taken from them, and it seems to be superfluous to exact from him [? de la Boderie] another promise that the same practice shall be observed in France, seeing that that is a thing granted by so recent a treaty, and that it has never been refused and would be always granted to the King's Ambassador on the least occasion that should arise. The King is therefore prayed to appoint commissioners to settle summarily and finally the differences between the said merchants (one named Bouillon and the other Guerin) and the knight Hacquins [Hawkins] formerly Vice-Admiral of Plemue [Plymouth], and between another Frenchman named Maingard and Poppe, gaoler of one of the prisons of this town.

As to the difference between La Broche and Cardinal which the Lords of the Council in their answer to de la Boderie's memorial would send back to the Masters of Requests, being of opinion that thereby justice would be much sooner rendered, de la Boderie shows his Majesty that the strictness of the law of this kingdom deprives the said Masters in this case of the power to grant execution upon real property (*biens immeubles*) in favour of the said La Broche, which is his sole remaining hope as there is no personal property (*biens meubles*). He prays therefore that the King will refer the case to the members of the next Parliament, as they alone can abrogate the strictness of the said law and provide for La Broche in accordance with equity; which cannot be too greatly in his favour, seeing that it is for a bond which his late father entered into for the sum of 1800*l.* sterling, which he has paid, of which none the less he has only been adjudged 500*l.* and which he is still liable to lose if the King and his Parliament do not dispense with this law, even though as a foreigner and for a thing done and contracted in Bordeaux he could claim to be not liable here.

There remains the case of two other French merchants, d'Haraneder and d'Aristigny. The King upon the request of Monsieur de Beaumont granted them payment of the sum of 1500*l.* sterling awarded them against one Basset upon the goods of the said Basset coming into the hands of the Crown as a felon and fugitive. The Lords of the Council would put off these merchants until the proceedings against Basset have been completed and his goods thereby acquired by the Crown. But the completion of these proceedings will be a tedious matter, whilst as a fugitive there is an ordinance of King Edward III, which was not repealed by his death, as has been alleged of a similar one of the late Queen, whereby Basset would become convicted upon his not appearing in answer to the first writ against him. The Sieur de la Boderie prays his Majesty to grant a warrant under his

privy seal to have Basset summoned, and in the event of his not appearing within the time prescribed that d'Haraneder and his partner may have his goods sold for the recovery of what is owing to them.—*Undated and unsigned.*

French. Endorsed: "To his Majesty. French Ambassador's memorial upon the Lords' answer." 2¼ pp. (194. 47.)

[See *Cal. S.P. Dom. Add.*, 1580—1625, p. 490 ; *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603—10, p. 301, and p. 337 above.]

? Enclosure in the foregoing.

Guill. Houll was proclaimed a pirate by his Majesty for having robbed at sea in 1602 one Jehan Guerin, a French merchant, taken from him more than 3000*l.* sterling of merchandise and killed five or six of his men. Sir Thomas Crompton, Judge of the Admiralty, either out of malice or for some profit, has helped him to obtain a pardon from the King both for the robbery and the murders, a thing which he knows well is contrary to law, for no pirate who has plundered a foreigner can obtain a pardon without the certificate of the ambassador of the said foreigner's sovereign. Not only has he [Crompton] even had the pardon prepared for him and signed it, but he has also used all his friends, as it is said, to obtain his Majesty's signature. The King was surprised, everyone knowing how he is the mortal enemy of pirates and still more of murderers. So also was the Chancellor at the sealing of the said pardon (as he has protested when spoken to thereon on the part of the French Ambassador) inasmuch as the docquet which was delivered to him made no mention of the said murder, and so seeing only the robbery he made little difficulty over passing it, believing moreover that the party had been satisfied. Which shows great injustice on the part of the said judge, in that Guerin having apprehended Houll would have had little difficulty in coming to some agreement with him; whereas if the said pardon is allowed he will lose everything and be ruined, having no other resource.

There is a means of annulling the said pardon, but it must be prompt as time presses. It is to have a warrant addressed to the Chief Baron who holds the sessions at Excestre [Exeter] at the beginning of next week—where Houll must deliver his sureties for his life and good behaviour and have his letters verified—to have Houll arrested and to have him sent with the said pardon before the King and the Lords of the Council.—*Undated.*

French. Endorsed: "1607. The Fr: Embassa:" 1 p. (194. 46.)

E. B[OLTON] to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607 (Sept. or later)].—Of the cause of the Croochers [Agnes and Thomas Crowcher]. Details an interview he had with Salisbury at Basing, when, upon the showing by him of a certain paper, Salisbury's willingness in the matter seemed to end. Explains that the paper was shown in mistake, instead of the evidence

itself, which he had there ; and begs Salisbury to pardon his error, and not allow it to prejudice the cause. As he wishes there should be no record of this his folly, he does not set his name hereto at large.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed : “ Mr. Bolton. 1607.” 1 p. (123. 168.)

[See p. 230 above.]

CHARLES BROOKE.

[1607].—Charles Brooke, Esquire, to be a justice of peace and of the quorum in Dorset, Somerset, Devon, Kent. [Amount of his rents given.]

Memorandum. Endorsed : “ 1607.” $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (123. 170.)

WILLIAM BOUNCKER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607 (June or July)].—His mother, proposing to come hither two months past, procured an imprest bill of 200*l.* “ harpes ”* from his father, defalcable out of his father’s entertainment, which bill was sent to the Treasurer at Wars in Ireland that a warrant might be had there in lieu thereof : to be repaid to his mother on the issuing of the next treasure for Ireland. Encloses the said warrant, which is stayed by Mr. Reignoldes, the Treasurer’s agent here, who alleges he has received a countermand from the Treasurer not to pay the same. Begg Salisbury to give order that it be paid, otherwise his mother and he will be driven to extremities. If it should fall out that his father was fully paid his entertainment at the time of his death,† as Reignoldes supposes, the overpayment might be stopped out of his father’s lease of the impost of Ireland.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed : “ 1607.” $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (123. 171.)

SIR THOMAS BURKE to the EARL OF CLANRICARD.

[1607].—You know what troubles have lighted on me, though not by any relation of mine, till I had this 3 months’ probation. By these letters to my Lord of Salisbury you may gather that I will not be the first that will stain your house. God be the judge betwixt me and any that have wrought it. If you think it fit, cause my letters to be sent to him. “ Your obedient brother.”—*Undated.*

PS.—Commend my service and my wife’s to my Lady and Mrs. Doll.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed : “ 1607.” 1 p. (123. 174.)

[*Cf. Cal. S.P. Ireland, 1606—8, pp. 9—10.*]

DR. WILLIAM BUTLER to the EARL OF SALISBURY,
Chancellor [of the University of CAMBRIDGE].

[1607 (after July)].—He has lately spoken with Dr. Gostlin of the charitable intention meant by Mr. Dr. Peerce to the College :

* In a Proclamation dated 11 Nov., 1606, a harp [Irish] shilling was said to be worth ninepence English. See *Cal. S.P. Ireland, 1606—8, p. 13.*

† Sir Henry Brouncker died on 3 June, 1607—*ibid* p. 192. See also *ibid* pp. 275, 279 and pp. 182, 190 above.

who protested that if Peerce would stand to his promise, he would resign the right of his election to him. He moved Peerce to stand for this preferment, and asked him what he would perform if Salisbury preferred him to the place. He answered that if the Mastership were conferred upon him he had a full resolution to be answerable to the last founder's gift, and would make assurance with security to the College of 2000*l*. His ability is three times above the last founder's wealth: a single man, well stricken in years, very honest, wise and learned; and the like opportunity of gratifying the College will not hastily be found in our own time. He is President and senior Fellow, "the only remainder of the last founder's own election,"* and well given to religion. Leaves the matter to Salisbury's consideration.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (123. 175.)

The Master and Fellows of CHRIST'S COLLEGE
[CAMBRIDGE], to the KING.

[1607].—Enclosing reasons why they cannot elect Gabriel Moore, Bachelor of Arts and student in Trinity College, into the place of a Fellow in their College, as required by his Majesty's letters to them; and praying that they may be permitted to make a free election.—*Undated*.

Petition. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (136. 191.)

The Enclosure:

Reasons why we cannot choose the Bachelor of Trinity College.

1. The violating of our oath, for we cannot make an election without taking a corporal oath to choose according to Statute. Now the Statute binds us to prefer those which are scholars of our own College; secondly, which are Masters of Arts; thirdly, such as we know to be poorest, learnedest and of most approved conversation; fourthly, such a one as is fit to enter into the holy ministry within a year after his election. Now seeing we have many of our own College thus qualified we cannot without breach of oath choose this Bachelor for:—

(i) He neither is nor ever was of our College, but a stranger belonging to another College.

(ii) He is not Master of Arts but Bachelor only.

(iii) It may be presumed he is rich because he uses such means of preferment as are chargeable.

(iv) For learning we know him inferior to all our own scholars, his competitors this next time.

(v) We have no knowledge of his honest conversation or aptness for the ministry.

* Pearse became a Fellow in Michaelmas 1571. Doctor Caius was Master from 1559 to 1573—see Venn *Biographical History of Gonville and Caius College*, I, pp. 27, 57.

2. Because his election cannot but be a great discouragement to our own scholars who are painful and profitable students, when they see these preferments, which our honourable foundress provided for the poorest, to be carried away by the rich and such as can make best friends in Court to his Majesty.

3. It will encourage such as be rich, though destitute of all such qualities as our Statute requires and binds us by oath to respect, to sue for grants of these our preferments as are destined to the better deserving from the King when they see others preferred by those means; so that we fear (so great is the number and importunity of such suitors) they may, in time, come to have letters from his Majesty for the most of our places ere they be void. And this we fear the rather because within this half year before the granting of these last letters we have received two other besides from his Majesty for two sundry persons to be preferred in our College.

4. It seems unequal that, the number of our own scholars deserving well being so great and our places of preferment (appointed by our foundress, the rewards of their long studies and great expenses) so exceeding few, that one should be cast upon us who is of such a college as has five Fellowships for our one to bestow upon such as they think eligible or worthy of preferment.

1 p. (136. 190.)

The Master and Fellows of CHRIST'S COLLEGE,
CAMBRIDGE, to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Soon after they received to their good liking answer from him, while they intended to proceed to an election of a Fellow according to their Statutes, they received letters from his Majesty urging them to elect and admit Gabriel Moore; and while they were in deliberation how they might satisfy him and keep their Statutes, the Vice-Chancellor was authorised by other letters from his Majesty the next day following to make the said Moore Fellow of their College, after such an extraordinary manner as they have not seen in their times, nor heard of in the days of their predecessors; and after this sort he stands Fellow of Christ's College, without election or admission from them. As they cannot deny that their hearts were much grieved, seeing the great discouragement of their own scholars, and foreseeing what may ensue by this example, not only to their College but to others, their grief was increased when they heard some one had incensed the King against them, suggesting that what they did in refusing to elect Gabriel Moore proceeded rather from an obstinate and factious humour than of conscience to observe their Statutes. Men not well affected to them may speak what they please, when they are not present to answer for themselves, but they hope they may not be worse thought of. They pray him to be a mean to the King for the staying of such proceedings hereafter and the continuance of free elections, according to their Statutes.—*Undated.*

Signed : Edmund Barwell ; Cuthbert Bainbrigge ; Oliver Greenough ; Daniel Rogers ; William Ames ; William Pemberton ; William Addison ; William Chappell. *Endorsed* : " 1607." 1 p. (136. 121.)

[See pp. 212—3 above. For an account of More's career see *Biographical Register of Christ's College*, I, pp. 238—9.]

GONVILLE AND CAIUS COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

[1607 (after July)].—Eight papers relating to the disputed election of the Master.

(1) Reasons against the second election.

1. The admission of the party formerly elected was a sufficient bar against all subsequent elections except there had been a new vacancy either by resignation or deprivation. The words of the Statute allowing them to come again to another election only apply when the greater part did not consent upon one, but the greater part did so consent, and the Statute only allows them *iterato redire ad eligendum*, *vacante custode*, and admission and vacancy can no way stand together.

2. The appeal made frustrates it, the Statute making an election pending an appeal null and void, against which they have offended by electing secondly ; it stands to reason that by an appeal they bind themselves to stand the trial of the former election.

3. During a vacancy all authority is invested in the Senior Fellow, as appears by the Statute *de forma electionis* and by Archbishop Parker's interpretation of the 32 Statute of Dr. Caius. Any act of government taken in hand by any one else, without the Senior Fellow's assent must be an unlawful usurpation and so " draws a nullity with it," and therefore the second election being made by the third or fourth Fellow, not only without, but against the consent of the Senior Fellow, can have no validity.

4. The argument against the former election, drawn from the form of scrutiny may serve as aptly against the second.

Endorsed : " Cai Coll. election. 1607." 1¼ pp. (136. 117.)

Interspersed with quotations from the Statutes. Partly in Latin.

(2) Notes on a disputed election and on the Statutes regulating such election, wherein arguments are set forth in support of the following :—

1. Such as are neither Norfolk nor Suffolk born, incapable.
2. A widower as a married man, incapable.
3. Of all that are capable who is to be preferred ?

The two peremptory bars are no married man nor widower can be chosen, nor any that are not of Norwich diocese. Norfolk is to be preferred before Suffolk. Other qualifications to be observed by the electors are :—

1. A Norwich man before a Norfolk man of other parts of that shire,

2. The better in experience and government before the better learned.

3. The excellent and famous for learning before others.

4. A graduate in one of the three professions before a Master of Arts.

5. A divine before a lawyer : a lawyer before a physician.

6. A Doctor before a Bachelor in the same profession.

7. A Fellow of the College that is or was, before other of the University.

8. The continuer in the University before the discontinuer from thence.

9. He that may attend the government before him that must be non-resident.

10. One that is without benefice before him that has one or more.

11. Such as may be helpful not burdensome to the College ; *commodior erit quo ditior.*

12. And such an one as by reason of most of these points and of most moment can counterpoise any that stand against him.—

In the same hand as the preceding document. Endorsed : "1607." 2½ pp. (136. 172.)

(3) The Founder's Statute concerning election of the *Custos* or Master of Gonville and Caius College, with the interpretation by Dr. Caius of the words *vacante custode* used therein, and a further Statute by the latter. Also objections raised to the election of some person not named.—*Undated.*

Latin. Endorsed : "1607." 2½ pp. (136. 174.)

(4) Extracts from the Statutes similar to the foregoing, followed by a grant of Queen Mary to Dr. Caius on the mode of election, and his interpretation of the words *vacante custode*. Then :—

The first Election.

12 July, 1607, Doctor Legge the Master or *Custos* of the College died. The Fellows the same day held a meeting and by way of scrutiny elected Dr. Gostlin into his place. The Senior Fellow having another joined with him in scrutiny pronounced the election in form following : *Eligo et electum pronuncio Doctorem Gostlin custodem hujus collegii per consensum majoris partis sociorum*, none there present contradicting it.

The second Election.

Upon the variance of the 2 seniors concerning the first scrutiny breaking out twenty days after the election, the Fellows required them to return to a scrutiny according to the Statute ; which they refusing, eight of the twelve electors held a meeting on 8 August, being the last day of their month limited by Statute and with one consent elected again Dr. Gostlin for their *Custos*.

The Questions.

Concerning the first Election.

1. Whether Dr. Caius's interpretation has taken away or can take away the vacancy mentioned in the old Statute *per mortem etc.*, That this election upon the day of the *Custos's* death should not be warrantable and lawful by statute.

2. Whether he that was joined in scrutiny with the Senior Fellow to take the voices of the Fellows severally, giving then his consent in the understanding of the Senior Fellow before the election was pronounced and not contradicting it after it was pronounced either to the Senior Fellow or other Fellows present can afterwards disclaim his consent or be admitted to an oath to overthrow the election in which himself was *scrutator* ?

Concerning the second Election.

3. Whether this meeting of the Fellows and their election be not lawful and warrantable by Statute notwithstanding the absence and refusal of the two senior Fellows ?

The Answers to the Questions.

To the first : We are of opinion that the election made upon the day wherein the *Custos* died is good, notwithstanding Doctor Caius's interpretation, and that Dr. Caius by his interpretation neither meant to alter the ancient Statute, neither could he do it though he would, being restrained so to do by his grant from Queen Mary.

To the second : We are of opinion that he who was joined in the scrutiny with the Senior Fellow, hearing him pronounce the election and not then contradicting the same to them present, cannot now prejudice the election by affirming his consent was not thereunto, although he would swear the same.

To the third : We are of opinion that the first election was good and lawful and therefore the second election superfluous ; but, if the first election had not been good, then the second is both good and lawful, notwithstanding the absence of the two seniors which being required refused to come thereunto.—*Undated.*

Signed : Ny. Stywarde ; Jo. Hone ; Bartholo. Jesop. *First part in Latin.* 3 pp. (136. 178.)

(5) The just exceptions to the late pretended election of Dr. Gostlin to the Mastership of Gunwell and Caius College in Cambridge, grounded upon the Statutes of the College.

Upon partiality and conspiracy, contrary to the Statutes. That there was in this election such partiality and conspiracy upon private affection is plain by these reasons :—

The first Exception.

1. Dr. Gostlin had conference divers times with Dr. Legg the late Master, and Dr. Perse, the senior Fellow, touching his succeeding.

2. In that Dr. Legg, on his death bed, sent for Dr. Perse to persuade him to make a pre-election of Dr. Gostlyn *in locum vacaturum*, and for his better warrant thereunto Dr. Legg delivered unto Dr. Perse a note signed with his hand to that effect.

3. In that the company proceeded clandestinely to the business of that election with such success that, lest they should by any means be interrupted therein, they neither tolled the bell for Dr. Legg whilst he approached his death—a duty of piety, that in his extremity he might in due time have been assisted with others' prayers—nor ring out the bell for him, being dead, till about two hours after his death; the said pretended election being first made by them.

In which election they have committed these errors :—

(i) That contrary to humanity they elected another in the place before it was absolutely certain that he was dead.

(ii) That the election was made upon such partiality and confederacy *neque in die nec in tempore juridico* being done on Sunday about 6 o'clock in the evening; the like whereof has not been heard of unless in case of an election begun in the morning and continued without intermission till that time of the day.

4 [N.B.] And upon the partiality and confederacy of a great part of the company of the Fellows standing so affected contrary to Statute in this case, it has come to pass that they have so audaciously carried themselves in the making good of the said pretended election in contempt of his Majesty's commandment and letters directed to them, that they have incurred the danger of perjury upon the Statutes.

The second Exception.

The Fellows ought to have been summoned before the election and expected fifteen days upon such summons.

The third Exception.

This election was made before the place, according to Statute, was void.

The fourth Exception.

That there were not a sufficient number of voices for Dr. Gostlin in this his election, he having but six, whereas he ought to have had ten or at the least seven.

Exception to Dr. Gostlin's second election.

As acted in all things without order and by him that had no lawful authority therein but is liable to expulsion for it, the act void, and all the confederates in it punishable.

He that assembled the company to the election and stood in the scrutiny did take upon him to do it as senior Fellow for the time, Dr. Perse, the president, and others his seniors refusing to do it.

[Excerpts from Statutes for the devolution of the choice of the Master to the Chancellor of the University are also quoted.]

Interspersed with arguments in support and extracts from the Statutes. Part in Latin. Endorsed : "1607." 5½ pp. (136. 180.)

(6) Reasons against the first elections of the Mastership of Caius College.*

Similar to the foregoing. Endorsed : "1607." 1½ pp. (136. 184.)

(7) Objections and answers concerning the first and second elections.

Of similar purport to those already specified. Endorsed : "1607." 1½ pp. (136. 186.)

(8) Touching the elections in question.

The first seems to be utterly void as against the form of their Statute and against law.

Against the form, in that it was made before the fifteen days past, which is essential ; that the absent might have knowledge and the present might deliberate more maturely.

Against law, in that it may be presumed to have been made either whilst Dr. Legg lived, or immediately after before sufficient certainty could be had of his death, both which are unlawful, and also in that they which were absent were not duly expected.

Touching the doubt how that clause (*a die*) should be taken in this case, it must be exclusive of the whole day because a party dying in some part of the day must be alive in some other. And therefore it is not to be supposed that the statute maker would have provided for the election of a new before the place was void of the old, which was not till part of the day was past. In which case also, if the law maker would have had the time of the death precisely to have begun the month, he would not account *a die* but *a momento in momentum* as (I think) the lawyers will acknowledge.

Touching the second election, the exceptions thereunto are not so material as the first because there appears not sufficiently how any essential point of the election was broken, though much disorder therein is signified.

Corrected by Salisbury. Endorsed : "1607." 1 p. (136. 185.)

Cf. pp. 206, 309-10 and Salisbury's letter of 8 Dec. to the Vice-chancellor above, pp. 364-7.]

LORD CAREW to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Two letters :—

(1) Recommends the bearer Captain Dorrington not for fashion's sake but for his merit. The present thing that he sues for is that he might be thought upon when the intended forts and citadels in Ireland shall be erected, to have the commandment of one of them, and most particularly he desires to have the commandment of the fort at Dongarvon, if any be there to be erected.

* This document is in the same hand as the first of this series, p. 407 above which is complementary to it.

His intelligence assures him that there will be such places raised and fearing to speak too late is the occasion that he is now a suitor. He has been from a boy a soldier or commander, and in Carew's sight under his command in Munster he was brought off from a trench with two as grievous wounds as ever the writer saw. Lastly, which is not the least, he is a kinsman to Salisbury's son by his mother, he being the son of Sir Thomas Graye's sister.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (194. 50.)

(2) I am so arrested with a vehement cold and such a crick or stitch between my shoulders as that I cannot (but with great pain) move my hands to my head or stir my body. This has troubled me these five days but not so painfully as at this present, so as I am constrained to keep my house. Otherwise I thank God I have no indisposition or as far as I can guess any inclination to a fever. To-morrow was the day assigned for a conclusion with the patentees for powder and with the merchants for saltpetre, but fearing that to-morrow I shall be as ill able to go abroad as to-day, I beseech you to bear with my absence and to be pleased to view the covenants which one Morrice and Gibson offer to enter into for the serving of his Majesty with saltpetre. The merchants which were before the Lords [of the Council] now fall back and will not deal in that provision, and the offers made by those men I do think will be to all your lordships' likings. The articles be brief and will not much trouble you to read them. The patentees have abstracted as they were commanded the differences between their old patent and this new draft, and likewise the differences of the covenants in the contracts. The price only will be the material point in the concluding of the business. Unto me they stand very stiff at 9*d.* the pound. It may be (rather than to lose the patent) they will fall somewhat. For my particular I care not who obtain it, but yet I thought good thus far to inform you of my opinion that if between the offers to be made and their demands the charge to the King in the yearly furnishing of his Majesty's store with 60 lasts of powder be not very much, that they may be preferred; for I know no men in England but themselves by reason of their long experience, their utensils for making of saltpetre, and their mills for powder, which are matters of very great charge, and so well able to perform that service as they. And truly I fear we shall be deceived in others, for in accomplishing this service a very great stock must be used and the exercisers of this trade are but poor men.—*Undated.*

PS.—This bearer Mr. Roger Dalison is as well able as myself to inform you in this business.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "16[07 ?]." 1 p. (194. 51.)

ELIZABETH LADY CAREY to the KING.

[1607 (Oct)].—Understanding that your Majesty has appointed survey to be taken of the Prince's house to the end that the new

crept in abuses may receive reformation, I have held it my duty to present unto your remembrance how necessary also it is that the Duke [of York] my master's house may be taken to like consideration. For as things now stand his Grace oftentimes is not so well fed as were fit, the company ill pleased with their scant diet, and your Majesty nevertheless so far at this present charged as I dare undertake within that expense to have it performed more wholesomely for the Duke, more plentifully for his people, and more honourably for your Majesty. Wherein if your Highness command my service and so deliver your pleasure unto the Council, I will, as becomes, obey your commandment.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (194. 52.)

[See *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603–10, p. 400, and p. 278 above.]

DUDLEY CARLETON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Begs Salisbury's furtherance for the King's favour. He has sustained himself all this while upon the poor remnant of his former services, wherein he spent many years beyond the seas with those who were in service of the State: which may deserve the more favourable consideration. He hopes his late dependence upon a great unfortunate personage [the Earl of Northumberland] will not tie him always to depend on the latter's misfortunes. It may be enough that it has thrown him upon the ground, without sinking him into it.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (123. 177.)

The ARCHBISHOP OF CASHEL to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607 (Sept. 28)].—As to the undeserved imputation that I have many bishoprics and church livings, and maintain few preachers, the dignities and livings I hold are many in number and small in value, and I have four sufficient preachers, 2 English and 2 Irish, and will provide more, though there are few willing to hear preachers; which opinion is daily nourished in them by Romish bishops and priests, there being one Romish archbishop in my place named David Carney, who has many Romish preachers which the inhabitants in that diocese follow and embrace their doctrine. I am willing to surrender all my livings if his Majesty will bestow upon me any other competent living. My suits are contained in the enclosed petition.—*Undated.**

Signed. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (124. 1.)

The Enclosure:

The Petition of the ARCHBISHOP OF CASHEL to the
COUNCIL.

[1607 (Sept. 28)].—In the beginning of his Majesty's reign most cities and corporate towns in Munster having revolted and

* See pp. 259–60 above for evidence of date.

extolled the Pope's authority by the procurement of popish legates and seminaries, the portreeve of the town of Cashel, then John Sale, and the corporation there, delivered all the keys of the gates to the seminaries, who appointed special guard to every gate, commanding them not to permit your complainant nor any belonging to him to enter into that town, he being as well ordinary as chief lord under his Majesty of the same, and also his chief house of residence being there : until upon hard compositions he was permitted to enter and keep his own house there like a prisoner. May it please you to consider the present estate there, the rather that one David O'Kearney, brother to the portreeve of Cashel, is Archbishop from Rome, and maintained there these 3 years past. May it please you to give order that your petitioner may have the keeping of one of the Castle gates called Makana Gate there during the suspicious time, to be guarded by him as well for the free passage of himself as of the rest of his Majesty's subjects ; and also that the keys of all the gates may be directed by your petitioner as they were by the seminaries. Likewise, seeing your suppliant has the strongest castle in that town, that the portreeve and inhabitants be commanded to put all their store of powder and munition into that castle to be used according to the governor's directions. This being done, and some piece of ordnance put in it, will keep the town sure for his Majesty and stop some part of the said Romish Archbishop and his brother the portreeve's insolence in extolling the Pope's authority there. The portreeve named Paul O'Kearny is now in London, and may be brought before you to be examined.—*Undated*.*

Signed. 1 p. (206. 84.)

SIR EDWARD CECIL to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—You told me that I have not lived in the country where I desire to command. It is true that I never saw Ireland, yet I have travelled in many countries, commanded both horse and foot ; and as a governor of a town and a good commander much resemble one another, with your favour and instructions I cannot confess myself incapable of the President of Munster. If you be curious in regard that you would not have me preferred in a country where others have taken pains, give me leave to say that at my going into the Low Countries the Queen had no army in Ireland, and that my end was that in going to the best school I might have the better preferment. Besides, I hold it no difference between him that serves the King and those that venture as much to be able to serve him, unless his quality and command have been better. If you think me worthy of the place I sue for, I cannot be too earnest, hoping that being your nephew shall be no hindrance to me.—“ This present Thursday.”

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed : “ 1607.” 2 pp. (124. 2.)

* See pp. 259–60 above for evidence of date.

[SIR THOMAS CHALONER] to the KING.

[1607].—For 300 years past bankers and such as used merchandise exchange have not only by their subtle raising and falling of money, but also by other undue courses, made their benefit by secret transportation of English coin, and debased the price of our homebred commodities, to the end that they might advance their foreign wares to an excessive rate ; whereby great numbers of merchants have been and are eaten out, to the great decay of shipping and port towns, and hindrance of the customs. Acts of Parliament and proclamations have been found too weak to countervail the bankers' sleights, the Royal Exchanger's office only excepted, which surceased in Henry 8th's time for want of money wherein to make payment. Chaloner begs the grant of that office for 21 years, yielding a competent farm.—*Undated and unsigned.*

Note at foot, unsigned, referring the petition to the Lord Chancellor and others. Endorsed : " Sir Tho. Chaloner. 1607 " ; also the following names : Sr. Tho. Challoner, Sr. W. Fleetewood, Mr. Newton, Sr. David Murray, Mr. Fowler, Mr. Jho. Murray, Sr. David Fowler, Secret. of Scotland, Cowncell of Scotland. 1 p. (124. 4.)

Gentlemen's names in CHESHIRE and LANCASHIRE.

1607.—Cheshire. Sir John Egerton, son to the Lord Chancellor ; Sir John Savage ; Sir William Brereton ; Sir Thomas Holcroft ; Sir George Booth of Dunham.

Lancashire. Sir Richard Molineux ; Sir Edmond Trafford ; Richard Holland of Denton ; Ireland of the Hutt* ; Mr. Robert Hesketh.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (125. 8.)

Inhabitants of CHESHUNT, HERTS, to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607 or later].—Two petitions :—

(1) For relief in the matter of the taxes and services due by them to the King : divers lands which have heretofore been liable towards the discharge of the same, being now come to the King's hands, whereby the parish is much disabled to bear the former charges.—*Undated.*

Signed by Thomas Lawrence and 12 others. 1 p. (P. 2056.)

(2) Complain that the whole of the contributions due from the manors of Theobalds and Peryers, for the King's fifteens, and for the King's provisions, are charged upon them : whereas certain proportions [detailed] are properly due from the lands taken into Theobalds Park and Cheshunt Park. Pray for relief.—*Undated.*

1 p. (P. 2011.)

[See pp. 143—4 above.]

* In Salisbury's hand.

WOODS OF CHOPWELL MANOR, DURHAM.

[1607].—Two papers :—

(1) Undated statement as to the woods of the manor of Chopwell, Durham; questions thereon by the Earl of Dorset, and answers by Jo. Stanley, Deputy Auditor, dated May, 1605.

Endorsed : “ Mr. Stanley, in Aldersgate St. 1607.” 2 pp. (P. 2156.)

The Enclosure :

Certificate by Robert Robson, Undersheriff of Durham, as to the woods, 7 May, 1605.

1 p.

Both mutilated by damp.

(2) Part of a paper, apparently a petition, relating to the manor and woods of Chopwell, Durham; with a note by Sir Julius Caesar thereon.—*Undated.*

Mutilated by damp. 1 p. (P. 2157.)

[Sec p. 377 above.]

GEOFFREY COBB to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607 or later].—Is son and heir of Sir William Cobb. For a scholar's maintenance at the university during his minority, or a student's stipend in an inn of Chancery.—*Undated.**

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 1021.)

LORD COBHAM to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

1607.—He begs Salisbury to permit an ancient servant of his house, John Iden, who has a suit, to speak with him.

“ For myself I will only say I have now been prisoner 4 years. God incline the King's heart to mercy. Of you I hope when time serves you will not forget me, which I pray God may not be long. Your lordship's loving brother-in-law.”—1607.

Holograph, signed : H. Brooke. *Endorsed* : “ L. Cobham.” 1 p. (124. 11.)

LORD COBHAM to the KING.

[1607].—His own weakness and folly have destroyed him, but he begs for mercy and forgiveness. Professes his penitence and prays for liberty.—*Undated.*

Signed : H. Brooke. *Countersigned* : “ Ex^m. W. Waad, locum ten. Turris.” *Endorsed* : “ Late Lord Cobham. 1607.” 1 p. (124. 12.)

SIR EDWARD COKE, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas,
to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—We have examined Josias Kirton, and think that [five] things are observable in it : viz. that this presentment must needs

* For indications of the possible date of this petition see P.R.O. *Lists and Indexes*, xxxi, p. 80; *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603–10, p. 416; *Calendar of the Inner Temple Records*, II, p. 54.

be urged in the time of the rebellion ; (2) that the effect of the presentment was set down by the Earl's command by Josias Kirton ; (3) that it was ordered to be adjourned from Thursday in Whitsun week until the 19 of December by the motion of James Kirton for his lord, hoping an end should be made in the meantime, whereas the first order was to adjourn it but 12 or 13 days ; (4) that the Earl rejoiced at it ; (5) that it was openly published in the Earl's hall in dinner time.*—*Undated*.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed : " 1607." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (124. 13.)

PATRICK COMYNG to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Two letters :—

(1) Your orators the " monears " have made choice of a statute made 31 Eliz. against erection of cottages without four acres of land : of the which if you think fit that they be suitors, they shall find good sureties to pay for this benefit to his Majesty 10,000*l.* and 10,000*l.* more where you shall appoint ; and you shall have 50 households of people to be your continual bedemen.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Wafer. Endorsed : " 1607. Patricke Conning." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (124. 14.)

(2) 'I seldom repair to you, because I would not be ingrate, but now upon special occasion I attend your audience.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Endorsed : " 1607." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (124. 15.)

AVIS, LADY COOKE, to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Thanks him for giving her son a company into Ireland. Upon the assured hope he had of being Muster Master he engaged himself and his friends for furnishing himself thither ; this office failed, and she and his brother still remain in bond. This will lie heavy on them, and she begs Salisbury to bestow something on him that may set him out of debt. Salisbury knows how her husband left her, both for debts and with five children. Gives particulars of their circumstances.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Endorsed : " 1607." 1 p. (124. 16.)

SIR WALTER COPE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607 (August)].—If we may believe either in words or letters, we are fallen upon a land that promises more than the land of promise. Instead of milk we find pearl, and gold instead of honey. Thus they say, thus they write ; but experience, the wisest schoolmistress, must lead your lordships, whose wisdom teaches to be of slow belief. Upon this trial I presume you will build. There is but a barrel full of the earth, but there seems a kingdom full of the ore. You shall not be fed by handfuls or hatfuls, after the Tower measure† ; but the *Elisabeth Jonas* and

* See p. 182 above. The Earl of Hertford evidently employed James Kirton as his solicitor. See Vol. XVIII of this Calendar, p. 54.

† An allusion to Sir Walter Raleigh. See his letter, p. 454 below.

the *Triumph* and all the ships of honour may here have the bellies full ; for in all their fortifications after two turfs of earth this “sparme” or ore appears on part as a solid body, a treasure endless, proportioned by God according to that Sovereign’s heart that rewards everyone, and knows not how to say nay. I could wish you were at the trial, and if it shall, as the proverb says, *aureos pollicere montes*, then that his Majesty may undertake the honour of it, and proportion our shares as in your wisdoms may be thought fit. If not, yet that your word and presence may comfort the poor citizen of London, who with a little help would adventure much more in this most hopeful discovery. And here by the way give me leave to inform you that there be 50 citizens who have already subscribed to adventure 500*l.* a piece in a present voyage to the East Indies. [*In margin* : Sir Thomas Smith, their Governor, says this is true, and presumes it may be easily converted from India to Virginia. A word of thanks for his care and diligence were well bestowed in your next letters. They now seek this of themselves.] I am verily persuaded that upon your mediation, in his Majesty’s name, these adventures may easily be converted to this speedy supply, which might well stay for his Majesty’s leisure and better means, but that in the mouth of this river there is a place so fortified by nature, that if the Spaniard, who will start upon this alarum, recover this place before us this action is utterly overthrown ; and I am credibly informed that one Captain Hazelle, who upon Lanier’s information was lately before you in Whitehall Garden, has gotten away Captain Waymoth, a man best experienced in these coasts, and are as far as Deal Castle onwards in their way towards Spain. I pray God they may be stayed, lest we repent their going too late.

To prove there is gold, your eyes I hope shall witness. To prove there is pearl, their King of Pamont came with a chain of pearl about his neck, burnt through with great holes and spoiled for want of the art to bore them ; and showed them shells from whence they were taken. Pohatan, another of the kings, came stately marching with a great pair of buck’s horns fastened to his forehead, not knowing that esteem we make of men so marked. For the rest I leave you to Captain Newport, whose honesty and good deserts I have known many years.—*Undated.*

PS.—The people used our men well until they found they began to plant and fortify. Then they fell to skirmishing and killed three of our people. We showed the experience made to one Beale, an excellent trier of minerals, who says the trial was ignorantly made, the earth not half tried, for if it had it would have turned black, and the gold ran together in the bottom : that this holds 1200*l.* in the ton : that there is more in the pot, and he verily thinks it will yield 2000 at the least in the ton. By Sallisbury shore you must pass to James Town. There is clapboard come, fit as I hear to make wainscot. If you pray Captain Newport to have the choice, it will save you half in half. One of their kings, sick with drinking our aquavite, thought himself

poisoned. Newport told him by signs that the next day he should be well, and he was so, and telling his countrymen thereof they came apace, old men and old women, upon every bellyache to him, to know when they should be well.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (124. 18.)

[See pp. 208, 219—20 above.]

GEORGE COTTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Complains of outrages committed upon his aged and distressed father by a violent pursuivant named Tarbot, who with a companion or two came with a commission from the Bishop of London to make a search. They broke open chests, and took away books for booty that are to be bought in every bookbinder's shop, as namely *Mercurius Gallo-Belgicus*, *Osorius*, and such like. Then they needs would apprehend a younger brother of his for a priest, whom they knew to be none: which was in policy to strengthen their foul misdeeds. Begs Salisbury to assist him and his family in their execrable wrongs. A word to the Bishop of London will recover the lost books, and redeem his brother's bond for his appearance.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 2 pp. (124. 19.)

SIR WALTER COVERT to SIR JOHN HERBERT.

[1607].—Yesternight Sir Edward Colpeper, my near neighbour, showed me a thing, like as I guessed to some handle, found in the highway by a poor fellow, lost as it seemed; about which was wreathed narrow leather, and therein are scrolls made up and enfolded of parchment, in which be written strange ciphers. Because it seemed very likely that some bad practice concerning the State might lie hidden under this mask, I have entreated my brother Alexander Covert your servant to deliver the same to you.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (124. 5.)

DR. CROMPTON and DR. GENTILIS.

[1607].—"Dr. Gentilis his declaration against Dr. Crompton his sentence."

An argument on a point of Civil Law headed:—

De tertio non admittendo tardandae executioni sententiae inter alios latae.

Latin. Endorsed: "1607." 4 pp. (124. 60.)

The EARL OF CUMBERLAND'S Suit.

[1607].—The late Earl his brother had two of the late Queen's ships in a voyage, for which he was to pay 1680*l.* He also lost to one Renchin in play at bowls 600*l.*; and Renchin being executed for coining or clipping, that sum was estreated to the Queen. He was also indebted to the late Queen for subsidies. The now Earl prays that the above debts may be remitted. The King has

never bestowed anything upon him, which he supposes no earl in this kingdom, or very few, can say but himself. His brother entreated the Earl of Salisbury (when he came to signify the King's pleasure that he had granted Grafton to the Duke [of Lennox]), to recommend a remission of these debts as his last request to the king.—*Undated*.

Endorsed : " 1607." 1 p. (124. 22.)

THE EARL OF CUMBERLAND to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Thanks him for his letter. He much regrets that ill health will make it inconvenient for him to see Salisbury to-day but if the latter thinks he should come he will do so " and now and ever avow what yesternight at the Board we all resolved of."—*Undated*.

Holograph. *Endorsed* : " 1607." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (124. 23.)

THE SUIT OF " L. D."

[1607].—That the King will write letters to the States General requiring the repayment of [blank] thousand pounds of debts owing to him [the King]; and will sign and seal an acquittance for the said sum, and leave the same in the writer's hands in trust, to be delivered to the States when he has received the money: that the King will also be pleased to write particularly to Mr. Barneville to require his furtherance in this matter; whereof the King is to have part and the writer part.—*Undated and unsigned*.

Endorsed : " 1607. L. D." 1 p. (124. 24.)

FRANCIS DACRE to the KING.

[? 1607].—Two petitions :—

(1) Prays to be restored to his lands, that he may be enabled to cut off the remainders, which otherwise will fall upon strangers. Will reassure two-thirds to return to the Crown after his death without heir male.*—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 1581.)

(2) For grant of such of his father's inheritance in Cumberland and Westmorland as now remains in the King's hands by the attainder of his brother Leonard and Edmund Dacres.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 1782.)

FRANCIS DACRE to QUEEN ANNE.

[? 1607].—Referring to his petition to the King [P. 1581].—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 1583.)

Articles against CHRISTOPHER DANBY.

[1607].—Wrongs offered by Christopher Danby, steward unto Christopher Danby Esq. [*sic*].

* Francis Dacre remarried on 17 June, 1607, and his son Randolph was baptised on 8 March, 1608.

Two years since he counterfeited the Lord Chief Justice's hand, making his master believe he was to be brought in question for maintaining seminary priests ; and procured a bailiff of Wakefield to offer to execute that warrant, only to keep the gentleman out of his country, whereby he might have the use of his living to himself. He persuaded his mother to take up 500*l.* to buy the parsonage of Massam, but he bought it not and kept the money to his own use, and suffered her to be sued to execution for this cause. He has had the receipt of his master's living three years, worth 1000*l.* by the year, and never gave him any account but for 30*l.* He withdrew him from his wife, and seeks to make him convey his land from the issue that he may have by her upon his own children.—*Undated.*

Endorsed : " 1607." 1 p. (124. 26.)

A brief of the demands of LORD DANVERS.

[1607 (Nov.)].—That the President's warrant may dispose the King's revenue in that province [Munster], as well for his own entertainment as for extraordinary expenses. That he may have some superintendence over the Vice-Admiral upon that coast. That some forts and citadels be remembered, and utensils provided. That there might be a pinnace ever resident upon that coast. That money, munition, etc., for Munster be sent immediately there, to avoid double charge of carriage. That your lordships will consider the hard conditions of this employment : [I am] resigning a pension of greater value than the entertainments of that place : a much more chargeable train there : and with the subject in that province such and upon so tickle terms as must enforce me to govern strict, regular and helpless. If the pension must be resigned, that it be by release so long as I continue President of Munster ; and contained in my patent power to establish a Vice-President, with liberty to come away at all times.—*Undated.*

Endorsed : " 1607." 1 p. (124. 25.)

[See *Cal. S.P. Ireland*, 1606—8, pp. 329, 344, 345.]

Letter to the ATTORNEY GENERAL about a grant to LORD DANVERS.

[? 1607].—Lord Danvers has petitioned the King for the alteration of the draft made by Mr. Attorney of a book for his suit of surveying of issues, fines, amercements and recognisances in England and Wales. The King is satisfied with Lord Danvers's reasons, and commands the writer to signify his pleasure. The grant is to pass in the names of John Danvers and Edward Jones, esquires, for 21 years, with a sum of [*blank*] reserved, and an increase of 500*l.* per annum and one third of all that shall rise above the said sums ; the surveyors to have authority to receive the said profits. Details follow as to payments by the sheriffs. The County Palatine of Chester, now left out, is to be added. To

the grant are to be added the points of the Lord Chief Justice's letter. A bill is to be engrossed and sent to the King by the bearer.—*Undated.*

Unsigned. Endorsed: "L. Danvers." $1\frac{1}{4}$ pp. (196. 123.)
[See *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603—10, pp. 311, 366.]

GEOFFREY DAVIES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—I have a petition to deliver to the Council, and acquaint you withal, in regard of the respect I have to the Lord of Southampton, whose honour is abused by men that want discretion.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (124. 27.)

LORD DENNY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Four letters:—

(1) [? 1607].—But that you write it under your own hand, I could not have believed that your would have offered to place one upon mine inheritance without my leave, if there were no other reason but our alliance: whose father ever referred as great interest to me over mine own, as he took power over other places which then were or had been his own, and which now are the King's. I never heard of your patent, neither could I have thought that any man would have sought patents of command over other men's lands and royalties, especially where himself has no land now lying, or not much, over the owner's head. Your father never offered it to me, but still suffered me to place my own servants. If you think me worthy to command over and in my own, I shall account it a favour that I may have no contention with one whose love I am willing to embrace; otherwise I must crave your pardon if I suffer none to come upon my inheritance till I know his Majesty's pleasure, whether he has given away the power of commanding my own inheritance and royalties to another, which I am confident he never meant. Although he command his sport, yet the royalties are mine. No patent by law can give a man power to walk upon another man's inheritance and to command his royalty. Weigh the case to be your own, and I hope you will rest satisfied.—*Undated.*

PS.—I have sent you my servant whom I have desired to be put into the patent, a man as well acquainted with aught that belongs to the King's sports as any man. By him let me know whether you rest satisfied, that so I may surcease further labour to his Majesty.

Holograph. Seal. 2 pp. (124. 30.)

[1607].—

(2) In favour of his neighbour, whose son is oppressed in Spain against all justice, and who desires the King's letters in his son's behalf; also Salisbury's word or letter to the Spanish Ambassador in his favour. Encloses particulars of the son's case.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (124. 31.)

(3) [1607].—As to the arrears due for the making of the bridges, he finds Sir Henry Cocke mistook the just sum, which is 31*l*. It will cost “them” 10*l*. to pass all the offices, so that 40*l*. would pay all.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Endorsed : “1607.” 1 *p*. (124. 32.)

(4) [1607].—This neighbour of his was by him and Sir Robert Wrothe’s father importuned to undertake the oversight of making some of the bridges upon the level of Ware [Herts]. Commends the efficiency of the work, and begs that he may be repaid what he has laid out besides the King’s own money. The clamour of the owners and holders of the grounds whereon the bridges are is great, in regard they are made common passages, and the gates so broken and laid open that all fields lie in common. Petitions for their present repair.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed : “1607.” 1 *p*. (124. 33.)

DEPOPULATIONS.

[? 1607].—Cases of Sir Eu[seb]y Isham, Gregory Isham and Mrs. Ashlie. Particulars of charges against the above, for decaying houses of husbandry, severing lands and converting arable land into pasture : in Pichley, in a town called Onelie in the parish of Barbye, and in Hillmorton, all in Northamptonshire ; with their answers.—*Undated*.

Mutilated by damp. Endorsed by Salisbury : “Depopulations.” 1½ *pp*. (213. 54.)

ELIZABETH COUNTESS OF DERBY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Four letters :—

(1) Although I think you have heard of me by Hugh Beeston, yet doubting his uncertain messenger might fail him, I thought it time to make my own excuse and thanks for the making yourself a partaker of my comforts ; but this last being mixed with a new care, I forbear that haste to advertise you which I made of your other nephew. Desiring you to remember me to my best friends, and to desire my La : of Suffolk to entertain a young gentleman, a kinsman of her Lord, whom I will bring up to be her page. Franck* desires to have her humble duty remembered to you. Your loving niece.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Endorsed by Salisbury’s Secretary : “1607. E. of Derby [*sic*] to my Lord.” 1 *p*. (124. 34.)

(2)† The accounts you wrote for my Lord’s auditor shall bring to London against the 23 of this month. Mr. Moor, whom my Lord Garret appointed to carry your letters and my Lord of

* Probably Lady Frances Cecil, Salisbury’s daughter.

† See *p*. 251 above.

Northampton's, was not gone when this letter was written. His excuse is the tarrying for a bark and wind, but now they are both ready the receivers of the money tarry in the Island to come back with him. So soon as they land they shall be hastened to London. Desiring to have my service remembered to my Lord of Northampton, your most affectionate niece.

PS.—Franck and I desire to be excused for our “falls Orthography.”—*Undated*.

Holograph. Endorsed by Salisbury's Secretary : “La : Darby to my Lord. 1607.” 1 p. (124. 35.)

(3)* Mr. Moor is now come out of Man. At his first coming there, there was but half of the money gathered, but before his return they had recovered 400 more, and the rest would be ready by the time my Lord of Northampton's and your warrant were sent, without which they will not bring it; besides there must be some better bark than any they can procure. There lie some ready at Chester or Lyrpool, which will be hired for a small matter. Mr. Moor means to bring to London, or send if my Lord Garret be already come down, his accounts for the year. He has likewise the reckonings my Lord Derby received. Being sorry it will be so long before you receive the money, your loving niece.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Endorsed by Salisbury's Secretary : “1607.” 1 p. (124. 36.)

(4) I entreat you to speak with Ierlande, who has caused the person for whom you wrote to deliver a petition to the King against the Bishop of Chester, which was delivered to Mr. Willborne, who cannot be informed of my Lord's right by any but Ierland. Except you send for him I find he is loth to follow it, for fear of my Lord Keeper. If you think necessary, make him offer what you think fit unto those you shall direct him, for I care not what I give rather than my Lord should receive the disgrace in the country to lose it. Longing to hear of the Q[?] coming, that we may meet again in your chamber, your loving niece.

PS.—I thank you for the offer of your house. If the sickness increase I will gladly accept of it. But for my children, I would desire to have the lodge I sent to you for.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed by Salisbury's secretary : “1607.” 1 p. (124. 37.)

The EARL OF DEVONSHIRE.

[? 1607 (Nov. 12 ?)]—The descent and Pedigree of John Lord Mountjoy.

Endorsed by Salisbury : “Pedigree of the Earl of Devonshire.” 1 p. (141. 64.)

[*Cf.* p. 320 above.]

* See p. 251 above.

Two petitions by ANDREAS DONALLAN.

(1) [1607 or later.]*—To the Earl of Salisbury. Has been put from the Deanery of Cashel, which he lawfully held. Prays speedy relief in his suit concerning it and help in laying his petition before the King.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 744.)

(2) [1607 or later.]—To the King. As to the Deanery of the Metropolitan Church of Cashel, Ireland. Petitioner was elected Dean by the Chapter in 1606: but John Todd, now Bishop of Down, by virtue of a suggestion that the Deanery was in the King's gift, obtained letters patent for the same. Details various proceedings taken in regard to it, its sequestration, and the grant of it a second time to Lewis Jones. Prays for examination and determination of the matter without further recourse to law.—*Undated*.

1 p. (P. 1501.)

CAPTAIN HUGH DONE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607 (after Sept. 4)].—Begs for letters to the Lord Deputy of Ireland for the command of one of the forts to be kept in Ulster, by reason of the revolts of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel. Speaks of his 18 years' service there.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (124. 42.)

The EARL OF DORSET, Lord Treasurer, to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—My Lord Chancellor and I have already taken order with the low books, and for the high books it were fit we take order with them ourselves. But before we appoint any meeting we attend the certificate to-morrow, and then I think our best conclusion will be to meet at my Lord's house on Friday, for into the city we will not go. So as if only I may hear from you so soon as you are returned to your house, by the grace of God I will not fail to come to your house on Friday, be it never so late, so soon as the subsidy business is done. The which I make no doubt will be done by 4 or 5 o'clock after dinner at the farthest, beginning as we must do by one or two at the farthest in that afternoon. So to your house will I come and therefore you must use no compliments in coming to me, for I will come to you and tarry with you as long as you will.—*Undated*.

PS.—I have bid my messenger come away, for you shall not need to write any more to me but only to send me word on Friday when you are come.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." $\frac{3}{4}$ p. (194. 53.)

* See Henry Cotton, *Fasti Ecclesiae Hibernicae* (1851), I, p. 35.

AMBROSE DUDLEY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—My lying here is a great oppressing to my poor estate, and has somewhat impaired my health. I beseech you to appoint with my Lord Treasurer a day for hearing my cause.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed : "1607." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (124. 43.)

SIR ROBERT DUDLEY.

[1607].—Warrant to some Lord requiring him to offer to his Majesty's learned counsel such material circumstances as shall come to his knowledge respecting Sir Robert Dudley. Sir Robert now in Italy has carried himself in so many ways offensively to this Estate, as he is not only for those contempts of his unlawful marriage in his Majesty's displeasure, but for some such other actions of his as may touch him in duty and allegiance so accused divers ways, as it is fit for his Majesty to take such course as stands with the rule of justice for his punishment. We are informed that your lordship is able to give some light for the better discovery of his offence by the help of some particular advertisements and informations which you have received.—*Undated.*

Draft. Endorsed : "1607." $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (194. 75.)

[See pp. 61, 63 above and *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603—10, pp. 347, 355.]

THOMAS DUFF to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Beseeches pardon for so often troubling him. What he has certain knowledge of since he last wrote he has here written. Prays direction whether he shall proceed any further or not. Will write nothing but the truth. His late messenger could certify him nothing of his Honour's resolution, which he is desirous to know. Commits the distressed state of a poor prisoner to his clemency.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed : "1607." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (118. 147.)

[Sec Part XVIII of this Calendar, p. 397 and p. 480 below.]

The EARL OF DUNBAR to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Four letters:—(1) [1607 (June)].—His Majesty's pleasure is that you should do all that you may to see if possibly the bill of "hostell lawis" may be ended by you of the Higher House to-morrow in the forenoon, that in the afternoon it might come from you to the Lower House,* which he says would win so much time; and if it may not be ready to-morrow for the Lower House, then he desires that you will have a care that to-morrow it may be so dispatched in your Higher House as that it may be ready to be sent on Thursday to the Lower House in the forenoon. He has spoken with Master Weynnode at great length, and is to speak with him again. I assure you he thinks well of him.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed : "1607." 1 p. (124. 46.)

* This Bill, better known as the Act for the Removal of Hostility between England and Scotland occupied the attention of both Houses throughout June as can be seen from their Journals.

(2) [1607 (Sept.)].—I have received your lordship's letter for the which I must needs tender you most heartily thanks. I am sorry that Terron [Tyrone] and the other with him are escaped, yet I am of your mind that hastily there cannot any great matter grow from their escape. But, my Lord, you will pardon me to say my poor opinion. If good government be in Ireland and the friendship and forces which they have there weakened and made unable, I do not in my judgment see that there can at any time any matter be attempted but it may ever be so checked as that estate may be secured. But all consists in two points, in good government to win the love of this people, and in a wise course to disable those that are thought to be evil inclined. My presumption is too great to give opinion to him who in such a case has more true wisdom and judgment than I and all the rest of our counsellors both south and north; but what your friend imparts unto you I know you will accept in good part as proceeding from affection and not of any presumption of wisdom. So I remit the same to your greater judgment who can more wisely consider what is to be done than I. Here is the Earl of Cumberland and myself, he in Skepttowne and I am here at Newcastle. We are to meet at Carlell for the service that is imposed upon us, when we shall do all that is possible for the good of the country. I am sure there was not more frequent stealing betwixt the two countries these six years begun than has been this time past, and if the course of confining had not been, there had been here a most troublesome winter. I entreat your lordship that Mr. Wetherington do not find favour in my absence and that the rest of them have not any favour but by the advice of the Earl of Cumberland and myself. For so shall the country be the more quiet and we the better able to discharge our duty in that service.—*Undated.*

Holograph. 2 pp. (194. 54.)

(3) [1607].—These letters from the Earl of Huntingdon and lieutenant of Warwickshire were very welcome to his Majesty. He has read your Honour's to myself and is exceeding well pleased with the effects of all. His Majesty doth expect your coming here this afternoon.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (194. 56.)

(4) [1607 or later].*—Is departing for Scotland. Recommends the bearer Sir Baptist Hicks and his suit. Reminds him of Hicks's good service to the King in matters pertaining to his own trade and credit for many years: of his great disbursements to the King since his coming into England, which was by his [Dunbar's] persuasion: and also of his great forbearance without

* Cf. Part XVIII of this Calendar, pp. 408–9. See also *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603–10, pp. 365, 391, 397. The two daughters of Sir Baptist Hicks were both married before 1607. See *Complete Peerage* under *Campden* and *Complete Baronetage* I under *Morrison*.

importunity, which many spare not to compass their debts, whereby he has been driven to take up great sums at use, and for the marriage of his two daughters.—*Undated.*

Signed. 1 p. (195. 73.)

THE EARL OF DUNBAR'S PRISONERS.

"Prisoners taken by my LORD OF DUNBAR."

[1607].—Of Seottishmen: John Armstrong of Mangertoun; Syme Armstrong of Quhitehanehe; Andrew Armstrong his brother; William Ellote of Domileebywes.

Of Englishmen: 17 in number being all notorious thieves, but their names not sent up.

$\frac{1}{4}$ p. *Endorsed*: "1607." (125. 7.)

[See Part XVIII of this Calendar, p. 351 and pp. 6, 29 above.]

JO. EDMONDES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—In the late Queen's time a lease was granted to Sir Thomas Edmondes, now resident in his Majesty's service with the Archduke, of the courts, etc., of the honours of Leyeester and Pickeringlyth, Yorks, parcel of the Duchy [of Lancaster]. This lease is now in possession of the writer, Sir Thomas's elder brother, as tenant. He, being about to renew the lease, is given to understand that Mr. Wilson, Salisbury's servant, has procured the reversion thereof, Wilson being set on thereto by Sir Richard Ethrington.* Details the latter's underhand dealings against him and begs to be preferred for the renewal of the lease, to the use and in the name of Sir Thomas, and that the said lease in reversion, now at the seals, may be stayed. He will yield Wilson reasonable composition.—*Undated.*

Holograph. *Endorsed*: "1607." 1 p. (124. 52.)

WILLIAM EDMONSTONE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? c. 1607].—His petition to the King, as to a covenant made with John Dallaway respecting lands in Ireland and the storehouse in Carrickfergus, has been referred to Salisbury. Prays consideration thereof.—*Undated.*

1 p. (P. 1948.)

[See *Cal. S.P. Ireland*, 1606—8, pp. 87, 282.]

LORD ELLESMERE, Lord Chaneellor to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Since my coming from you I received this enclosed directed to Justice Croke and Serjeant Dodderidge. It lacks the signet remaining with your lordship. When you have sealed it I am presently to send it to these judges for their first cause. One attends for it.—"This Wednesday evening."

Holograph. *Seal.* *Endorsed*: "1607." $\frac{1}{4}$ p. (194. 57.)

* See Part XVIII, p. 130 of this Calendar, and R. Somerville *History of the Duchy of Lancaster, 1265–1603*, pp. 534–5 under date 1599.

ROBERT ELLIOTT to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[c. 1607].—For the wardship of the heir of Thomas Jobson of Cudworth,* Yorks.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 964.)

The EARL OF EXETER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607 (before Oct.)].—Being determined that my Lord Ross shall forthwith return into France to the end he may spend his time better there than at home, and having made choice of the bearer hereof, a gentleman and one that has married a kinswoman of mine, to go over with him, who at this time exercises an examiner's office at York, which I bestowed on him when I was there President; my desire unto your lordship is that this gentleman may be nominate in the passport with my L. Rooss as one whom his Majesty has given leave to travel with my L. Ross all the time of his licence, and to have leave to exercise his office in the meantime by his deputy.—*Undated*.†

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (194. 58.)

MANOR of FARNHAM, SURREY.

[1607].—Rental of the Manor of Farnham, Surrey.

Endorsed: "1607." $1\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 2277.)

JAMES FITZGERALD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607 (after Sept. 4)].—Four letters:—

(1) I beseech you to have compassion upon me. I am heartily sorry I gave you this occasion to think so hard of me: and if ever I commit the like fault again, or give any occasion in any matter of state that shall be offensive, I desire without favour to be hanged. If I may come before you I will show wherein I may do his Majesty good service, with very small charge. I beseech your clemency, and that this my imprisonment may be a final end of all my miserable fortune.—*Undated*.

Signed. Endorsed by Salisbury's secretary: "James Fitzgerald from the Gatehouse. 1607." 1 p. (124. 53.)

(2) Acknowledges to have received from the Lord of Tyrconnel 7*l*. in consideration of which he was to endeavour to convey his lady (Lady Bridget) to France or Flanders. Tyrconnel gave him a note to her that she should be directed by him, and assured him she had means sufficient to bring her over. He informed her that if she could convey herself away from her mother and friends, he doubted not to carry her clear, and instructed her in arrangements for the passage. This was all he wrote to her, and had no thought of treason. If the matter had been performed by him he thinks

* Died 21 November, 1606. See *Publications of the Harleian Society*, Vol. xcv, p. 254.

† See p. 283 above where Salisbury's nephew is referred to as "Lord Roos."

he had done his Majesty good service, and her and her friends also. If there is anything the Council mistrusts him for, he craves pardon. The reasons that moved him were, that had he carried the Lady Bridget for Flanders, she had been gallantly entertained there, and that would save the King 200*l.* a year; and that, she being young, and long absent from her husband, it may breed a hurt to her honour.—*Undated.*

Signed. Endorsed: "1607. James Fitzgerrald from the Gatehouse." 2 *pp.* (124. 54.)

(3) Prays for compassion, being a very poor young man, having lost all his goods by the sea, and having nothing to live by but his trade. Begs Salisbury to take him for a servant. Protests he never thought a disloyal thought, and in proof of his loyalty begs for an opportunity to do the King service.—*Undated.*

Signed. Endorsed: "1607." 1 *p.* (124. 55.)

(4) Begs for compassion and favour. He has only 14*s.* to maintain him, and owes upwards of 100*l.* In six years past he has lost 1000*l.* by the sea. If Salisbury would employ him he would do the King good service.—*Undated.*

Signed. Endorsed: "1607." 1 *p.* (124. 56.)

Petition of JAMES FITZGERALD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? 1607 (after Sept. 4)].—Is far out of Salisbury's favour upon suspicion for Tyrone and Tyrconnell. Asks interview, to satisfy him of his innocence. Of his great distress and imprisonment.—*Undated.*

1 *p.* (P. 872.)

A FLORENTINE SHIP and ENGLISH CORSAIRS.

[1607].—The Grand Duke of Tuscany's galleon being at sea saw a ship "alla braccia di humana" and proceeded to salute it with a piece of artillery without ball in sign of friendship. The ship replied with ball and offered battle. So they fought until the galleon compelled the ship to surrender. It was found to be laden with Jewish merchandise subject to the Turks.

There were in the ship sixteen pieces of artillery and mortars (*petrieri*), and sixteen Florentines were killed in the battle. The captured ship is from Plymouth (*Plimu*). There are divers English corsairs in the parts of Barbary, which is one of the principal reasons which moves the princes of Italy to hail every English ship they meet, so that they may capture those poltroons who give trouble to all Christendom. The fact that that ship commenced the battle with the Florentine was a great reason for the Captain thinking them to be those robbers.—*Undated.*

Italian. Damaged. Endorsed: "1607. Florence." 1½ *pp.* (194. 59.)

MATTHEW FOSTER and ROGER GRAY.

[1607].—"Information of Mathew Foster of Edderston and Roger Gray of Oulchester, esquires, touching their excuse of all informations against them by Sir Raphe Selbye."

Alexander Gray, servant to Sir Ralph Gray of Chillingham, was apprehended by Selby at Mylfield horse race in Northumberland on May 2 last. Mathew and Roger demanded by what authority Selby did so, and he refused answer. He also refused to take bond for Alexander, saying he was to deliver him to Sir William Craynston of Scotland that day. Thereupon they stayed Alexander, in peaceable sort, and sent him to an English Commissioner, who delivered him to Sir Patrick Chirnside, a Commissioner for Scotland, to answer any accusation; who returned him again, as not finding any just accusation to retain him.

Mathew and Roger pray that they may be freed from their attendance and great charges, and to return to their dwellings.—*Undated.*

Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (124. 68.)

[See pp. 3—5 above.]

HE[NRY] GOLDINGHAM to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

Two letters:—

(1) [1607 (late)].—As sickness and lack of liberty prevent me from attending you, I have set down in writing the dangerous course that Mr. Browne, an officer under the Archduke, would have me incline to, that I should with his help levy 200 voluntary men to serve under the Archduke, for the use of Tyrone and Sir William Standley, persuading me of castles and benefits we should reap in Ireland. Hitherto I have "disabled myself" by reason of my weakness. He showed me a letter which he swore came from Tyrone and Standley. I hold him to be an intelligencer, and to have some other mischievous matters to plot.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (124. 62.)

(2) [1607].—I would have waited on you to discover matters that concern the King and State, but am restrained of liberty by an action for debt of 20*l.* for which I remain in the Serjeant's keeping; wherefore I cannot attend you without your command.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (124. 63.)

ANNE LADY GORING to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Complimentary, with a present of fruit, such as this country yields.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (124. 64.)

THOMAS GOUGH to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? c. 1607].—2000*l.* is due by the King to John Parr, deceased, the King's Embroiderer,* petitioner's wife's father, who assigned part of the debt to him for discharge of bonds. Hears that the King's debts are to be paid in two payments, half in May twelve-months, and half in the May following; but his creditors continually molest him, he prays that he may have the debt by 200*l.* a quarter.—*Undated.*

$\frac{3}{4}$ p. (P. 1780.)

DR. JOHN GOSTLIN to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Two letters :—

(1) (after July). I have wholly submitted my troublesome suit to you. What right I may have by any election I refer to you. I request a favourable end; if that may not be, a final end, that I may some way settle myself and my estate. I can present nothing but that which every true university spirit owes to your house, a heart vowed in duty to you.—*Undated.*

Signed. Seal. Endorsed : "1607." 1 p. (124. 66.)

(2) (c. Dec. ?). My manifold misfortunes took away my hopes: your honourable proceedings removed from me despair. If I live to enjoy any good hap, it is beyond hope: I must acknowledge it to proceed from your goodness.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed : "1607." 1 p. (124. 65.)

LORD GREY to the KING.

[1607].—His mother is dangerously sick, and he begs leave to visit her, though but for a day, with any keeper. Submits himself to the King's pleasure, as ready to die in Tower if he commands, as desirous to declare with his life, his duty and devotion.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed : "1607." 1 p. (124. 67.)

Deputies for the ISLE OF GUERNSEY to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607 (before Oct.)].†—Three papers :—

(1) They petitioned that the Commission appointed by the Council might go forward this vacation time, being of urgent necessity for the King's service and the quietness of the Isles, and offered to defray the Commissioners' diet. The Lords [i.e. the Council] were favourable thereto, and it remained only to choose the Commissioners. They beg Salisbury to be a mean for the final dispatch of the Commission, reminding him, in regard to choice of

* He was still alive in May, 1605. See *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603–10, p. 220. An Inquisition Post Mortem for John Parr of London, dated 5 Jac. I, is listed in *P.R.O. Lists and Indexes* xxxi.

† See pp. 282, 284 above; cf. *Cal. S.P. Dom. Add.*, 1580–1625, pp. 499, 503. See also chapter X of *The Channel Islands under Tudor Government* by A. J. Eagleston.

Commissioners, that the state of the Isles has greater affinity with the civil law than the common law of this realm.—*Undated*.

Petition. 1 p. (196. 141.)

(2) In answer to their petition, the Council have thought fit that Commissioners should be sent to the Isle, to examine matters concerning the King's revenues, for the quietness of the Isle, and for the determining of causes pending by appeal. They pray that the Commissioners be sent with speed during this vacation time. The Governor of Jersey desires to join in the suit, that both islands be included in the same commission. The extent of the King's revenues there has not been renewed these 200 years, and there have arisen in that Isle many important controversies. They, and the Governor of Jersey, offer to defray the diet of the Commissioners during their abode there. For the better choice of Commissioners, they remind his lordship that the state of those Islands has greater affinity with the civil law than the common law.—*Undated*.

1 p. (P. 2064.)

(3) To the same effect as the above, so far as it refers to Guernsey.—*Undated*.

1 p. (P. 2066.)

EDMUND GURNAY* to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Two letters:—

(1) Thanking him as Chancellor of Cambridge for not having considered him deserving of punishment.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Seal. Latin. Endorsed: "1607." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (124. 69.)

(2) Requesting him as Chancellor of Cambridge to reverse his expulsion from the university.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Seal. Latin. Endorsed: "1607." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (124. 70.)

CHARLES HALL to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Two letters:—

(1) Begg him to further the enclosed petition to the Lord Chancellor, for a day of hearing for his suit.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (124. 71.)

(2) (c. Nov.). Offers for sale the manor of Siston, Gloucestershire, 6 miles from Bath and from Bristol, heretofore the land of Sir Morris Dennis, present owner Mr. Weekes. There is a new house of stone which cost 3000*l.* built by Dennis; a park which will keep 1000 fallow deer; and rich mines of coal which yield almost as great revenue as the land.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (124. 72.)

[See the letter from Wyks and the details regarding Siston on pp. 374–5, 396 above.]

* See under *Gurney* in *D.N.B.*

RICHARD HANBERY and EDMOND WHEELER to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? 1607].—Nine years past Sir Richard Marten, one of the Company of Mineral and Battery Works, and farmer of the works, complained against them to the Council* for non-delivery of iron. Details are given of the arrangements made between them and the Company, of the proceedings taken against them, and of the orders made by the Council in the matter since that time. The Company are now praying that the payment of certain moneys should be enforced against them by imprisonment. They argue that the suggestions upon which the Council were induced to make the order are apparently otherwise than as alleged, and that in right they owe nothing, but the Company owes them 400*l*. They beg that the matter may be referred to arbitration.—*Undated*.

Petition. 1 p. (196. 143.)

ABRAHAM HARDRET to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Three papers:—

(1) Refers to his former petition to the King. Salisbury then wished him, in lieu of his request, to seek one or two recusants whose fines might not exceed 600*l*. He cannot find any certainty that way, unless he may obtain of the King two or three such recusants as will be nameless until they be begged, that never were indicted or convicted. He will receive from them only such sum as the King thinks fit, and the overplus shall be at Salisbury's disposing. The petition enclosed is the substance of his former request.—*Undated*.

Signed. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (124. 73 (2).)

The Enclosure:

Abraham Hardret's petition to the King. In lieu of 1075*l*. due to him by the late Queen, and for his services, the King bestowed on him the place of one of his jewellers, with 50*l*. fee yearly, but as yet he is not at all employed in that place, as the rest of his fellows are. Begg for the value of 20*l*. per ann. in fee farm, when he shall find out the same. *Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (124. 73 (1).)

(2) (August or later). To the same effect as the above letter to Salisbury, who is said to have made a favourable answer to Hardret while the Court was at Salisbury.—*Undated*.

Signed. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (124. 74.)

(3) His services and losses. His hopes of the three recusants he lately spoke of are overthrown, two being unwilling to be named, and the mind of the other, the chiefest, was turned after

* See *Acts of the Privy Council*, 16 July, 1598, Vol. xxviii, pp. 592, 594.

conference with the Earl of Northampton. For his relief prays for a lease in reversion, a gift, or letters to Master [Henry] Spiller to procure him some recusants.—*Undated*.

Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (P. 1471.)

[See Part XVI of this Calendar, pp. 135, 253; cf. *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603—10, pp. 125, 396. J. Nichols *The Progresses of James I*, II, p. 190.]

LORD HARINGTON to the KING.

[? 1607 (after June)].—Sundry persons outlawed so continue without answering the law, through the neglect and corruption of undersheriffs and inferior ministers. For remedy he proposes the appointment of some trusty person to oversee the execution of all processes of outlawry, according to the project annexed. In reward of his services, begs grant of the moiety of all forfeitures levied by any process of outlawry for 21 years, with authority to have the oversight of the execution thereof. Begs that his petition may be referred to the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Treasurer,* the Earl of Northampton, the Earl of Salisbury, and the Lord Chief Justice.†—*Undated*.

Petition. 1 p. (196. 144.)

Particulars of the above project are given on the dorse with note at foot that it was allowed by the late Lord Chief Justice.† 1 p.

LORD HARINGTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—There is much question and great controversy likely to grow betwixt the drapers and mercers of Coventry about a corporation lately obtained by the drapers, in the which there is a prohibition forbidding all men but drapers only to sell any stuffs that are made of wool only, which may tend to the overthrow of a great number of poor tradesmen. The matter is likely to be complained of before the Lords of the Council, and my suit is that in regard I am a neighbour and owe much love to the city, I may obtain this favour, that if complaint be made, the matter may be referred to the judges, who, I make no question, in their wisdoms will take such good course therein as all suits attempted shall be cut off, and the parties continue in love and friendship as formerly.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (121. 9.)

[See pp. 438–9 below.]

JO[HN] HARMAR, Warden of Winchester College, to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607 (after June 19)].—The wrongs the Bi[shop] intends me are insupportable. If my doings in behalf of the house I govern

* After the death of the Earl of Dorset in April, 1608, the Earl of Salisbury became Lord Treasurer.

† Sir Thomas Fleming became Lord Chief Justice in June, 1607; his predecessor, Sir John Popham, died in the same month.

overmatch not his so far as utter ruin and waste shall be found by him, beauty and reedifying by me, I will confess I have "distayned" you, by whose favour I obtained the place. The good estate of my College was never projected by him in seeking this commission.* He would still sway where he has so clean swept, and by enthralling me dispose of all. What the King, Council and you have written in behalf of a most sufficient man he seeks by this commission to carry to another; and none may be preferred but his regardants. The leases and revenues of the College he pretends to dispose of by this commission, that when he has planted four his chaplains in my house, he may be the warden. The commission being contrary to law, I cannot without breach of my oath admit thereof. Please concur with the repealing of it.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (124. 75.)

LORD HAY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Two letters:—

(1) Thanks him for his favours in his distressed fortune. He will carry Salisbury's letter along with him, to help his weak memory, lest in posting he should forget what he has in charge. After he sees the King he will let Salisbury understand of his good health.—Waltome [Waltham] "this morninge at fyve a elok."

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 2 pp. (124. 76.)

[See p. 33 above and *The Letters of John Chamberlain*, ed. N. E. McClure (1939), I, pp. 238, 241; cf. *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603–10, pp. 334, 348, 364, 381.]

(2) I promised to acquaint you with that happy and much desired meeting between our King and Queen. To-morrow afternoon at Stantford [Stamford] Hill he expects her coming.—Waltome [Waltham], Thursday at night.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (124. 78.)

SIR GEORGE HAY.†

[1607 (c. Nov. 14)].—Petition to the King that whereas one Arnolde Oudesworthe‡ has been appointed to receive the fines of all actions of debt arising upon bills and bonds in the King's Bench and to bestow the said fines, all or in part, on Sir Richarde Prestoun and Sir Walter Cope, the petitioner may have a like grant, for life or a term of years, of all such fines of personal actions in the courts of King's Bench and Exchequer as are not included in the warrant to Oudesworthe; a certain part of the said fines to be reserved to his Majesty.—*Undated*.

Endorsed by the Earl of Salisbury: "1607. Sr. G. Hayes his sute." ½ p. (194. 62.)

* See *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603–10, p. 361.

† Hay was knighted before 18 October, 1607. See *The Scots Peerage* V, p. 221.

‡ See *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603–10, p. 381, where his name is given as Oldsworth.

JOHN HEALEY.

[1607].—Latin and English verses addressed by John Healey to the Earl of Salisbury.

Endorsed : "1607." 2 pp. (140. 108.)

SIR ROBERT HITCHAM to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—He understands that a petition is delivered against him.* Begs Salisbury to hear it, and if he does not find he has dealt justly, he will be willing to lose his good opinion.—*Undated*.

Holograph. *Endorsed* : "1607." 1 p. (124. 79.)

HENRY HOBART, Attorney General, to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

Three letters :—

(1) [1607 (c. May)].—I have sent you the collection of the criminal causes as you desired subscribed with my hand. The two Chief Justices have also passed and allowed them.

This afternoon the two Chief Justices and Chief Baron have met again upon the entails and have agreed in opinion that his Majesty may by fine bar any right of entail that he has or may have upon any gift to any his ancestors, not being King when the gift was made unto him. And this to be in confirming and strengthening of any estate of lands already conveyed from his ancestors, but not to be extended either to lands first entailed to such a one as was then King, nor to any lands whereof the King is seised in possession and which are in charge to him.†—*Undated*.

Holograph. *Endorsed* : "1607." 1 p. (194. 63.)

(2) [1607 (c. Oct.)].—I have this night had the examiner with me, who returned late from the Tower. I find nothing proof against Mr. Fuller, neither out of himself nor any other that may prove his consent or knowledge of the printing before it was done, nor the publishing of any the books. Mansel having been again this afternoon, examined Annesley [?]: in effect nothing; for before he would neither tell when he had the 12 books that he confessed were brought him, nor where he bestowed them. And now in his re-examination he says he had them, some of them of a man called James, some of a woman, but what other name he has, or who or whence he or the woman was, he says he knows not. And he sent them, he confesses, to divers persons, but will not tell who they were because he will not bring them into trouble. This is all yet found. I understand my Lord Coke will be in town to-morrow, and take this in his way to Cambridge.—*Undated*.

Holograph. *Endorsed* : "1607." 1 p. (124. 81.)

[See p. 349 above.]

* This possibly refers to the petition calendared on pp. 19–20 above.

† An Act for the assurance of the House of Theobalds . . . to the Queen's Majesty for term of her life and of the same House, Manors and Lands . . . to the King . . . his heirs and successors . . . etc. was passed in the summer of 1607. See also pp. 140–150 above,

(3) [1607].—Returns a letter which he received even this instant together with another at the same time from his lordship. Perceived by the beginning of it that it belonged not to him so returns it with speed, broken up but no farther read than gave him knowledge that the direction was mistaken.* Will wait upon his lordship to-morrow morning and in the meantime will look out his notes for this cause of Dying [? dyeing].†—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (194. 64.)

HOSIERS OF COVENTRY.

[1607].—Two papers :—

(1) The ancient hosiers of London, maker and sellers of woollen stockings, after they grew out of use began to sell knit woollen stockings then coming in request. They are now called hosiers in London and are the only sellers there of knit woollen stockings. The hosiers of Coventry have been time out of mind and are at this day such makers and sellers of woollen stockings as those in London, and pray that they may be as well the only sellers of knit woollen stockings in Coventry. The mercer of Coventry sells these as a retailer of all or most of the trades of the land. Therefore the petitioners think it a just request that they, being a whole and entire company of sixty-six householders, should be only dealers in their own trade without any wrong or offence to any other trade.

The words besides in the prohibition wherewith the mercer is grieved are these: "or any other stuff made only of wool." Those Mr. Attorney upon mature deliberation thought the fittest distinction, to make a difference between mercery and drapery. The petitioners rather than induce either a chargeable or tedious suit are content to lose part of their right and that the words of the prohibition shall be limited to such meaning as Mr. Attorney intended, that is to say: "Any other stuffs made only of wool of the nature of cloth," by whatsoever name it shall be called.

Endorsed: "1607. Hosyers." ¾ p. (194. 65.)

(2) The petitioners were the only makers and sellers of woollen stockings in the city of Coventry time out of mind. Those decaying, knit woollen stockings succeeded and were by them likewise sold. Those latter the mercers in Coventry began to sell by little and little and drew the trading of them from your orators wholly unto themselves. So that in few years they have so impoverished your orators that they are not now able to set a quarter so many poor on work as heretofore. Besides of forty shops at the least which have usually been employed in a place for that purpose only, called the Drapery, there are now only four. The rest are shut up without any trade at all.

The like has befallen your orators in their trade of drapery, that being also grown much out of use by reason of certain stuffs

* See pp. 462–3 below.

† See the Proclamation against the importation of logwood below, p. 443.

newly invented made only of wool and merely cloth, called the new drapery, and by his Majesty reduced to the subsidy and alnage of drapery. Notwithstanding the petitioners were the first sellers of some of these, the mercers perceiving them to be vendible have engrossed them into their hands and drawn the whole sale of new drapery unto themselves, to the utter decay not only of all your orators but also of those 3000 persons which wholly depend upon their trade.

The consideration of these things forced the petitioners to sue unto his Majesty for a corporation for the better ordering of their company, with some restraint that none in Coventry should deal or intermeddle with any of those commodities which properly belonged to them as parcel of their trade of drapery and hosiers. His Majesty granted their request with a prohibition inserted that no person or persons shall grant, utter, sell or put to sale within the city of Coventry and liberties any woollen cloth whatsoever, baize, says, kerseys, woollen stockings or any other stuff made only of wool, except he or they were free of the Company of Draperies [*sic*].

Hereupon the mercers complain that by reason of the prohibition they are much wronged in their usual trade of selling knit woollen stockings and other commodities made only of wool not used to be sold by drapers. This complaint is untrue in every part. Woollen stockings are no part of mercery.

As the King in granting your orators their suit sought rather to prevent the utter undoing of so many thousands of his subjects than the private gain of three or four particular persons in one particular place, it is prayed that the prohibition may stand and that his Majesty's grant be not upon every bare suggestion called into question, especially in those things wherein his Majesty has granted nothing but that which is most just and equal. Reasons for the necessity of the prohibition being continued. If the mercer should sell broad cloth as well as the draper, the draper should not sell one yard in a week except by great chance, by reason of the mercers retailing of so many several trades. Except the prohibition be continued, it cannot be avoided but the drapers will be utterly undone for ever.

Endorsed : "1607. Hosyers." 1 p. (194. 66.)

[See p. 435 above.]

AN ITALIAN ADVERTISEMENT.

[1607].—A paper criticising the judgment delivered in a dispute between certain Moors and Englishmen touching the cargo of an unnamed ship. It is alleged that the bills of lading put forward by the Moors are forged, and that their evidence is false and contradictory. But the judges have preferred to trust the words of the Moor and his forged writings rather than the books, bills of lading, merchants' letters and testimony of the English or the marks on the bales, so that their judgment is contrary to human wisdom and against the *Consolato di Barcellona*. Moreover seeing

that three of the first judges in this state were named and that being summoned to Florence to hear the judgment was only for a certain design, which can be explained at a fit time and place, all this has been laid before your Honour; which should have been done by means of an advocate or proctor if any could have been found to do it; but as the Grand Duke was interested in the matter, no one could be found brave enough.—*Undated.*

Unsigned. Italian. Endorsed: "1607. To the Earl of Salisbury" and in another hand: "An Italian Advertisement."

1½ pp. (125. 5.)

WILLIAM JEWELL to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—It has pleased the King to give me a Fellowship in Exeter College in Oxford, having his letters to the same end. I beseech you think on the King's former grant when you shall be solicited hereupon by any other. I fear of none but of his Solicitor, who would not undertake this if he knew the King had granted the same thing to another.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (124. 84.)

EDWARD JONES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Two letters:—

(1) With a "poor offering" of his love and service.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." ½ p. (124. 85.)

[See pp. 1 and 2 above and *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603—10, p. 366.]

(2) (July.) Your question touching the Lord Davers pension, though I answered confidently, yet on coming home I looked upon his letter, and the words are that he would quit the pension which the King gave him; which I conceive to be the whole pension. Yesterday after I first moved it to you I dispatched a letter signifying that I had made offer of the pension of 1000*l*. I confess I have committed a great error (though it may be right). All the amends I can make is to give you this notice, lest my speech may have altered your designs, and to crave pardon. I make account within three or four days to have an answer to my letter, which contained only the effect of my first proposition of the suit, and till then I forbear to give Lord Davers notice of your speech to me.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (124. 86.)

[See p. 190 above.]

KING JAMES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607, (Oct.)].—My little beagle, I am forced to write to you sooner than I thought to have done for fear of losing the occasion of the Scottish Secretary's being there, who is shortly to return. I would therefore have you to desire him to speak with the Chancellor and my learned counsel anent the matter of the

Union that there may be a concurrence betwixt them of England and them of Scotland, whom I have appointed to study the uniformity of the laws, and that there may be such a correspondent course holden betwixt them as each of them may supply others in that errand as shall be requisite. I pray you likewise not to forget Mr. Fuller's process, as also the framing of a plea for the *post nati*; thus you may see how the confusion of business before my parting made me to forget those principal things, whereof I should then have put you in remembrance; and so I bid you heartily farewell, assuring you that I will every night wish for young Tom Durie's company to make me merry with when I am going to bed.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607. His Majesty to me." 1 p. (134. 116.)

[*Cf. p. 275 above.*]

LANDS GAINED FROM THE SEA.

[1607 (after June)].—"The reasons to move the proceeding for the survey of the lands issued and gained from the sea."

1. The necessity of the time. For unless they proceed in their survey now whilst the weather is fair the whole year is lost; for in winter the most part of those lands are surrounded with water so that they can do nothing, and without a survey there can be no composition made without much loss to his Majesty by reason that neither the numbers of acres nor the natures of the ground are yet known.

2. If in the prime of the business there should be a surceasing it would be an overthrow to the service, the present proceeding being so generally expected.

3. There can be no pretended contempt nor mutiny intended against the surveying of these lands, for they survey nothing but the King's own lands, and the surveyor shall dispose of nothing, but only certify your Honours [the Privy Council ?] the quantity and quality of the grounds, whereby you may the better dispose thereof hereafter when you think fit.

4. Notwithstanding the late insurrection of such as plucked down the inclosures in those parts, the surveyors of these surrounded lands were permitted to proceed in their survey, and were not molested by any but were furthered by all, unless it were by one Lacon, who for his own particular having enclosed 150 acres to his own use of these marshes and secluded all other poor people, would have crossed the service as much as in him lay; yet now acknowledging his error he promises all the furtherance that may be to the service; whereby it plainly appears that there is no general dislike but rather a desire of the furtherance thereof, whereby the poor might be relieved who are now oppressed.

Endorsed: "1607. The reasons to move the survey of the surrounded land gained from the sea. For my Lo. of Salisbury."

$\frac{2}{3}$ p. (125. 1.)

[*Cf. Cal. S.P. Dom., 1603—1610, pp. 359, 362, 365.*]

WILLIAM LANGTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—You bestowed upon me the parsonage of Michel Hampton,* Gloucestershire, then likely to fall to your gift by the sickness of the incumbent and the minority of the patron, Lord Windsor. The incumbent being not likely to recover, means are made to the Earl of Northampton, the guardian of the ward, for a presentation to the parsonage, to the prejudice of your right. Continue me your favour for obtaining it.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Endorsed by Salisbury's secretary: "1607. Mr. Langton your Lps. Chaplain." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (124. 87.)

EDMUND LASSELLS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Thanks him for not being against his request for a protection for six months. The extreme misery of his estate has compelled him to seek it. It is now ready for the Great Seal, and he begs Salisbury to let the Lord Chancellor understand that he is acquainted with it.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (124. 88.)

[See Part XVIII of this Calendar, pp. 17, 416; *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603—10, pp. 278, 403.]

ADVERTISEMENT FROM LEGHORN.

[1607 (? $\frac{\text{Sept. 27.}}{\text{Oct. 7.}}$)].—To-day the 7th there is arrived here at court a courier from Leghorn. He brings word that the great Galleon either that of the Grand Duke or that of the Grand Duchess has taken a Turkish galleon laden with merchandise and jewels worth more than 100,000 *scudi* and more than 100,000 *sultanine*†; and there are three governors of the Sultan's, who were either going to or coming from their governments and one hundred and fifty persons of consideration to ransom.—*Undated*.

Italian. Note in English: "This happened in the return of the Duke of Florence's fleet from Bona."‡ *Endorsed*: "1607." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (125. 4.)

JOHN LEPTON to the KING.

[1607 (before August)].—As to his patent for making the letters or process, with all the bills or declarations thereto belonging, issuing forth of the Court at York: the execution of which office is denied him by the Secretaries there. Gives details of the controversy between them, and begs examination of the matter by Sir Thomas Strickland and others.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." 2 pp. (124. 89.)

[See pp. 203, 234, 239, 241, 278 above.]

* Minchinhampton is meant. See *Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society* (1932), pp. 341–2, 363–6, 379 and S. Rudder *A New History of Gloucestershire* (1779), pp. 466–70, for the connection between this parish and the Windsors.

† Turkish gold coins worth about 8s.

‡ Bône was attacked on $\frac{6}{16}$ September, 1607.

LOGWOOD.

[1607].—Proclamation, revoking the late patent granted to Sir Arthur Aston, John Auchmoty, Richard Harding and Edward Davenant for bringing in of logwood, *alias* blockwood; and also prohibiting the bringing in or use of the same.—*Undated*.

Signed by the King and the Attorney-General. Endorsed: “1607.” 1 p. (141. 363.)

The Retailing Grocers of LONDON to SIR HENRY ROWE,
Lord Mayor, and his brethren.

[? 1607 (after Michaelmas)].—They detail the wrongs done to them by the starch patentees: complaining of unreasonable prices, which have been raised from 15s. a hundred to 30s.: of restrictions as to the purchase of starch, for non-compliance with which some of them suffer imprisonment: also of the seizure of starch bought by freemen. They pray for redress of these abuses.—*Undated*.

Signed by Thomas Pigott and 105 others. 1 p. (P. 2110.)

[See p. 289 above. Sir Henry Rowe was Lord Mayor 1607—8.]

Merchants and citizens of LONDON.

[1607].—Two papers:—

(1) The names of divers Merchants of London which do trade into Spain and Portugal.

Sir William Rumney.	Raph Freeman.
Richard Staper.	Humfrey Slany.
Erasmus Harbey.	Robert Savage.
William Cockayne.	John Newton.
Richard Wytch.	Leonard Parker.
John Combe.	Joseph Jackson.
Richard Brooke.	John Rambridge.
Thomas Boothby.	Nicholas Leate.
John Janson.	Mr. Chamberlen.
Lawrence Greene.	Mr. Eldred.

Endorsed: “1607.” 1 p. (125. 9.)

(Before Michaelmas.)

(2) Names of citizens.

Sir John Wattes, knight, mayor.	Mr. Giles Simpson.
Sir John Jolles knt.	Mr. Lionel Cranfeild.
Sir Robert Wroth knt.	Mr. Samuel Hare.
Sir William Stone knt.	Mr. William Massam.
Mr. James Collymore.	Mr. William Duncombe.
Mr. Robert Harvey.	Mr. Richard Venne.
Mr. William Angell.	Mr. Arthur Ingram.

Endorsed: “1607.” $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (125. 10.)

JANE, LADY LOVELL, to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Expresses her gratitude for his favour upon occasion of some unjust complaint presented against her at the Council

table by the brother of Mr. Lovell, whose memory must ever be dear to her. She grieves that one so near should pretend anything to wrong her and disgrace himself. Begs Salisbury's acceptance of "some little works of mine."—*Undated*.

Holograph. Endorsed : "Ladie Lovell. 1607." 1 p. (124. 93.)

[See Part XVIII of this Calendar, pp. 419—20 ; *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603—10, p. 329.]

LANCELOT LOWTHER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Acknowledges favours. His sickness has crossed his attendance in her Majesty's service, and kept him from the Hall for the most part of this week.—*Undated*.

Signed. Seal. Endorsed : "1607." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (124. 94.)

[See Part XVIII of this Calendar, pp. 358—9.]

FLORENCE MCCARTHY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607 (late)].—Two letters :—

(1) I omit to relate what troubles I sustained heretofore, being taken and restrained by the Earl of Desmond and others many years ; upon whose rebellion I followed those wars under Sir William Pelham, the Lord Gray and the Earl of Ormond, where having maintained 300 men and received divers wounds I was by her late Majesty rewarded and favourably used, until Sir Valentine Browne moved Sir Francis Walsingham to procure my commitment. Whereupon I was restrained at Cork and at Dublin Castle and here and in Westminster 6 years. Afterwards when I had liberty I had by your means maintenance, and at last an end. Being thereupon commanded into Ireland I have by warrant from the Council of Munster brought some of their forces from the rebels, and overthrew 700 of them, and recovered the strongest country they had. When they brought Tireowen [Tyrone] against me I refused to deliver him my son or to favour his action any way. When Lord Carew came thither, at his entreaty I cashiered my soldiers, assured him the rebels would not resist him, and caused my nephew Mr. O'Connor to deliver him his castle that was commodious to annoy them, and delivered him my son and continued with him. All my course argues my loyalty ; for when I recovered my country and might keep men of war, I might have written beyond seas or joined with the rebels. I endeavoured rather to weaken them, as appeared when I was before you at the Lord Treasurer's, where I refused my pardon if ever I aided the Earl of Tireowen, James of Desmond or any of them. For my father's loyalty in Sir Henry Sidney's time and Sir John Perrot's, I will show no worse proof than the late Queen's letters to him ; and when James, Earl of Desmond, raised wars in Ireland my grandfather upon a letter from Henry VIII, still extant, overthrew that Earl and chased him to Dingle, where he died immediately after. Henry VII's grant to my great grandfather Florence McCarthy is sufficient testimony to his loyalty.

All my offence was my fighting with Sir George Flowre, when he provoked me by burning two castles of mine where he was received without resistance and killing my tenants, taking away 1200 cows and following me 30 miles: for which I obtained the late Queen's pardon, which will little avail my life, being 50 years of age and wounded and diseased, as with much ado I could keep myself alive these three years and seven months in the Marshalsea,* and now so extreme sick as I have no hope to live here,† where if I be sent for dealing with one Mathewes, I protest I knew not of his being alive when he came in July last and told me if I could procure money he had friends that would work my liberty; and when I was promised 300*l.* by Sir John Skinner for land, and acquainted him withal, he brought me word that my liberty would not be had under 500*l.*; whereupon I told him that seeing he and Captain Nuce were going into Ireland, I would write to the Lord Roche and other friends to pay 200*l.* there. But he brought me word that nothing could be done till Nuce came back. Whereupon we broke off in August last, long before there was any speech of the Earl of Tireowen; for whose running away if I be sent hither, [let me add that] he maintained a knave against me that untruly alleged himself to be the Earl of Clancarthy's bastard and taxes me to have been an occasioner of the suppressing of the rebellion in Munster. There is never a gentleman of Munster that hates him more than I do, and I desire my life may be preserved to do him hurt. My suit is that upon the delivering of this bearer, my son and heir, for a pledge, and on good sureties for my continuance within so many miles of this city, I may live out of prison for the preservation of my life wherein I will deserve your lordship's favour by doing better service than any subject of my country and quality can do: beseeching, if it be thought fit to delay my liberty thus [as hitherto], that I may be removed to any other prison, where I will wear irons if I be mistrusted; the rather that I cannot get sureties if I be here, where I cannot live, and where James of Desmond, who was no older than I am, and never endured so much imprisonment nor lost no blood, was quickly consumed to death.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (124. 96.)

(2) Your answer to my letter that nothing could be done in my cause till the King's coming gives me good hope of your favourable report to him. I am persuaded you will not see my life lost in this misery, being by my long restraint, almost seven years‡ destitute of means to maintain my children, and so weak and diseased as I do not look to live.

[Offers services and begs to speak with him.]—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." ½ p. (124. 97.)

* See *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603–10, p. 113; cf. Daniel MacCarthy *The Life and Letters of Florence MacCarthy* (1867), p. 375.

† The Tower of London. See his son's letter on the following page.

‡ See *Cal. S.P. Ireland*, 1600–1, pp. 389–92.

TEAG MCCARTHY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607 (late)].—Thank him for leave to have access to his father Florence McCarthy, prisoner in the Tower.* Prays that his father who though very sick is in close prison may without offence write his mind to Salisbury by him.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 1087.)

TOBIE MATTHEW to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

[1607 (c. July)].—Imprisoned in the Fleet by order of the Archbishop of Canterbury, for no cause that he knows of but matter of conscience. Is altered in opinion of religion only, but is of a loyal heart to the King; and this is not the ordinary course taken with such as are simply recusants. As the Council may be dispersed before the return of the Archbishop from Sussex, prays them to refer him to his Grace with a favourable allowance of his suit, except his Grace shall know other cause to keep him restrained.—*Undated*.

1 p. (P. 1705.)

[*Cf. pp.* 192, 205, 233 above.]

FRANCES MILLES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Begs for a reprieve for her poor unfortunate brother, now in prison for killing a man. Though the matter in itself be ill enough, she fears it is made much worse to Salisbury than it is. "Your poor distressed goddaughter."—*Undated*.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607. Mrs. Mylles." 1 p. (124. 98.)

DR. GEORGE MONTAIGNE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Notwithstanding my Lord of Durham's promise so often repeated, I can receive yet no assurance for the Hospital of Greetham. He has made other representations and offers unto me but I beseech your lordship I may stand to the expectation of your first gift upon which I will be bound to reside according to the form and requisition of the Statute, the only pretence and colour of his so long not determining the business. "Your servant and chaplain."—*Undated*.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." $\frac{1}{3}$ p. (194. 68.)

F. DU MOTHEY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Two letters:—

(1) Begs Salisbury to place him in his former freedom. As he is stayed in this place by Salisbury's command, he can only seek

* Florence McCarthy was evidently removed to the Tower in the autumn of 1607. See his letter above and MacCarthy *op. cit.*, p. 388. He refers to the death of the writer, his oldest son, in a petition written at the end of 1608, *ibid.*, p. 387 and *Cal. S.P. Ireland*, 1608–10, p. 118; *cf.* S. T. McCarthy *The MacCarthys of Munster* (1922), p. 87.

an issue by the same means. Begs either to be condemned or absolved. The justice of his cause pleads for his liberty.—*Undated.*

Holograph. French. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (124. 99.)

(2) Appeals to Salisbury's mercy, as although he may not have properly observed the laws and customs of England, it has been through ignorance. Does not know why he is kept a prisoner, and asks what is wanted of him. Has replied to the articles which have been put to him. Has put together a confession of faith, which he encloses.—*Undated.*

Signed. French. 3 pp. (144. 212.)

The Enclosure: "Confession de Foy." Verses.

Holograph. French. 7 pp. (144. 214.)

[See p. 82 above.]

ADAM NEWTON to the EARLS OF SUFFOLK and
SALISBURY.

[1607 (? August)].—I have imparted unto his Highness your lordships' purpose of visiting him, which he had heard of and the cause of the crossing thereof,* which though he knew it not to be that particular business, yet [he] imagined it to be some service of his Majesty's, and therefore has willed me to signify unto your lordships that howsoever he would have been glad to have seen you, yet there needed no excuse where there are so many testimonies of love and affection towards him, as he neither can nor will but ever promise unto himself a great interest in your heartiest good will, as ye in him do promise unto yourselves great comfort and contentment. And for proof thereof his Highness has desired you to be suitors to their Majesties in a matter which was forgotten by himself being at Windsor, but the memory thereof now refreshed by the heat of this season—that his Highness may have leave to learn to swim. He is persuaded to obtain his desire if your lordships be mediators, but is content that ye might use the liberty of your own opinion either to move it or not as you shall think convenient. If by their Majesties it be thought fit, we shall have that care of conveniency of time and place and other cautions as the importancy of that errand should seem to require. The presumption that his Highness has by your lordships' own children going into the water makes him expect your approval.—*Undated.*

PS.—My Lords, I commend me and my suit unto you. *Coelum et dies mutant, tempus anni labitur, ideo maturato opus est.* I hope you will remember his humble duty to their Majesties that wishes you no good.—Henry.

Holograph, except the postscript which is in the handwriting of the Prince. Seal. Endorsed: "from Nonesuch." 1 p. (134. 156.)

* See their joint letter to Newton dated 7 August, 1607, in T. Birch *The Life of Henry Prince of Wales* (1760), pp. 79–80.

The EARLS OF SALISBURY and SUFFOLK to A[DAM] NEWTON.

[1607 (? August).]—Sir, although we have great cause to acknowledge ourselves very happy in his Highness's just and benign interpretation of our absence, yet we perceive it is inseparable from the condition of princes to suffer any man to receive too much comfort at once. If you will ask us what there is in your letter moving us to conceive so, we remit it unto you whether it be not a pretty device between a politique young Prince and his tutor (under colour of reposing extraordinary confidence in us) to pick out two honest plain men for an employment to cut our throats with the King our Master, and then to speak never a good word to help us in again. For first we see a postscript full of wit and learning, wresting phrases to his own end, where it might have pleased his Highness to remember that swimming is a dangerous thing: that the comparison holds not between our boys and sons of Kings. They are like feathers as light as things of nought; Princes are things of weight of great consequence and eminent expectation. Do not think (we pray you) that the Chancellor of Cambridge and the Steward want so much Latin as not to remember that *omnia levia sursum tendunt, gravia deorsum*. Besides, when we shall venture this motion, we trust you will give us leave to take our time to do it by words where we may reply, and not by letters. Let this therefore serve we beseech you for present answer: and when we come to Salisbury we will lay our heads together with one or two more of our fellows, and then you shall see whether we will not play the parts of valiant men.

In the meantime we end with this suit, that you will procure leave for our two sons to come to us upon Saturday night. The one shall see Cranborne, where he shall one day (I hope) see his master in a lodge, if I like the seat. The other his mother would fain carry to see my Lord of Bindon and a house of her own at Charlton built upon her own inheritance. If this be obtained we shall take it for a favour and remain his humble servants, swim he or ride he (though we mean not to follow him in either of those exercises), and we shall, as we have cause, remain your assured loving friends.—*Undated*.

PS.—As for him that writ in a postscript that he wished us no good we desire that he may know that we hope to live to see him stand in a white sheet, if there be as good justice in England as was done in France to the King of Navarre, who stood in Rochelle finely dressed and never deserved it so well as he is like to do.* This is we hope as plain dealing, and for the hand that writes it I trust it may compare for character with his.

Draft. Endorsed: "My Lord to Mr. Newton." 2 pp. (134. 157.)

[*Cf. Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603—1610, p. 367.]

* After having been allowed to enter La Rochelle in June 1576, Henry of Navarre, who had recently escaped from captivity, publicly professed his repentance for having abandoned the Huguenot religion under duress.

B[RIDGET] LADY NORREYS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Acknowledges his favours to her and her poor state. He is, under God, the author of that happiness and contented quiet she now enjoys. “Your most affectionate niece.”—*Undated.*

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: “1607. The Ladie Norrys,” 1 p. (124. 101.)

[See Part XVIII of this Calendar, pp. 439—40, and Salisbury’s letter to the Countess of Lincoln below, pp. 464—5.]

The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—The bearer will explain my request. It is about the order you gave in court for Chapman’s wardship the other day. I desire but a just and honest course should be held in the trial. If it be the King’s, I desire it not; if it be mine, I shall be glad of it. That which makes me say thus much is that Sir Cudbert Pepper* is interested in it by reason the party opposite to me is near him. The rest I refer to the bearer’s report.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: “1607.” 1 p. (194. 69.)

D[OROTHY], COUNTESS OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607 (c. Dec.).]—I hear Sir James Perrott has delivered a petition to his Majesty, which may be prejudicial to me having a jointure out of those lands†. I beseech you to hinder any grant that may hazard that which in obtaining I have been so much bound to you for.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: “1607.” 1 p. (194. 70.)

The EARL OF NOTTINGHAM, Lord Admiral, to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607 (c. Oct. 28).]—I understand that the Queen removes tomorrow from Hampton Court to Westminster, and the next day to Tyboles. Make my excuse to the King that I do not wait on him there. I took such a cold on Wednesday as I am much troubled with it. Please also do the like to the Queen. Report to his Majesty my answer touching that point in his letter that I conceived touched my suit.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: “1607.” 1 p. (124. 102.)

[See p. 303 above.]

THOMAS OSBORNE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607.]—Is steward of “this loathsome hole,” the Compter, Wood Street. Has been here almost three years a prisoner for a

* See *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603—10, p. 363.

† The Countess of Northumberland had previously been the wife of Sir Thomas Perrott (d. 1594), legitimate half-brother of Sir James Perrott. See also *Cal. S.P. Com.*, 1603—10, p. 385, Perrott’s letter of Dec. 24 above, p. 391, and below, p. 451.

supposed debt. Begs warrant that he may, with his keeper, go to the Middlesex Sessions on Tuesday next, there to "appeach" certain men in his Majesty's behalf, and to answer for himself, being much wronged. Is known to Mr. Lemyng to be a very sufficient carpenter, and offers services.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (124. 104.)

SIR JOHN OUSELEY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Prays him to present his unhappy fortune, who almost [alone] of all men that have spent their time in the wars is left without reward, to the King's royal bounty. He has a suit which he will not undertake without Salisbury's allowance, and begs him to peruse it.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (124. 105.)

[*Cf.* his letter in Part XVIII of this Calendar, p. 366.]

DR. CHRISTOPHER PARKINS and MR. AYSUE'S BOOK.

[1607].—About a year and half past one Mr. Askw* [*sic*] attended upon his Grace, desiring me to view the book and make some motion of it to his Grace. His Grace willed me to read it, and deliver my judgment concerning the printing of it. My opinion was it could not be printed without the offence of the Estate, and so much I signified to Mr. Asku, and by no means his Grace would allow of it. The means that since has been used was by one Mr. Hartewell, used to like service in the deceased Lord of Canterbury's time; upon whose censure given in writing, Mr. D. Parsfeld, one of his Grace's Chaplains, approved it to the press without his Grace's privity.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed by Salisbury's Secretary: "Dr. Parkins concerning Mr. Ayscue's book. 1607." ½ p. (124. 108.)

MAURICE PEETERS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—I have been a suitor to the King for the reformation of a grievous deceit daily used in "stuffs made of bombazine cotton and no wool such as grows in the land of Persia"; and never had any recompense. And concerning the suit of silk dyeing, I have been a suitor to the Queen and you for the grievous deceit daily used therein. My suit was preferred by means of John Gibbe a Scotsman, one of the grooms of the King's bed-chamber, who with others being silk dyers now privily make means to the King to defraud the Queen and you of the said suit, to my utter undoing. It has cost me above 500*l.* in following the suit.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (124. 113.)

[*Cf.* *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603—10, pp. 277, 639, 656.]

* William Ayscu, son of Edward Ayscu the author. See Petition No. 1986 among the MSS. at Hatfield and also *S.T.C.* No. 1014.

The EARL OF PEMBROKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—In favour of this gentleman his kinsman, who has a cause to be heard at the Council Board.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (124. 110.)

SIR JAMES PERROTT to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Two letters:—

(1) (After Sept. 4.) Offers some means to divert the troubles of Ireland, doubted to ensue after the departure of the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel. Rebellion there is always most supported by the confederacy of lords of countries. To disunite their forces is the best means to prevent future perils. Two courses were held by Sir John Perrott [the writer's father] when Lord Deputy. First, when a conspiracy was discovered of Turlough Lenough, the then Oneale, with other northern lords, and a messenger sent by them to stir to rebellion the lords and captains of Connaught and Munster, he was suffered to pass till his return towards Ulster where he was apprehended and drawn to confess what he knew, whereby those treasons were the more easily prevented and the lords known who were false or true. His other course was in 1588, when he took pledges nearest in blood to all the lords of Ireland whose fidelities were suspected, as safe ties upon them and their countries; yet was it done as might make least show of distrust. Whether either of these courses be fit now he leaves to Salisbury's judgment. The towns have for the most part always been faithful to the Crown, but of late it is much doubted that their affection is diminished. Suggests placing a garrison, or at least a governor in every principal town, especially of the north, that has a harbour or haven. Dradahada, the best town in the north as a key to the English Pale, is not well fortified and had the more need thereof. The Newrie, a frontier town against the northern incursions, ill neighboured, and an inlet to Dondalke, Armagh, and other places, yet is without any wall or other fortification, save one or two small castles. It requires a governor, and a ditch and rampier at the least. Offers services. Finds his name respected among the people there.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (124. 111.)

(2) (Dec. or later.)—The Lady of Northumberland opposes his suit for the fee farm, yet she ought to be satisfied with what she has had out of Sir John Perrott's estate,* being 1,500*l.* value per annum for her life; besides 900*l.* value per annum granted her by the late Queen out of the same estate, which was likewise left to the writer. She has therefore no just cause to oppose his small suit, which he has laid hold of as a small "rafter" in the end of such a shipwreck as he has sustained to carry him to some port or place of rest. Begs Salisbury to favour his suit.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (124. 112.)

* Cf. Part XVIII of this Calendar, p. 431, and Perrott's letter of Dec. 24 above, p. 391. See also the Countess of Northumberland's letter above, p. 449 and the relevant footnote.

THOMAS PHELIPPES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Begs for release from imprisonment, and that his so long affliction, with his utter disgrace, overthrow of health and impoverishment may be deemed sufficient punishment for his offences or errors. He hears Salisbury thinks that if he were abroad he would be busy with state matters again, but as he is sorry for his former presumption, he protests that his soul defies anything that tends thereto. He desires nothing but liberty to live like a poor husbandman to relieve those dependent upon him.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed : “ 1607.” 1 p. (124. 114.)
[*Cf.* Part XVIII of this Calendar, pp. 268, 431, and p. 393 above.]

SIR RICHARD POULET to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—I beseech you, in behalf of Thomas Jervis his Majesty's ward, to stay the grant of any *supersedeas* at the suit of Sir George Wroteslye, whereby he intends to hinder the ward in his lawful suit, appearing in his petitions enclosed.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Endorsed : “ 1607.” $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (124. 116.)
[*See Cal. S.P. Dom. Add.*, 1580—1625, p. 548.]

PITSTON WOOD, BUCKS.

[1607].—The proceedings between the Lord Chancellor of England and the tenants of Pichelesthorne, concerning Pitston Wood in Bucks.

Details the negotiations between the parties, resulting in the allotment of certain wood to the tenants ; but notwithstanding this, the tenants continue to spoil the woods.—*Undated*.

Endorsed : “ 1607.” $1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (132. 43.)

The case of the *POST NATI*.

[1607 (c. Oct.)].—The case touching the *post nati* shall be thus. Land shall be conveyed to a child born in Scotland since his Majesty came to the crown of England, which may be done though the child be not here present. Then an entry shall be made upon the land by another. Whereupon an action called an assize shall be brought in in the name of the child by a guardian, whereunto the defendant that did put him out shall plead that the child which is plaintiff is an alien born in Scotland, out of the allegiance of the King of his crown of England ; and the child shall confess in his plea that he was born there, but that it was since the King was King of England ; whereupon the defendant shall demur in law, which shall put it in judgment of the Court whether that make him a natural born subject of the realm of England or not. The child appointed for this action by the nomination of my Lord of Kinloss is a grandchild of the Lord Colvyn. To which child some little piece of that land shall be conveyed which was lately given by the King to Achmotye and Murray [?]. Of that grant Kellett of the Wardrobe sues out the patent, with whom order is

taken for conveying some portion of this land, whereof one Bingley is now in possession. It comes to the King by the forfeiture of one that was reconciled to the Pope. Bingley, who is yet in possession, will deny to remove because the child is not capable, who you know being neither denizen nor naturalised particularly cannot take lands, except it be by the construction of his "post birth." So have you now both matter and form, which will be clear if you remember this, that the plaintiff is young Colvyn, for whom a guardian shall speak. The defendant is Bingley, who shall refuse to give possession, and plead that Colvyn is not in case of a natural born subject for the reason aforesaid.—*Undated*.

Draft, with corrections by Salisbury. 2 pp. (123. 176.)

[See *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603—10, p. 377, and pp. 275, 293, 297 above. The writ was issued on 3 Nov., 1607, and the trial took place in Trinity term, 1608, for which see *Howell State Trials*, II, p. 559.]

SIR AMIAS PRESTON to the KING.

[? 1607].—Has served the kingdom faithfully for thirty years in sundry and dangerous wars. Petitions for a grant of a moiety of the forfeitures of vendible clothes unlawfully made and put to sale in the city and suburbs of London. This moiety has not been granted to any other for twenty-one years, and the grant will not prejudice the King's alnager there to whom the other moiety is already granted, nor Sir Alexander Haye, Mr. Robert Browne or any other. Petitioner will pay the King 100*l.* per annum for the term of twenty-one years.—*Undated*.

Note at foot signed by Sir Thomas Lake: The King is pleased that the Lord Treasurer, the Earl of Worcester, the Earl of Northampton, the Earl of Salisbury and the Lord Chief Justice shall consider the petitioner's suit.*

Petition. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (194. 73.)

[The PRIVY COUNCIL] to [SIR THOMAS FOSTER and others].

[1607 (c. May)].—Whereas his Majesty is very desirous for the enlarging of the Park at Theobalds which he is to have from the Earl of Salisbury that the owners of some small parcels of ground lying hard upon [it] might be dealt withal to take satisfaction in money according as their land shall be valued by reasonable and indifferent men; forasmuch as we have had conference with those several persons that are interested therein which are under named, in whom we find a w[illing]ness to yield to his Majesty's desire at [such] price as you Sir Tho. Foster, Sir Tho. Da[cre]s [?] and Mr. Israel Amis shall set down between the King and them, we have thought good and so we do hereby require you to call the persons before you; and when you shall be informed of the number of acres contained in every man's possession so to proceed

* Alexander Hay was not knighted until the summer of 1608; but this petition must have been submitted before the death of the Earl of Dorset in April of that year since it was the Earl of Salisbury who succeeded him as Lord Treasurer.

with them particularly as his Majesty may dispose of the grounds according to his desire and the parties truly contented. For which purpose you shall understand that his Majesty is pleased that every man may find in your dealing with them that nothing shall be taken from any man but he shall receive more for it than any other man will give them. Of all which we pray you to be so careful in your proceedings as there may be expedition used in the conclusion ; upon whose certificates there shall be order taken for payment and passing the assurance from them to his Majesty.—*Undated*.

Draft. Damaged. Endorsed : “ 1607. Minute for th’inlarging of Theobald’s Park.” 2 pp. (125. 2.)

[*Cf. p. 144 above.*]

SIR STEPHEN PROCTER.

[1607].—Certificate from Sir Henry Slingsby and Sir Timothy Whittingham for bounding the 3,000 acres for Sir Stephen Procter. Refers to lands in Yorkshire and to the following place-names amongst others :—Grantley, Skelden Cross, Laverton Moor, Carlesmore, Swetton Beck, Ketzmoor [Kexmoor], Bramley Hedge, Ham[b]leton Hall.—*Undated*.

Endorsed : “ 1607.” 2 pp. (P. 2281.)

The QUEEN’S LANDS.

Petition of the tenants of her Majesty’s manors to the Earl of Salisbury.

[1607].—They beg for reform of various delays and abuses in her Majesty’s Court of Chancery [which are detailed]. Their suits are neglected, some principal officers of the Court being employed elsewhere. The profit of her Majesty’s charter of liberties is lost and taken by others, because the same is not leased nor any fee allowed to officers to have care of it. The stewards take small copyhold fines and greater bribes. For want of surveys much copyhold is admitted as freehold. Expense and delay in renewal of leases.—*Undated*.

Endorsed : “ 1607 ” ; *and in Salisbury’s hand :* “ The Qs’ Mty. Darby, Ad. Lysle.” 1 p. (124. 117.)

SIR WALTER RALEGH to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—I have heard that Sir Amias Preston informed you of certain mineral stones brought from Guiana of which your lordship had some doubt. Secondly, that you thought it but an invention of mine to procure my former liberty. I protest that one of those minerals here and never before tried was not only found and gathered on the land of Guiana by myself but thereof there may be had in abundance sufficient to please every appetite, the mountain being near the riverside and [the mineral] of easy carriage thither.

The refiner that made the assay is a man very skilful but poor

and it is true I promised him 20*l.* if he could find gold or silver in the ore. If he have dealt justly or, in hope of the money, falsely, it may easily be examined. For the more surety I have reserved a little quantity to make a second trial.

I beseech your lordship to consider what I offer and to weigh it in the balance of your wisdom and piety. Because it may be objected that when I have a ship [or] two or three that I may turn my course some other way, I am content both to go and come as a private man: that both the charge of the ship be given to another, which I desire might be the bearer hereof, and that he have order that if I do persuade a contrary course to cast me into the sea. You may also appoint the Master and all other officers.

The charge of the journey will amount to 5,000*l.*, of which if the Queen and you will bear two parts, I and my friends will bear a third; or if her Majesty and your lordship will not adventure, I will find means to bear all and present her Majesty and you with the one half, so we may be assured to enjoy the rest.

The journey may go under the colour of Virginia for Newport will shortly return.* We will break no peace; invade none of the Spanish towns. If you will send my Lord Carew or any one else I will satisfy them in all particulars. W.R.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 2 pp. (124. 121.)

[The letter of which the above is an abstract is printed *in extenso* in Edwards' *Life of Raleigh*, Vol. II, pp. 389—391, from a reliable 18th cent. transcript in the British Museum.]

RECUSANTS.

[1607].—Three papers:—

(1) Petition by a person unnamed, for a grant of such recusants' lands already found by inquisition and returned into the Exchequer as are not leased, 200*l. per annum*; he, putting in sufficient security for the payment of the rent during the continuance of the grant, will surrender a patent of 100*l.* a year. These things are usually granted without fine; thus were twenty recusants granted to Sir Arthur Aston without fine. Many of these recusants' lands, being of small value, have remained unleased, for the passing of them by themselves respectively were a great charge. While the lands remain in the recusants' hands by being not leased, they thus run in arrear and the King is deceived of his rent.—*Undated*.

Endorsed: "1607." ½ p. (124. 122.)

(2) Cites statutes of 23 Eliz., 28 Eliz., and 1 Jac. Concludes: "these penalties by all these laws are in the King, and so may be brought to his coffers, or granted to any other at his pleasure. And the patentees or grantees may charge the person of the recusant, have his goods, and retain his lands until satisfaction, as I conceive."—*Undated*.

Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (124. 123.)

* See pp. 202, 208, 219—20 above.

(3) "Note of such recusants as the King has granted liberty to his servants to make profit of, by virtue of that power which the King has to refuse the payment of 20*l.*, *per mensem*, and in lieu thereof to extend two parts of their lands."

To Thomas [*sic* :—? James] Lord Hay.

Cornwall: Mr. Thomas Arundell of Lanherne.

Lancs: Mr. John Townley.

Hampshire: Mr. Richard Cotton of Warblington.

Mr. John Talbott of Grafton [Wores.].

Essex: Mr. William Greene.

Mr. John Southcote.

To Sir James Areskyne.

Kent: Sir William Roper of Eltham.

To Sir Roger Aston.

Warwick: Thomas Throckmorton esquire.

Montgomery: Edward Morgan esquire.

To Mr. Robert Carre.

York: Edward Sayer esquire.

To Mr. Robert Douglass.

Hare [*sic*].

Also: "Note of such persons as are subject to have their lands extended, the benefit whereof his Majesty may bestow without diminution of any profit he has ever had."

To A.B.

Wilts: Francis Perkyns.	}	These two once paid 20 <i>l.</i> <i>per mensem</i> , but since the King's time have left their lands to be extended.
Hampshire: Thomas Welles.		

Lancs: John Preston esquire.	}	Never extended.
Salop: }		
Denbigh: } John Edwardes.		

Derbyshire: }	} John Draycott of Paynesley. Once given to Ashley and now to be new given.
Stafford: }	
Cambridge: }	} Robert Price.
Huntingdon: }	

Partly in Salisbury's hand. Endorsed: "1607." 3 pp. (144. 204.)

JOHN REEVE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—For examination in court of Richard Radley,* of Hallingbury Morley, Essex, alleged idiot, and for his custody if idiocy be found.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 1124.)

* Richard Radley was found an idiot by an inquisition dated 5 Jac. I and a lunatic by an inquisition dated 7 Jac. I. See P.R.O. *Lists and Indexes* xxxi, vol. 3, p. 293.

REVENUE ACCOUNTS.

[? 1607 (late)].—Two papers:—

(1) Certain yearly receipts 317,168*l*. Ordinary yearly issues 408,174*l*. Surplus 91,006*l*.

. . . between Octo [?] and ult. Dec. 85,141*l*. Farmers' loan due at Christmas 1608, 132,000*l*. Strangers' loan with interest due at Lady Day 1609, 15,400*l*. City loan with interest due at Midsummer 1609, 77,000*l*. Debts assigned on the third subsidy and last payments of the clergy, 144,565*l*. . . .

Total expected receipts. Remain in the chest 162*l*. Remain of the first and second subsidy yet unpaid 25,855*l*. Likely receipts upon the revenue between Michaelmas and Christmas 39,855*l*. Debts since 30 Eliz., in Michaelmas 10,000*l*., in Hilary term 10,000*l*., in . . . 10,000*l*.: [total] 30,000*l*. Receivers General for the . . . Michaelmas last 45,000*l*. The third subsidy 176,466*l*. [Grand Total] 317,338*l*.

The debt at Michaelmas 1607 was 537,991*l*.

Every quarter's ordinary for lack of equality in the balance, each at 20,000*l*., for 4 quarters 80,000*l*. The increase of the establishment for Ireland 13,600*l*. . . in this year, because they were anticipated the year precedent, 54,272*l*. Extraordinary and unexpected years, 73,157*l*. Defalcation of our estimate of subsidy, for that it amounted not to so much as we expected, 18,000*l*. Interest for money borrowed, 20,400*l*. [Total] 259,429*l*. . . the arrearages 316,290*l*.

Memorandum, that we meddle not with the quarter growing charges between Christmas and Midsummer, (because we expect a more equality in the balance of his Majesty's estate in respect of our new improvements), saving for extraordinaries.—*Undated*.

Damaged. 2 pp. (124. 176.)

(2) The sum to be borrowed is 80,000*l*.

Money. Out of 43,000*l*. in money there was deducted 4,000*l*., so as the remain was 39,000*l*. The sum in money levied since is 8,000*l*. The total 47,000*l*.

Bonds assured. In bonds whereof we are assured by the farmers as follows: Alderman Spenser 4,000*l*.; Alderman Myddleton 3,000*l*.; Al.: Sir: [blank] 3,000*l*.; Ald: Some [Soame] 3,000*l*. The sum is 13,000*l*.

Total 60,000*l*.

Towards the sum of 20,000*l*. [there] remains in bonds promised to us and allowed by the City 7,500*l*. [There are] others called by the Lord Mayor which are certified able [to advance a sum] which amounts to 5,000*l*.; [but they] are recusants utterly to lend or give bond.—*Undated*.

In Salisbury's hand. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (124. 195.)

[See p. 291 above, *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603—10, pp. 370, 415; *Cal. S.P. Dom. Add.*, 1580—1625, p. 503.]

EDWARD ROBINSON to [the COUNCIL ?]

[1607].—Through my ignorance and simplicity in taxing the nation of the Scots in a sermon at Paul's Cross the 7th of June I have given just occasion of offence to his Majesty and the whole nation. In this my submission I acknowledge my true penitency, even to the death, that his Majesty should be so much offended by my blind and foolish ignorance, a Prince whom in heart I amazedly reverence ; as also that any of the nation should so far be incensed against me, being not done upon any malice more to them than the English. I desire to be trod on as unsavoury salt if ever hereafter I shall so trespass. May it please you to solicit my suit to his Majesty for my enlargement.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed : " 1607." 1 p. (124. 124.)

RALPH ROBSON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607 or later].—The petitioner who comes from Cheshunt and has been a tenant of Salisbury and his father for thirty-five years prays to have the making of brick for Hatfield as he did at Theobalds.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 1104.)

SIR THOMAS ROE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—The fervour of this business has carried me beyond my discretion, and the fairest way is this confession, which your nobleness will therefore pardon. Give me leave to put you in mind that you are named (from whence I receive such heart) the patron to this most Christian and noble enterprise of plantation, a work [which] I hope may be a glory to your memory, though you have in it an end worthier yourself. It being agreed upon to send supply to those that are gone for the north parts of America, divers noblemen and gentlemen have sent in their money, and divers attend in person, enough to perform the project for this supply in both kinds. But there are some private ends among our company, which are so unjustly the stay of this that it receives daily such discredit that it is already called the cozening journey, and become a byword of all men. I would I had had any part but to complain, because it often savours of waywardness or spleen. I am guilty of neither, but raised with these considerations and the cause's goodness : that every man's reputation that has been seen in it suffers : that no man can give any account to their noble friends that have been drawn to adventure, but we must shamefully confess either we did not foresee the difficulty, or now that we have not the constancy to persevere. If this did not move us, yet should the commiseration of so many miserable people born in blindness, a conquest of souls, above the conquest of kingdoms : the honour and profit to our nation to make provincial to us a land ready to supply us with all necessary commodities naturally wanting to us ; in which alone we suffer the Spanish reputation and power to swell over us. If these considerations be too remote, yet I think every man's conscience

will tell him there is a piety to them that are there, gone upon promise of supply, or else exposed to a most unchristian and lamentable fortune. Here is no way but apparent ruin, except you will give some countenance to this action, and call for some account of it. I desire to attend your leisure to clear to your judgment these abuses and the justness of this complaint.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed: "1607." 2 pp. (124. 125.)

The EARL OF SALISBURY to the VICE-CHANCELLOR and
HEADS OF COLLEGES at CAMBRIDGE.

[1607].—Amongst other things in the government of the University, I have with good contentment beheld in what quietness that body has stood for some late years in regard of former times through controversies then stirred up betwixt the University and the town, which good effect I cannot but in a great measure ascribe to your careful government; and I desire that all good means may be prosecuted that may avail to the continuance thereof. Amongst which means that cannot but be one of great moment that there be all good regard had of the choice of the Vice-Chancellor (which is wholly in yourselves). I give credit to the report made to me of the good endeavours of some late Vice-Chancellors in the service of that place. I will not so much cross the liberty of your own choice as to recommend any particular to your nomination; only this I desire, that if you do acknowledge that any man's former labours have been such as they ought to be for some beginning of a reformation of abuses, you would so dispose of your succedent elections that the Vice-Chancellorship may be cast on such men as you shall truly judge most like to prosecute all those good offices which any precedent Vice-Chancellor has begun. For which cause I would request those of greatest continuance and experience and worth amongst you (of whom I hear some have long declined that service) not to refuse if to the rest it shall seem expedient to impose it upon them. It cannot but be a welcome service to any good mind to labour in the clearing of that fountain from whence the public state derives those streams that must hereafter minister knowledge, religion and government to the whole realm. But I have not any distrust of any in this behalf and do only thus recommend my care hereof to you.—*Undated.*

Draft corrected by Salisbury. Endorsed: "1607." 2½ pp. (136. 188.)

The EARL OF SALISBURY to the ARCHBISHOP OF
CANTERBURY.

[1607].—Although I perceive you do not conclude that I would anyways doubt of your respect to me, in which you should in truth believe amiss (which were a shrewd thing in our Metropolitan) yet the Secretary must take this liberty, because you have so much as doubted it, to say unto you *O modicæ fidei! quare dubitasti?* And so much for an end of that scruple. Concerning

the case of Mr. Gostlin in particular, I desire to appear in it as a Chancellor should do, not for any private end *in hoc individuo* but because I have been so remiss in many other particulars of the University, as I find by divers of my friends there that they conceive they have made but an ill choice of so cold a Chancellor ; a fault which I will mend, or resign unto them that they have conferred upon me, esteeming it a great dishonour for me to become unworthy of that which so worthy persons have given me. I pray you therefore take that course which you have already thought of which is most proper for us both, namely that your lordship will please hold on your purpose to hear them ; for less than that power I hope you think I shall never be willing to afford you. To forbear to declare your opinion how you incline, much less to determine it, I assure myself I need not entreat you because whatever I shall determine when I come to it may neither be found variable from your opinion which I reverence, nor from your judgment against which I would be sorry to go ; though I must adventure it, if to my conscience that appear not reasonable which does to yours. To conclude, upon my credit the poor man neither by himself nor any for him did ever insinuate any such matter as might move me to think you had a thought to prejudice me. If they had, I should not have concealed it nor believed it. And so I pray you steadfastly believe of me that have a constant resolution to hold and deserve your worthy friendship by the kindest offices that lie in my power.—*Undated.*

Draft corrected by Salisbury. Endorsed : " 1607. My lord to the A.B. of Canterbury. Mynute." 1¼ pp. (136. 187.)

THE EARL OF SALISBURY TO VISCOUNT CRANBORNE.

[? 1607].*—Two letters :—

(1) Such is the change I find in your hand from worse to better, as I am very much pleased with it, for I perceive you respect your own good, the rather because I tell you wherein it will consist, which is, next the service of God, in enriching yourself with learning and [with] those qualities which must enable you to express it. I confess the copies you sent me are like the hand of a scrivener, in which respect even this fashion of your own is more commendable. I would have you write your letter a little more leaning, and accustom yourself to write without rule, for that is like a child. Some omissions there are in your orthography, which you may amend, for I will [not] deny but many of your fellows in the University [? err] in that point. If this be your own inditement, then I will not doubt but you and I shall [? be] very good friends, for it pleases me very m[uch], only I am afraid if you should be examined in the Chancery whether it were all your own or no, I should find you had borrowed something elsewhere, which yet I account a venial sin. Commend [me] to

* The internal evidence suggests that Cranborne was still at Cambridge when these letters were written.

Mr. Morrell, and tell Cass I understand by Mr. Mountagne how diligent he is in his kind.—*Undated.*

Signed. Mutilated. 1 p. (228. 16.)

[*Cf.* Salisbury's letter to Morrell below, *pp.* 465–6, and to his son on *p.* 131 above. Possibly Cranborne's letter of Dec. 9 (above *p.* 369) was written in reply.]

(2) I have heard by my Lady Catheryn [? Howard] you are willing to come up, and so I find by your own letters, which did not so much move me as her request, for she has been very earnest with me in it. I have heard you employ your time well, and mean to prepare for your commencement, and therefore shall like it well that you come up when you will.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (228. 18.)

[*Cf.* Salisbury's letter on *p.* 97 above.]

THE EARL OF SALISBURY to the EARL OF DERBY.

[1607 (*c.* Oct.).]—He is informed by Ferdinando Heiborne, one of the grooms of the Privy Chamber, that Derby has granted the office of Porter of Chester Castle to Thomas Westorne, and that by pretence thereof the latter molests Heiborne in his office of Constable of the castle, by exhibiting a bill in the Exchequer at Chester against his deputy and underkeeper of the gaol for divers rooms belonging to the Constable where the prisoners lie; which rooms never Porter before enjoyed. Heiborne, an ancient servant of the late Queen, requests that he may quietly enjoy his office as his predecessors have done, and that Westorne may content himself to hold his office of Porter. This is agreeable to the late Queen's intention. He refers this reasonable request to Derby's consideration. "Your Lordship's loving uncle."—*Undated.*

Draft. Endorsed by Salisbury's secretary: "1607. Copy of my Lord's letter to my Lord of Darby." 1½ *pp.* (124. 141.)

[See *p.* 297 above.]

THE EARL OF SALISBURY to the EARL OF DUNFERMLINE.

[1607].—This letter enclosed is sent from the Council to the Commissioners employed about the mine, from whom his Majesty would be very glad to receive some advertisement, with some opinions of that they find in the general, and whether there be any cause to change the directions which they had from hence; lest haply by their silence this prejudice might grow, that they find cause to do otherwise than they were directed, and yet forbear to advertise it; which if it should be so (as there is some cause to suspect if some reports be true which are come hither), you know how greatly it would disadvantage his Majesty's ends, which are to come to some such discovery by good demonstration as may either move him to engage himself in it, or to leave it to some

other course of proceeding. Give me leave to speak thus much ingenuously, that although I have it by inheritance from my father to be naturally incredulous in those things, yet I have observed so much in this, and attribute so much to the fortune of my dear Sovereign, as I cannot hope meanly of that great benefit of which that part of the island makes so fair a proffer, as, if it be there, no man need despair but the cow will be as fat there as on this side Tweed. It has my wishes for more causes than one, and for the wealth least of any.—*Undated.*

Draft, in hand of Salisbury's secretary. Endorsed: "Minute to the Earl of Dunfermeling. 1607." 1½ pp. (124. 45.)

[See pp. 103, 213, 235 above; cf. *Register of the Privy Council of Scotland*, 1604—7, pp. 446—7 and note 1.]

[The EARL OF SALISBURY] to the LORD CHANCELLOR.

[? c. 1607].—Refers to the misunderstanding between the Lord Chancellor and the Earl of Derby. Howsoever he [the writer] expresses the care in this sort of those things which the Earl recommends to him, he never forgets those respects which are due to the Lord Chancellor as a magistrate and as his friend. An order has been made upon the bearer by the latter to show cause in the Chancery why he should not satisfy some of the debts of the old Earl of Derby. There is small reason for this, except it be that the creditors pick him out as a person least able to defend himself. Prays that, as the present Earl desires, he [the bearer] may not be detained longer than the Lord Chancellor finds cause, nor be prejudiced by reference to any other: "but be so censured by your lordship as my Lord my nephew may find that I am not careless of those things which may concern him."—*Undated.*

Draft. Damaged. Endorsed: "In the behalf of Mr. Dough-tye." 2 pp. (P. 2234.)

The EARL OF SALISBURY to [?] HENRY HOBART,
Attorney General.

[1607].—Sir, you are so far from deserving blame in my conceit as you are to be thanked. In any case let the precedent be 20 marks, which is but 20 nobles more than their offer. I will pay. *Sed hoc tibi soli*, for it must be secret. Now, sir, if you had any wise fellow that verbally might go between Mr. Attorney and you, and so verbally dispatch the business, I would be glad. For your sickness, his business, and mine are so incompatible for dispatch of these things as time will be lost. If you will send for Packer first, and send him after to me, I will appoint the Attorney to call on me to-morrow morning and so settle the business, for I love not to be diverted for [*sic*] that which is *opus laboris*, having neither time nor stuff enough for the works of that which is called *opus ingenii*. Yet in that kind I am never weary. I pray you, cousin, make Packer acquainted with the particulars before he

come to-morrow and believe that your health is wished by your affectionate friend and ally.*—*Undated.*

Holograph. Addressed. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (194. 81.)

The EARL OF SALISBURY to SIR THOMAS LAKE.

Two letters:—

(1) [1607 (Oct.)].—Although I have little to write unto you and come this day from a long sitting at Whitehall, I would be loth his Majesty should want any answer, though it concern particular persons, when I can do it without prejudice to his own service, which I am resolved shall stay for no subject in England that is not a child of his body.

Concerning Lepton, I think his Majesty has taken a very good order not to examine equals by equals but to refer the matter till the coming of my Lord Sheffeld, till which time this may very well stay, for it will be within less than a month.† And if it should not, I shall be myself a remembrancer, for I wish his Majesty had means to gratify his servants out of much that is gotten out of the goose quill by clerks and attorneys.

Concerning the Lord d'Aubigny I will crave some time to acquaint my Lords with his suit, but I am glad to find his Majesty forbears to be hasty in any lands concerning Ireland.‡ For first there is nothing more sure than that titles are obscure in Ireland, which once transferred from the King with any shadow of wrong or severity serves for talk, where . . . [*breaks off*].—*Undated.*

Draft. Endorsed: "1607. Minute to Sir Thomas Lake." 1 p. (194. 80.)

(2) [1607 (Nov. 24 ?)].—I had no sooner closed my other letter but I received a relation what had passed in Fuller's case. Because the chiefest work we had in hand as councillors was to provide for some such circumstances in the carriage of this cause as might both take away the conceit of passion in either of the parties, and might [extinguish any hope of lack of power in either of, *struck out*] keep afoot any gross opinions that each place had not a powerful jurisdiction: I will as shortly as I can, being called away to the trial of ore mined in St. James's park, deliver you that which I have received summarily. Fuller was brought by the Warden of the Fleet to the King's Bench, where the assembly was never greater. The return being read, once in Latin and after in English, he was asked what he could say. Whereupon he said he must except to the return both in matter and form: in matter, because he did not say the words wherewith it charged him; secondly, if he did, it was by way of argument speaking for his client, which should have been expressed. Hereupon the

* Although this letter is addressed to Hobart on the dorse, its phraseology suggests that this is an error; see also Hobart's letter, p. 438 above. It is possible that it was intended for Sir Edward Coke, who, unlike Hobart, was related to Salisbury (by marriage) and who had been Attorney-General till 1606. It is to be noted that the address is not in Salisbury's hand.

† See pp. 266, 274 above.

‡ See p. 397 above.

Attorney stood up, and first desired the judges and all that stood by to observe with what decorum and punctual respect the High Commission had proceeded, who, receiving a consultation with some restriction, had set down some particulars in their warrant for his commitment; whereby it might appear they sought to preserve right without encroachment. In requital whereof, as he observed the judges' great care to diminish no part of that eminent authority which the Commission received from his supreme power to whom they were both subordinate, so now he was bold, rather out of duty and observation of the prisoner's rash and strange arguments, to beseech their lordships to let continue the same at this time; and so, turning to the prisoner, took the consultation out of his hand and the return, saying he would compare them both together, that the world might see his error. And so declared that for his exception to the truth of the certificate, his allegation was no way material, for the return contained a sentence, which sentence must receive credit with the judges against any other testimony and without distinction, seeing that which was returned did not differ from the limitation in the consultation. Hereupon the judges, every one with long professions how much it became them in duty to eschew any blemish to such a Commission, and with affirmation that he did speak words wherewith he was charged, for which they never made question whether he was to be punished or no, concluded with a direct condemnation of his fact, and so remanded him back again. To which he [Fuller] then did make reply that he was there without counsel, and therefore besought he might have a new day of hearing with his counsel. To which, for the better satisfaction in this great cause, which ending well the Commission shall receive honour by the exceptions, the judges said they would not refuse to yield, wondering much that he would add one fault to another, hoping rather to hear that he would make his absolute submission when he came again than take upon him such defences as rather aggravate than diminish his offences. The day given is Thursday [November 26], and his Majesty shall find his poor servants will be as watchful as they have been to give this cause a perfect conclusion.—*Undated*.

In hand of, and endorsed by, Salisbury's secretary, "Minute to Sir Thomas Lake from my Lord." 4½ pp. (124. 137.)

[*Cf.* references to Salisbury's reports on Fuller's case in Sir Thomas Lake's letters on pp. 338, 342—3 above.]

THE EARL OF SALISBURY to the COUNTESS OF LINCOLN.

[1607].—Having received from you so noble and kind a letter concerning the separation between my Lord Norris, your son, and my niece his wife,* (wherein nothing doth so well diminish my anxiety as the perfect knowledge I have that she suffers innocently), I were very rude and ungrateful to pass it over unacknowledged; especially because I find you not so much swayed by

* See her letter, p. 449 above.

the rules of nature as to excuse your son by doing any wrong to his wife. To all which I will shortly return this answer, that although nothing could be more welcome to me than to see them brought together upon terms of love and honour from the discomfortable state wherein they live, yet I confess plainly that I am yet of opinion, with the rest of her best friends, to choose the least of two evils. As things now stand, the nine days wonder of their parting being past, and all honest minds sufficiently satisfied that my Lord's own bitter passions have only forced her and her friends to resolve of this retreat, the affliction which she endured in his house in every kind being past her patience to endure, we would be glad to see better hope of happy consequence by their coming together before we dare suffer ourself to be any instruments of the same. For as it was not any extraordinary greatness in my Lord's fortune whereof she stood in need when she was won to be his wife, so, until there be better cause to judge of his inward affections, those that love her do account her state much better and safer than it can be by her return, seeing experience teacheth that the best that she can expect must be to eat her bread in sorrow, as it falleth out in all these cases where all affections are dead and where only moral or politic respects do live.

And now, Madam, that I have showed you the true images of mine own mind in this matter I will express as truly my disposition to yourself for your so noble offer to interpose yourself; which is that you shall ever be assured of the best service I can do you.—*Undated.*

Copy. Endorsed: "1607. Copy of my Lord's letter, to the Countess of Lincoln." 1½ pp. (194. 74.)

Draft of the above with corrections by Salisbury. 2 pp. (124. 142.)

The EARL OF SALISBURY to [ROGER] MORRELL.

[1607].—Having sent down my son to you, I think it necessary to deal plainly with you what I find: wherein, though my expectation is deceived, yet it is not my meaning to free myself for being part of the occasion. I have cause to thank you for the general care of his estate, both in mind and body, having found some taste in his education of the respect you have had to instruct him towards God: the observation whereof, though it brings me comfort towards those other poor shows that appear of his progress in his moral studies, yet it may not stay me from seeking some remedy without using any further ceremony than to let you know that I see the effects in him of a principal tutor, full of years, and a second that has too few. When I look upon his years, and the time he has had to prosper, though I accuse myself of indiscretion for permitting him to lose so many days in harvest, yet must I conclude that if you had given yourself a little more to put him into the ways which men provide for such as he is, without tying him and yourself to the old and dry exercises, little better than the reading of Tullie's Epistles, or *qui mihi discipulus*: or if he whose younger years enabling him better to follow him, would

have applied his mind to please him with the discourses of learning as with other things, whereby such as he often gather profit in times extraordinary as well as at the set hours of their lesson, it had not been possible for him to have made so little use of an University life. For first, he cannot speak six words in Latin, out of which language I expected you and he would seldom have discoursed. In any part of "storie" without book he is not able to show memory of 4 lines, neither is his manner of repeating anything like to those whom tutors teach to speak distinct and ornate. For his logic, a month would beget more knowledge than he has, in one of no greater capacity. If you say that his mind has affected other pleasant studies, either the mathematics, language, or that he has given himself to music [or] any other gentlemanlike quality, then must I answer you that I find no such thing, no, not so much as that he is able to write a fair hand. So I conclude that either the fault is in my suffering him to be out of the University, or in your neglecting him in the University, or in both. For the first I acknowledge it to have been a great cause; but it cannot excuse the other. I entreat you to require Cass under you to follow him in that method which I directed him: and yet [? you are] not to conceive that I give you less charge than you had for overseeing and directing his resort to the Chapel, to the Schools, and such other expense of time: nor yet would [? I] be understood to be otherwise disposed towards you than as to one in whom he has seen so good example for his manners, and avoiding vice or other infection to which ill company might have brought him. If your eye had not been a watch over him, it would have been much worse with him. I require you to let Cass know my pleasure by seeing this letter though I would not have you apply it to the discouragement of the boy.—*Undated.*

Draft. Endorsed: "1607. Minute to Mr. Morrel about the Lord Cranborne." 3 pp. (228. 14.)

[*Cf.* Salisbury's letter to his son, pp. 460-1 above.]

The EARL OF SALISBURY to DR. PERSE, Senior Fellow
of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge.

[1607 (Oct. or Nov.)].—Having given a summary hearing to the cause of the late election of the new Master of that your college of Gunwell and Caius, but upon some due considerations being uncertain of the time of manifesting my judgment and further resolution thereupon, I have thought it meet to dismiss the company, as holding it fitter for them to attend their better studies and exercises in the University than with longer expense of time and charges here to wait on a cause which may receive his just censure and determination as well in their absence as otherwise. And for that it were very unfit while the question is in handling for the better disposing of the head that any detriment should be suffered to grow upon the body, which soon would come to pass by the neglect of order and government in such a society, I have thought good to require of you (according to the duty of your place and

seniority in that College) the continuance and performance of those good offices which, I understand, you have hitherto executed since the death of the late Master, Dr. Legg: viz. as President to look to the good government of that house for all exercises of religion and learning, as well in public as in private, as also to undergo that due care which is requisite for all such other things as concern the well ordering of that college and society according to the ancient and laudable customs thereof.—*Undated.*

Copy. Endorsed in a later hand: “1607. Lord Salisbury to Dr. Perse about the election of a Master. First letter.” 1½ pp. (136. 177.)

[*Cf. pp. 309—10, 349—50 above.*]

THE EARL OF SALISBURY TO SIR JOHN SMYTHE.

[1607 (Between March 25 and May 16)].—By your letter I find you have been informed that I have wronged you, as well before as since the King came to the Crown, towards the clearing whereof it seems you would be glad to receive so good a satisfaction as the loan of 300*l.* from myself, and to persuade his Majesty to forgive you a debt of 600*l.*; upon obtaining whereof you promise to speak well of me in all places where you shall have occasion to use my name. These being, as I take it, your own words, shall receive this answer, which I expect you will well interpret as you ought, seeing I am so well content to bear with so strange a style. First you must know I have had so many of these complaints from men which feel necessity, as I do for the most part rather bear with their weakness, than by any sharp replies seek to increase their passion. And therefore although the number of your years and misfortunes may have transported you further than you needed (except you had better ground than common fame), yet for truth's sake I am content for your better satisfaction to assure you I never spake of you but as a gentleman that has served my late Sovereign of precious memory with good commendation. If (when you were called in question upon the disorder in Essex) my showing myself as became my place has left any discontentment in you, I must truly say that although I have God for witness that I was sorry for your misfortunes, yet I will always have the world a witness that in all cases where duty must only direct me, no second respect shall make me show affection.

Concerning any suit of yours, that I ever detracted from your person or would have sought to stay his Majesty's goodness in any reasonable matter, those that had the reference of your suits (being better men than myself) do know the contrary. Therefore it appears strange to me why you, to whom I have performed thus much, should not rather profess thankfulness than fall to expostulate, much less to expect any supply out of my private, from whom you can challenge nothing but ordinary courtesy; or if there had been or were any nearer respects between us, you must know that you have taken a wrong way to procure a good

turn by challenging me for any evil. Nevertheless because I know you are a gentleman bred in Courts always professing to know the difference between rude and civil questions and answers, I will leave you only now to censure yourself by your own judgment, being so much master of my own thoughts and words as no man's error or passion can make me forget myself in anything which honour or charity ought to afford. In which only considerations I am content to assure you that you shall never find me in my public quality seek[ing] to hinder the King' bounty, nor in my private person any other than as I was, your friend if you deserve not the contrary.—*Undated.*

Draft, with corrections by Salisbury. Endorsed: "1607." 2 pp. (124. 154.)

[See pp. 76, 132 above.]

[The EARL OF SALISBURY] to [ULRICH, DUKE
OF HOLSTEIN].

[1607 (late)].— . . . had not weighed at how many pound weight the K. of Spain doth rate the peace. Yet I cannot say to myself that this is like to prove a peace of no more continuance than your late Hungarian truce; of all which, though I have thus presumed to empty my sack to you, to whose person and rank I know the passages of these things are not unknown, yet I doubt not of your pardon because you know that all my boldness rises from the seeds of your favour.

Towards the 2 kings this is their [the United Provinces'] proceeding, [to declare] that they cannot subsist in war without it please them [the Kings] to join with them in a [league, war with Spain, *struck through*] royal assistance of men and money to which the Fr[ench] K[ing] utterly opposeth; of which strange propositions, as things stand, your H[ighness] can right well make this application how they teach to deny *qui injusta petunt*.* And thus much for that.

I have also sent you his Majesty's proclamation upon the accident of their becoming fugitives [the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell] which are named, of whose quality and intention that will give you notice.† Only thus much I think it my part [to tell you], seeing I do understand by Mr. Ryder that you desire to hear of our occurrents, that by these men's departures much more quiet will be left for the King and means to plant civility instead of barbarism than ever could have been if they had tarried, for such is the state of that kingdom (as his Majesty hath now reinforced it) as without a foreign force his little army would suppress all intestine rebellion. And for any force as yet, I think we have reason to believe no prince will be hasty to declare himself. Having now delivered what I know of foreign things, the rest

* Salisbury means that those who make excessive demands of others invite refusal.

† This proclamation was issued in mid-November—see p. 323 above.

shall only serve* that it was my chance to find his Majesty a little distasted that you had recommended one unto him against whom his Majesty hath cause to be offended concerning his disobedience in the ministry, wherein surely men (otherwise honest) are both singularly and factiously opposed, even to the prejudice and danger of all monarchy, which your Highness knows is contrary to parity. So was it also my fortune to observe how justly and respectfully he interpreted your recommendation all which may only serve* to let your H. know that you have so good place in his Majesty's heart as you should wrong yourself and I should show myself an idiot, if you should conceive that you had any need of such an advocate or I should offer to you so vain an office, assuring your H. (and that I speak of knowledge) that you are to the K. my master *multis nominibus charissimus*. Be pleased therefore to value all things rightly and then may you conclude that his Majesty will no sooner have use of a friend but he will say *Adam ubi es?*—*Undated*.

Imperfect corrected draft in the handwriting of one of Salisbury's secretaries. 3½ pp. (194. 88.)

[Cf. Part XVIII of this Calendar, pp. 33, 235—7 and *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603—10, p. 499.]

A SCOTTISH ship seized in FRANCE.

[1607].—Monsieur de Villars, Governor of Newhaven in France [Havre], took during the last wars a ship laden with wines belonging to Scottish merchants, two of whom, Anderson and Williamson, sued him many years for the same in the Courts at Paris. At his Majesty's accession and at the instance of Sir Thomas Parry, the French King gave them 6,000*l.* to be paid at several terms upon the Receipt of his Finances; since when one of the Treasurers there, named du Tens, paid to them a great part of the money. Others of the merchants, Hamleton and Martin, now demand the money again, and call the Treasurer in question before the Council there for paying it to Anderson and Williamson. The Treasurer desires that his Majesty's Ambassador there may be written to, to speak to M. de Sillery to stay the proceedings against him till both Councils are better informed of the matter, especially since he paid the money to Anderson and Williamson *bona fide*, thinking they would pay every one of their partners his portion.—*Undated*.

Endorsed: "1607. Sir Thomas Parry." 1 p. (124. 109.)

[Cf. p. 224 above.]

LORD SCROPE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—He has had a suit to the King ever since the latter's arrival in England. Such small leases as his house enjoyed of the King's predecessors the Lord Treasurer has passed away to others over his head, notwithstanding his promise to the contrary. His

* — * The words between the asterisks are an insertion on the back of the draft, the last five words being apparently in Salisbury's handwriting.

brother of Hunsdon and Sir Robert Cary obtained their suits of the same nature long ago. He only is forgotten. He will adventure the motion once more to the King if Salisbury will give it furtherance.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed : " 1607." 1 p. (124. 147.)
[*Cf. p. 259 above.*]

JOHN SERVANT to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? 1607 or later].—For himself and other inhabitants of Kirkby Malzard. They have been used to do suit and service at the court of Kirkby Malzard, being the inheritance of the Earl of Derby, but three years past were required by Sir Stephen Proctor to appear at his court at Fountains, Yorkshire. Prays for examination of the cause and relief, and satisfaction for his mare, worth 20 nobles and formerly distrained by Sir Stephen. Otherwise they shall be forced for their peace and quiet to appear and do their services at his court only.—*Undated*.

1 p. (P. 889.)

[*Cf. Cal. S.P. Dom., 1603—1610, p. 120.*]

DOUGLAS, LADY SHEFFIELD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—I have passed my life with many afflictions, and now when I hoped to end my days in peace I have a new cross fallen upon me. I have been called on by Sir William Flitwode, receiver of the Court of Wards, for 330*l.* owing by Master Stafford for rent of some of my son Sheffield's lands during his minority ; which was strange to me, having never heard it called in question for 27 or 28 years that I was first married to Master Stafford,* during which he might have taken some good course to discharge it. I, poor widow, have not any means to pay it, for I neither have dowry nor jointure, and the little I have is merely out of my son's good disposition, which he need not pay me. I hope it is not unknown to you how little I was bettered by my match with Master Stafford, who left no estate and had all his goods seized for his debt to the King, so as I was constrained to borrow a bed of one of my servants to lie upon, and am at this day beholden to friends for most of the goods in my house. Besides I have no jewels or plate to sell to satisfy this debt, for most of them were taken by the Leaguers in France, and the rest, a few pearls, Master Stafford made use of, and I not able to redeem them, lying yet in pawn but for 4*l.* Be a means that I may not be charged with this debt, which I am no way able to pay. "Your most humble poor kinswoman."—*Undated*.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed : " 1607." 1 p. (124. 148.)

* Lady Douglas Sheffield married Sir Edward Stafford in 1579. He died in 1605. Her son, Edmund, Baron Sheffield, was born in 1565, her first husband dying three years later. She was also the mother of Sir Robert Dudley. See the brief account of her career and the abstract from her will (dated 14 September, 1608) in *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, New Series, Vol. III, pp. 368–70.

SHERIFF HUTTON CASTLE and PARK.

[1607].—Two papers:—

(1) Thomas Curwen, William Reskymer, Lawrence Ecclesfilde, Charles Brandon, Robert Constable, and William Pyckeringe had successively the stewardship and constablenesship of the castle of Sheriffhutton, and the office of “palliciatur” and keeper of the park, with herbage and pannage, and the fees thereunto belonging, and had the same offices by patent for term of life. Now Frauncis Hildesley has the stewardship and constablenesship for life. William Read had the offices of “palliciatur” and keeper of the park by patent during pleasure which is since revoked and now Thomas Weldon has the same for life.* After Brandon’s decease one Pollard was admitted tenant to the late Queen of the herbage and pannage for the payment of 8*l.* 13*s.* by the year and so continued whilst Lord Burghley was President. May it therefore please your Honour to show unto me such favour as the equity of my cause may admit.—*Undated.*

Unsigned. Endorsed: “1607.” 1 p. (119. 168.)

(2) Answers by [Lord Sheffield] to [? the above] objections. It is true that Thomas Curwin, William Reskymer, Lawrence Ecclesfeild, Charles Brandon, Robert Constable, and William Pickering by patent enjoyed the stewardship and constablenesship of the Castle of Sheriffe Hutton, and the offices of “palliciatur” and keeper of the Park. Pickering assigned the same to the Earl of Huntingdon my predecessor,† who continued the same till his decease. It is true that Sir Francis Hildesleye has the stewardship and constablenesship with my allowance: [he] otherwise refusing ever to have sought the same, for he knew my predecessors have had the nomination of men to these places. I never heard of William Reade, who is named to have had those places. Thomas Weldon has of late got these offices under the Great Seal, by very indirect courses and has exhibited his bill into the Court of Exchequer for the mesne profits against my servant who exercises the same for me; which bill is this day appointed to be cast out of the Court. Pollard has always held the herbage and pannage of the President not of the Queen. The places are given me by the King’s instructions, by which I hold my place, and whether it shall please him to make another grant thereof, as thinking I have too great allowance, I must refer to his consideration.—*Undated.*

Unsigned. Endorsed: “1607.” 1 p. (124. 82.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY [the elder].

[1607].—Two papers:—

(1) Rents service. Rents secke. Rents charge. Feefarms. Annuities. Tenths. Pensions. Portions. Corodies. Stipends.

* See *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603–10, p. 223.

† Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, was Lord President of the Council of the North from 1572 to 1595. Sheffield was appointed to the office in 1603. Sheriffhutton Castle had been used by their predecessors as an official residence. See R. R. Reid *The King’s Council in the North* (1921).

Annual payments. Rents reserved upon leases made of lands called custody lands.

[*In margin opposite the above list*] : The Scottish gent[lemen] have all these kind which stand not in charge before any auditor; the arrearages of them which may be for 20, 30, 40 or 50 years, paying 600*l.* *per ann.* Sir Thomas Sherley has a fourth part of these, his Majesty's rent of 600*l.* first deducted, and so thereby contributory 150*l.* of the same, so as his Majesty's rent of 600*l.* will not be chargeable out of their part above the sum of 450*l.*

Licences and pardons of alienations which have not been paid since the beginning of the Queen Elizabeth, whereof there is no record.

[*In margin opposite*] : Sir Thomas Sherley has only this kind, and can take but one year's rent only at the most for a fine, paying 400*l.* *per ann.* and so much more yearly as has been paid in any one year of the late Queen for estates for life, whereupon there is some rent reserved.—*Undated.*

Endorsed : "1607." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (124. 149.)

(2) Warrant granting to Sir Thomas Sherley two-thirds of all unrecorded fines for alienations since the beginning of the reign of Queen Elizabeth which he shall discover at his own expense within the next 15 years. Conditions detailed as to compositions and assessment of fines. Sherley to pay a yearly rent of 1,000*l.* and certain profits specified; and he and his eldest son Sir Thomas Sherley the younger to be bound for payment thereof.—*Undated.*

Signed : T. Dorsett, Salisbury, Julius Caesar. *Contemporary certified by Richard Locksmith.* *Endorsed* : "1607." 2 pp. (124. 153 (2).)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY [the elder] to the COUNCIL.

[1607].—Petition for a grant for twenty-one years of the office of discovering alienations of the King's lands held *in capite* by knight service with such authority to send forth process and make compositions for such alienations as is now used in the office of Alienations, where he would also have the power to appoint one or more clerks for the purpose: he is to be allowed to take unto his own use the benefit of so much as he shall find out. Offers also to take a lease for twenty-one years at a yearly rent of 1,200*l.* to be paid to the King of the office of discovering all rents and pensions due to the Crown, the said Sir Thomas to have all arrears of the same during the said term. Submits himself to their pleasure if they should think it better to refuse the offer of a certain rent and to apportion to his Highness instead a part of such moneys as Sherley will recover.—*Undated.*

Endorsed : "1607. The true copy of Sir Thomas Shirley's petition touching the alienations, etc." 1 p. (194. 94.)

[See *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603—10, pp. 327, 380, 406 and pp. 220, 389—90 above.]

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY [the younger] to the KING.

[1607 (spring or summer)].—The profit that may be raised to your Majesty out of the Jews is different three manner of ways. First, I entertained them with a promise to become a suitor to your Majesty for privilege for them to inhabit in Ireland, seeking to draw them thither, because doubtless their being there would have made that country very rich, and your Majesty's revenue in Ireland would in short time have risen almost to equal the customs of England. For, first, they were willing to pay your Majesty a yearly tribute of two ducats for every head ; and they, being most of them merchants, would have raised great customs where now are none ; and they would have brought into the realm great store of bullion of gold and silver by issuing of Irish commodities into Spain, which will be of high esteem there considering their natures, viz. salted salmons, corn, hides, wool and tallow ; of all which there will be great abundance if once the people give themselves to that industry, which doubtless they will do as soon as they find that their labours will procure them money.

2. The second course is to give them privilege to be and inhabit in England, and have synagogues, and for that I suppose I could have drawn them to pay a greater annual tribute for every head, because their chief desire is to be here.

3. But sith your Majesty (like a most zealous and religious Christian prince) is not pleased that they should have any synagogue within any of your dominions, there is a third course to be taken with them, which is this : they must give your Majesty a fine for leave to trade for so much the year, within any of your ports. This I know they will purchase at a high rate when they see that they can obtain no more. I saw a precedent of this at Naples this summer passed, because the Jews being banished out of all the King of Spain's dominions they desired leave to trade for 500,000 ducats the year only within the kingdom of Naples, for 5 years, and to have their bodies and goods secured ; and for this they gave to the King 100,000 ducats. Now you may if you please give licence for much more, and there is no synagogue allowed in this kind.

You shall reap many extraordinary commodities out of the Jews, besides the customs and fines. And the first and greatest is that if the Eastern Jews once find that liking of your countries which I am sure they will, then many of them of Portugal (which call themselves *Morani* and yet are Jews) will come fleeing hither, and they will bring more wealth than all the rest ; and by them the most part of the trade of Brazil will be converted hither : wherein your Majesty may give the King of Spain (who is your secret enemy) a greater blow in peace than Queen Elizabeth of glorious memory did with all her long and tedious war. The King of Spain cannot justly "accept" against this ; and if he do, he knows not how to mend it.

The second commodity will be that if your Majesty shall have any occasion to be at a great extraordinary charge, you may at

any time borrow a million of the Jews with great facility, where your merchants of London will hardly be drawn to lend you 10,000*l*. There is experience of both : one, in your Majesty, for the Londoners ; the other in the Duke of Mantua for the Jews. His estate is one of the least of all Italy, and therefore cannot contain the tenth part of those Jews that may very well be in your dominions, by privilege of trade only, without a synagogue ; and yet once in three years he picks 300,000 or 400,000 crowns out of his Jews. The Duke of Savoy were not able to maintain his estate without their help and the benefit he reaps by them.

Daily occasions will be offered to make greater commodities out of them if once you have hold of their persons and goods. But at the first they must be tenderly used, for there is great difference in alluring wild birds and handling them when they are caught ; and your agent that treats with them must be a man of credit and acquaintance amongst them, who must know how to manage them, because they are very subtile people. The *politique* Duke of Florence will not leave his Jews for all other merchants whatsoever.—*Undated*.

Unsigned, in Sherley's hand. Endorsed : " 1607. Sir Tho. Sherley's project for Jews." 3½ pp. (124. 152.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY [the younger] to [the
EARL OF SALISBURY].

[1607 (Sept.)].—The meaning of " engines to batter " was all the forcible arguments I could use to distaste the State here from continuing the used trade with the Turk,* which was as I supposed to be done by plainly declaring the manifold abuses and indignities daily offered to his Majesty's imperial diadem and dignity by the English in those Eastern parts ; and to that end I purposed to have written a book in English, of which I have already drawn some heads. The foundation laid was by the reports made by myself since my coming home, seconded by Bashadony's letter, which I answered by your lordship's order. Since, having received no answer from him, I have written twice or thrice, spurring him on to hasten his particular discovery. So vehemently did my desires burn to see a disposition in his Majesty to break with the Turks. My offence in this was ignorance, not want of duty, loyalty or love. For first I held it no fault to write to a man living in a State in amity with his Majesty ; secondly, I esteemed I might write anything so long as I discovered no secrets of State ; thirdly, I thought there was no undutifulness in seeking to withdraw his Majesty's amity from any upon just cause proved. I reputed it a thing capital and wicked to seek to withdraw any man's affection from his Majesty, which I never did. I had hope to effect this because I saw your lordship did much mislike that the English sent powder and munition to the Turks, and without selling wares of those natures to them I know the trade will not

* See Sherley's letter to Bassadoni on *p.* 173 above to which this passage evidently refers.

stand, so great is the gain they make in that kind, in respect of other commodities.*

Touching my naming the States agents, ambassadors, I do not remember well whether I did it in two, three or four letters, that is to my brother, Cavalliero Pallarinne, Mr. Tracye, and one Hebrun a Scot ; and therein as I remember I said that this new treaty had given the States a great honour, for since the King of Spain had allowed them to be a free State of themselves, their agents were received now here as ambassadors, which they were never before ; and that I imagined that the peace would proceed in the Low Countries, because his Majesty was purposed to send Sir Thomas Parry and Sir Rauffe Wynnewoodde to the Archduke to treat about it ; wherein I was deceived. I hoped that I might as safely write this, (being a public thing, and a matter rather to please than offend any) as to bid one " God morrowe " in a letter ; and I presumed that I might as freely write to such friends as I have abroad as merchants and all other men do. Neither did I ever write anything unfit to be known from hence, as your lordship may easily gather by those letters I wrote by Starkie.

I wrote by Waymouthe to recommend him to the Duke of Florence's service, which I did in two respects, the one to do the poor man good, the other because he should not serve the King of Spain, from whose service I dissuaded him. I commended him to my brother, if he should chance to cross upon him in his way ; but I gave him (Waymouthe I mean) caution to avoid meeting my brother as much as he could, because my brother is so much hated by the Duke as Waymouthe would be the worse welcome to the Duke if he knew that he had spoken with my brother. This I supposed I might do, because Weymouthe had leave to seek his fortunes abroad, and I thought I did well to lodge such a man in a place where his service could not hurt here, and [to] stay him from bestowing himself where his abode might prejudice more.

I wrote one letter to Sir Robert Dudley,† but I cannot call to mind by whom I sent it. I have also written one letter to Ottaviano Bona, the ambassador " resient " for the Venetians in Constantinople. All these I forgot on the sudden when I was examined on Tuesday before your lordships, which I would never have concealed if I had remembered them.—*Undated*.

Unsigned, in the hand of Sir Thomas Sherley. Endorsed : " 1607. Sir Tho. Sherley." 3 pp. (124. 150.)

[*Cf. pp. 243, 252—3 above.*]

SOUTHAMPTON.

[1607 (June)].—Case of the mayor and burgesses of Southampton, who desire that part of a charter granted them by Henry VI,

* See Sherley's *Discours of the Turkes*, pp. 9–10, printed in the *Miscellany of the Camden Society*, XVI (1936) and edited by Sir E. Denison Ross. It was apparently completed by April, 1607.

† See Sherley's letter addressed to " the Earl of Warwick," on pp. 172–3 above.

concerning foreign buying and foreign selling, may be confirmed by Act of Parliament.

They are moved because, notwithstanding they have quietly enjoyed the same liberty ever since the said grant and not only undergo all offices as of mayor, etc., but also maintain the poor of the town and at their very great charge uphold the walls of the town, the gates, portcullises, towers, bulwarks, ordnance, powder and other defensive munition, and pay his Majesty 50*l.* yearly fee farm, yet of late years sundry covetous persons, not free of the town, have sent their factors and apprentices thither, have set up shops and keep warehouses there and sell both in gross and by retail; lying in wait whilst the townsmen are busy about public affairs, and intercept from them many good bargains, to the great discouragement of the inhabitants from undergoing any public service or almost to dwell there.

The abuse is so general that the inhabitants of the town can scarce get apprentices to serve them. Any man of discretion will be unwilling to bind his son apprentice where every man shall be as free as he, when he has served out his time.

The Bill received no opposition in the Lower House but by the citizens of London, who have the like grant themselves but cannot be content that any other town besides themselves should enjoy any liberty.

They pretend that they had a charter enabling them to be free throughout all the kingdom to buy and sell where they pleased without restraint. This, when it came to be shown in the Lower House of Parliament proved to be nothing but a freedom of tollage and other petty duties which Southampton has always granted them.

They were heard by their learned counsel in the Lower House above two hours,* and their desire now to be heard proceeds not of any further matter they have to show but only to protract time, seeing the Parliament is like to receive a speedy conclusion, hoping that by delays the Bill may fall asleep and die.

If it shall be said that [if the Bill is passed] all strangers hereupon will forsake the town, it may be answered that there are four fairs in the year free for all men, which do endure four days apiece.

The chief reason that moves the inhabitants of Hampton now to become petitioners for this Act is that one John Davis, a merchant of London, "set up" by reprisalling and by bargains he bought in Hampton of reprisal goods, having bought fifteen hundred poundsworth of goods of certain mariners in Hampton; which [when] the Mayor seized on as being foreign bought and foreign sold, Davis cunningly made means to the Mayor for restitution of his goods (which the Mayor had no purpose to withhold from him but only to make him know his fault) and offered the Mayor 50*l.* to be bestowed on the town walls or on the poor or any such good use. This the Mayor accepted, restored him his goods,

* See *Journal of the House of Commons*, I, pp. 379, 380,

and gave him 10*l.* thereof back again. But the said Davis, as soon as the said Mayor was out of his mayoralty, began a suit against him for his 40*l.*; in defence whereof he has held the town in law this five or six years and caused them to spend at least 200*l.* in defence of the Charter. This cause yet continues in the King's Bench undetermined. In the Bill petitioned for there is liberty left for all men to buy for the provision of their houses all manner of merchandize of any person. There is also a general liberty to all men to buy salt and seafish without any limitation.—*Undated.*

Endorsed : " 1607. A breviaite for the town of Southampton for foreign buying and foreign selling." 1½ *pp.* (194. 92.)

[The charter was confirmed by the Act, 4 Jac. I, cap 10 (1606—7). See *Statutes of the Realm*, IV, *p.* 1148.]

Decree of the KING OF SPAIN.

[1607].—Decree of the King of Spain with the assent of the Cortes, for the raising of 1,000,000 ducats a year; 600,000 ducats for the payment of interest on the King's debts, and 400,000 ducats for the repayment of the principal.—*Undated.*

Copy. Spanish. Endorsed : " 1607." ¾ *p.* (124. 157.)

SIR JOHN STAFFORD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Expressed his thanks to Salisbury for having not only graced him above his desert, but relieved him beyond all expectation in a case of such extremity as none but charitable dispositions undertake them.—*Undated.*

Holograph. 1 *p.* (124. 158.)

[See *p.* 153 above].

LORD STANHOPE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607 (autumn)].—He hopes no neglect of duty will be imputed to him for his absence, which is for reasons of health. Begg to know when Sir Oliver Lamberde returns,* because by him he would return answer to the letters he received by Lamberde out of Ireland; also to know whether there be anything more known of Tyron[e]. They hear there that the "aggradatyon" [agreation] is come from Spain in such manner as was expected.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed : " 1607." 1 *p.* (124. 159.)

STUDENTS of the CIVIL LAW.

[? 1607].—Petition to the King that some provision may be made for the better encouragement of students of the civil laws, whose discouragements have been so many and their hopes of late years of competent means to live by so small, that the profession is like to be wholly mined and neglected and the church and commonwealth in short time deprived utterly of the service

* See *Cal. S.P. Ireland*, 1606–08, *pp.* 292, 322.

of such men. He is begged to appoint some of his Privy Council to take knowledge of the grievances conceived by those that profess that law.—*Undated*.

Copy. Endorsed [in a later hand ?] : " 1607." 1 p. (188. 24.)

WILLIAM STYLE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—For the wardship of the son of George Franckelin a gentleman of Bolnherste, Beds, his brother-in-law, who lies very dangerously sick and has seven children, the oldest son being within six months of his full age.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Endorsed : " 1607." 1 p. (124. 91.)

The EARL OF SUFFOLK and the EARL OF SALISBURY
to the LORD ADMIRAL [the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM].

[1607].—We have had an unpleasant work in seeking to conclude a bargain between your lordship and the Earl of Arundel. Both of you are persons much loved by us both and yet not without some distinctions, because the one of us is near in blood to you both and in friendship, the other only in friendship. This we write to prevent mistaking in either of you for whom we deal of the manner of our proceedings in this particular. We will therefore now descend thus far as to compare your several offers, one with another, and all of them with that which first drew us both to deal in such a business, which was to increase all dear friendship between your two lordships. Concerning your offer to give 2,000*l.* for the [Dowager] Countess of Arundel's estate and the Lord's [Er (? Earl's) *written over*] contentment, as your offer is to be valued in point of profit, it is a great offer for my Lady's time ; but as the case stands, in those respects which move the Earl of Arundel to seek this house, we cannot entertain it ; because his lordship does not seek Arundel House because it is a house, but because it is a mark of his Majesty's disfavour that in this time that house, whereof the Queen made no advantage, has been given away, when he had both your lordship and so many other of his house in so great favour with the King. To which we must also add that it bears his name and is in the eye and heart of this kingdom.

For the second point, we hold it just and never intended otherwise than to make it visible to his Majesty that you had parted from your profit, whensoever you should have been contented to have taken our offer. Therefore for your satisfaction we are contented to acknowledge ingenuously that if we were to make this bargain between two persons no way disposed to any respect, but of the values of things of this nature, we would deliver our opinion that he that had the inheritance of that house and tenement for his money, only should pay 6,000*l.*, all those circumstances considered by which such things become dearer or cheaper. On the other side we must take this liberty to declare that those respects considered which drew your lordship to be contented

that we should treat of this matter and deliver what we thought might concur with them, we cannot move the Earl of Arundel to come to that price [“to pay more than 4,000*l.*” *struck through*]. Thus has your lordship as much as for the present we think fit, considering the sufficiency of this bearer.—*Undated*.*

Draft in the hand of one of Salisbury's secretaries. Endorsed :
“1607. M. to the Lo. Admirall from the E. of Suffolke and my Lord.” 2 pp. (194. 78.)

THE EARLS OF SUFFOLK, WORCESTER, NORTHAMPTON and
SALISBURY to the LORD CHANCELLOR, the LORD TREASURER,
and the CHANCELLOR OF THE EXCHEQUER.

[1607 (August)].—His Majesty, having read your letter directed to us and observed the care you have taken, returns his gracious thanks, adding that seeing you are so good hunters there after the fat wethers that walk in fat pastures, he is sorry to be no nearer to you than he is, that he may send you some fat stags and bucks for your labour.

Concerning sending down commissions [for depopulation], he has signed the warrant, by which you may make a facsimile. Concerning the doubt conceived to send any into Buckinghamshire, Bedfordshire and Huntingdonshire, although we have informed him how carefully the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas has dealt in his circuit for the prosecution of such offenders, yet we find his Majesty so desirous, when he publishes his purpose to do anything in point of reformation, that his after proceedings should agree punctually with his words, as he can better like to have it appear in those three shires that he sends particular commissioners at this time, than only to rely upon the ordinary course of Justices of Assize, whereof the people hitherto have felt small fruits; though his Majesty himself, whom he seeks no more to satisfy than them, has cause to believe that the Lord Chief Justice putting his mind and hand to it, as he perceives he has done, may have wrought the same effect that this particular commission shall or any other that can succeed. Yet his Majesty can like it better for this one time to appear particularly in the same, and therefore wishes the course may hold in all places alike. For this purpose with as much expedition as you can expect from these quarters where we live not very regularly, we send you a warrant for the Commissioners, and a Privy Seal for their allowance, by which it will appear that the distribution is referred likewise to your discretion.

Concerning the matter of jurors, the King wants that we shall ever think ourselves happy when we can join with you in any course to repair them; only because all projects tending to that purpose appear commonly best at the first sight, and because

* The Earl of Arundel was apparently residing at Arundel House in June although negotiations regarding the price he should pay for it wore still going on in November and the grant was made officially in December. See M. Hervey, *The Life of Thomas Howard Earl of Arundel* (1921), pp. 37, 40–41, and p. 337 above.

this is a time when the best devices are subject to ill interpretation, we suspend the execution thereof until we may meet at Windsor, and once again lay our heads together before it go to the press, intending not to extinguish the same, but to reform and polish it in some things which we find most necessary by reason of sundry accidents which have happened in the Judges' circuits.

This place affords us now so little to write of but the goodness of the air as we will trouble you no longer but with our good wishes that you had less cause to breathe in London streets.—*Undated*.

Draft. Endorsed : " 1607." 2½ pp. (124. 145.)

[See pp. 220, 223 above.]

THOMAS SUTTON to LORD ELLESMERE, Lord Chancellor,
and the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—I understand his Majesty is possessed by Sir John Harington that I intend to make the Duke of York my heir : whereupon his Highness purposes to bestow the honour of a baron upon me : whereof I never harboured the least thought or proud desire. Now I am going to my grave, to gape for honour might be counted mere dotage in me. This knight has been often tampering with me to that purpose, to whom I made that answer as, if he had had due regard, he would never have engaged himself in this business so egregiously to delude his Majesty and wrong me. My suit is that, having never given Sir John nor any man either promise or semblance thereof nor intended to do any such act, but on his motions [I] grew into utter dislike with him for such idle speeches, you will inform his Highness aright how things have proceeded without my privity, and that my trust is he will not conceit the worse of me for other men's follies ; but that I may have liberty to dispose of my own as his other loyal subjects.—*Undated*.

Signed. Endorsed : " 1607." 1 p. (124. 162.)

[Printed *in extenso* in W. Haig Brown *Charterhouse past and present* (1879), p. 43.]

Information about MATTHEW TULLY *alias* FLOOD.

[1607].—First during a whole year or thereabouts before the blowing up of the Parliament House should have been acted, this Mathew Tully *alias* Flood was altogether here about Court daily, and lay in London. In Lent was last two years I came to buy commodities to London, at which time I brought him a letter from my sister his wife, whom he had married unknown to all her friends, he having another [wife] contracted before witnesses who still lives. Bringing this letter, he, professing me great goodwill, often entreated my company, with whom I had oftentimes gone to the Marshalseas where Sir Florence McCartye lay prisoner, with whom in private he had oftentimes conference, not in my presence. And we being at supper with some others in the house of one Cowling, a cook on Fleet Bridge, I greatly commended the Lord McCarty to be a very proper man in person, and wise withal.

He answered closely to me he would not for 1,000*l.* that I shall acquaint any with his being there, for if it were known to some it might danger his life. I answered, "God forbid that to see a prisoner that was not close kept might hazard a man's life." "Well," said he, "in regard you know not what the danger to me is, above all others, let me request you will conceal that ever I had any access to him."

Further, every week he was supplied with good store of gold of 20*s.* pieces of our King's coin. And I said to him I thought he had some friendly mint. He answered he had it of certain country gentlemen; and, as I take it, their meeting was about Temple Bar. Also he was very great with the Spanish Ambassador that then was here, he that was the chief postmaster of Spain; he was highly in his favour.

Then I had ended my business, and being ready to go homeward he sent a letter to my sister, who came hither to see him, but he was gone hence into Flanders and Spain before she came. And when I went hence in Whitsun holidays he told me he might continue here no longer than till about the beginning of October, which was a month before this treason of the powder should have been effected, and said if either myself did return or my sister come it must be before the first of October; which she did or thereupon, but he was gone, and she returned back again.*

If he be taken prisoner, as I hear he is, and God grant that all such may have like surcease, then can he reveal much secrets of the state of Spain, and their determinations concerning England and Ireland. If he be not taken wheresoever he do live, if I get once out of this place I will do service that shall deserve commendation.—*Undated.*

Endorsed: "1607. Duff, information of Matthew Tully *alias* Flood an Irishman, about the powder treason." 1½ *pp.* (124. 44.)

[*Cf.* Part XVIII of this Calendar, *p.* 397.]

[JOHN TUTTOFF] to [? RICHARD] PERCIVAL.

[1607].—Coming by St. Thomas on Monday last I met with one Willde or Willdes, an English merchant as I took him, who came with me to Calais, and by the way he told me of one that was come over which if he could be apprehended he could bewray great matters, for he has lately come from Rome and has been in great consultation with the Jesuits in those parts of the Low Countries, who have dealt very liberally with him at his coming away, which was the 20th inst. from Calais. The party is very tall, not corpulent, his head something whiteish, little hair or none of his face and his legs great, of the age of 24 as he guessed him to be, and his Christian name Arthur. I enquired of the officers at Dover, who assured me he came not thither, but that he is

* *Cf.* the account of Tully's movements in *Cal. S.P. Ireland*, 1606–8, *p.* 301. His full name appears to have been O'Multully—see *The fate and fortunes of Tyrone and Tyrconnel*, by C. P. Meehan.

come along. Good Mr. Percevell, acquaint my Lord with this. He is a notable fellow, and great pity he should not be apprehended.—*Undated.*

Unsigned. Endorsed: “1607. Mr. Tuttoff, concerning Arthur Jenson,” followed by incomplete jottings in Salisbury’s hand and the following names: “Creswel, Persons, Anthony Sta[n]den, Dormer, a recusant, Edm[und] Baynha[m]”; also this note: “Fr[ench] K[ing] affecteth the empire by the way of Rome to balapce [*sic*] K[ing] of Spaine.” $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (124. 163.)

BRIDGET, COUNTESS OF TYRCONNELL to the KING.

[? 1607].—Praying his Majesty to assist her in her misfortune, and denying all complicity in her husband’s ungrateful behaviour.* —*Undated.*

Petition. $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (197. 98 (7).)

HUGH, EARL OF TYRONE to the KING.

[? 1607 (c. June)].—Beseeching his Majesty to refer the consideration of his humble requests to certain of his Privy Council, and to allow him some learned counsel to inform their lordships of the state of his causes.—*Undated.*

Petition. 1 p. (197. 98 (8).)

[*Cf. Cal. S.P. Ireland, 1606—8, pp. 194, 232, 244.*]

Interrogatories for [WILLIAM] UDALL.

[1607].—Where it is said that in the Queen’s time there was an offer made to the French king for this Crown, Udall is to explain by what persons this offer was made, to whom, and upon what conditions. How he knows there is a book for the French King’s title, by what means he was able to have delivered it, and what persons in England were privy to the writing and publishing of it. What persons they were to whom the French King [said ?], “if his bastard might not have the Crown of England etc.”: and by what means he knew of it. What persons were privy to the employment of the priests to the French Ambassador at Rome, for other purposes than for difference between the Jesuits and the priests. Who told him that the French Ambassador in England dealt with some principal Englishmen to raise forces for the French; and who these Englishmen were. Where he speaks of an exploit intended upon the King’s person at his first reception, Udall to be examined thereon. How he knows that the French plot is yet intended and waits but for opportunities. Which of the Lords that crossed and disgraced him at the Council table have specially dealt with the French. Udall to be constrained

* The Countess was sent to England in October, 1607. A petition from her to the King is mentioned in a letter from the Council dated Feb. 23, 1608. See *Cal. S.P. Ireland, 1606—8, pp. 305—6, 424.*

to make known by what authors and means this discovery is to be performed.—*Undated.*

Endorsed : “ 1607.” 1 p. (124. 164.)

The *Unicorn* of MIDDLEBORO [MIDDELBURG].

[1607].—Statement respecting the *Unicorn* of Middleboro, laden at Dort in July 1606, by Francis Dedham of Ipswich and others and taken by a ship of Dunkirk on her voyage to Ipswich while between the Naze and Harwich. Gamel owned and Massannier commanded the Dunkirker. Particulars of the affair are said to appear in depositions taken in the Admiralty, 6 August and 5 November 1606.

Article 7 of the treaty of 11 April 1564, article 16 of the treaty of 18 August 1604, and the proclamation of 1 March 1605 are quoted. The goods claimed by Dedham were taken contrary to the proclamation, viz. within musket shot of the shore and far within the points of the lands, which is expressly prohibited.—*Undated.*

Signed by and in the hand of Sir Thomas Crompton. Endorsed : “ 1607.” 1½ pp. (124. 20.)

The UNITED PROVINCES.

[1607].—Two papers :—

(1) (c. Nov.). Considerations concerning the League proposed by the States.

The League to be defensive only, against any hostility or invasion of any Prince or State whatsoever, for any occasion ; but not to be extended to an offensive, that is, if the one make war abroad, not to engage the other by it.

This League defensive conditionally to take place only so far forth as this peace or longer truce be concluded which is now in speech betwixt Spain, the Archdukes and the States ; and not otherwise.

This League to be particular (if it may be) betwixt his Majesty and the States in one instrument, and that of France and the States in another, because of many interests of debts and otherwise, which are particular betwixt his Majesty and the States.

But if this particular League be rejected, then to be a general League betwixt his Majesty, the French King and the States, and all and several their countries and dominions.

The manner of assisting one another to be in general words only (if so it may be) by water and land with men, money and all other necessities, according as the ability and present condition of each other's affairs will permit, without any other particularities. But if the expressing of particular assistance be stood upon, then this proportion to be observed in it :—

For numbers of men, England and France to be equal, so as the number exceed not above 6,000 to every one. For shipping, England and the United Provinces to be equal, so as the number

exceed not above 20. For shipping, England and the United Provinces to furnish each two to France one. For money, France to furnish double that of England and the United Provinces, so as for England's part it exceed not 300,000 crowns a year.

Whatsoever shall be disbursed by any one party in the assistance of another, the party assisted to become creditor [*sic*] for it, and a time to be limited for the repayment.

In case two parties of the three should be invaded at once, then the party not invaded to afford his assistance to both respectively, after the proportion aforesaid.

None of the three to depart from this League for any respect, mediation, or new alliance, without the consentment of the rest.

For the Cautionary Towns, direct provision to be made for the garrisons to be paid by the States, such as, considering the present state of affairs, his Majesty shall hold fit to put into the same for more assurance of the places. Besides the payment of these garrisons, provision to be made by this League for the reimbursement of the States' debt, which, considering the wars do cease, cannot be less than 60,000*l.* sterling a year; and some assurance to be demanded that the payments shall be observed according to the time limited. Provision likewise to be made for repayment of the French King's debt to his Majesty, at least by a proportion of 50,000*l.* sterling a year.

All former treaties to be confirmed respectively betwixt all parties, save only in such things wherein this differs from them.

For better and more particular direction in the form of this Treaty, a precedent may be taken by the Treaty of Blois, anno 1572, *mutatis mutandis*.

Not to conclude the Treaty without his Majesty's approbation first had.—*Undated*.

In hand of Salisbury's secretary. Endorsed : " Directions for the League proposed by the States." 3 pp. (124. 160.)

[*Cf. pp. 328—9 above.*]

(2) Memoranda made by Lord Salisbury relative to the treaties with the States General.

" By the Treaty of '98. The debt reduced to 800,000*l.* The Treaty provided for 400,000*l.* by 30,000*l.* a year as long as England should be in war with Sp[ain]. Afterwards they should pay by 20,000*l.*

The C[autinary] Towns to be paid by the K[ing] and reimbursed by the States during war, but after our peace we to pay without reimbursement.

The C[autinary] gar[risons] to 1,500 men in both 9 . . . and 6 . . . more our charge.

When the 400,000*l.* is paid, for the other 400,000*l.* a new Treaty in which the K. will use them graciously.

What men, money to be repaid ?"—*Undated*.

In the handwriting of Salisbury. Endorsed : " 1607. Memorall." 1 p. (194. 79.)

ROLAND VAUGHAN to [? the EARL OF SALISBURY].

[1607].—Of his cause respecting the lease of a parsonage, in which Justice David Williams and Watkin Goz are concerned.—*Undated.*

Endorsed : “ 1607.” 1 p. (P. 2258.)

THE MARCHES OF WALES.

[1607].—The order taken by the King’s Council in the Marches of Wales touching the persons that are charged with speaking of seditious words against the King’s Majesty.

Letter to Sir William Morgan of Mathen and Thomas Morgan, esquire, of Tredegar in the county of Monmouth to send before the Council William Jones of Neuport, gentleman, and to examine further John Treherne and such persons as were present at the uttering of the words spoken by the said Treherne ; and if Treherne has no proof of the author of the words, to send him likewise to the end that Morris Nicholas and he may be face to face before the Council to verify the words.

Likewise they [Sir William Morgan and Thomas Morgan] are to examine William Jon[es] touching the said words and any other seditious words, and certify the Council thereon.

Letter to Matthew Herbert of Colbroke and William Baker of An [?] . . . to send Morgan Thomas and William Wrothe before the Council.

Nicholas S[harshawe] is bound with one sufficient surety in 100*l.* to appear before the Council upon ten days warning for the space of one year.

Walter William is bound in like sort.—*Undated.*

Torn. *Endorsed* : “ 1607.” 1 p. (91. 7.)

ANN WALLWYN to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—For the stewardship of the Earl’s manors in Herefordshire, for her husband. “ The only name of it would be a credit to Mr. Wallwyn and would be a means that in trial of some causes that he is like to have in the shire he should not be so ele [*sic*] used as he hath been heretofore.” A neighbour has been able to do him many wrongs through his wife’s friends and it has been objected against the petitioner how little good her husband derives from her. The beams of Salisbury’s favour would dazzle the minds of her husband’s adversaries.—*Undated.*

Endorsed : “ 1607.” 1 p. (P. 1909.)

WHALE-FINS.

[1607].—“ Motions and reasons presented by the projectors for the imposition upon whale fins.”

Whale-fins have crept into use in trade in this realm only of late years. They are used only in sleeves and bodies for women and in such like idle, unnecessary and unprofitable employments. They have been for the most part brought in covertly and uncustomed. They are rated in the last book of rates but at 12*d.*

the fin, which yields to his Majesty but the twentieth part of 12*d*. But they have been and are sold by the merchants here sometimes at 8*s*., sometimes at 6*s*. and now ordinarily at 4*s*. the fin and thereabouts.

The project for his Majesty's profit : that as upon tobacco and other like unnecessary commodities an imposition has been laid by his Majesty's prerogative royal over and above the rated custom and subsidy, so this being a wasteful, needless and unprofitable commodity there may imposition also be imposed upon it.

In the last book of rates the best kind of tobacco is rated but at 10*s*. the pound which yields to his Majesty but 6*d*. for the Custom ; yet the same being a drug unnecessary and wasteful the imposition has been made " of more proportion."

Though whale-fins be rated in the custom book by the fin, yet the merchant sells them by the pound or hundredweight, so if it be thought fitting the imposition may be upon the pound or hundredweight also. Only, the projectors being the first projectors for his Majesty's benefit herein beseech that they be farmers of the imposition.

Observances upon this project : it does not monopolize anything common in trade to many ; it is no innovation but an imitation of former precedents ; it will be an increase of continual revenue to the Crown. So that it may not be objected that the imposition is harmful to the profits of his Majesty's farmers of the customs as being a hindrance to the bringing in of that kind of commodity, the projectors will be bounden to make good unto the farmers yearly the value of custom and subsidy in any one year since that kind of commodity has been traded hither.—*Undated*.

Endorsed : " 1607. Whale fynnes. Project." 1½ *pp*. (194. 103.)

[*Cf.* *p.* 108 above.]

SIR WILLIAM WINDSOR to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Describes the miserable estate of himself, his wife and family, he having lain here in prison near 21 weeks ; and begs for his liberty.* All that he has to live on is mortgaged, he is greatly in debt and the times of payment are near. His credit is clean decayed through his imprisonment and if he is not released his wife and children will starve. He has ever been ready to spend his life in his Prince's and country's quarrel ; and for 5 years was a poor captain in the miserable wars in Ireland, never coming out of the north from the first plantation until the end of the war.—*Undated*.

Holograph. *Endorsed* : " 1607 " : and with the following names : Ja : Worsley, Sir — North, Sir H. Cavendish, Sir Jh. Buck, Dacre, Darcy, Sheldon. 1 *p*. (124. 165.)

* In a letter dated July 12, 1606, Salisbury stated that " Sir Wm. Windsor (who has been at liberty upon bonds) is sent for and shall be charged "—see Part XVIII of this Calendar, *p.* 200.

ROBERT WINGFIELD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—My petition is for no less than my life. The circumstances would be too tedious to acquaint you withal, but if you will call to your servant Mr. Norton, Mr. More, or Mr. Knightly, they will truly inform you of the manner, and you shall restore your poor servant to his life.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed: "1607." 1 p. (124. 166.)
[*Cf. p. 296 above.*]

SIR HENRY WOODRINGTON.

[1607 (after June)].—Sir Harry Withringtonn has in all times past had the following of them of Tindaill and Riddisdaill, the most notable thieves and broken men in the Border; and for his favour to them the Earl of Dunbar was constrained to displace him from the commandment over the same, and to establish Sir William Fenicke and Edward Charletoun of Heslyesyde in his place. Yet he is still an encourager of all broken men in their insolencies, and has kept in his company Thomas Hall of Brainshawe, Adam Hall of Yaireup [Yardhope], William Wanles and Peter Reid, all the time that he has been here at this Parliament, as agents for the rest of the thieves of that country, alleging they were delivered in Scotland. The aforesaid after the passing of the bill of hostile laws* have gone home to the country, praying for Sir Henry Withringtonn, calling him their good master and patron, and publicly amongst their neighbours, broken and disordered thieves, delivered these speeches: that Scotland will be Scotland, Borders will be Borders, and they will live in the country in despite of any that are their evil willers. If Sir Harry Withringtonn will say that these persons were to be delivered in Scotland, it is answered that although they were craved to be delivered there yet it was never intended they should go any farther than Berwick, there to remain till they had redressed the goods and gear which by them were stolen from Scotsmen.—*Undated.*

Endorsed: "1607. Concerning Sir Henry Wodrington." 1 p. (124. 168.)

CLOTH MAKERS of WORCESTER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? 1607].—A bill has been exhibited in Parliament complaining that Worcester and other clothing towns are greatly decayed, by reason that clothing was drawn from thence into hamlets, villages, and farmers' houses. By 25 Henry VIII it was ordained that no cloth should be made in Worcestershire except in Worcester, Evesham, Kidderminster, Droitwich and Bromesgrove; also that the rents for clothmakers should not be higher than was given within 20 years before the Act. Contrary to the Act the rents of cloth makers in Worcester are so racked (from 6s. 8d. *per ann.* to 40s., and upwards after that rate) that they are not able to live.

* See note on p. 426 above.

Sir Christopher Yelverton and Sir David Williams have set down a good order in the matter, which by their bill they pray may be confirmed, and that the makers may not dwell out of the city. They beg Salisbury's furtherance.—*Undated*.

Petition. 1 p. (196. 110.)

The WRIT *Capias*.

[1607].—Proposal for erecting an office for the due returns of *Capias* in personal actions, whereupon *non est inventus* is usually returned. Reasons for granting the office are detailed, and the benefits that shall grow to the King and subjects.—*Undated*.

Endorsed : " 1607." 1½ pp. (124. 170.)

SIR ROBERT YAXLEY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Offers services, either in the public or Salisbury's private affairs.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed : " 1607." ½ p. (124. 169.)

LORD ZOUCHE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—I received from your lordship yesternight a fresh remembrance of your care of this cause. If I have sought or desire to be beholden to anybody in this cause but you, let me not be worthy of you. If I have ever followed this cause otherwise than in duty to my sovereign and love to my commonwealth, let it fall upon me. If I have showed passions, knowing my own heart is clear from any spot in the service of my sovereign, let not that condemn the cause. I wish I were not at all rather than these events should follow I suspect, if due consideration be not had and if this great cause be not better looked into than through me as a defender.—*Undated*.

Holograph. Endorsed : " 1607." 1 p. (194. 105.)

[The EARL OF SALISBURY] to his cousin [SIR JOHN OGLE].

[1607 (? Dec.)].—It is very welcome to me to receive your letters. Of the matter of peace or war this is my judgment, that the States would neither have made so exorbitant demands for the war nor so suddenly have involved themselves in this treaty, especially so dwelt upon it since the King of Spain came so retrograde in confirmation of that renunciation which they have made always *causa sine qua non*, but that there are some powerful instruments that can tell at what price a peace will be bought. For your book you sent me I give you many thanks.* Seeing you are so well content to be put to trouble by me I have now this request to make unto you, that you will employ some merchant that is your friend to hearken amongst those that deal with the Indian commodities, whether they have any of the smaller sort of monkeys, whereof lately some were bought and brought hither of several kinds; which I will have to be distinguished by my man

* See Ogle's letter, p. 346 above.

in a paper, lest you should bestow money in vain or send me that which will not please those to whom I mean to give them.—*Undated.*

Draft incomplete, apparently in the hand of one of Salisbury's secretaries. Endorsed: "1607." 1½ pp. (194. 77.)

— to [the EARL OF SALISBURY (?)].

[? 1607].—Right honourable and my very good lord, although it pleased the Lord Treasurer that his servant George Kenyon should have the making of his Majesty's ordnance by warrant, which he has, and towards the writer's great travail and charges he [the Lord Treasurer] awarded 100*l.*, he has gone out of town and neither paid the said money nor said that he would. Is impoverished unless it please his lordship to further him at such time as he shall speak of the same at the Council Board. Sees no other way but either to make it known to their Honours or else to his Majesty, either of which courses he is unwilling to take without first making his Honour acquainted. Was recommended to his Honour by Sir Andrew Sincleer.—*Undated.*

Superscribed "Copia." Mutilated. ½ p. (194. 93.)

— to his brother —.

[1607].—Has received his most unlearned and tedious letter : nay worse, half English : and it grieves him very sore to see him spend his time so idly. Recommends him to take certain drugs named ; if he omits them, he may perhaps grow lunatic, now that midsummer draws near.—*Undated.*

Draft. Endorsed: "1607. Mynute Sharpe." 1 p. (206. 47.)

A CAUSE LIST.

[? 1607].—"Causes specially appointed to be heard this sitting day."

King's Attorney *v.* Sir Robert Dudley, Dame Alice his wife, Douglas Lady Sheffield, Sir Robert Drury, Sir Thomas Leigh, Sir Wm. Leighton and 16 others, named ; for perjury, subornation, practice, and other misdemeanours.

Thomas Bland *v.* Edmond Powell and Edmond Harman ; for forgery.

Edmond Powell *v.* Thomas Bland, Henry Burton and Edmond Hilton ; for perjury etc. as above.—*Undated.*

Endorsed in Salisbury's hand: "Reviving of honours now in the Crown. Gaining of lands sold. Lessoning of witnesses. Procuring commission." 1 p. (115. 43.)

MEMORIAL of business to be transacted.

[1607 (c. July)].—The Earl of Northampton.

The dispatch of Ireland.

The dispatch of the Count of Embden.

The Lord Stanhope.

The dispatch of the Deputies, Cheynes.
 Knighthood of Malderez, Sydney.
 David Murray.
 Earl of Arundel.
 A warrant to the Wards for Hadington ; and for stuff.
 Money laid out about Theobalds Park.
 Impaling of Cheshunt Park.
 Patent for Flint's allowance from the King ; and keeping of
 the house, from the Queen.
 Works to be done about the Banqueting house, and in the
 Stone Walk ; the chimney piece.
 To my Lord Chancellor of Ireland, a letter.
 To the Lord Deputy.
 To Sir Oliver St. John.
 To Sir Henry Wotton.
 [*In Salisbury's hand :*] About Commissions for depopulations.
 Commissions for Juries.
 Sir H. Maynard, Sir W. Cope, Sir G. Moor, Sir W. Wade.
Endorsed : " 1607. Memorial." 1 p. (125. 6.)

A DRAFT GRANT.

[1607].—A draft grant of land within the survey of the
 Exchequer. No names or places given.—*Undated.*
Endorsed : " 1607." 2 pp. (P. 2304.)

LATIN VERSES.

[1607].—Three papers :—

(1) Latin verses endorsed by Salisbury : " Melvins verses."*
Endorsed : " 1607." 1 p. (140. 112.)

(2) Latin verses by Jo[h]n Gordon [Dean of Salisbury]. " Epi-
 gramma Dialogisticum. De sacrae aedis pallatii Regii in Anglia
 ornamentis. Interlocutores : Gallus papaemachus, et Anglus."
Endorsed : " 1607." 1 p. (140. 113.)

(3) Latin verses : " Ad Reges optimos, maximos."
Endorsed : " 1607 L. Sp." $\frac{1}{2}$ p. (140. 115.)

SONGS [from an ENTERTAINMENT ?]

Song 1.

Jolly Mate, Looke forthe and see
 what Lightes those bee.
 The Ayre doth glowe as if the starrs
 were all at warrs.

* These verses were written by Andrew Melville after attending a service at the Royal Chapel late in September 1606. See T. McCrie *Life of Andrew Melville* (2nd ed. : 1824), II, p. 156 ff where full details of the episode and its consequences are given and the opening lines are printed. Gordon's verses which follow were evidently written by way of reply.

I know not what they are
 In all my houres at seas
 I haue not seene such Lightes as these.
 Is not the one, that fixed starr
 that guides us out at Sea so farr
 the glory of the North ?
 It is: And those the fires that shine
 About our tacklings, and devine
 Cleare Calmes and safety, when w'are forth.

Double ô double then our ioyes and say
 Their wished sight nêre brought a happier day.

Nothing could more wellcome be
 to us then hee
 who doth our course abroad direct
 at home protect
 Then Wellcome Let us sing
 And thancks to these bright formes
 Who with their presence fright all stormes :
 We will both thancks and Wellcome Ring
 True Wellcome, non but glad harts bring
 and Wellcome ours shall pay.
 They shall: Nor is there Losse in Love.
 Free gratitude to powers above
 findes fayth and fauour in the way.
 Wellcome ô Wellcome then our Joyes; and may
 still Wellcome be the chorus of this day.

In the same hand as Songs 2 and 4—not Ben Jonson's.
Endorsed : " j. 1607." (144. 267.)

Song 2.

To fill your Wellcome Stomaches, Mirth and Cheere
 be present* here
 Rouse up your blood
 Rouse up your blood
 And make the wine with drincking good.
 Where Cates are kindly tasted
 No Cost is wasted.
 It causeth a glad hall
 And bids much good enriche you all.

Sitt you then merry, fortune, health, and peace
 these ioyes increase,
 Your cupps full crowne
 Your cupps full crowne

* Substituted for " wellcome ", which has been struck through. The substitution has been inserted in the same handwriting as the rest of the song.

And both your Cares and busines drowne.
 then dayes are truly holy
 when feasts are iolly
 It causeth a glad hall
 And bids much good enriche you all.

In the same hand as Song 1.

Endorsed (like Songs 4 and 1 as far as inks and hand are concerned) : " ij 1607." (144. 273.)

Song 4.

Will then these gloryes part away ?
 ^ Will wished ioyes not Last a day ?
 O that the Sunne were taught to stay !
 Never did time so swiftly runne
 our happines was but begunne
 Who Would be riche to be so soone undone ?
 Our hopes are yet. Our hopes are yet.
 Place makes not Heaven to forgett.

farewell farewell.
 And as our thancks are true
 Lett them remayne with you.
 It is, it is, It is
 The princes virtue to knowe who are his.

In the same hand as Song 1.

Endorsed : " iiij 1607 " and (in a different ink and possibly a different hand) " Songs." (140. 114.)

Song 3 cannot now be traced.

THE ARTIZAN SKINNERS OF LONDON TO THE
 EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1606-7].—For the reformation of abuses in their profession they petitioned the King for a Charter ; which was granted and drawn up by Mr. Attorney but upon complaint made by Mr. Recorder of London it was stayed at the Great Seal. The matter was referred by the Council to the Lord Mayor to whom the petitioners have delivered their griefs in writing as instructed by the Lord Mayor. They pray that the Privy Seal be not revoked till the Lord Mayor has relieved them* or the cause has been otherwise ordered by the Council ; in the meantime they ask Salisbury to take notice of their griefs.—*Undated.*

1 p. (P. 2092.)

WILLIAM AYSCUE TO THE EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? 1607].—William Ayscue was imprisoned in the Gatehouse at Westminster by his grace of Canterbury, upon offence the King had taken against him touching a chronicle collected by his

* See J. F. Wadmore, *Some Account of the Worshipful Company of Skinners of London*, p. 20 ; cf. *Records of the Skinners of London*, p. 342.

father, and by him committed to print, yet not without approbation by ordinary course of law. He submits himself to Salisbury's censure and prays him to obtain the King's pardon and his liberty.—*Undated*.

1 p. (P. 1986.)

[See above p. 450.]

THOMAS CARROWE, merchant of Lynn, Norfolk, to
the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? 1607].—In October, 1605, a ship's lading of wheat belonging to him and others of his neighbours, at St. Mary Port, Spain, was taken by the Purveyor of the King of Spain's galleys; the money which was to be paid within thirty days was not in fact paid until more than a year after despite the petitioner's suit at the Spanish Court. John Lead, also of Lynn, was a suitor in the like case. After Carrowe's departure for England, Lead, having recovered the money, sought to transport it to England on a ship of London; but he was imprisoned and the money seized. Carrowe begs Salisbury to be a mean to the Spanish Ambassador for Lead's release and the restitution of the money.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 1234.)

[*Cf.* p. 9 above.]

PHILIPPE DE CARTERET, his Majesty's Procureur in the
Isle of Jersey, to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? 1607 (before April 30)].—Upon his petition and articles exhibited to the Council for redress of disordered proceedings in Jersey it was in August last ordered that certain commissioners should be sent over this next summer to settle some certain state, and in the meantime all magistrates and other officers were required to yield him their assistance in the execution of his office. But on his return thither from the Earl he was instantly menaced and disgraced by the bailiff and some of the Jurats, who said they marvelled how he durst show himself in that place seeing he had complained upon them in his petition and articles. They withheld from him the rolls and records, of purpose (as it seemed), that his Majesty's rights and prerogatives may be smothered, and refused the examination of "threats of bastinadoes" and violent practises said to be intended not only against some of the King's chief officers but also against the seat of that government; and finally, by a decree in a secret consultation in the petitioner's absence, they suspended him from the exercise of his office though this was contrary to royal jurisdiction. He is constrained to appeal to the King's and Salisbury's justice and protection against these proceedings, threats and malignities, which cause him greatly to fear for his life; and he prays that due trial may be obtained of those wrongs and such other particulars as he has to show and that order be established for his relief and for quiet conversation amongst them.—*Undated*.

1 p. (P. 55.)

PHILIPPE DE CARTERET, seigneur of St. Ouen, Jersey, to
the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? 1607 (before April 30)].—He is one of the Jurats, and deputy for the Estates of the said Isle. The bailiff and Jurats have suspended one Philippe de Carteret from his charge of King's Procureur, until the Council, to whom they gave notice of this step, took further order therein; but on the relation of Sir John Peython, Governor of Jersey, and of other of the King's learned counsel, he has been reinstated. The writer complains that the decision was given on imperfect hearing and against parties absent and unheard; and that the Procureur's intolerable misdemeanours remain uncensured. He prays that he be recalled before the Council, since he is as yet in or about this city, and that the cause be duly heard.—*Undated*.

1 p. (P 769.)

[See *Jersey Prison Board*, III, Supplemental Appendix, pp. ix, x, xx, xxi—documents dated 31 August, 1606, and 30 April, 1607.]

RICHARD CLARK, merchant, to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? 1607].—By the direction of the Ambassador in Spain he brought letters thence to the Court which he delivered of late to Salisbury; whom he begs to give order for some reward for his pains, especially since, as ordered, he travelled post haste.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 17.)

[See p. 58 above.]

ROBERT COCK and ROBERT HOWARD, executors of ROBERT
BUXTON deceased, and ROBERT BUXTON, son and heir,
to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—At the time of his decease Buxton's debts amounted to 4,000*l.*, for nearly all of which the petitioners stood surety; he made a lease of his lands to them so that they by the profits arising therefrom might raise money to pay his debts, but they now understand that during the minority of the heir—who married during his father's lifetime and is 19 years old—the King must have a third part. It would be a great loss to remove the cattle if any other should have the King's third part, and they ask that it should be granted to them during the heir's nonage at such rent as Salisbury shall set down.—*Undated*.

1 p. (P. 1548.)

[*Cf.* p. 343 above.]

WILLIAM COOKE, yeoman, to LORD DENNY OF WALTHAM.

[? 1607].—He begs Denny's favour to the Earl of Salisbury in the behalf of one of his sons, Robert, who has travelled in Barbary and Spain for eight or nine years. Some 15 months ago his son was in Barbary where he found two Portuguese gentlemen, Pedro Sezar and Antonio Saldauya, both captives to the King of Barbary,

whose ransom was well known to be deposited by the King of Spain's order so that whoever paid it for them in Barbary would be repaid in Spain with thanks for so Christian an act.

With the help of his friends, Robert Cooke paid their ransom of 4,000*l.*, receiving their bills to be paid him at Lisbon, and brought them to Portugal in his ship at his charge. But they most barbarously denied him payment so that ever since at Lisbon and at the Court of Spain he has been forced to wage law with them, spending about 3,000*l.* in the suit. Although their Judges have ordered them to make payment, Cooke cannot have any execution of the order because these men are allied to the chief nobility of those parts; and the goods which the King of Spain took order should be set aside to pay for their ransom have (by their device since their return home) been seized for the King's debt so as to defraud Cooke of his 4,000*l.*

Unless the King grant especial letters to the King of Spain asking that immediate payment be made of both the principal and the charges as has been awarded by their country's laws, divers of Robert Cooke's friends will be greatly damaged and he himself will be utterly undone. By report the two Portuguese are worth 8,000*l.* a year between them.—*Undated.*

1 *p.* (P. 1146.)

[*Cf.* *p.* 422 above.]

HENRY COTTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[*c.* 1607].—Is one of the sons of George Cotton of Warblington, Hants. Two pursuivants named Tarbot and Cobham unlawfully entered his father's house at Bedhamton, broke open all the trunks and chests, and arrested the petitioner as a seminarist, taking bond for his appearance before the Bishop of London. Despite his offer to take his oath that he is no seminarist, the Bishop continues his further attendance upon the bond, and as he is a sole man dependent on his father for his maintenance he cannot bear the charge.

The Earl of Southampton and the Bishop of Winchester will certify that he is no priest, and he prays to be freed from further trouble if he prove guiltless of this accusation.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (P. 1160.)

[*Cf.* *pp.* 419, 456 above.]

FRANCIS DEDDAM and other English merchants to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? 1607].—They have lately petitioned the Council touching a ship and goods violently taken away in July last out of Harwich by a man-of-war of Dunkirk. Although the Council called before it the Ambassadors of the King of Spain and of the Archduke to answer that and similar complaints of the wrongs and outrages done by Spaniards and Dunkirkers far within the [territorial] limits prescribed, the petitioners have not yet received any satisfaction despite their attendance on the Council. They pray that

present order may be taken therein, so that they may be forthwith satisfied without further charge.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 30.)

[*Cf.* p. 483 above.]

CAPTAIN HUGH DONE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[c. 1607].—By the mediation of his deceased kinsman Doctor Goodman, Dean of Westminster, he formerly obtained Salisbury's favour and thus was accepted by the Earl of Devonshire as his officer in Ireland. The latter promised to be the means of the petitioner's good, but this hope being now frustrate, he can only rely on Salisbury's favour. He refers to his 18 years service in the wars, and to the utter disabling of his estate, and begs Salisbury to further a petition for a pension which he intends to submit to the King.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 1152.)

[*Cf.* Part XVIII of this Calendar, p. 395 and p. 425 above.]

NELL ENNYS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[c. 1607].—Served the late Earl of Devon for 6 years, and was brought by him into England. Since his master's decease he has stayed here upon hope of relief from his master's last will and testament, which, by reason of his imbecility, he cannot procure. Prays for a pass to go into his country. He has not the wherewithall to bear his charges being very poor.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 36.)

HENRY EYRE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? 1607].—Whereas it pleased Salisbury to postpone receipt of his money, being doubtful whether Eyre or his aunt was the rightful tenant of the vaccary, Salisbury may now ascertain this by the certificate of Sir John Brograve which has already been delivered to Mr. Nichollas. The petitioner to his great charge and trouble, being a stranger here in London, has procured this 100*l.* upon Salisbury's agreement with my lord of Shrewsbury, and has also been down into the country to hear the latter's determination and to make provision for his next payments according to their Lordships' bargain. So far as he can perceive Shrewsbury does not mean to prejudice the petitioner in any way; he begs Salisbury to receive the money thus discharging him from his chargeable attendance.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 216.)

[*Cf.* p. 395 above.]

JAMES FITZGERALD, merchant of Dublin, to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? 1607].—Begs for compassion and regard for his poor estate ;

at this hour he has no more than the apparel he wears and twenty shillings or thereabouts in money, having lost his stock and all the means of maintenance he had. Hopes that Salisbury will pardon his offence committed and favour him by helping to raise his fortune so that he may be enabled to do the King good service.

—*Undated.*

In Fitzgerald's hand. 1 p. (P. 856.)

[*Cf. pp. 429–30 above.*]

CHARLES FLAMANKE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[c. 1607].—He took the degree of Bachelor of Divinity this last commencement and although he had no living any way rateable in the King's books but only a yearly stipend dependent upon the goodwill of the people, he was yet compelled by Doctor Harsenet, Vice-Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, to pay 8*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* for his degree. He asks Salisbury as Chancellor either to take the matter into his own hands or to write to the present Vice-Chancellor and to the heads of Colleges to hear and determine the matter according to the Statutes provided.—*Undated.*

1 p. (P. 1147.)

[*See Peterhouse Biographical Register*, II, p. 206.]

SIR HENRY FOWKES to the KING.

[1607].—Begs the grant of the suit herein expressed, in consideration of his services in repression of the late rebellions in Northamptonshire, the wounds which he received, and the heavy medical expenses which he has in consequence incurred. His suit will not affect the King's revenues and was granted by the late Queen.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 439.)

[*See Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603–10, p. 418 and p. 343 above.]

ABRAHAM HARDRET to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? 1607].—Through Salisbury's means he obtained a Patent nominating him one of the King's, Queen's, and Princes' Jewellers with a fee of 50*l.* per annum, in lieu of the 1,075*l.* owed to him by the late Queen. But he is not yet at all employed in his said place, as the rest of his fellows are; and he has been denied by Salisbury's means another place (wherein he would have had for himself and the two clerks who would have assisted him, 300*l.* per annum), on the grounds that it was unfit for his calling. He reminds Salisbury of his promised favour which is now urgently required in view of Hardret's recent losses and his great charge with a lame and sickly wife in bed these twenty months. Begs Salisbury's furtherance with the King.—*Undated.*

Signed. 1 p.

The Enclosure :—

“ A brief note of losses late sustained by Abraham Hardrett.”

A ship of mine cast away upon the coast of Barbery	
wherein I lost besides my assurance	910 <i>l</i> .
One Hugh Brouse of Tiverton broken where I lost ..	540 <i>l</i> .
One Midnall in Turkey broken where I lost ..	118 <i>l</i> .
One Jacques Doat of Burdeous [Bordeaux] broken	
where I lost	120 <i>l</i> .
Arthur Molinus broken where I lost	030 <i>l</i> .
Lord Amberall oweth yet which I cannot compass in	466 <i>l</i> .
	<hr/>
	2,184 <i>l</i> .

[There are] besides sundry other desperate debts and the 1,075*l*. of the late Queen's which I have but 50*l*. yearly for.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p*. (P. 593.)

[*Cf.* *p.* 434 above.]

ROBERT HARRISON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[*c.* 1607].—In June, 1604, Henry Morgan late of Northbrokes, Warwicks, one of the confederates in the last treason, became bound to the petitioner in a statute staple of 400*l*. for the payment of 210*l*. which sum is unpaid. By virtue of this statute Morgan's lands were extended to Harrison's use on 26 November, 1605; on 25 January following, possession of Morgan's lands was delivered to the petitioner by the Sheriff for the satisfaction of his debt.

After about 20 March last Morgan was attainted and convicted of high treason whereupon the lands passed to his Majesty, being reseized to the King's use from the petitioner's possession on 10 July last.

Since the statute predates Morgan's treason the petitioner asks Salisbury's help in obtaining payment of his debts out of Morgan's lands.—*Undated*.

1 *p*. (P. 935.)

CAPTAIN THOMAS HENRISON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? 1607].—His losses by the *Elizabeth*, and by voyages to the New Found Land and the islands of Canary totalled 40,000 ducats. His unsuccessful suits in Spain and England these two years produced only fair promises. He prays for grant of letters of mark or reprisal, in respect of the delay of justice these two years, spent with as much loss unto him as the loss of his goods; otherwise his wife and children will be obliged to go a begging from door to door.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p*. (P. 1539.)

[*Cf.* *p.* 240 above.]

EDWARD LONG and MARGERY, his wife, to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? 1607].—The present Queen granted them under her Great Seal in the second year of her reign all tolls within her town of Newbury, Berks, but, notwithstanding, Henry Yate, Henry Coxe and Richard Walter of Newbury under colour of a later grant have, by means of their own riches, ever since molested the petitioners in law; by Sir Robert Hitcham's means and contrary to the orders of the Queen's Court, the hearing of this cause is delayed and the petitioners' right wrongfully detained from them. In view of this and of their poverty they beg Salisbury to order Mr. Serjeant Foster at Serjeants Inn, Fleet Street, and Mr. Serjeant Hutton at Serjeants Inn, Chancery Lane, to be at the Queen's Court on the day when the said cause is to be heard—the day for the ending of it being Friday next; further delay will lead to the petitioners' utter undoing.—*Undated*.

1 p. (P. 258.)

[*Cf. pp.* 19–20, 437 above.]

SHANE MCBRYAN to the KING.

[? 1607 (before September)].—He and his ancestors were seized of the lands of Clankonkeane and Killetraghe in Ulster until the beginning of the late rebellion when the Earl of Tyrone through his greatness got possession of them and detains them ever since upon pretence that they were the ancient land of the O'Neales, and that upon the general grant by the King's patent they pass to him; Sir Robert Gardiner, Sir Roger Wilbraham and other Commissioners assigned to know the certainty of the lands found them to be exempted [from the grant] and that only a service was due to be paid to the Earl.

The petitioner therefore asks that letters be directed to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland and that the said lands be granted to him and his heirs in as large and ample manner as his ancestors had it before; he will yield to the King such rents as other gentlemen in that country do in respect of the quantity of the lands and will pay to the Earl those rents and services formerly paid and now payable by the law.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 746.)

[*Cf. Cal. S.P. Ireland*, 1603–06, p. 296; 1606–08, pp. 151, 210–11, 221, 234, 376.]

THOMAS MASTYN and JOHN SAMPFORD, on behalf of the
Merchants of the Western Parts, to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—By commandment from the Lord Treasurer warranted by the Council, the Western Merchants have undergone “a heavy taxe of three pence upon every kersey, fower pence upon every bayes, and so of other suits of cloathe transported by them into Fraunce or Britayne for the space of two yeares in Julie last past and of a penny upon a kersey for fower yeares before, being levied

for the defraying of the charges of certen sutes followed in Fraunce by the merchants of London for the repealinge of a certeyne edict and takinge away the *droict de Aubien* and letters of Marke "; by which collection from the petitioners 1,800*l.* has already been raised. Otwell Smyth and Robert Bell, London merchants, refuse to give account of the payment of this sum, and the petitioners believe that, as their proportion in such cases should not exceed a third, they have been asked to pay more than their share. The commodities of the London merchants have been more favourably treated—broad cloth and minikins and double baize being much underrated in comparison with the petitioners' kerseys; and lead, tin, fustians and wax being treated as exempt from tax although exported to France in large quantities. If these commodities had been rated equally with the kerseys from the beginning the whole charge would have been paid by now. The petitioners ship to Brittany far more kerseys at a far lower price than they do to any other part of France, but they have paid "as farre forthe" as any sort of cloth sent to Rouen or to other ports where they are more liable. They pray Salisbury to order the London merchants trading with France to meet any charges which are still outstanding by levying the money from among themselves as in equity they ought to do; and to free the petitioners from the heavy burden of this said tax.—*Undated.*

1 *p.* (P. 215.)

[*Cf. p.* 311 above, Part XVII of this Calendar, *pp.* 180–1, 453, *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603–10, *p.* 229, *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, *Addenda*, 1580–1625, *pp.* 465–6.]

— MYLLINGTON and EDWARD BRADDELL to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607].—Both of them are seminary priests in Lancaster Gaol. The former embarked for his banishment but was driven back by tempest as appeared to the Judges at the last assizes in Lancaster before whom he took the oath of allegiance. The latter intended to depart within the time allowed by the Proclamation but was disappointed of money due to him without which he was unable to pay for his passage; he was apprehended and examined and then took the oath of allegiance as has been revealed to Salisbury by the Mayor of Lancaster, Lord Gerard, and Ralph Asheton, J.P. They beg Salisbury's good means for their banishment in view of their efforts to depart within the time limit, their consequent expenditure, and their present poor estate; and they ask that some Justices of the Peace in the said County may, by Salisbury's directions, speedily proceed therein.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (P. 1101.)

[See *p.* 318 above.]

JOHN SOMERFIELD to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607 (before May)].—Through becoming surety for several

sums of money to a great value for Sir Christopher St. Lawrence of Ireland to Mr. Cutts, "Iremonger," he has been imprisoned and made to pay those debts four years past, and has been compelled to his utter undoing to follow Sir Christopher into Ireland and to divers other places to seek means to obtain his own. Sir Christopher being now at Gravesend, the petitioner stayed him by due course of his Majesty's laws, fearing lest he go overseas. But the Jurats and Officers of Gravesend have imprisoned him for arresting Sir Christopher because the latter pretends that he is employed about the Council's affairs. Somerfield asks Salisbury to give order to the Jurats and Officers for his enlargement.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 16.)

[See Part XVIII of this Calendar, p. 437, and pp. 63, 115 above.]

SAMUEL THOMPSON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? 1607 (before September)].—His wife Mary was elected milch nurse to the Lady Mary's grace by the providence of God and his Majesty's choice, which place it is hoped that she has performed to the King's, Queen's and Salisbury's content; she has also executed the place of dry nurse ever since, which is to dress and undress her grace, and does still continue the same as long as it shall please his Majesty; which was never done by any before.

The King has referred their petition for reward or pension to the Lord Chamberlain and Salisbury; the petitioner's wife took great pains, leaving her husband, children and household whilst she was milch nurse and never coming near them during that time, but as yet her place has been in no way beneficial to her or to her family.

The petitioner and his wife ask Salisbury and the Lord Chamberlain to recommend that she be given a life pension so that when she shall depart from her place she may live like one "that hath gyven sucke and taken paynes with so greate a Kinges princely daughter."—*Undated.*

1 p. (P. 1809.)

A similar version of the above which, however, omits the petitioner's wife's Christian name, refers to him as Windsor "heralt," and implies that the question of a pension is to be considered by the Privy Council.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 1862.)

RICHARD VENABLES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[c. 1607].—He and his progenitors have for forty years been tenants of the parsonage of Andover which has been leased to them by St. Mary College, Winchester; but on three occasions under Queen Elizabeth their leases were granted to others in reversion and had to be redeemed by them at great cost. About

six years ago at the time of the last of these suits (upon the resignation of the farm of Freeland and nine copyholds thereunto belonging to Sir Edward More, Salisbury's assignee), Salisbury wrote to the Warden and Fellows in favour of the renewal of the petitioner's lease. Lord Saye [and Sele] has now again procured letters from the King [to the College] for promise of a lease in reversion of the said parsonage and claims that Salisbury furthered his suit. The petitioner does not believe this and begs Salisbury to continue his favour and further the continuance of the petitioner's long and lawful possession, considering it is the only living which he now holds of the College and the size of his family.—*Undated*.

1 p. (P. 302.)

[See Part X of this Calendar, p. 142, Part XVIII, pp. 266, 442, and p. 290 above; cf. *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, *Add.*, 1580–1625, pp. 471, 488, 500.]

SIR JOHN WATTS, Lord Mayor of London, and GILES FLEMING, merchant, to the KING.

[? 1607].—Their ship the *Alcedo* was dispossessed of a Spanish prize worth 8,000*l.* in 1594 while returning to England, by one Pearle, captain of a Rochelle ship. They obtained sentence for restitution in France in 1602 after spending 2,500*l.* in that suit but can get no recompense. Pray that their claim may be satisfied out of money or goods recovered by the French here (where they receive speedy justice), or other remedy such as letters to the French king.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 962.)

[See pp. 55–7 above.]

SIR HENRY WYDDRINGTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[c. 1607].—He was last term a suitor to Salisbury for the lease of Warmouth in the right of the King's ward Robert Widdington, his cousin, the wardship of whose body and of the remainder of whose lands the petitioner has. It was then reported to Salisbury that he claimed some right to the said land which might prejudice his cousin if the grant were made to him. Sir Cuthbert Pepper, Attorney of the Court of Wards*, was therefore ordered by the Earl to investigate the matter and in the meantime the Earl would stay the grant to any other.

The petitioner has told Pepper he is willing to release and surrender all his right and take the land from Salisbury absolutely; he will give to the man on whom Salisbury has bestowed it as much as any other would give, as he hopes Pepper has informed him.—*Undated*.

1 p. (P. 1274.)

* Sir Cuthbert Pepper was appointed Attorney of the Court of Wards in July, 1607, and died in August, 1608—see *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603–10.

— to the EARLS OF SALISBURY, SOUTHAMPTON and
MONTGOMERY.

[? 1607].—Asks that the King should give notice to the Chief Justices and Chief Baron to assist the other two judges, Fenner and Yelverton, in bringing to an end the matter of Bidstone Park; these two now differ in opinion.

The King appointed Sir John Egerton to choose five judges, of whom Kelley was to choose three, viz. Gawdie, Fenner and Yelverton, who were deputed by the Earl of Derby to determine this cause judicially and heard it eight times. [Gawdie is referred to as deceased.]

Unless the King hears the cause himself or appoints the Chief Justices to assist the others, the fraudulent practises of Sir John Egerton will never be ended.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 805.)

[Sir Francis Gawdy, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, died in 1606; also see pp. 199, 225 and 398–9 above.]

THOMAS ALABASTER to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? c. 1607].—The petitioner, a London merchant, has paid and must pay for impost and custom of tobacco lately come from the West Indies in the *Beatrix* of London 800*l.*, although the tobacco is bad and unvendible. He begs Salisbury's favour to "qualify some convenient part" of this great charge since he will sustain heavy loss if he is constrained to pay the uttermost impositions.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 1186.)

[See Alabaster's letter above, p. 47. The duty imposed on tobacco was lowered in 1608.]

ROBERT ARDERN to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[c. 1607].—Two petitions:—

(1) The King is pleased to grant him a pension for life if the Council certifies its liking. He has obtained the goodwill of the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Treasurer* and the Lord Admiral to subscribe a certificate and asks Salisbury to appoint one of the Clerks of the Council particularly to present it to him [Salisbury] that he may do the like.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 607.)

(2) He is a gentleman who by reason of his long suit and charge in obtaining his pension of 18*d.* a day is fallen into debt which he does not know how to discharge, for his lameness, impotency of age, want of sight, and other defects of nature, make it impossible for him to live without a servant. His small pension cannot provide him with one in these parts, so he must spend the rest of his life in Cheshire where he was born. But without Salisbury's

* The Earl of Dorset died in April, 1608.

charitable aid he can neither discharge his debts nor undertake the journey.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 898.)

SIR ARTHUR ASTON to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[c. 1607].—He has been lately employed by the King, with other Commissioners, about recusancy in Lancashire and other counties, and understands that Salisbury has been informed that his proceedings have not been with that sincerity on the King's behalf which befits his place as the King's servant. He wishes to give an account of his proceedings to Salisbury who will not, he hopes, "tie beginnings to perfection." His aim was now to see what might be effected in time for the King rather than to rack all men to the uttermost in extremity at the first entrance, for he wished to avoid clamour and disturbance. If he has received even in promise as much as one penny for private gain through defrauding the King or being more partial to one than to another, he desires disgrace and punishment.

He admits that for the above reason and through lack of time he did not do the uttermost his commission extended unto; but he was not idle and affirms that no recusant in Lancashire with lands and goods shall be found who will not yield some benefit to the King. Whereas in the late Queen's time there were no more than three people who paid "rent" to her for lands or goods in Lancashire, now, since Aston's commission was issued, he has found 150 who will pay yearly for as long as they do not conform. He is ready to deliver in security into the Exchequer 260*l.* increase in lands and 400*l.* in goods on the sums found in the Queen's time [in Lancashire] which were but 215*l.* in goods and 30*l.* in lands or thereabouts. Nothing from either source was previously received from Cheshire, but he has obtained 300*l.* in lands and 25*l.* in goods.

He asks to be allowed to give full particulars to Salisbury, or to another appointed by him, and for the continuance of his favour unless he is justly condemned by his accusers or by his proceedings.—*Undated*.

1 p. (P. 167.)

[*Cf.* Part XVIII of this Calendar, p. 398 and p. 455 above.]

LADY ASTON, wife of SIR ARTHUR ASTON, to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? 1607].—The King granted her husband's suit about dyeing, but it has been long in question without profit, and, in view of the cost of this and of his maintenance in the King's service, he has become deeply indebted. She has no means to relieve him for the present, only the expectation of some benefit from the profits to be raised by a patent for the straining of cloths granted to her husband, Sir Arthur Manneringe and Mr. Lawrence Marbury* which, she understands, is referred by the King to

* Died before 16 May, 1608—see *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603–10, p. 430.

Salisbury. Her husband has agreed that his share is to be settled on her instead of a jointure, as it is the best provision he can make for her as yet. She begs Salisbury's favourable and speedy order therein.—*Undated.*

1 p. (P. 1238.)

WILLIAM BELL to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? 1607].—He has been imprisoned in York Castle for ten weeks, and since brought to the Gatehouse. The cause of his disasters has been the suggestions of his malicious adversaries, and he prays for enlargement. He is a tradesman owing great sums of money to the merchants of London, and if he continue a prisoner his wife, children and family are likely to be utterly overthrown. He has also suits to prosecute in the Chancery and Exchequer in the first return of this term; he will put in bail to answer objections against him and not to depart without the Council's license. He is Salisbury's tenant in Thirsk.—*Undated.*

1 p. (P. 821.)

[See Part XVIII of this Calendar, pp. 293, 388.]

JACQUES DE BOUSY to [the EARL OF SALISBURY].

[c. 1607].—He reminds him of his promise concerning the 1,000*l.* due to the Duke of Holstein at Michaelmas last by virtue of the pension granted by the King, for which effect the petitioner lately delivered a letter to Salisbury from the Duke. The latter owes divers sums of money in this city for which de Bousy has given his word and is now threatened with arrest, so that he dare not venture out of doors on business. He therefore begs Salisbury, according to his promise, to be a mean to the Lord Treasurer for the payment of the 1,000*l.* to the bearer William Barners.—*Undated.**

Signed. 1 p. (P. 329.)

MAGDALEN BOWES to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? 1607].—Her husband, George Bowes, now deceased, had the office of Constable of Raby Castle, and the Stewardship of the lands of Charles, late Earl of Westmorland, in Durham, by assignment from his brother Sir William Bowes in the late Queen's time; which offices were granted to William Davenport and Edward Marley and by them set over to John Richardson during the said George's employment in his Majesty's service in Crawford Moor. Whereupon the said George Bowes was enforced to compound with Richardson and paid him 30*l.* and by entreaty Sir Henry Lyndley did enter bond to pay 105*l.* more in November next "and hath a counterbond in 400*l.* to save him harmless of that sum."

* The patent granting a pension to the Duke of Holstein is dated 27 May, 1605—see Part XVII of this Calendar, p. 226. The Earl of Dorset was Lord Treasurer until his death in April, 1608, when the Earl of Salisbury succeeded to the office.

Now she is left with a broken and weak estate together with many small children, having received no benefit from the said offices, and she cannot pay the 105*l*. Also her husband, having served the late Queen in the royal mines at Keswick and Knowsley, and the King at Crawford More, lost, by neglect of his own affairs, above 600*l*.; he received also such bruises and other distempers in those works as much shortened his life. He received no recompense at all from his Majesty and she prays that the Lord Treasurer and the Earl of Dunbar grant the said offices to Sir Henry Lindey [*sic*] or to Charles Wrenne, esquire, who would satisfy the sum of 105*l*.; she asks also that the offices descend to George Bowes the younger when he comes of age*.—*Undated*.

1 p. (P. 576.)

JOHAN BROWNE, widow of DOCTOR [LANCELOT]* BROWNE
to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[c. 1607].—By Salisbury's means the King, during her husband's lifetime, granted to him the benefit of four recusants; she now finds that soliciting and following the suit is likely to be tedious, and has been told by Sir Roger Wilbraham that the King has refused to grant her the same.

She begs Salisbury to help her to some small pension from the King such as Mrs. James's sons obtained in like cases to relieve her family's wants.†—*Undated*.

1 p. (P. 538.)

The EARL OF DUNBAR to [the EARL OF SALISBURY].

[? 1607].—I have received your letter of 7 August. His Majesty, having received from Sir Thomas Lake my letters, broke them up and read them before they came to my hands, but there was no matter that was not to be seen. Afterward his Majesty called for me and gave me my letters, and said he had been my secretary. I pray you do not find fault with Lake, for truly I am of that mind he did it not upon any evil meaning, for he was busy with his Majesty when one brought him the packet and gave it to him publicly before his Majesty; so when his Majesty saw it he would needs have the letters to read, and pulled the packet out of his hand, so he could not in any ways prevent the same.

His Majesty is well pleased that the Border men contained in the enclosed letter are taken, and for my own part I am heartily glad thereof, for I assure you they are the greatest knaves in that part of the country. His Majesty is well pleased that in your

* George Bowes the elder was alive in 1605—see Part XVII of this Calendar; Charles Wrenne was knighted on 28 May, 1607—see W. A. Shaw *The Knights of England*, II, p. 142. For further particulars regarding George Bowes see *Elizabethan Copper* by M. B. Donald.

† Lancelot Browne died towards the end of 1605. Doctor John James, Physician to Queen Elizabeth's Household, died in 1601.

letter you express your opinion of him, "that grumbling will have no advantage at his hand." His Majesty says unto me he thinks now it is long since he saw you, and yet he knows the time is but short since you m[et] him. We have no news here but of hunting and sport. I entreat you when Roger Wetheringetown [? Witherington] comes you will let the course be kept with him that is kept with his brother in his confining, for I hear that within two or three days he will come unto you, and I know there is letters come up in his favour from one in the country. I can never deny but I have a particular spleen in this matter against him, but with my particular the common weal and quietness of the country is so joined as I will never be ashamed to show my particular grief where there is so good a common general.* Having found you ever for me more careful than ever I am able to requite, I must remit the same to you; and pray you to give my humble and hearty commendations to noble Suffolk and Northampton, and to that worthy and noble Countess.—*Undated*.

PS.—As I wrote unto you in my last, I am yet of mind that I shall have matter worthy of your hearing to communicate unto you when I see you that I will not hazard to any letter. The honesty of a man's heart consists not in formality, neither in shirking nor in writing; therefore I think you will take in good part this evil formed letter.

Holograph. 2½ pp. (124. 50.)

ARTHUR GREGORY'S SUIT.

[c. 1607].—Whereas by the late statute for recusants it is left to his Majesty's choice to take 20*l.* by the month or two thirds of their lands,† he asks that, in view of his services, the King grant him two thirds of the lands of two recusants (a gentleman and a gentlewoman) and receive good assurance for the payment of 20*l.* per month. If the King prefers not to grant any such already in charge, that Gregory be allowed to find out a recusant, and that in return for the 20*l.* which the King will receive thereby he should be granted the two thirds as he desires. He will treat this as recompense for his services and never crave other suit.—*Undated*.

Signed, but not addressed. ½ p. (P. 2424.)

NICHOLAS HAMOND to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? 1607].—For a commission for finding out for the Queen concealed lands and lands forfeited to her in Beds, Hunts and Bucks‡ and for grant out of them for his services.—*Undated*.

½ p. (P. 1865.)

* See pp. 4, 178, 239, 487 above.

† *An Act for the better discovering and repressing of Popish recusants*—3 Jac. I, cap. 4.

‡ *Cf. pp. 220, 223, 479 above.*

Divers Merchants of the HANSE TOWNS to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

[c. 1607].—They exhibited of late a petition to the King for relief from a new impost granted upon Rhenish wines which are more highly exacted than any kind of wine brought into Britain, showing reasons why Rhenish wines cannot bear such a high impost. The King has referred their petition to the Council where they hope for redress. They thought good to acquaint Salisbury with their request before it is moved at the Council table and beg him to be as favourable to them as in equity he may.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 2101.)

[Cf. Part XVII of this Calendar, p. 630 and p. 256 above.]

The EARL OF HERTFORD to the KING.

[c. 1607].—Ever since I first understood by the six lords of the Council your Majesty's pleasure for settling my honours and lands upon my son, rather out of your gracious favour than by my further proceedings in the laws, I was always desirous to yield to you all contentment, saving to myself my conscience and honour clear; and this I signified by my answer delivered to the lords in writing last term. But the proposition then offered tending, to my understanding, to impeach both [conscience and honour], bred my unwillingness to accept thereof, wherein I hope I shall the more easily obtain your pardon. Now, at last, in the further treaty of this business with their lordships wherein they endeavoured wholly to advance your profit, not yielding to my reasonable demands, I have laid aside the justice of this cause (but with conscience and honour preserved), and, without regard of my profit, have consented to a final end and conclusion, submitting myself to your gracious pleasure. Your bountiful disposition encourages me to hope that I shall obtain some mitigation.

Were my son's right admitted, the lands of my wife, Lady Katherine [Grey], wholly belong to him; but your Majesty's interposed title has drawn me in his behalf to accept only a third part. A title which is but a tripper's title, in nature of a concealment, is, by every subject, usually compounded for seven years value. He, losing two parts and accepting a third, now pays after the rate of three score years, which is eight times more than you or the late Queen ever took for the like, and therefore I humbly desire you to yield some more of my wife's lands than a bare third only.

Secondly, my own land, whereof the reversion is in the Crown, would, if my son's legitimation were adjudged by the law, immediately descend upon him so that there would be no need to purchase it; but those lords have drawn me to buy the reversion from your Majesty which is a charge I needed not to have undergone were it not to give you contentment. And I am to pay at the rate of 25 years value for land entailed to the heirs male only,

and 5 years value for that entailed to heirs male and female which are very great rates, “and as though it weare over-ruled that I had no lawfull issue.” For payment whereof I will be forced to sell a great part of those lands to buy the reversion, and my yearly revenue will be greatly diminished. Therefore I beg you to abate of ten years value of that land entailed to heirs male only, so that I pay but 15 years value which was the usual rate in such cases in the late Queen’s time. It is a charge I would have forborne, knowing my issue to be inheritable thereunto, if it had not been my duty to yield to your pleasure; and this favour I desire also in respect of my great expense both in this suit and in my late embassage, for which I hope I shall in some measure (as well as others), taste of your grace and bounty.

Lastly, I humbly desire that my honours may be settled by way of restitution according to the precedency of the Duke my father’s creation of Earl of Hertford for the better testimony of your favour to me.—*Undated*.

$1\frac{1}{2}$ pp. (P. 2368.)

[See Part XVIII of this Calendar, p. 408; pp. 293, 389 above; and *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603–10, p. 410.]

PETER HILLS to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

[c. 1607].—He is a mariner of Rederiffe [Rotherhithe], Surrey, owner of the *Peter Bonaventure* of London of about 160 tons burthen. He let out his ship to freight for Cicilia and on her arrival she was stayed by the Governor of the city of Palarma and some of the company imprisoned as pirates; when they had cleared themselves of this charge the master and all the company, except those left to keep the ship, were imprisoned by the lords of the Inquisition as heretics for 52 days and straightly examined about their religion. For their release it cost the petitioner 100*l.* 9*s.* and he can justly prove other losses to the value of 300*l.* He begs for order for his relief.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 304.)

[See p. 10 above.]

EDWARD HYNDE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[c. 1607].—He is petitioning on behalf of the tenants and inhabitants of Cottenham, Cambridge; they passed to his brother, Sir William Hynde, 400 acres of the best and driest grounds of the commons there and 300*l.* in money, in consideration that they might have the whole ordering of the low and fenny grounds. They have expended 1500*l.* on embanking and draining them, so that they are now worth 10*s.* to 20*s.* an acre. A bill is now intended to be exhibited in Parliament for the draining of divers fenny and low unprofitable grounds, and a good part of the grounds so drained is to be given to the undertakers; amongst which it is said the grounds of Cottenham are included. It is

prayed that the latter be excluded in view of the great charges bestowed upon them and the lack of need to drain them.—*Undated*.*

1 p. (P. 2017.)

The JUNGFRAU of HAMBURG.

Three papers:—

(1) REYNALD PLAGE of HAMBOROW [HAMBURG] to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[1607 (summer)].—In a cause between the petitioner and the Spanish Ambassador, Sir Thomas Crompton has decreed that all except a small quantity of his lading of sugars and other goods are to be handed over to the Ambassador to the utter undoing both of the petitioner and of the merchants who have employed him. He has presented an appeal against this decree to the Lord Chancellor but the Ambassador seeks to prevent his appeal from being admitted and may, during his absence, misinform Salisbury and others of the Council regarding this cause. He therefore presents a statement of his cause under the hand of his learned counsel and asks that neither Crompton's nor the Ambassador's submissions be allowed to produce an ill opinion of the petitioner's case until his counsel is heard.—*Undated*.

$\frac{3}{4}$ p. (P. 1664.)

The Enclosure :

Plage, a Danish subject, was master of a ship of Hamborowe called the *Yong Froe*; while at Lisbon he and his ship were pressed to carry soldiers to Rio de la Plata. He was given letters from the Viceroy of Portugal allowing him to trade in Brazil which he did freely and openly for 14 months. After lading his ship, he gave bond with sureties in the custom house at Brazil to discharge (as the manner is) at St. Michels to pay the King's customs there; he was afterwards to carry the goods to Hamborow, there to unlade. But storms prevented him from attaining the Islands of St. Michaels and forced him upon the English coast.

The Spanish Ambassador having no *mandatum, nec speciale nec generale*, in this behalf, has notwithstanding arrested the goods on the ship, alleging that either they be confiscated by the laws of Portugal, and therefore belong to the King of Spain, or that they belong to some of his subjects.

Plage proves the employment and service done and the rest of the above statement: also that he is honest and was never a man of war but always traded in merchandise.

The Ambassador has not proved any part of his allegation.

This is not a cause of depredation; nevertheless the Judge of

* Sir William Hynde died 5 Jac. I (see P.R.O. *Lists and Indexes*, XXXI). In connection with this petition see *Camden Society* 3rd Series xviii (1910)—“Common rights at Cottenham and Stretham”; H. C. Darby, *The draining of the Fens*; *The Journal of the House of Commons*, I, pp. 270–384, and *The Parliamentary Diary of Robert Bowyer*, 1606–07, ed.: D. H. Willson, *passim*.

the Admiralty has decreed the possession of the goods aforesaid unto the Spanish Ambassaor—*in usum Regis Hispaniae et subditorum suorum interesse in eisdem habentium*.

Plage says that this decree is to him *damnum irreparibile*; he, being trusted by the merchants to carry the goods to Hamborow and having taken upon him to do so, is answerable for them and is *in legitima possessione, et detentor eorundem*.

But being dispossessed he cannot sue *in petitorio*; besides, the possession is decreed to the Ambassador who cannot be sued nor arrested.

Moreover Plage says that all the proceedings against him are *nulliter acta* because the Ambassador has no *mandatum* to sue him or power to constitute a proctor *in judicio* and because he [Plage] is not subject to the jurisdiction *nec ratione originis, domicilii, delicti vel contractus*.

The question is whether Plage in this case may appeal to the King from the decree of the Judge of the Admiralty.

In the case propounded we do take it that he may.—*Undated*.

Signed: Jo Howe, Willm Ferrand. 1 p. (P. 1664.)

(2) ——— to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

[1607 (March)].—The Council recently issued warrants for the unlading, apprizing, and inventorying of the sugars and other goods out of the *Younge Frowe* of Hamborough now in the port of Poole. On behalf of Monsieur Caron, the Spanish Ambassador, and the Court of Admiralty, were sent respectively Samuel Biscupp, a Dutch merchant who pretends interest in some of those goods, one Fowler, and one Pulford, that the warrants might be obeyed without hindrance. When they came on board, the ship's company, being indebted for victuals and other things to many people of the town through their stay, asked who would pay those debts to avoid arrests and further charges, and when they should come on shore, which, as it seemed, could not be entirely determined.

It is now alleged that these are tricks used by the Dutch to gain time and to oppose the Council's authority, thereby to get away both ship and goods. In answer thereunto:—

(i) No resistance at all was ever offered to the Council's authority and the master of the ship voluntarily offered to send ashore to the Commissioners 100 chests of the said sugars that thereupon his poor mariners, who had been almost 3 years on the voyage, and 17 weeks detained at Poole, might receive some money to pay their present debts; and thereupon he was willing to send ashore the residue of his whole lading.

(ii) Because this offer was not accepted, Biscupp, anxious to allay any suspicion of disobedience arising in or by himself, at once offered to lay down 500*l.* to content the mariners and poor people of the town, provided that he might have 500*l.* of his own sugars sequestered to his use for his security; which was also refused by Fowler.

(iii) Viscount Bindon, learning of the matter, sent Sir Ralph Horsey and Sir Thomas Freake, Deputy Lieutenants of the county, to Poole. They, pitying both mariners and townsmen, ordered Fowler to lay down 300*l.* for the Spanish Ambassador and Biscupp 100*l.*, to which the latter willingly complied; but Fowler had no money to perform his part.

The truth of all this appears by the letters of Viscount Bindon and the two Deputy Lieutenants to the Lord Admiral, as also by witnesses of the same; and therefore the Council is requested to give more credit to letters and witnesses than to the bare information of Doctor Tailor who was never there.—*Undated.*

1 *p.* (P. 1398.)

[*Cf. pp.* 12, 50, 90, 122, 152, 169–70, 310–11, 399–400 above and Part XVIII of this Calendar, *p.* 90; the letter there printed evidently belongs to 1607 and supplies the date of this document.]

(3) DON PEDRO DE ZUNIGA, Spanish Ambassador,
to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

[1607 (*c.* Nov.).]—About a year ago there arrived at Weymouth certain pirates with a caravel laden with merchandise taken from the Portuguese, which was sequestrated by Viscount Bindon, without giving notice to the High Admiral or the Spanish Ambassador; and the matter remained secret till 4 Portuguese from the caravel came to London and gave notice of it to the Ambassador and in the Court of Admiralty. The Ambassador then obtained an order in the Court of Admiralty to arrest these proceedings; but Bindon refused to recognise the authority of the Admiralty in his district. Afterwards a servant of Bindon's presented to the judge of the Admiralty an inventory of part of the goods, and the Ambassador obtained sentence of the Admiralty Court that the goods and caravel should be put into his possession: but the Viscount refused to recognise any sentence pronounced by the Court, and said that he had an order from the High Admiral to imprison all those coming with commissions from the Admiralty. The Ambassador prays the Council to order the Viscount to recognise the sentence, and to order those of his officers responsible for the sequestration to give an account of the goods and the reasons for their action before the judge of the Admiralty.—*Undated.*

Signed by the Spanish Ambassador. French. 1½ pp. (99. 11.)

[*Cf. pp.* 310–11 above.]

EDMOND KEENE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? *c.* 1607].—Complains that Salisbury is dishonoured by the officers of his liberty of Westminster, who, by colour of their office and without course of law, entered the petitioner's house and took away 30*l.* in goods without showing any warrant or authority. They allege that it is by virtue of the court baron which only holds pleas for 40*s.* He begs for examination of this abuse.—*Undated.*

Note by Salisbury : “ Let the Bayly of Westminster certefy me how this case standeth.”

Note by Richard Neile [Dean of Westminster]: The petitioner is indebted to Sir Thomas Vachell, and by a deed made an absolute sale of certain goods for his security, to be forfeited on the 25th of this month of March if the said debt of 16*l.* 8*s.* were not paid the same day and possession of the goods delivered. By secret means the petitioner got the said goods into his possession and by night conveyed them into Westminster, where, by course of law, they were attached at Sir Thomas Vachell’s suit.

The cause coming in question before me, the petitioner was ordered either:—

(1) To make payment of the debt and take the goods to his own use.

(2) Or to have so much of the goods sold as might satisfy his debt.

(3) Or to have all the goods delivered to him upon 40*l.* bond to satisfy so much of the said debt as upon indifferent hearing should be adjudged to be due to Sir Thomas.

The petitioner refused all, and the goods were ordered to remain to the use of Sir Thomas unless this petitioner satisfied him by a day.—*Undated.*

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (P. 1106.)

[Richard Neile was Dean of Westminster from 1605 to 1610, but became Bishop of Rochester in 1608—see *D.N.B.*]

The inhabitants of KINGSTON-UPON-HULL to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[c. 1607].—The 120 men of the town, besides their wives and children, the whole number being 365, remind Salisbury that the King, ready to grant them relief in respect of their loss of 9000*l.* sustained through Denmark, has referred their request to him; that they should be admitted to be viewers of all the lead made within the kingdom for 21 years, with the right to receive 4*d.* upon every hundred weight which they have seen refined, weighed and then stamped as “merchannttable.”

What loss there has been by the badness of lead in foreign parts is known to divers, for in every hundred weight there is 12 or 14 pounds of dross. Their services will therefore be to the general good of the commonwealth, and they ask for speedy despatch of their suit so that they are not forced to importune him or the King any further.—*Undated.*

1 *p.* (P. 2027.)

[See Part XVIII of this Calendar, *p.* 142. The petition calendaried on *p.* 66 above (from the Mayor of Hull and others) makes it clear that the inhabitants of Kingston-upon-Hull had not yet been granted their request and had appealed to their neighbours to support their suit.]

JOHN LEWIS to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? c. 1607].—For allowance for bringing letters from Sir William Browne at Flushing,* which the petitioner received and brought to the Court from Margate.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 1227.)

WILLIAM LUCAS, WILLIAM RATCLIFFE, THOMAS SAM[?]SBURIE
and RICHARD CALCOTT to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[c. 1607].—They have been brought hither by a messenger of his Majesty's chamber from the Isle of Man to appear before the Lord Treasurer† and the Barons of the Exchequer the first day of the last term, which precedent has never heretofore been shown to any dwelling in that island for any cause depending amongst any of them. They are poor and have spent most of their substance in attending by the space of six weeks and more without hope of release despite their several offices in the Isle, and their families. They beg Salisbury to arrange for their speedy despatch.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 1233.)

ALICE LYLE and others, widows of those taken in the
TRIAL of LONDON, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

[? 1607].—Some two years past their husbands were at sea upon a merchant's voyage, the master being James Lyle and the merchant Mr. Hall of London, when they were surprised by the Spaniards in the straits of Cecilia within the King of Spain's dominion. As peace had been proclaimed between England and Spain, the master and company, not wishing to offend the King's proclamation, did not resist and so were captured; they were so cruelly handled that Lyle and others of the company lost their lives as a result of ill usage.

In respect that the Spaniard is to make satisfaction and recompense as well for the ship, goods, men's wages, as for their lives also, the petitioners beg the Council's furtherance, being utterly undone by the loss of their husbands upon whom their living and maintenance depend.—*Undated*.

1 p. (P. 2055.)

[See Part XVII of this Calendar, p. 167, p. 84 above with references there cited and *The Parliamentary Diary of Robert Bowyer*, 1606–7 (ed.: D. H. Willson, 1931), p. 336.]

CAPTAIN THOMAS MANSELL to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[c. 1607].—About a year and a half since, upon false suggestions, you granted a warrant sequestering certain sugars of mine into

* Sir William Browne died at Flushing in April, 1611—see H.M.C. *Calendar of Downshire MSS.*, III, p. 56.

† The Earl of Dorset died in April, 1608, and the Earl of Salisbury succeeded to his office.

the hands of Sir William Munson and Philip Bernardo; whereupon I became a suitor to you and the Council for a more speedy trial, in regard of the smallness of my means, having but the fortunes of a younger brother. The adverse parties obstinately refused to agree to my request that the Council take the hearing thereof or refer it to some other summary judgment, and delayed me for twelve months; so that I was driven to appeal to the Lord Admiral and to the Earl of Suffolk for the sugars to be delivered into my possession again, seeing there came no man to claim them. This they granted, ordering Sir Julius Caesar and Sir William Munson to see this was done or else to commit Barnardo to prison until he conformed himself to their order. But Sir Julius Caesar, having no warrant to proceed in that manner, advised me to commence an action against him for the sugars which I did six months since; Barnardo, to delay me, has removed the case sundry times already and now that it is set down to be tried in the Kings Bench I understand that he tries to persuade you and the rest of the Council to stay proceedings there, attributing his ill dealing to Don John de Taxis, who is not here to answer for himself, and doing what he may with the [Spanish] Ambassador now present to maintain what his predecessor has done in order to gain time and weary me with a chargeable suit; he has already caused me to spend twice as much as the sugar is worth besides the loss of my time to my great hindrance. I therefore ask for your favourable allowance that this matter may receive present trial by law without delay.*—*Undated*.

1 p. (P. 1671.)

[1605].—In January last, a Dutchman, Captain of a small caravel laden with sugars, boarded the *Quittance* (of which Mansell was Captain) at Cawsand Bay near Plymouth to ask him to help preserve his vessel from perishing. Mansell supplied him with all necessaries to take him to the Isle of Wight and in recompense was given a small portion of the sugar, which he kept on board till the Spanish Ambassador, upon the misinformation of a lewd person discharged by him from the ship, procured a warrant from the Council for the sugar's sequestration, suggesting that Mansell had been a confederate in the taking of the same from a Spaniard. The case came before the Admiralty Court and Mansell brought about 50 of his company to London to testify as to the truthfulness of his statements. He appeals for speedy hearing to Salisbury and for his good opinion.—*Undated*.

1 p. (197. 22.)

* The previous Spanish Ambassador left England at the end of August, 1605; for his successor's comments on Mansell see p. 169 above, where he is referred to as "Captain Mansfelt." It is clear from another, earlier, undated petition to Salisbury from Mansell, (of which a summary is given on this page), that the dispute began in January, 1605, when Mansell, who was then at Plymouth, acquired some of the sugars in question; in this connection cf. also Part XVII of this Calendar, p. 44.

[The Mayor and Corporation of NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE
to the PRIVY COUNCIL.]

[1607, Dec. 16].—They enclose the copy of the examination of one [Nicholas ?] Anderson who confesseth himself to be the servant of Tobie Mathew.

The Enclosure: Copy of the examination, from which it appears that Anderson had been abroad, landing at Gravesend on his return, and that he had possibly some connection with a seminary but no knowledge of Latin.

These papers, of which only fragments have survived, were assigned tentatively but incorrectly to 1604. Their repair has made it possible to establish that they are endorsed: "16 Dec.: 1607." (213.61) not (213.96) as stated on p. 384 of Part XVI of this Calendar.

RICHARD PAYNE, gent, and others to the
EARL OF SALISBURY.

[c. 1607].—They are copyholders of the manors of Weston, Grinton, and Murlynche in Somerset, numbering 300 families totalling 3,000 persons. Sir Edward Dyer, lately deceased,* mortgaged these manors to Queen Elizabeth in the twenty second year of her reign for 3,000*l.* and forfeited them in default of payment. Nevertheless by agreement with her he continued in possession and received the rents, so that the petitioners, not knowing of the mortgage until his death, bought from him their estates in several copyholds, to their great charge and for great fines.

They now understand that the King wishes the manors to be sold for the payment of the 3,000*l.* and that because of the mortgage the validity of their estates might be questioned. There have already been certain extents laid upon their land and they have petitioned the King for some order to be given to his officers or to such commissioners as shall have power to sell those lands. They understand that Salisbury is appointed one of the commissioners and beg him to confirm their estates and show them favour to free them from miserable calamity and undoing.—*Undated.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 2009.)

ADRIAN ROBELL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

[c. 1607].—By commission from Count Maurice he captured at sea a Spanish caravel which was taken away from Robell's people while en route for Holland by one Beckett, and afterwards delivered to the Spanish Ambassador by Sir William Monnson. Since, the Judge of the Admiralty has decreed that the goods are to remain detained in the warehouses where they were. Notwithstanding Philip Barnardy, a dealer for the Ambassador, to get the goods into his own custody, fraudulently gave above 76*l.*

* He was buried in May, 1607—see *D.N.B.*

to two men to become sureties that the goods should remain, and thereupon procured a warrant dated the 13th of this instant from the Lord High Admiral directed to a messenger of the King's chamber and others, who, by virtue thereof, broke open the gates and locks of the warehouses and delivered the goods to Barnardy. Not content with having all the goods carried away to his own house where they now remain, the latter has arrested Robell in an action of 10,000*l.* and the Spanish Ambassador has brought another action of 15,000*l.* against him. Robell and Barnardy's sureties fear that he plans to sell the goods and depart the realm leaving them without remedy. He therefore begs the Council to command that the goods be put into the hands of the Sheriff of London, or otherwise sold to the most advantage, the money to be deposited until the cause be determined by law.—*Undated.*

1 *p.* (P. 462.)

[*Cf. p.* 169 above.]

WILLIAM SHAWE to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[? 1607 (before August)].—The petitioner, a merchant of York, loaded in the *Gods Grace* of Hull one truss of white kersey containing 112 pieces, at Hull on about 16 September 1598; for its safe passage through the customs at Elsenur he delivered to William Watkinson, then master of the ship, a note giving particulars of the pack, with warrant to enter the same for payment of the usual customs on arrival there.

Watkinson well knew that by Danish law if the master of a ship, contrary to the merchant's note, wrongfully enters the commodity transported, the ship is forfeit to the King of Denmark and his own life at the King's mercy; if the merchant's note is false the goods are liable to confiscation but the ship and master free. But, contrary to his warrants and bills of lading which were of themselves true (howsoever counterfeited by him), and supposing that he was deluding the law and defrauding the petitioner and other adventurers for his own gain, Watkinson entered in the custom house at Elsenur but 60 pieces of kerseys both for Shawe and for the others adventuring the like commodity in the same ship. This was found to be false and the ship and master with all lading were seized. Expecting nothing but death he confessed the truth and delivered in the right bills which were found correct by the magistrates and officers appointed in those affairs. Thereupon the goods by law should have been released, but neither Shawe nor the other adventurers have been able to obtain restitution or recompense, and he has thus lost [goods] to the full value of 220*l.*

He has been for long a suitor to the King of Denmark who has been reminded of the matter both by the Earl of Rutland at the time of his embassy and by letters from King James. Despite a gracious answer, which encouraged Shawe's hopes of recompense, he has received from the King of Denmark, "at his laste being

[in England] in August laste," only 11*l.* which was merely towards Shawe's expenses in respect of his long attendance. He begs Salisbury to prefer his suit.—*Undated.*

1 *p.* (P. 1191.)

RENALD SMITH to the EARL OF ARUNDEL.

[? 1607].—The Earl's father, before his last great trouble, bought from Roger Coke, then the most ancient gentleman pensioner to Queen Elizabeth, his pensioner's place and bestowed it on Charles Tilney and made "2 sortes of partes of assurance for yt to have bene trewly payed"; but partly through the late Earl's lands going to the Crown, and partly through his charging of other men's lands instead of his own, Tilney received no pension for the remainder of his life and left the arrearages and a forfeited recognizance for his children and charges to be relieved by—if they could so bring it about. Some ten years ago the petitioner as a kinsman had the matter committed to his care and soliciting, but could effect nothing.

Now, however, after the revolution in the fortunes of the house of Arundel, the Earl's attainment of his majority, his wedding* and his entertainment of "that French nobilitie" this summer past, he begs the Earl to order Sir Edward Carrell to inform him of the equity of this suit. Smith intends to acquaint the Earls of Salisbury and Exeter (sons of his master the last Lord Treasurer), with his suit, thus taking the opportunity of their meeting now at the Parliament; he reminds the Earl that Sir Edward Carrell, who is now in town, will only be there during this term time.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

On the dorse: "Certain motives to the said Earl of Arundel and his councillors for more honourably and readily granting the request hereon endorsed and exhibited."

[Expounds at greater length the circumstances as a result of which Tilney and his family failed to benefit from the previous Earl of Arundel's benevolence.]

1½ *pp.* (P. 901.)

SAMUEL SOTHEYBY to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[c. 1607].—He prays him to further the passage of the King's letters into Muscovy in the behalf of a noble gentleman, late Secretary to Demetrius the Great Duke. Sotheyby out of mere gratitude and charity obtained them with much labour and charges, and now hears they are, upon some needless surmise, stayed by those who should, in the conscience of his deserts, have procured them.†—*Undated.*

½ *p.* (P. 1226.)

* The Earl married in 1606.

† The false Demetrius was reported to be living as late as November, 1606—see Part XVIII of this Calendar, *p.* 339—although he was in fact murdered six months previously.

EXPENSES of a journey from SPAIN.

[? c. 1607].—May it please your good lordship to understand that the agreement made between the merchant and me for my voyage into Spain was that I should go with all expedition to Madrill and deliver letters to my Lord Ambassador; I was then to return immediately to England by sea, he [the merchant] bearing all my charges and giving me 15*l.* at my return for my pains. But if the Ambassador were to stay me for his Majesty's service then I was to be out of the merchant's charge. My Lord Ambassador stayed me there six weeks to attend for the packet for his Majesty and then commanded me to come with all post haste (as I have done), sending three of his men to the Postmasters to see me on horseback.

Between Madrill and Diepe there are 164 posts at

3 <i>s.</i> per post which amounts to	..	..	24 <i>l.</i>	12 <i>s.</i>	0 <i>d.</i>
To guides and <i>monteurs</i>	..	..	5 <i>l.</i>	14 <i>s.</i>	0 <i>d.</i>
For passage over 4 rivers	..	..		8 <i>s.</i>	0 <i>d.</i>
For Passport Victoria [Vittoria]	..	..		4 <i>s.</i>	0 <i>d.</i>
For Passport Hirone [Irun]	..	..		3 <i>s.</i>	0 <i>d.</i>

Sum	..	31 <i>l.</i>	1 <i>s.</i>	0 <i>d.</i>
-----	----	--------------	-------------	-------------

In my passage from Diepe to Dover	..	3 <i>l.</i>	12 <i>s.</i>	0 <i>d.</i>
For Posts from Dover to London	..	1 <i>l.</i>	5 <i>s.</i>	0 <i>d.</i>
For Guides	..		1 <i>s.</i>	8 <i>d.</i>
For my lodging in Madrill for 42 nights at				
6 <i>d.</i> per night	..	1 <i>l.</i>	1 <i>s.</i>	0 <i>d.</i>
For the ferry boat at Dover	..		1 <i>s.</i>	0 <i>d.</i>

Sum	..	6 <i>l.</i>	0 <i>s.</i>	8 <i>d.</i>
-----	----	-------------	-------------	-------------

Sum total .. 37*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*

My diet and pains I refer to your pleasure. The most part of all this money I owe to the Lord Ambassador [?—these two words are largely illegible].—*Undated*.*

No signature, address or endorsement. 1 p. (197. 107.)

WILLIAM TRUSSELL to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[c. 1607].—The Earl of Suffolk recommended him to the King for the reversion of the office of Embroiderer and the same has been passed under the Privy Seal, the Lord Chancellor having accordingly made a *recepti* thereupon.†

William Brothericke who has the patent *in esse*, intending to procure the reversion for one Shipley has procured the King's letters to the Lord Chancellor for a stay to be made of the Great

* The draft of a letter from Salisbury to Cornwallis, dated November 28, 1606, and printed on pp. 354-5 of Part XVIII of this Calendar, is endorsed, "Sent by one imploied by Peter Van Loor." [a merchant in London].

† See H. C. Maxwell-Lyte *Historical notes on the use of the Great Seal*, pp. 263-5.

Seal. The petitioner asks Salisbury to stay Brotherick's proceedings until he shows evidence of Trussell's inability or insufficiency to perform the King's service in the place.—*Undated*.

$\frac{1}{2}$ p. (P. 1024.)

[See *Cal. S.P. Dom.*, 1603–10, p. 366.]

WILLIAM WALTHAM and THOMAS GEIRE to the
PRIVY COUNCIL.

[c. 1607].—They are merchants of Weymouth. In the Queen's time they granted their ship the *Pearl* to Edward Veale, a man of good means, who obtained Letters of Reprisal upon warrant from the Lord Admiral, was bound in the Court of Admiralty for his good behaviour towards the Queen's friends, and victualled the ship at his own charge. But, contrary to his commission, he took the ship of one Mingerts [a Frenchman] and sold the goods in Barbary together with the petitioners' ship. They denounced his conduct in the Court of Admiralty and on his return apprehended him and delivered him to the Frenchman, who, however, sued the petitioners and obtained a sentence against them in the Court of Admiralty for 240*l.* which was double the price for which Veale sold their ship. They appealed to the Court of Delegates where, of the six Commissioners who dealt with the case, three or four only confirmed the sentence, which, as they are informed by many learned in the law, is directly contrary to the true course of justice for their condemnation rests on no law, statute, or proclamation and [there was] a prohibition standing in force for them which was grounded upon the Statute provided for owners of ships. The case was publicly argued three times in the King's Bench, and the French law, common law and civil law alleged as appears by two several rules of the said court set down to confirm the prohibition. Against all which the Frenchman in their absence obtained a consultation and so proceeded, the petitioners having neither counsel nor attorney in place nor hearing thereof until the execution was grounded against them. One William Masham and other London merchants, were sued in the like case by a Frenchman; they received their own ship again after the fact, and the Captain, with a part also of the Frenchman's goods, but were notwithstanding adjudged by the Judges Delegates to have their ship clear, and were ordered to pay only for so much of the goods as the Frenchman could prove they had received. They pray therefore that execution may be stayed and their petition referred to the Lord Chief Justices or to the King's learned Counsel.—*Undated*.

1 p. (P. 53.)

[See Part XVIII of this Calendar, p. 403.]

WILLIAM, VISCOUNT CRANBORNE.

[c. 1607].—An exercise book bearing the signatures "William Cecill" and "W. Cranborne" on the first page. It contains a

Latin vocabulary, a series of Latin phrases and sentences accompanied by English translations, and a translation of a part of Caesar's Gallic War, presumably written whilst Cranborne was up at Cambridge. On the first and last pages are random jottings.—*Undated.*

(335.)

THOMAS YARROWE, Vicar of NEWPORT PAGNELL, BUCKS,
to the EARL OF SALISBURY.

[c. 1607].—He has been a long time suitor to the Queen for the continuance of a pension of 5*l.* per annum formerly allowed him out of the manor of Newport Pagnell towards the relief of him and his poor family in his decayed fortune and declining years. Salisbury advised him to prefer a petition to her Majesty's council at a time of their sitting, but after long attendance, to his great impoverishment, he is now utterly void of all hopes of relief. He therefore begs Salisbury to testify upon the attached warrant that the said annuity has heretofore usually been granted.*—*Undated.*

$\frac{3}{4}$ p. (P. 1579.)

* Yarrowe died before his successor was presented in June, 1609—see Lipscomb, *History and Antiquities of the County of Buckingham*, iv., p. 286.

INDEX

A

- "A.B," 456.
 Abbott, Morris, 210.
 Abbott's Ripton [co. Hunts.], letter dated from, 194, 200.
 Abington (Abingdon), Mary, wife of [Thomas], mentioned, 9.
 Abu Faris, Sultan of Morocco ("King of Barbary"), d. 1609, 495.
 Accounts, 92, 108, 110, 144, 183, 264, 309, 391, 398, 457, 498, 519; mentioned, 104, 251, 282, 349, 381, 423.
 Achates (Acates), a companion of Aeneas, mentioned, 59.
 Achmotye. *See* Auchmuty, John.
 Acton [? Cheshire], 7.
 Acts of Parliament [including references to Parliamentary bills]
 (1) For the removal of hostility between England and Scotland 426*n*
 "the bill of hostile laws," 155, 426, 487.
 "One branch of the Union," 173.
 Attitude of the Scottish Parliament towards, 216.
 Attitude of the Middle Shires towards, 300.
 (2) Against drunkenness, 22.
 (3) For the draining of the fens, 509-10.
 (4) For the assurance of Theobalds to the Queen, 437*n*.
 (5) For the relief of Southampton, 476-7.
 (6) For the true making of woollen clothes, 138.
 (7) Against recusancy, 378, 455-6, 507. *See also* recusants.
 (8) With reference to the Court of High Commission, 345.
 (9) Miscellaneous references to bills, 105, 140 (2), 487.
 (10) Miscellaneous references to earlier Acts, 119, 224, 357, 415, 417, 487.
See also Parliament and under the names of earlier sovereigns of England.
- Acuña, Don Pedro Brabo de (Bravo Decunna), Spanish admiral; his exploits and death reported, 71; his brother Don Luis, 71.
 Addison, William, Fellow of Christ's College, Cambridge, 407.
 Admiral, the. *See* Howard, Charles, Lord Howard of Effingham, Earl of Nottingham (1585-1619). *See also* Vice-Admiral.
 "Admiral, the" (ship) of Andalusia, 267, 272.
 Admiralty, the, 109, 232, 400.
 Court of, 12, 90, 105, 122, 169, 170, 483, 511, 512, 515, 520.
 Judge of the. *See* Sir Thomas Crompton (Nov., 1589-1608).
 Serjeant of the [Court of], 373.
 "Advantage," the (ship), 234.
 Adventurers, the [of London], 353-4. *See* Virginia Companies.
 Advocate of Holland. *See* Oldenbarnevelt, Johan van.
 Aersens. *See* Aerssens, Francis van.
 Aerssens, Cornelis van, Recorder of the States-General, signature to letter, 122.
 Mentioned, 339.
 Described as Secretary of State, 369.
 Aerssens, Francis van, son of Cornelis (Aersens, Aertens, Aertsens, Arthens), envoy to France, 7, 8, 41, 50, 54.
 Netherlands agent in France, 338-9.
 Aertens. *See* Aerssens.
 Aertsens. *See* Aerssens.
 Agatha, Marches Sta. *See under* Santa Agata.
 Aggs, John, Warder of the Tower, 149.
 Agha (Captain of Janissaries, Algiers), letter from, 34.
 Aghmootye, Mr. *See* Auchmuty, John.
 Agrarian Rising, in Midlands, 150, 161, 162, 175-6, 198, 208, 343, 347, 497. *See also* Enclosures and Depopulation.
 Ague, 24, 87.

- Aguilar, Conde de, Captain-General of Portugal, 72(2), 268.
- Ahmad I Sultan of Turkey (1603-17) (the Grand Signor, Great Turk, Grand Turk), 6, 25(3), 34, 210, 266, 287, 331, 333, 376, 387-8, 442.
 letter from, 126.
 opinion of English piracy, 311.
 letter to, 387.
 letters from, mentioned, 66, 166, 387.
 affirms friendship with France, 126.
 treaties with Poland, 387-388.
 ambassadors to. *See under* the country concerned.
Chiaus [messenger] sent by, to James I. *See* Mustafa Agha.
 —, to Sigismund III. *See* Muhammad.
 three governors of taken prisoner, 442.
- Ahmad al Mansur, Sultan of Morocco (King of Barbary), d. 1603, 287.
- Aire, Tho. (Searcher of Harwich), signs letter, 60.
- Alabaster, 281.
- Alabaster, Thomas, letter from, 47; petition of, 503.
- Alarach. *See* Larache.
- Alarchon, Martin de, merchant of Grand Canary, petition from, 397.
- Albury [co. Herts], 144.
- Alcaldes, chief magistrates of justice in Spain, 308.
- "Alcedo," the (ship), 502.
- Alchemy, 258.
- Aldeburgh [Suffolk], letter dated from, 44.
 controller of. *See* Pootye, Richard.
 customer of. *See* Beamond, John.
 customs officers of, letter from, 43-44.
 searcher of. *See* Cutler, Richard.
- Aldermen [of London], loan to James I, 275-6, 283, 286, 291, 293, 457.
- Aldred, John, 210. *See also* Eldred.
- Alençon [France] (Allençon), 67.
- Aleppo [Syria], 241.
 late Bassa of, Djanbulad Oghlu (Grampolat Ogli), 387.
- Algiers:
 Captain of Janissaries at. *See* Agha.
 English ambassador to, 34-35.
- Algiers—*cont.*
 English consul at. *See* Allen, Richard.
 General at sea of, Morat-Reis (Moracca Rais), 34.
 vice king of. *See* Mustafa.
- Alguaciles (Alguazills) [constables], 308.
- Alienations, grants of, 389, 471-472.
 licences and pardons of, 472.
 warrant granting two-thirds of all unrecorded fines for alienations etc., 472.
 petition for grant for 21 years of office of discovering alienations of the king's lands held in capite, 472.
 office of, 472.
- d'Alincourt. *See* Neufville, Charles de.
- Alisco, Monsieur d', 114.
- All, George. *See* Hall.
- Allen, Richard, ? English consul at Algiers, 34. *See* A. C. Wood, History of the Levant Co., p. 61.
- Allen, Cardinal Wm. (Allyn), 246.
- Allençon. *See* Alençon.
- Allenson, John (of St. John's College, Cambridge), 67.
- Allyn, Cardinal Wm. *See* Allen, Cardinal Wm.
- Almond, George, Mayor of Kingston upon Hull, signs letter, 65.
- Almond, George, Alderman of Kingston upon Hull, 331.
- Almoner of the Infanta Clara Eugenia. *See* Neyen.
- Almoner, of Queen of France. *See* Béziers (Besieres), Bishop of.
- Alnwick [Northumberland], 156.
- Alnwick, (Anwick), principal officer to Earl of Northumberland, 3; ? his steward, 65.
- Alps, the, 68.
- Alterenes. *See* Alt-yr-ynys.
- Alt-yr-ynys [Walterstone, co. Hereford] (Alterenes), letter dated at, 128.
- Alum, 354.
- Alvarez (Alveras), Juan [d'Avila], a Spanish admiral, his death and the capture of his son referred to, 109, 122.
- Ambassadors. *See under* the country represented.
- "Amberall," Lord, 498.
- America:
 projected plantation of the Northern parts of, 26, 458-459. *See also* Newfoundland; Virginia; Florida.

- Ames, William, of Christ's College, Cambridge, 213, 407.
- Amis, Mr. Israel, letter to, 453.
- Amounderness (Andernes) [Lancs], 290.
- Amsterdam [Holland], 122, 148, 189, 380.
- , merchants of, 122.
- Anatolia [Turkey], 376.
- Ancona [Italy], 25, 178.
- letter dated from, 245.
- Andalusia (Andolozia, Andaluzia, Andelesaye) [Spain], 47, 272, 304.
- squadron of, 267, 312.
- Andelesaye. *See* Andalusia.
- Andernes. *See* Amounderness.
- Anderson, —, Scottish merchant, 469.
- Anderson [? Nicholas], 516.
- Anderson, Thomas, 10.
- See also* Hendirson, Hendirson.
- Andever. *See* Andover [Hants].
- Andolozia. *See* Andalusia.
- Andover (Andever) [co. Hants], 58, 214.
- "Angel, The," of Leith, 39.
- Angell, Mr. William, citizen of London, 443.
- Angers [France], 67.
- Anglesea. *See* Anglesey.
- Anglesey [Wales] (Anglesea):
- letter dated from, 92.
- state of the Island, 91.
- sheriffs of, 91-92.
- account of taxation and assessment of in Queen Elizabeth's time, 92.
- Anglesey, Justices of the Peace of, 93.
- letter from, 91.
- Anguish, Richard, Fellow of Corpus Christi, Cambridge, signs letter, 363.
- "Ann," 184.
- Anne of Denmark, Queen of James I, 22, 28, 59, 120, 138, 235, 239, 247, 263, 290, 308, 313, 327, 378, 424(?), 444, 449, 450, 490, 501.
- at Salisbury, 235.
- death of her daughter. *See* Mary.
- letter to, from king, mentioned, 14, 209.
- her servant. *See* Chambers, Mr.
- her rent for conies at Hatfield Park, 115.
- health of, 209, 223, 235, 236.
- Anne of Denmark, Queen of James I—*cont.*
- instructions for patent to be drawn granting Earl of Salisbury custody of Theobalds, Cheshunt, etc., 227.
- proposed visit from the Lady Elizabeth mentioned, 334.
- endeavours by Lady Buckhurst to have the Queen act as judge in her dispute with Lord Buckhurst, 361-362.
- petition to, from Francis Dacre, 420.
- petition to from cradle rockers, 263.
- meeting with James I, 192, 235, 436.
- house of Theobalds assured to her for life by Act of Parliament, 437*n*.
- Prince Henry desires her permission for him to learn to swim, 447.
- her jeweller. *See* Hardret.
- her Council, 521.
- her manor of Newbury, 19-20, grant of tolls within Newbury under her Great Seal, 499.
- concealed lands belonging to in Beds, Hunts and Bucks, 507.
- her manor of Newport Pagnell, 521.
- petition from tenants of her manors, 454.
- her Court of Chancery, 454, 499.
- invited to participate in one of Raleigh's proposed expeditions, 455.
- her Attorney General. *See* Hiteham.
- referred to as "the Lady of Hatfield," 32.
- Annesley, —, 437.
- "Antenati," 293.
- Antonio, Don. *See* Sir Anthony Sherley.
- Antwerp [Belgium], 79, 346.
- letters from, mentioned, 241, 249.
- merchants of, Infanta's jewels pawned to, 244.
- castellian of. *See* Borja, Don Inigo de.
- letter from a merchant of, mentioned, 334.
- Anwick. *See* Alnwicke.
- Apostolic Camera, 332.
- Apostolic Protonotaries, present at Pacification with Venice, 111.

- Appleby [co. Westmorland]:
 castle at, 142.
 —, letter dated from, 217.
 Apprentices, 476.
 Apprizements, office of, 84-5.
 Apulbie. *See* Appleby, co. West-
 morland.
 Aqua vitae, 418.
 Aragon [Spain], 241.
 Council of, 10.
 Vice-chancellor of, 10.
 Archduchess [Maria] (mother-in-law-
 of Sigismund, King of
 Poland), 186.
 "Archduke," "Archdukes." *See*
 Austria; Ferdinand; Maxi-
 milian; Leopold.
 "Arch Equivocator." *See* Sickle-
 more.
 Architecture, 120, 121.
 Archman. *See* Armagh.
 Archpriest, the. *See* Blackwell,
 George.
 Ardern, Robert, petitions of, 503-4.
 Ardes. *See* Ards.
 Ards [co. Down, Ireland] (Ardes),
 315.
 Arenberg, Arenbergh, Count. *See*
 Ligne, Charles de.
 Areskyne. *See* Erskine.
 Aresquin. *See* Erskine.
 Argere. *See* Algiers.
 "Ariegenstung" (Area in Po Delta),
 333.
 Arigone, Arigoni, Cardinal. *See*
 Arrigoni.
 Aristigny (Haristigny) [? Stephane]
 d', French merchant [of
 St. Jean de Luz], 337.
 claim against [Sir Robert]
 Basset[t], 402.
 Arlberg (Arlenberg) [Rhaetian Alps,
 Austria], 117.
 Arlenberg. *See* Arlberg.
 Armada (Armata, Armados), 70, 71,
 184, 214, 216, 243, 267, 268,
 271, 272, 304, 325. *See also*
 Spanish ships.
 Armagh [Ireland], 451.
 county of, 306.
 "Archman" [Ard Macha or
 Armagh?], 288.
 "Armata." *See* Armada.
 "Armospnes," 270.
 Armorer, Tho., 156.
 Arms, engraver of. *See* Trades and
 Professions.
 Armstrong, Andrew, taken prisoner,
 428.
 Armstrong, Christopher, *alias* Barn-
 glesse, 269.
 Armstrong, Edward, 101, 102.
 Armstrong, John, *alias* Jock Stowe-
 lugs, 6, 29.
 Armstrong, John, of (Mangertoun),
 Mangerton [Tower] [Rox-
 burgh], taken prisoner, 428.
 Armstrong, Syme, of Quhitehance,
 taken prisoner, 428.
 Armstrong, Thomas, *alias* Antons,
 Edwards Tom., 6, 29.
 Armstrong, Thomas, *alias* White-
 cloake, 106, 107.
 Arnheim [Holland], 40, 294, 295.
 Arnold, "Poor Arnold," 173.
 Arras, Bishop of, 137.
 Arrigoni (Arigone, Arigoni), Cardinal
 Pompeo, Bishop of Bene-
 vento), 256, 396.
 Arrows, 139.
 Arthens. *See* Aerssens.
 Arthur. *See* Jenson, Arthur.
 Artizan skimmers. *See* London,
 skimmers.
 Arundel Castle [Sussex], 227.
 Arundel, Countess of. *See* Howard,
 Alathia; Howard, Anne.
 Arundel, Earl of. *See* Howard
 Thomas [1585-1646]; How-
 ard, Philip [1557-95].
 Arundel House [the Strand,
 London], 479*n*.
 value of, 337.
 negotiations for sale of, 337,
 478.
 Arundell (Arundel), Thomas, Lord
 of Wardour Castle (Wilts),
 petitions from mentioned, 93.
 petitions for a grant of con-
 cealed lands, 397.
 letter from, 172.
 death of his wife, 172.
 Arundell, Mr. Thomas, of Lanherne
 [Cornwall], 456.
 Ashburton [co. Devon], 58.
 Ashby, —, 148.
 Ashby [de la Zouch] [Leicestershire],
 162.
 letter dated from, 347.
 Asheton, Ralph, 500.
 Ashley, Sir Anthony:
 possible successor to Cornwallis
 as English ambassador to
 Spain, 323.
 Clerk of the Council, 397.
 —, willing to retire, 397.
 Ashley, Mrs., charges against her
 concerning depopulations,
 423.
 Ashley, Robert, letter from, 397.
 brother to Sir Anthony —, 397.
 desires to succeed his brother
 on Sir Anthony's retirement,
 397.

- Ashley, —, 456.
 Ashlie, Mrs. *See* Ashley, Mrs.
 Ashperton (Asperton) [co. Hereford], manor of, 346.
 Ashton, Sir Roger. *See* Aston.
 Askew, —. *See* Ayseu, William.
 Asku, Mr. *See* Ayseu, William.
 Askw. *See* Ayseu, William.
 Asperton [co. Hereford], manor of. *See* Ashperton.
 Assize, Justices of, 92, 174, 208, 264, 479, 500.
 Aston, Sir Arthur, patent for bringing in logwood revoked, 443. recusants lands granted to, 455. petition of, 504.
 Aston, Lady, petition of, 504–5.
 Aston (Ashton), Sir Roger, 11, 52, 93, 247, 360, 456. letter from 196, 308, 330, 362, 371. grants to referred to, 202.
 Athanry. *See* Athenry [co. Galway, Ireland].
 Athenry (Athanry) [co. Galway, Ireland], agents for corporation of, 167.
 Athenry, Portreeve of [co. Galway, Ireland], 133.
 Athlone [co. Westmeath, Ireland], 134. castle of, 134.
 Atkinson, Anthony (cousin to William), letter to, 288.
 Atkinson, Robert (cousin to William), his death, 288.
 Atkinson, Thomas (cousin to William), 288.
 Atkinson, William, letter from, 288(2).
 Atkinson, William, Batchelor of Divinity, his accusations of Browne, 295–296.
 Atkinson, —, a priest, 66.
 Atkyns, Richard, signs letter as member of Council of Wales, 306.
 Atkynson, John, 156.
 Atropos [the oldest of the three Fates], 138.
 “Attorney, Mr.” *See* Hobarte, Henry.
 Attorney General. *See* Hobarte, Henry.
 Attorney General (Her Majesty’s). *See* Hicham, Sir Robert.
 Attorney of the Court of Wards. *See* Pepper.
 Attorney General in Ireland. *See* Davies, Sir John.
 Attwood(e), Mr., 100.
 Atwood, Robert, 210.
 d’Aubigny, Lord. *See* Stuart, Esmé.
 Auchmuty, John (Achmotye, Aghmootye, Auchmoty), patent for bringing in logwood revoked, 443. mentioned 276, 452.
 “Audiencer, the” [of the Council at Brussels]. *See* Verreycken.
 Auditor. *See* Trades and Professions.
 Augsburg [Germany], ambassador of mentioned, 380.
 Augsburg, bishop of, 332.
 Aunsburche, Marquis of. *See* Brandenburg-Anspach, Joachim Ernst, Margrave of Anspach.
 Austria: *See* Tyrol; Vienna.
 [the following entries refer to Archduke Albert and his wife the Archduchess, Isabella Clara Eugenia, daughter of Philip II of Spain—whom *see also* under *Infanta*. As joint governors of the Spanish Netherlands they were habitually referred to as “the Archduke” or “Archdukes”].
 Archduke and Archdukes of, 13, 17, 18, 42, 48, 61, 68–69, 79, 173, 175, 197, 208, 221, 238, 303, 323, 369 [for other Archdukes than the above *see under* relevant Christian name].
 —, discontented with peace proceedings, 128.
 —, favours Irish and Spanish, 140.
 —, gentleman of his Privy Chamber, 156.
 —, officer under. *See* Browne, Mr.
 —, mentioned in connection with supposed plot to help Tyrone and Stanley, 431.
 —, sends messengers to Sir Thomas Edmondes to entreat for liberty of Wright, an English Jesuit, 200.
 —, letter to, mentioned, 50.
 —, peace negotiations of, with United Provinces, 13, 17–18, 53, 68, 79–80, 236–238, 249, 294.
 —, proposed peace with United Provinces, 48, 305, 315–316, 328–329, 358–360.

Austria—*cont.*

- Archduke and Archdukes of—*cont.*
 —, peace negotiations of, with United Provinces mentioned, 39, 99, 273, 312, 369, 475, 483.
 —, Chief Chamberlain of. *See* Lasso, Don Rodrigo de.
 —, pawns Infanta's jewels, 244.
 —, forces of, 265.
 —, sends Spanish Ambassador to settle quarrel between Don Luys de Valsco and Don Inigo de Borja, 280.
 —, negotiations with, as regards Tyrone, 280, 291, 301, 313, 327, 330, 354.
 —, a Spaniard, the Archduke's secretary, named as possible negotiator of peace, 346.
 —, "the Archduke's Country." *See* Flanders.
 —, trumpet of, 53, 369, 384.
 —, ministers of, 327.
 —, desires mediation of James I in the treaty between Spain and United Provinces, 395.
 their Ambassador in England. *See* Hobocque.
See also Flanders; Low Countries; Peace negotiations.
 Avalos, Don Alonso d', 25.
 Aveiro (Aveyro) [Portugal], 267.
 Aveyro. *See* Aveiro [Portugal].
 Aylesbury [co. Bucks], 227.
 Ayloff, Sir Wm., a principal tenant of Havering at Bower, Essex, 362.
 elected J.P. in place of Mr. Legatte, 362.
 Ayscu, Edward, 450*n*.
 his book, 450, 492-493.
 Ayscu (Askew, Asku, Askw, Ayscue), William, son of the above:
 king complains of delay in proceedings against, 338.
 in connection with printing of an offensive book, 450; (unnamed), 292.
 petition from in connection with the book, 492-493.
 Aytona, Marquis of. *See* Moncade.
 Azores, the ("the Islands," "the Westward Islands"), 36, 152, 216, 229, 244, 267. *See also* San Miguel, Terceira.

B

- Babel, Tower of, 114.
 Baber, Fra., 50.
 Bachcroft Tho. *See* Batchcrofte, Tho.
 Bacon, Sir Francis [Solicitor-General from June 25], 256.
 draft of his patent, 201.
 Solicitor General, 219, 440.
 his dealings with Dorothy, Lady Packington concerning her daughter's marriage, 346.
 letter from, mentioned, 346.
 Baden [Germany], ambassador of, mentioned, 380.
 Badwell, —, servant to Mr. Stockton (Stoctun), 159.
 Bagshot [co. Surrey], letter dated from, 239.
 Bahia de Todos los Santos [Brazil], 122.
 Bailo, the ("my lord Baylley"), 173. *See* Bona, Ottaviano.
 Baily, —, 273.
 Bainbrigge, Cuthbert, of Christ's College, Cambridge, 213, 407.
 Baker, Captain, Keeper of Queen Elizabeth's Navy Store, 98.
 Baker, Sir Henry, plaintiff in case in Court of Wards, 320.
 Baker, William, 174.
 Baker, William, of An [?], 485.
 Baldwin [William], the Jesuit, 128.
 Balitemore. *See* Baltimore [Ireland].
 Ball, John, *alias* Roberts, William, *alias* Williams, Robert, 371*n*, 393, 394, 397.
 letter to, 125.
 letter from, 371, 386.
 —, the king's prisoner, 163.
 —, his secret for converting iron into steel, mentioned, 393.
 Ballom, Henry, servant to Mr. Quester, Postmaster, 249.
 Ballyshannon [Ireland], 17.
 Balmarynaghe, Lord of. *See* Elphinstone, James, 1st Baron Balmerino.
 Balmerino, J. *See* Elphinstone.
 Balmerino, Earl of. *See* Elphinstone.
 Balmerinoch, Earl of. *See* Elphinstone.
 Balmerinoth, Lord. *See* Elphinstone.
 Balsac, César de, Seigneur de Gye, letter from, 3.
 Baltimore [co. Cork, Ireland], 234.
 Bambrough [Northumberland]. *See* Bamburgh.

- Bamburgh (Bambrough) [Northumberland], 4.
- Bancks, —, 334–335.
- Bancroft, Richard, Archbishop of Canterbury [1604–1611], 20, 42–43, 46, 123, 137, 140, 168, 205(2), 233, 338, 446, 450.
 one of his divines, 46.
 letter to, 83, 459.
 letter from, 81, 198, 211.
 lands of, 140.
 his proceedings in election of Master of Caius College, Cambridge, 205, 211, 231.
 proceedings in Fuller's case, 338, 348, 349, 360.
 his Chaplain, Mr. D. Parsfeld, 450.
 in connection with Ayscu's book, 338, 450, 492–3.
- Baniards Castle. *See* London, Baynards Castle.
- Banker. *See* Trades and Professions.
- Banqueting House (? Theobalds), works to be done about, 490.
- Barbar[? a], Dame, 82.
- Barbary [N. Africa], 82, 229, 265, 333, 340, 430, 494–5, 498, 520.
 king of. *See* Abu Faris; Ahmad al Mansur.
 trade of, 169.
 revenues of, 169.
 plot to reduce, to subjection of Spain, 229, 271.
 ambassador from [Abd el Wahid ben Mesud] maintained by Queen Elizabeth, 287.
- Barberini, Cardinal, 333.
- Barby (Barbye) [Northants], parish of, 423.
- Barbye. *See* Barby [Northants].
- Barcelona (Barselonia) [Spain], 241.
- Barcklay, Mr., a Scot. *See* Barclay, John.
- Barclay, John (son of Wm.), 27, 398; money paid to, 309.
- Barclay, William [1546–1608], letter from, 398.
- Barcsdall, Mr. *See* Barksdall, Mr.
- Baremore [? Barmoor, co. Northumberland], 5.
- Bark (ship), 270, 424.
- Barke, Count Henry Vander. *See* Berk, Count Henry van den.
- Barker, John [Mayor of Bristol], signs letter, 64.
- Barker, Mr. Richard, one of judges in North Wales, 225.
- Barker, Mr. (Robert), the king's printer, 114.
- Barkley, Mr. Jean de, the French gentleman. *See* Barclay, John.
- Barksdall (Barcsdall), Mr., 371–372, 387.
- Barlee, Captain, 88, 209.
- Barmoor (Baremore) [co. Northumberland], 5.
- Barnardi (Barnardo, Bernardo), Philip, of London, 334, 515, 516, 517.
- Barnerd, William, Alderman of Kingston upon Hull, 331.
 signs letter, 65.
- Barners, William, 505.
- Barnes, Mr., 372.
- Barnes, Mr. [of Dorsetshire], 291.
- Barnet [Herts], 324, 379.
- Barnevelt, Mons. *See* Oldenbarnevelt, Johan van.
- Barneville, Mr. *See* Oldenbarnevelt, Johan van.
- Barnewell, Mr., 41.
- Barnglesse, a Scottishman. *See* Armstrong, Christopher.
- Barnitzius. *See* Barvitius.
- Barns, Mr., of Wickume, 159.
- Barnstaple [co. Devon], 282, 326, 363.
 letter dated from, 283.
 mayor of. *See* Beaple, Richard, —, 326.
- Barringham. *See* Barrington.
- Barrington (Barringham), Sir Francis, 108.
- Barselonia. *See* Barcelona [Spain].
- Barsey, Richard, 64.
 certificate of his services, 64.
- Barton [Edward] [2nd English ambassador to Turkey], 287.
- Barvitius [Johann Anton], 26.
- Barwell, Edmund, of Christ's College, Cambridge, 213, 407.
- Barwick. *See* Berwick (upon Tweed).
- Basadonna (Bashadonye, Bassadoni, Bassedona), Giovanni, 243, 252–253, 474*n*.
 letter, to, 173.
 letter from, mentioned, 474.
 his uncle mentioned, 253.
 letter to, mentioned, 474.
- Baselga, Capt. Gaspar, 116, 118, 180.
- Bashadony(e), —. *See* Basadonna, Giovanni.
- Bashawe. *See* Bassa.
- Basill, Mr. Simon, Surveyor of His Majesty's Works, 253.

- Basing [co. Hants], 215, 239, 274, 300, 403.
 letter from, mentioned, 248.
- Basingstoke (Bassingestocke) [co. Hants], 58.
- Bassa, Bashawe = Pasha. *See* first names of bearers of this title, and Grand Vizier (333).
- Bassadoni, Giovanni. *See* Basadonna.
- Bassedona, Signor. *See* Basadonna, Giovanni.
- Basset[t] [Sir Robert], 337, 402–403.
- Bassingestocke. *See* Basingstoke.
- Basta, George, death of, 332.
- Batchcrofte (Bachcroft), Tho., Fellow of Gonville and Caius College, signs letters, 211(2), 386.
- Bateman, Statute, 365.
- Bath [co. Somerset], 132, 222, 322, 326, 433.
 physicians and surgeons at, mentioned, 343.
- Bath, Earl of. *See* Bouchier, Wm., Earl of Bath.
- Bathory, Lord Gabriel, 188, 379.
- Bathory, Sigismund, 24.
- Bavaria, Maximilian, Duke of, enlists soldiers in the Emperor's name, 332.
 prepares to attack Donauwörth, 380.
- Bavier, Burgomaster Hans. *See* Baviero, Burgomaster Hans.
- Baviero, Burgomaster Hans, 117.
- Baxter, Capt. John, letter from, 12, 78, 143.
- "Bay," the, 152. *See* Biscay.
- "Bayley, my Lord." *See* Bailo.
- Baynha[m], Edm[und], 482.
- Bayona [Spain], islands of, 268.
- Bayonne (Bayon) [France], 17.
- Beadford, John, 109.
- Beale, —, a trier of minerals, 418.
- Beamond, John, customer of Orford and Aldeburgh, 44.
- Beaple, Richard, mayor of Barnstaple, letter from, 282.
- Beaton, James, Archbishop of Glasgow [d. 1603], 130.
- Beatoun, Archbishop. *See* Beaton, James.
- "Beatrice" (ship), 503.
- Beaucastel. *See* Bewcastle.
- Beaufront (Bifront) Castle, Hexham [Northumberland], 4.
- Beaulieu [co. Hants], 207.
- Beaumaris (Bewmarees) (Town) [Anglesey, Wales], letter dated from, 207.
- Beaumaris (Bewmarees)—*cont.*
 mayor and bailiffs of, mentioned, 92.
- Beaumaris Castle [Anglesey, Wales], state of, 91.
 constable of. *See* Sir Richard Bulkley.
 king's gaol at, 91–92.
- Beaumont, Francis, letter from, 28.
- Beaumont [Christophe de Harlay], Comte de, former French ambassador, 402.
 his debts in England, 249.
 his mistress, Madame de la Haye, 250.
 his wife, 250.
- Beaumont, M. de. *See* Beaumont, Comte de.
- Beccles (Beckles, Bycliffe) [Suffolk], the guidership [? wardship] of a spitalhouse called, Suffolk, 396.
- Becker, Wm., letter from, 279.
- Beckett, —, 516.
- Beckles. *See* Beccles [Suffolk].
- Bedchamber, groom of the. *See* Gibbe, John; gentleman of the. *See* Stuart, Esmé.
- Bedford, Countess of. *See* Russell, Lucy.
- Bedford, Earl of. *See* Russell, Edward; Russell, Francis.
- Bedfordshire, 194, 220–223(2).
 commission for depopulations, 479; concealed lands in, 507.
- Bedhampton (Bedhamton) [Hants], 495.
- Bediny Fabritio, of Lucca, letter from, 235.
 his nephew, 235.
- Beecher, Mr., 251.
- Beelzebub, 123.
- Beeston (Beston), Sir Hugh, 277, 423.
- Beeston, manor of [Cheshire]. *See* Bidstone Park, Cheshire.
- Beins. *See* Binche [Flanders].
- Beiston, manor of. *See* Bidstone Park [Cheshire].
- Belford [co. Northumberland], 156.
- Belgiojoso (Belgioso) Imperial general, 26.
- Beli, George, Landvogt, 116, 118, 180.
- Bell, Mr., 240.
- Bell, Robert, merchant of London, 500.
- Bell, William, a prisoner, 505.
- Bellamy, Mrs. Katherine, her request for a ward, 398.

- Bellarmino (Bellarmine, Bellarmine), Robert. Cardinal, letter from, mentioned, 343, 375.
- Bellenglise, Sieur de, 263.
- Bellièvre, Mons. Pomponne de, Chancellor of France, his death, 250.
- Bellott, Mr. Thomas (customs officer of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis), 30.
- Belvoir [co. Leicester], letter dated from, 208, 383.
- Belvoyr. *See* Belvoir [co. Leicester].
- Bembo, General [Zuanne or Giovanai], 334.
- Benaffro, Marquis of. *See* Spinola, Ambrosio.
- Benedictines, 313.
- Benevento [Italy], bishop of. *See* Arrigoni Cardinal, Bishop of Benevento.
- Benevento [S. Italy], Bishopric of 396.
- Bennet, Mrs. Katherine, widow, 178.
- Bennet, Robert, Dean of Windsor and Bishop of Hereford [1602-1617], letter from, 83.
- Bennington [co. Herts], letter dated from, 289.
- Bentivoglio (Bentivolia) [Guido], Archbishop of Rhodes, Nuncio to Brussels, 140, 146, 244.
- Bentley, John, letter from, 163.
- Berard, — (a pirate), 56.
- Berck (Berk), Johan, pensioner of Dort, delegate from Holland to England, 147, 166, 173(2), 175, 236-7, 475; deputy, 490.
- Berds, Thomas (of St. John's College, Cambridge), 67.
- Bergaglia. *See* Bregaglia.
- Bergell. *See* Bregaglia.
- Beriman, Jonas, customer of Woodbridge [Suffolk], certificate signed by, 46.
- Berk (Barke), Count Henry van den, taken prisoner, 40(2), 42.
- Berk of Dordrecht. *See* Berck, Johan, pensioner of Dort, delegate from Holland to England.
- Berke. *See* Rheineberg.
- Berlie, Sir Thomas, the old knight. *See* Sherley, Sir Thomas the Elder.
- Berlingiero, Bishop of Rimini, Nuntio in Venice. *See* Gessi.
- Bernardo. *See* Barnardi.
- Berne [Switzerland], 116.
- Berwick upon Tweed [Northumberland], 12, 156, 487.
- aldermen of, 153.
- bridge at, 146, 153.
- wooden bridge at, estimates for repairing, 137, 156.
- , estimates for building, 154, 156.
- stone bridge at, 146.
- , estimates for building, 137, 154, 156.
- surveyor of bridge at. *See* Burrell, James.
- garrison of, 31, 52, 210, 246.
- its numbers, names of men, etc., 246.
- , discharged, 146.
- gates of, 147.
- governors of mentioned, 315.
- inhabitants of, 137.
- letter dated from, 154, 210.
- mayor of, 153.
- mayor, inhabitants and captain of garrison of, letter from, 137.
- old wall at, 147.
- pensioners at, their pensions purchased, 210.
- pier at, 146-147.
- toll at, 147.
- tower at, 146-147.
- payments for [garrison], 398.
- Besalgin, Gaspar. *See* Baselga Gaspar.
- Besieres. *See* Béziers, Bishop of.
- Beston, Sir Hugh. *See* Beeston, Sir Hugh.
- Béthune (Betune) [France], government of, bestowed on Count of Bossu, 200.
- Béthune, Maximilien de, baron de Rosny, duc de Sully, Superintendent of Finance (de Rosny, de Rhony, de Sully) 8(2), 250(2), 283; letter to, 79.
- Betowe. *See* Betuwe [Neths.].
- Betsa [? Belsay], Northumberland, 5.
- Betune. *See* Bethune [France].
- Betuwe (Betowe) [Neths.], 54.
- Beudley. *See* Bewdley [co. Worcs.].
- Beverley, Sir George, letter from, 289.
- Bevill, Sir Ralph (Bevyll, Sir Raffe), 183.
- Bevyll, Sir Raffe. *See* Bevill, Sir Ralph.
- Bewcastle (Beaucastel) [Cumberland], captain of, 269.

- Bewdlay. *See* Bewdley [co. Worcs.].
- Bewdley [co. Worcs.]. letter dated from, 210.
 park, lease of, mentioned, 212.
 —, herbage of, 219.
- Bewlley. *See* Bewdley [co. Worcester].
- Bewmarees. *See* Beaumaris.
- Béziers (Besieres), Bishop of. *See* Bonsy, Jean de.
- Bible, 389.
 translation of, 287.
- Biddlestone (Bittleston) [co. Northumberland], 5.
- Bidston Park, Cheshire. *See* Bidstone Park, Cheshire.
- Bidstone Manor (Bidston, Beeston, Beiston, Byddston), [co. Chester], 27, 199.
 case between Randalls and Egerton, 225.
 —, Kelley and Egerton, 398-399, 503.
- Bidstone Park (Bidston, Beeston, Beiston, Byddston), Cheshire 225, 398-399, 503.
- Bifront. *See* Beaufront Castle, Hexham, Northumberland.
- Bilbao [Spain], 39.
- "Bill of hostile laws." *See* Acts of Parliament.
- Billingsley, Wm. (of St. John's College, Cambridge), 67.
- Bilson, Thomas, Bishop of Winchester [1587-1616], 19, 435, 495.
- Binche (Blins, Bines, Beins) [Flanders], 259, 280, 303.
- Bindon [co. Dorset], 105.
- Bindon, Viscount. *See* Howard, Thomas, Viscount Howard of Bindon.
- Bines. *See* Binche [Flanders].
- Bingley (Byngley), —, defendant in case of *post nati*, 293, 297, 453.
- Bingley (Binle), Ralph, kt., a pirate, 170.
- Birago (Biraque, Birraque, Biraque), secretary to Spinola, 177, 221, 259, 273.
- Birch, T., "The Life of Henry, Prince of Wales," 447*n*.
- Birches, 217.
- Bird, John, bailiff of Colchester, 138.
- Birmingham (co. Warw.) [Brimingham], letter dated from, 289.
- Birraque, —. *See* Birago, —.
- Biscay (Biskey, Biskine, Byskey, Byskenors) [Spain], 71, 109 (2), 216.
 Bay of, 152.
 squadron of, 244, 325.
 general of, the squadron of, 304.
- Biscupp, Samuel, a Dutch merchant, 512.
- Bishop, the, in Ireland. *See* Ireland.
- Bishop Auckland (Bishops Auckland) [co. Durham], letter dated from, 378.
- Bishops, question of making Roman Catholic bishops in England, 161; considered by two Nuncios, 244.
 jurisdiction of Anglican, 400.
- Bishop's Auckland. *See* Bishop Auckland [co. Durham].
- Biskey. *See* Biscay [Spain].
- Biskine Squadron. *See* Biscay, Squadron of.
- Bisley Manor, Glouc, 330.
 deputy steward of the manor of, particulars of his office, 330.
 grant of office of deputy steward to Henry, Lord Danvers and Philip Breache, 331.
- Bithinia. *See* Bithynia [Turkey].
- Bithynia (Bithinia) [Turkey], 376.
- Bittleston. *See* Biddlestone [co. Northumberland].
- Blackburn (Blaikborne), Stephen, transplanted in Ireland, 102.
- Blackeymore. *See* Blakemore.
- Blackwell, George, "the Archpriest," 280-281, 296, 344, 378*n*.
- Bladwell, Giles, 163.
- Bladwell, Susan, 163.
 lease to, 163.
- Bladwell, William (heir of Giles), 163.
 lands of, 163.
 custody, wardship and marriage of, 163.
- Blague, John (eldest son of Dr. Thomas B.), 42.
- Blague, Dr. Thomas, letter from, 42.
- Blaikborne, Stephen. *See* Blackburn, Stephen.
- Blakemore (Blackeymore), [N. Yorks], 139.
- Bland, Thomas, case against Edmond Powell and Edmond Harman, 489.
- Bland(e), Sir. Thos., 391.
 undersheriff to — Wentworth, 391.

- Blantyre, Lord. *See* Stewart, Walter.
- Bleas, Mr. Robert, 278.
- Bletsoe [co. Bedford], 194.
- Blins. *See* Binche.
- Blockwood, patent for bringing in, revoked, 443.
- Blois, treaty of, mentioned, 484.
- Blount, Charles, eighth Lord Mountjoy, Lord Deputy or Lord Lieutenant of Ireland till 1603, Earl of Devonshire [1603-1606], 3, 134, 424, 496(2).
his estate, 298, 320.
[*See also* Blount, John].
- Blount, John, third Lord Mountjoy (d. 1485), descent and pedigree of, 320, 424.
- Blunt, Sir Edward, 219.
letter from, 357
See also Blount.
- Bochkay. *See* Bostkai, Stephen.
- Bocskay. *See* Bostkai, Stephen.
- Bodeker, Mr. (an experienced German traveller), 201.
- Boden, James, 159.
- Boderie, Antoine le Fèvre de la, French ambassador to England [April, 1606-Jan., 1611], 7, 18, 50, 197, 240, 245, 337, 482.
letters from, 400-403.
public demonstrations against him mentioned, 401.
asks for appointment of Commissioners to settle differences between French merchants and English pirates, 402.
complains that Guill. Houll has been pardoned although he is a pirate and murderer, 403.
- Bodkin (Bodkyne), Thomas, agent for the Corporation of Athenry, Ireland, 167.
- Bodkyne, Thomas. *See* Bodkin, Thomas.
- Bodley, Sir Josias, 1.
- Bodwell, Count. *See* Stewart, Francis, Earl of Bothwell [? 1563-? 1612].
- Bogdan, Stephen, Prince of Moldavia, 252, 309.
- Bois-le-Duc (the Buse) [Netherlands], 40.
- Boissise [Jean de Thuméry, Seigneur de], 8, 55-56.
- Bolloigne. *See* Bouillon, Duke of.
- Bolnherste. *See* Bolnhurst.
- Bolnhurst (Bolnherste) [Beds], 478.
- Bologna [Italy] (Boulogne), 114.
- Bolton, E., 230.
letter from, 403.
- Bona. *See* Bône [Algeria].
- Bona, Ottaviano, resident ambassador and Bailo for the Venetians in Constantinople, 173, 299-300, 475.
- Bône (Bona) [Algeria], 442.
- Bonsy, Jean de, Bishop of Béziers, 261.
- Bookbinders, Company of, master of, 349.
- Books, 32, 114, 178, 197, 242, 247, 287, 336, 346, 372, 389, 419, 437, 488.
from Frankfurt, 1.
forbidden books, 10, 82, 281, 336, 349, 389, 450, 492-3.
My Lord of Northampton's book, 281.
book against Mary, Queen of Scots, 292, ? 450, 492-3.
"a libel," 150, 196, 251.
Anthony Martin's "A reconciliation of all the pastors and clergy of the Church of England," 400.
Mercurius Gallo - Belgicus, 419.
Osorius, 419.
- Booth, Sir George, 415.
- Boothby, Thomas, merchant of London, trading to Spain and Portugal, 443.
- Bordeaux (Burdes, Burdeous, Burdeaux, Burdex) [France], 35, 37, 72, 202, 217, 227, 402, 498.
- Border laws, 300.
- Bordermen, 300, 487, 506.
- Borders, the, of England and Scotland, 101, 145, 300, 487.
offences on, mentioned, 216, 254, 427, 506-7.
the west border, 259.
levying of men on, 314, 350, 427.
- Borders, etc. *See also* Middle Shires; Scotland.
- Borghese, Cardinal, 256.
letter from, 242, 275.
- Borja, Don Inigo de, Castellian of Antwerp, 280, 302.
- Borowskye, —, a Pole, 188. *See* Zborowski.
- Borria (Boria), Don Innigo de. *See* Borja.
- Boscay. *See* Bostkai, Stephan.
- Bossu, Count of, made governor of Béthune, 200.

- Bostkai (Bosceay, Boschay, Boeskay, Bochkay), Stephen, Prince of Transylvania, his death, 24.
 mentioned, 26, 42, 331*n*.
 articles of peace with, 26.
 his chancellor executed, 42.
- Boston [Lincs], letter dated from, 178.
 mayor of. *See* Messon, John.
- Boswell House. *See* London and Westminster, places in or near.
- Botello, Lope Serrano, 168.
- Bothwell, Earl of. *See* Stewart, Francis, Earl of Bothwell [? 1563-? 1612].
- Bougie (Bugia) [Algeria], 34, 35.
- Bouhier, —, 58.
- Bouillon, —, merchant, 402.
- Bouillon (Bolloigne), Duke of, 8, 333.
 letter of recommendation to, 202.
- Boulogne. *See* Bologna.
- Bourbon, Charles de, comte de Soissons [*not* Monglas], 177, 250, 263.
- Bourchier, William, Earl of Bath (born 1557; died 16 July, 1623), letter from, 47, 126, 220, 306, 326, 358, 363.
- Bourman, Mr. Hugh, consul at Seville, 16, 47.
- Bousy, Jacques de, petition of, 505.
- Bowerman, Mr. [? Mr. Hugh Bourman, *q.v.*], 47.
- Bowes, George, 505-6.
- Bowes, Magdalen, petition of, 505-6.
- Bowes, Sir William, 505.
- Bowier, Captain. *See* Bowyer, Captain.
- Bowling, 274.
- Bowyer, Robert, Parliamentary Diary of, 510*n*, 514.
- Bowyer (Bowier), Sir William (captain in command of Berwick garrison), 31, 246.
 letters from, 153, 210, 246.
- Boy, Sergeant, Sergeant of the Cellar, 197, 330.
- Boys, General du. *See* Buys.
- Brabant [Netherlands], 295.
- Brabant, Mr., of Milford Lane, London, 387.
- Bracciano, Duke de. *See* Orsini.
- Braddell, Edward, a priest, 318; petition of, 500.
- Bradley [co. Suffolk], 163.
- Bradshawe, Alexander (*als.* Reade), 281.
- Bradshawe, Mr., 375.
- Bradwell [Bucks], 324.
- Brainshaugh (Brainshawe) [Northumberland], 487.
- Brainshawe. *See* Brainshaugh [Northumberland].
- Bramley Hedge [Yorks], 454.
- Brandenburg - Anspach, Joachim Ernst, Margrave of, styled Marquis of Anspach, 306.
 ambassador from, mentioned, 376.
- Brandenburg, elector of, Joachim Frederick [1546-1608], his ambassador robbed in Poland, 185.
 his principal secretary killed in Poland, 185.
 his ambassador to Ratisbon mentioned, 379.
- Brandenburg, Marquis of. *See* Brandenburg - Anspach, Joachim Ernst, Margrave of, etc.
- Brandon, Charles, held office at Sheriff Hutton Park and Castle, 471.
- Brandon, Frances, Duchess of Suffolk, survey of lands which belonged to her, 260.
- Brandon, Juan, 229.
- Branthwaite (Branthwhayt, Branthwayt), Dr. Wm. [Fellow of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, d. 1620], 203.
 appointed the new Master of Caius College, 383.
- Branthwhayt, D. *See* Branthwaite.
- Brass, 258.
- Brazil [S. America], 71, 122, 152, 169, 267.
 trade of, 473, 510.
- Breache, Philip, to be grated office of deputy steward of Bisley Manor, Glouc., 331.
- Bredawe [? Breda, Netherlands], 40.
- Bref, Cardin le, advocate of King of France, 384.
- Bregaglia (Bergell, Bergaglia, Bregaza) [valley in Grisons, Switzerland], 116.
 the "governor" [*landeshauptmann*] of the Valtelline is a gentleman of, 118.
- Bregaza. *See* Bregaglia.
- Brenner, the, — pass [Alps], 117.
- Brereton, R., signs letter to Privy Council, 317.
- Brereton, Wm., letter from, 7.
 signs letter to Privy Council, 317.
- Brereton, Sir Wm (of Cheshire), 415.
- Brescia (Bressia) [Italy], 333.

- "Bressia." *See* Brescia.
- Brewster, William (of Virginia),
letter from, 202.
- Brick-making, 458.
- Bridges:
arrears due for making, 423.
repair of, 183.
Berwick, bridge at. *See under*
Berwick.
over river Lee [Herts], 183.
Ware bridge, 222.
——, level of bridge at, 423.
over river Warcka, 187.
- Bridgwater [co. Somerset], 142.
port, —, 171.
customer of. *See* Popham,
George.
deputy customer of. *See* Jones,
Rowland.
- Brill, the [Netherlands], 29, 100.
See also Cautionary Towns.
- Brimingham. *See* Birmingham [co.
Warw.].
- Brison, Anthony, 174.
- Bristol [co. Glouc.], 132, 146, 213,
230, 433.
letter dated from 132, 195(2),
213, 230–231.
assizes at, 213.
Controller of. *See* Lavington,
Wm.
customer outwards of. *See*
Willett, Wm.
mayor of. *See* Barker, John.
mayor and justices of, men-
tioned, 213.
mayor and customers of, letter
from, 64.
- "Bristow," Bishop of. *See* Thorn-
borough, John, Bishop of
Bristol.
- Brittany [France], referred to as
"Britain," 280; referred to
as "Britayne," 499; cloth
trade with, 499–500.
- Brittany, King of [King of Great
Britain], i.e. James I, 32.
- Broadgate [Bradgate, Leics.], letter
dated from, 287.
- Brocas (Brokas), Sir Pexall, 336.
Mr. Thomas (son of Sir Pexall),
his courtship of Sir Robert
Wingfield's daughter, 336.
- Broche, M. La, 402.
- Brocklesbee. *See* Brocklesby [co.
Lincs.].
- Brocklesby (Brocklesbee) [co.
Lincs.], 196.
- Brograve, Sir John, Attorney-
General of the Duchy of
Lancaster, 496.
- Brokas. *See* Brocas.
- Bromesgrove. *See* Bromsgrove
(Wores.).
- Bromley Maish [co. Middx.], 222.
- Bromsgrove (Bromesgrove)
[Wores.], one of the five
cloth-making towns of Wor-
cestershire, 487.
- Brook, Sir Basil(l), 290.
- Brooke, Charles, grant of lands to,
297.
to be a J.P. and of the quorum
in Dorset, Somerset, Devon
and Kent, 404.
- Brooke, Henry, 8th Lord Cobham
(d. 1619), 120; in the Tower,
380, 395; letter from, 416.
- Brooke, Sir Jo., grant of office of
Custos Brevium, 165.
- Brooke (Brouck), Morgan, 169.
- Brooke, Richard, merchant of Lon-
don, trading to Spain and
Portugal, 443.
- Brooke, —, wishes to become a
Jesuit, 201.
- Brooke, Count Vander. *See*
Brouck.
- Brook(e), Dr., 42–43.
- Brookfield (Theobald's Park, Herts),
144.
- Brothericke, William, 519–20.
- Brouck, Morgan. *See* Brooke,
Morgan.
- Brouck (Brooke), the young Count
van der, 39.
- Broughton (Browghton) [Oxford-
shire], 321.
- Brouncker (Brounker, Bruncard),
Lady Anne, 85, 404.
letter from, 182, 190.
husband of, mentioned. *See*
Brouncker, Sir Henry.
sons of, mentioned, 191, 404.
- Brouncker (Bruncard), Sir Henry,
Lord President of Munster,
191, 395*n*, 404.
his death, 182, 190–1.
——, mentioned, 150, 161, 395,
404.
servant of, 182.
his lease of the impost of Ire-
land mentioned, 404.
"The last Lord President" [of
Munster], 195, 219.
- Brouncker, William, letter from,
404.
- Brounker. *See* Brouncker.
- Browghton. *See* Broughton (Ox-
fordshire).
- Brown, Sir. Wm. *See* Browne.
- Brown, W. Haig, "Charterhouse
Past and Present" (1879),
480.

- Browne, —, accused of Popery and defamation of James I by William Atkinson, 295–296.
- Browne (Dominic, Domynicke), agent for Corporation of Athenry, 167.
- Browne, Jno. (Fellow of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge), signs letters 211(2), 386.
- Browne, Joan, petition of, 506.
- Browne [Lancelot], Doctor, 506.
- Browne, Mr., an officer under the Archduke, 431.
plot to assist Tyrone and Sir William Standley, 431.
- Browne, Mr. Robert, 453.
- Browne, Sir Valentine, 444.
- Browne (Brown), Sir Wm., Deputy Governor of Flushing, letter from, 338–9; letters from mentioned, 133, 514.
- Broxbourne (Broxborne) [co. Herts], letter dated from, 183.
- Bruce, Edward, Lord Kinloss and Baron Bruce of Kinloss [1549 ?–1611], 129, 189, 452.
- Bruce, Dr. William (ambassador to Poland), letter from, 11, 129, 185.
- Brudenel, — (married to Tresham's sister), 290.
- Bruges [Belgium], 279.
- Brulart, Nicholas, seigneur de Sil-lery, 250, 263, 469.
- Bruncard, Sir Henry. *See* Brouncker, Sir Henry.
- Bruncard, Lady. *See* Brouncker, Lady Anne.
- Brunswick [Germany], 294.
- Brunswick, Henry Julius, Duke of [1564–1613], 331.
his daughter [Sophia Hedwig] to marry shortly, 18.
- Bruse, William. *See* Bruce, Dr. William.
- Brussels (Bruxells) [Belgium], 42, 63, 79, 156, 166, 218, 237, 249, 305, 313, 316, 319.
letter dated from, 7, 81, 120, 161, 181, 198, 201, 280, 303, 313, 342, 354, 371, 372, 391, 395.
- Nuncio to —. *See* Carafa; Bentivoglio.
- Courtgate at, 200.
- Jesuits College at, 200.
- , rector of, 200.
- Nuncio at, 244.
- “The Green Mountain” in the market place, 372.
- Brussels, English ambassador at. *See* Edmondes, Sir Thos.
- Bruxells. *See* Brussels [Belgium].
- Bubalo, Cardinal, 333.
- Buchoy, Count. *See* Bucquoy.
- Buck, Sir John, 486.
- Buck, Thomas, of St. Giles in the Fields, 157.
- Buckhurst, Lady. *See* Sackville, Anne, wife of Robert, Lord Buckhurst.
- Buckhurst, Lord. *See* Sackville, Robert.
- Buckinghamshire, 220, 223(2).
commission for depopulations, 479; concealed lands in, 507.
- Bucklesbury (Bucklersberrie) [co. Berks], letter dated from, 175.
- Bucklersberrie. *See* Bucklesbury [co. Berks].
- Bucquoy [Charles de Longueval, Comte de], 346, 376.
- Bucks. *See* under Deer.
- Budden [? John] [Salisbury's Cranborne agent], 310.
- Bugia, near Algier. *See* Bougie.
- Bugs, 228.
- Bulbeck, Thomas, 356*n*.
letter from, 372–373.
— his daughter, Dorothy, 373*n*.
- Bulkeley, Lady Mary, letter from, 257.
— her son, Richard, 257.
- Bulkeley, Sir Richard junior (son of Lady Mary), 257.
his servant kills under-sheriff of Kent, 257.
- Bulkeley, Sir Richard senior, Constable of Beaumaris Castle, Deputy Lieutenant of County of Anglesey, 91–92.
letter from, 207.
- Bullets, 240.
- Bulmer, Sir Bevis, 85, 103–104, 236.
letter from, 213.
- Bulstrode, Sir Wm., 45.
—, Sir W., 124.
- Burdeos, Burdes, Burdex. *See* Bordeaux.
- Burdett, —, his heir, 12.
- Burgh under Stainmore, co. Westmorland, castle of, granted to Earl of Cumberland, 142.
- Burgh, Richard de, 4th Earl of Clanricard. *See* Burke.
- Burghley [House] near Stamford [Northants], letter dated from, 293.
- Burghley, Lord. *See* Cecil, Sir William.

Burgis, Richard, Sheriff, 65.
 Burke (Frances), wife of Richard de Burgh, 4th Earl and Marquis of Clanricard, 404.
 Richard de, 4th Earl and Marquis of Clanricard (d. 1635), Lord President of Province of Connaught, Ireland, 78, 167.
 letter from, 289.
 letter to, 404.
 wife of (Frances), mentioned, 404.
 Sir Thomas, letter from, 404.
 wife mentioned, 404.
 Burleigh, Lord. *See* Cecil, Sir William.
 Burleighe. *See* Burley?
 Burley [Rutlandshire], 104.
 letter dated from, 124, 211, ? 299.
 Burrell, James, surveyor of bridge at Berwick, 137, 153-154, 156.
 deputy surveyor in Elizabeth's reign, 154.
 letter from, 156.
 Bursa (Bursia) [Turkey], *alias* Prusa, 376.
 Bursia. *See* Bursa [Turkey].
 Burton, —, copy of his examination, 104.
 Burton, Henry, case against Edmond Powell, 489.
 Buse, the. *See* Bois-le-Duc.
 Bussy, Mr. Charles, 247.
 Butler, Thomas, 132.
 Butler, Thomas, Earl of Ormond [1546-1614], Treasurer in Ireland [1603-1614], 132, 167, 444.
 letter from, 30.
 Butler, Sir Walter (Water), nephew to Earl of Ormond [son of John Butler of Kilcass], 132.
 Butler, Dr. William, letter from, 404.
 Button, George, Controller of Woodbridge [Suffolk], certificate signed by, 46.
 Buxton, Robert, of Norfolk, his decease mentioned, 343, 494; his son and heir, 494.
 Buys (Boys) Werner van den Houte, 54.
 Bycliffe. *See* Beccles [Suffolk].
 Byddston, Bydson. *See* Bidstone manor [co. Chester].
 Byggyns, Charles, 149.
 Byndon, Viscount. *See* Howard, Thomas, of Bindon.
 Byngley. *See* Bingley.
 Byskenors. *See* Biscay, squadron of.

Byskey. *See* Biscay [Spain].

C

Cachops (? entrance to Lisbon) 267.
 Cades. *See* Cadiz [Spain].
 Cadez. *See* Cadiz [Spain].
 Cadiz (Cades, Cales, Calix, Cadez) [Spain], 10, 122, 146, 216, 238, 265, 272.
 Caen [France], 67.
 stone from, 240.
 Caesar, Julius, his commentaries on the Gallic War, 521.
 Caesar, Sir Julius, Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer, 85, 173, 205, 248(2), 297, 301, 335, 342, 384.
 letter from, 223, 224, 292.
 letter to, 296, 298(2), 380, 479.
 note by, on Chopwell Woods, Durham, 416.
 signs a warrant, 472.
 letter from mentioned, 224.
 in connection with Court of Admiralty, 515.
 Caistor (Castor) [co. Lincs.]
 minister of, 196.
 parish church of, 196.
 Caius, Dr. John, 206, 365, 405*n*, 407-9.
 Calais (Callys, Callays, Callis) [France], 387, 397, 481.
 ships from, 217; plan to seize, 265.
 Calcott, Richard, 514.
 Cales. *See* Cadiz.
 Calignon, Monsieur de, Chancellor of Navarre, death of, 250.
 Calix. *See* Cadiz.
 Callays, Callis. *See* Calais.
 Callender Ogli. *See* Kalender Oghlu.
 Callo. *See* Nagy Kallo.
 Callys. *See* Calais [France].
 Calo. *See* Nagy Kallo [Hungary].
 Calvert, Mr., 148.
 Calvyn, James, Lord, of Culross (Colrosse). *See* Colville, James, Lord, of Culross [c. 1551-1629].
 Calvyn, Robert. *See* Colville, Robert, Master of Colville.
 —. *See* Colville, Robert (son and heir of Robert Colville, Master of Colville).
 Cambridge, 69, 153, 437.
 letter dated from, 180, 203, 210.
 physicians and surgeons at, 343.

- Cambridge, Christ's College, Master and Fellows of, letter from, 212-213, 405-406.
election of a Fellow of, 212, 405.
- Cambridge, Corpus Christi College, letter dated from, 362-363.
reference to Statute 19 of that College, 363.
Master and Fellows of, letter from, 363.
Master of. *See* Jegon, Thomas.
- Cambridge, Emmanuel College, Fellow of. *See* Branthwaite, Dr. Wm.
- Cambridge, Gonville (Gunwell) and Caius College, election of Master of, 203-206, 210, 211, 231, 238-239, 309, 325, 349, 364-368, 375, 381-383, 404-5, 407-11, 432, 466-467.
Earl of Salisbury's right to collate the Mastership by devolution, 364-368, 410.
Dr. Branthwaite appointed the new Master of, 383.
papers concerning the disputed election of the Master, 206, 309-10, 407-411.
appointment of officers of, 349-350.
Fellows of, 204, 206, 211-212, 238, 364-367, 381, 383.
—, letter from, 211, 231, 325, 385.
Senior Fellow of, 309, 383, 405, 466. *See also* Pearce, Dr.; Fletcher, Dr.
President of, 349, 405, 467. *See also* Pearce, Dr.
statutes of, 204, 239, 365-367, 383, 407-9.
Master or *Custos* of. *See* Legge, Thos.; Gostlin, John; Branthwaite, William.
- Cambridge, Gunwell and Caius College. *See* Cambridge, Gonville and Caius College.
- Cambridge, King's College, letter dated from, 383.
- Cambridge, Peterhouse, 497.
- Cambridge, St. John's College, Masters and seniors of, 70.
—, letter from, 66.
letter dated from, 153, 369, 377.
- Cambridge, Trinity College, letter dated from, 395.
a Bachelor of seeks Fellowship at Christ's College, 212, 405.
- Cambridge, University of, 81, 309, 364-368, 375, 382-383, 385-386, 408, 459, 460, 466, 497, 521.
ancients of, 287.
Chancellor of. *See* Cecil, Robert, Earl of Salisbury.
college of, 391.
Consistory of, 367.
Fellowships and scholarships at, 179.
Heads of Colleges of, 367.
—, letter from, 179.
—, letter to, 459.
Steward of. *See* Howard, Thos., Earl of Suffolk.
Vice-Chancellor of, 367, 406, 459, 497. *See also* Duport, Dr.; Goade, Roger; Harsnett, Dr. Samuel.
—, letter from, 179, 318.
—, letter to, 364, 459.
- Cambridgeshire, 456.
- Camden Society, Miscellany of, XVI (1936), Sir Thomas Sherley's Discours of the Turkes, 475.
- Camels, 110.
- Campagna [Italy], 25.
- Campion, Thomas, his masque, 2.
- Canary Islands, 498. *See also* Grand Canary.
- Canaye, Philippe, sieur de Fresnes, French Ambassador in Venice [recalled summer 1607], 18, 102, 111-2.
- Canterbury, Archbishop of (1583-1604). *See* Whitgift, John.
- Canterbury, Archbishop of (1604-1611). *See* Bancroft, Richard.
- Canterbury, Dean of. *See* Nevile, Thos.
- Canterbury, *See* of, 140.
- Cantons, thirteen, 117. *See* Switzerland.
- Cape, the. *See* South Cape.
- Cape Finisterre (Cape Fynister, Capp Fynister), 272, 311.
- Cape Fynister. *See* Cape Finisterre.
- Cape St. Vincent [Portugal], 9. *See* South Cape.
- Cape Verde (Caput Viride), 99.
- Capel, Monsieur, 82.
- Capell, Sir Edward, letter from, 121.
- Capello, Marc Antonio, his book, 114.
- ? Capheaton (Capleton) [co. Northd.], 4.

- "Capias" Writ, proposals for erecting an office for the due returns of Capias in personal actions, etc., 488.
- Capleton (? Capheaton), co. Northumberland, 4.
- Capp Fynister. *See* Cape Finisterre.
- Caput Viride. *See* Cape Verde.
- Caravel. *See* Carvel.
- Carafa, Decio, Nuncio in Brussels, transferred to Spain, 146, 214.
- Cardenas, Inigo de, Spanish Ambassador in Venice, 103, 111, 226.
- Cardinal [William], 402.
- Cardinals, College of, 102, 111.
- Carding, 274.
- Cardona, Felipe, Marquis of Guadalest, new Spanish Ambassador in Brussels, 157, 177, 280, 330, 371.
- Carew, Sir George (d. 1612), Ambassador from England to France, 3, 16, 50, 56, 158, 166, 249, 251, 278, 279, 469.
memoir from, 263.
request presented by, mentioned, 55.
letters from, 130, 260.
- Carew (Carey), George, Baron Carew of Clopton, later Earl of Totnes (1555-1629), Vice-Chamberlain to Anne of Denmark, 22, 247(2), 455.
may be appointed Master of the Ordnance, 62.
Vice-Chamberlain to Anne of Denmark, 22.
past service as Lord President of Munster, mentioned, 195, 412, 444.
letter from, 64, 411.
letter to, 90, 94.
- Carew, Sir. Robert. *See* Carey, Sir Robert.
- Carey, Elizabeth, Lady Carey, wife of Sir Robert (1560-1639) (in charge of Charles I when Prince Charles), letter from, 412.
letter from mentioned, 278.
- Carey, John, 3rd Baron Hunsdon (1603-1617), 470.
- Carey, Lord. *See* Carew, George, Baron Carew of Clopton, later Earl of Totnes (1555-1629).
- Carey (Carew, Cary, Carye), Sir Robert, 60, 65, 298, 470.
letter to, 215.
- Carlell. *See* Carlisle [Cumberland].
- Carlesmoor (Carlesmore) [Yorks], 454.
- Carlesmore. *See* Carlesmoor [Yorks].
- Carleton, Dudley, letter to, 202.
letter from, 413.
- Carleton, Gifford. *See* Urwen, Christopher.
- Carliell. *See* Carlisle.
- Carliolen, Henry. *See* Robinson, Henry, Bishop of Carlisle.
- Carlisle (Carlell, Carliell) [Cumberland], 6, 44, 95, 277, 318, 427.
letter dated from, 6, 30, 77, 87, 96, 100, 101(2), 176, 255, 318.
Commissioners at, 44. *See* Middle Shires, Commissioners of.
gaol delivery there mentioned, 6, 100.
number of persons in prison at, 307.
- Carlisle, Bishop of. *See* Robinson, Henry, Bishop of Carlisle.
- Carmarthen [Wales], 20.
mayor and sheriffs of, 20.
impropriations in County of, 391.
sheriff of. *See* Morgan, John.
mayor of. *See* Long, Evan.
- Carmichael, Sir Henry, 337.
- Carnaby, Mr., of Hetton (Hatton), [Northd.], 4, 5.
- Carney, David. *See* O'Kearney, David.
- Caro. *See* Carrowe.
- Caron, Noel de, Agent in England for the United Provinces, 147, 170, 511.
letter from, 9, 90.
- Carpenter. *See* Trades and Professions.
- Carpenter, Alderman of Berwick, 153.
- Carpenter, Edward, gent., 24.
- Carpenter, Richard, 28.
- Carr, Mr., of Ford (Fourd) [co. Northd.], 5, 254.
his wife, sister to Sir Wm. Selby, 5.
his wife's death, 254.
imprisoned at Westchester, 254.
- Carr(e), Mr. Robert, cr. Viscount Rochester (1611), 456.
- Carr, Wm., of Itall Castle (Etal Castle) [Northumberland], 5.
- Carrell, Sir Edward, 518.
- Carracks (ships), 70-1, 216, 267, 304.
- Carrick [Ireland], 30.

- Carrickfergus (Knockfergus) [Ireland], storehouse in, 428; palace of, 257.
- Carrowe (Caro), Thomas, 9, 493.
- Carteret, Mr. Amis, Bailiff and Deputy of Guernsey, 299.
- Carteret, John (J.P. in Jersey), 282.
- Carteret, Philip, the king's *procureur* in Jersey; referred to, 282; petition of, 493; complaint against, 494.
- Carteret, Philip, the Seigneur of St. Ouen, 299; petition of, 494.
- Carthusians (Charteroux Monks, religious of the Chartreuse), in Paris, 130, 166.
- Carvels (ships), 169(2), 267, 512, 515, 516.
- Carville, Mr. *See* Carvill, Mr.
- Carvill (Carville), Mr., 28.
- Cary, Sir Edmund, 53.
- Cary, Sir George, letter from, 17.
- Cary (Carye), Sir Robert. *See* Carey.
- Carye, Lady. *See* Carey, Elizabeth, Lady Carey, wife of Sir Robert.
- Casaubon [Isaac], Monsieur, his book, 114.
- Cashel [co. Tipperary, Ireland], chapter of, 167, 425. deanery of, 167, 425. inhabitants of, 259.
- Cashel, Archbishop of. *See* Magrath, Miler.
- Cashel, Dean of. *See* Donallan, Andreas; Jones, Lewis.
- Cashel, Portreeve of. *See* Sale, John; O'Kearney, Paul. his brother the Popish Archbishop. *See* O'Kearney, David.
- Cashel Castle [Ireland], gate of (Makana Gate), 414.
- Cassauw. *See* Kosice.
- Casse, Ed., tutor to Viscount Cranborne, 461, 466; letter from, 128.
- Cassilis. *See* Kennedy, John, 5th Earl of Cassillis (1567 ?—1615).
- Cassino, Rev. George, 117.
- Casson, James, Alderman of Kingston upon Hull, 331. signs letter, 65.
- Cassonade (unrefined cane sugar imported in casks), 57.
- Cassovia. *See* Kosice.
- Castels, Lordship of = Castiels ? [Grisons, Switzerland], 116.
- Castile [Spain], constable of. *See* Velasco, Juan Fernandez.
- Castilho, Pedro de, Viceroy of Portugal, 9, 271, 510.
- Castle, John, 326.
- Castor [co. Lincs.]. *See* Caistor [co. Lincs.].
- Castro, Francesco di, Spanish Ambassador in Venice, 103, 111, 226.
- Catalonia [Spain], 241.
- Caterby. *See* Catterlen.
- "Caterpillars", 198.
- Catesby [Robert], conspirator, 307.
- Catholic families, in England. *See* Roman Catholics; recusants.
- Catholic communes [in Grisons], 115.
- Catholics. *See* Roman Catholics.
- Catterlen (Caterlen, Caterby,) [Cumberland], 30, 78, 218.
- Cautionary garrisons, 133, 484.
- Cautionary towns, 89, 106(2), 107, 126, 484. *See also* Brill, Flushing.
- Cave, Richard, nephew of Cecil, 121, 255. letter from, 121. died in Padua, 226, 255.
- Cavendish, Sir Charles, 379. letter from, 120, 121. his sister mentioned, 121.
- Cavendish, Sir H., 486.
- Cawsand Bay [Cornwall], 515.
- Cecil family, 385.
- Cecil, Sir Edward, letter from, 414. nephew to Earl of Salisbury, 414. petitions for Presidency of Munster, 414.
- Cecil, Mildred, mother of Robert Cecil, 214.
- Cecil, Lady Frances, dau. of Robert. Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, 423*n*, 424; proposal that she should marry John, son of 1st Baron Harington, 45; journey by and health of, 125.
- Cecil, Robert, 1st Earl of Salisbury (1563–1612), Principal Secretary to James I, Lord Treasurer after the death of the Earl of Dorset in April 1608. *See also* Durie, Tom. general references to—*passim*. referred to as "that noble Earl," 121; ? "the Marquis," 239.

Cecil, Robert—*cont.*

petitions to, 1, 6, 33(3), 62, 66, 70, 78, 102, 114, 143, 150, 163, 167(3), 202, 221, 238, 249, 396(2), 397, 415(2), 416, 423, 425(2), 428, 429, 430, 432, 433(2), 434, 438-9, 454, 458, 470, 485(2), 487(2), 492-521 *passim*.

petitions to mentioned, 12, 102, 141, 145, 150, 151, 259, 343, 354, 392, 437, 452.

letters etc. to—*passim*.

letters etc. to mentioned 6, 14, 19, 29, 58, 63, 119, 123, 124, 126, 128(2), 129, 154, 175, 177, 185, 190(2), 205, 215, 224(2), 229, 231, 238, 247, 248, 254, 266, 278, 285, 297, 304, 311, 318, 320, 324, 327, 339, 342, 343, 347, 348, 350, 357, 358, 362(2), 371, 372, 383, 388, 404, 437, 445, 448, 461, 464, 467, 488, 494, 505, 507.

letters etc. from, 20, 30, 37, 45, 48, 50, 97, 107, 126, 128, 131, 133, 138, 142, 191, 214, 215, 235, 236, 253, 283, 310, 315, 319, 327, 344, 347, 349-50, 353, 364, 367, 448, 459, 460-68, 478, 479, 488.

letters etc. from mentioned, 11, 14, 15, 22, 29, 43, 52, 55, 69(2), 88, 93(2), 94, 97, 99, 121, 132, 142, 153, 162, 173, 191, 192, 205, 207(2), 209, 213, 215, 216(2), 232, 233, 238, 239, 247, 248(2), 251, 255, 256, 259, 264, 277, 278, 279(2), 286, 298, 300, 301, 308, 311, 318, 320, 324, 326, 329, 336, 338, 342, 343, 348, 349, 351, 362, 364, 368, 370, 371, 372, 374, 375, 381, 382, 386, 399, 406, 427(2), 436(2), 438, 445, 447*n*, 463, 488, 506.

letter signed by R.C. and Earl of Suffolk mentioned, 191, 447*n*.

referred to misleadingly as Lord Treasurer in contemporary abstracts from correspondence with Sir Thomas Edmondes, 128, 259, 283, 347. [For further details of these letters see Edmondes].

correspondence with and about his son. See Cecil, William, Viscount Cranborne.

presents to, 1, 2, 22, 104, 136, 164, 165, 241, 242, 346, 358.

Cecil, Robert—*cont.*

disbursements by, 309.

his houses. See Theobalds; Hatfield; London, Salisbury House.

described by James I as a Puritan, 164, 348.

praised by James I to Earl of Dunbar, 185, 507-8.

jokingly abused by James I and the Queen, 192-3.

presents monkeys and marmosets to the Royal Family, 313, ? 489.

correspondence with the King and Prince Henry. See letters to and from R.C. listed above, and under James I and Henry.

other letters to R.C. from Court. See Court.

minutes of answers to letters from Commissioners of the Middle Shires, 106-107.

his chaplain. See Montaigne, Mr. George.

his secretary (unnamed), 158, 344. See Munck, Levinus; Kirkham.

his steward. See Houghton, Roger.

his servant, Wilson. See Wilson, Thomas.

his daughter. See Cecil, Frances, his son. See Cecil, William.

Viscount Cranborne.

his father. See Cecil William, first Lord Burghley.

his mother. See Cecil, Mildred.

his brother. See Cecil, Thomas.

Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, 180, 203-205, 211-212, 231, 366-368, 375, 404, 433, 448, 459-460, 466-7, 497.

instructions for his custody of Cheshunt, Theobalds, Laundry House, etc., 227.

his hospital, 1, 64.

his daughter and her marriage to Lord Harrington's son, 45.

reference to letters to, written in French and in Italian, 317.

his promised favour to Sir Henry Fowke for suppressing rebellion in Northants, 343.

account of proceedings in Fuller's case, 344-346, 463-4.

complimented by James I on his proceedings in Fuller's case, 348.

Cecil, Robert—*cont.*

- owner of manors of Asperton and Stratton through exchange with the King, 346.
- offered the Manor of Siston, 374.
- principal secretary to James I, dispatches to, from King mentioned, 356.
- James I suggests, jokingly, that he should marry "the lady" [? Lady Buckhurst] at Christmas, 364.
- appointed a supervisor of the will of the uncle of the Earl of Rutland, 383.
- asked to intercede for the King's favour by the Masters and Fellows of Christ's College who refuse to make Gabriel Moore a Fellow of their college, 212, 406.
- orders Dr. Pearce to proceed with election of officers at Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, during vacancy of the Mastership, 349-350, 466-7.
- proceedings in the disputed election of the Master of Gonville and Caius College, 203-205, 211-212, 231, 364-368, 375, 381-383, 385-386, 466-467.
- statutes for the devolution of the choice of Master of Caius College to the Chancellor of the University, mentioned, 364, 366, 410.
- petitions to, from James Fitzgerald, 430, 496.
- , from Abraham Hardret, mentioned, 434, 497.
- , from Lord Haryngton, concerning forfeitures by any process of outlawry, 435.
- , from Dorothy, Countess of Northumberland, 449.
- , from Sir John Ouseley, 450.
- to consider petition of Sir Amias Preston to the King, 453.
- invited to participate in one of Sir Walter Raleigh's expeditions, 454-455.
- his niece Bridget, Lady Norreys, 449, 464.
- signs warrant granting unrecorded fines for alienations to Sir Thos. Sherley, 472.

Cecil, Robert—*cont.*

- his views on the dispute between Chas. Howard, Lord Admiral, and Thos. Howard, Earl of Arundel, over Arundel House, 478.
- his memoranda relative to the treaties with the States General, 484.
- memorials of business to be transacted, 489-490.
- [For further examples of subjects with which R.C. concerned *inter alia* see Borders, Middle Shires, Scotland; Ireland; O'Neill; agrarian rising; Parliament; Privy Council; *post nati*; proclamations; peace negotiations; United Provinces; wards and wardships]
- Cecil, Thomas, 1st Earl of Exeter and 2nd Lord Burghley (1542-1622/3), 518.
- Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire, 161.
- Deputy Lieutenants of, 214.
- letter from, 232, 372, 429.
- letter to, 214.
- "President in the North," 372, 429, 471.
- Cecil, William, 1st Lord Burghley (d. 1598), father of Thomas and Robert Cecil, Lord Treasurer of Queen Elizabeth, 70, 83, 91, 214, 400*n*, 422, 444, 518.
- Cecil, William, 3rd Lord Burghley, son of Thomas Cecil, nephew of Robert Cecil, 350.
- letter from, 264, 293.
- his wife [*née* Elizabeth Drury], 264.
- Cecil, William, 17th Lord de Roos, Lord Salisbury's great nephew, 264, 283, 429.
- son of Lord Burghley, 264.
- Cecil William, Viscount Cranborne (ob. 1668) [son of Robert, Earl of Salisbury], 32, 150, 205, 216, 310, 358, 412, 448, 465-466.
- his exercise book, 520.
- letters from, 153, 369, 377.
- , mentioned, 128, 461.
- note by, 45.
- letters to, 97, 131, 460, 461.
- his progress in writing, 460.
- his father's disappointment with his progress at Cambridge, 465-466.
- Cecilia. *See* Sicily.

- Cedars, 354.
 Cellar, Sergeant of. *See* Sergeant Boy.
 Centurioni (Centurion), Ottavio, the banker, 200, 370.
 Challenge, Captain. *See* Challines, Henry.
 Challenge, a, 141.
 Challines (Challons, Challooncs), Henry, Capt. of the Richard of Plymouth, 26, 109, 202, 217, 244, 273, 312.
 letter from, 155, 160, 227.
 —, mentioned, 265, 354.
 his boatswain, 155, 160.
 his company, 35-7, 47, 89, 202, 209, 217, 244, 271, 273, 312.
 Chaloner (Challoner), Sir Thomas, letter from, 415.
 petitions for the office of Royal Exchanger, 415.
 Challons, Henry. *See* Challines, Henry.
 Challooncs, Mr. *See* Challines, Henry.
 Chalmers, Mr., Her Majesty's servant. *See* Chambers.
 Chamberlain, John, edition of his letters mentioned, 436.
 Chamberlen, Mr., merchant of London, trading to Spain and Portugal, 443.
 Chambers, [Charles?], groom to Queen Anne, 70.
 "Mr. Chalmers her Majesty's servant," 209.
 Chambers, Peter, a priest, 213.
 Champernoone, *alias* Champernowne, Sir Richard, 298, 320.
 letter from, 358.
 Chancellor. *See* under following headings or under Lord Chancellor.
 Chancellor of the Exchequer. *See* Caesar, Sir Julius.
 Chancellor of France. *See* Bellièvre; Brulart.
 Chancellor of Navarre. *See* Calignon.
 Chancellor of Scotland. *See* Seaton, Alexander.
 Chancellor of East Friesland 18. his "prince". *See* East Friesland.
 Chancery, 298, 314, 460, 462, 505.
 Court of, 396, 398.
 Her Majesty's Court of, 454, 499.
 Inns of, a student's stipend in, 416.
 Channel Islands. *See* Guernsey; Jersey.
 Chans. *See* Chiaus.
- Chapman, —, his wardship mentioned, 449.
 Chapman, Christopher, Alderman of Kingston upon Hull, 331.
 Chappell, William, of Christ's College, Cambridge, 213, 407.
 Chard [co. Somerset], 267, 325.
 Charles, Count, 171. *See* Cigale.
 Charles IX, Duke and King of Sweden (1604-1611), 130, 187-188, 189, 332.
 Charles, Emmanuel, the Great, Duke of Savoy, 6. 283.
 his bastard brother slain by Crequy, 262.
 his galleys, 234.
 his daughter likely to marry the Emperor, 6, 25, 26.
 has differences with King of France, 333.
 his help and benefits from the Jews, 474.
 Charles, Prince, son of James I. Duke of York, 22, 27.
 his household, 278, 412-413.
 Thos. Sutton denies that he intends to make the Duke of York his heir, 480.
 Charletoun. *See* Charlton.
 Charlton [Wilts], 448.
 Charlton (Charletoun), Edward, of Hesledon [Northd.], 487.
 Chartereux Monks. *See* Carthusians.
 Chartreuse. *See* Carthusians.
 Chaus. *See* Chiaus.
 Chelsea (Chelsie) [co. Middx.], letter dated from, 191.
 Chelsie. *See* Chelsea.
 Chenies [co. Bucks], letter from, 176; "Cheynes," 490.
 Chensford [? Chelmsford, Essex], 242.
 "Chequins." *See* money.
 Cheshire, 503, 504; gentlemen's names in, 415.
 Cheshunt [co. Herts], 144, 458.
 letter from, 415.
 inhabitants of, 144.
 Cheshunt (Chesson) Park [co. Herts], 144, 174, 293, 415.
 instructions concerning Salisbury's grant of, 227.
 James I hunts there, 308.
 impaling of, 490.
 Chesson Park. *See* Cheshunt Park [co. Herts].
 Chester [co. Chester], 199, 278, 288-289, 331, 424.
 letter dated from, 264, 278, 324, 343, 377, 379.
 port of, 317.

- Chester [co. Chester]—*cont.*
 transport of soldiers from, to Dublin, 343.
 arrival of soldiers at, from Derbyshire, 348.
- Chester, Aldermen of. *See* Ratcliffe, John.
- Chester, Bishop of. *See* Lloyd, George, Bishop of Chester (1604–1616).
- Chester, Castle of, 461.
 constable of. *See* Heiborne, Ferdinando.
 porter of. *See* Westorne, Thos.
- Chester, Chamberlain of County Palatine of. *See* Stanley, Wm., Earl of Derby.
- Chester, Chief Justice of. *See* Lewkenor, Sir Richard.
- Chester, Corporation of, 264.
- Chester, County Palatine of, 399, 421.
- Chester, Court of Exchequer of, 6, 33, 398, 461.
- Chester, gaol of, deputy and under-keeper of, bill against him in Exchequer Court at Chester, 461.
- Chester, High Sheriff of, letter from, 317.
 raising of soldiers by, 317.
- Chester, Mayor of. *See* Savage, John; Ratcliffe, John; Phillips, Philip.
 letter from, 264, 278, 324.
- Chesterford Park [co. Essex], 205.
- Chetterwood (Chittrente, Chittered, Chytered, Chytyred) [near Cranborne, Dorset], Salisbury's plans to replenish with game mentioned, 242, 310, 400.
- Cheynes, 490. *See also* Chenies.
- Chiaus (Chaus) [derived from the Turkish "Cha'ush," meaning messenger], to James I. *See* Mustafa Agha.
 to Sigismund III. *See* Muhammad.
- Chiavenna [Italy], 116.
- Chiballs, Mr., his lands at Theobalds, 144.
- Chichester [co. Sussex], 221.
- Chichester, Sir Arthur, Lord Deputy of Ireland, 63, 78, 106(2), 126–127, 131–132, 134, 151, 157, 167(2), 170, 194, 228, 232, 302, 306, 315–316, 379, 391, 490, 499.
 letters to, 101, 257, 260.
 —, mentioned, 106, 152, 207, 255, 268.
- Chichester, Sir Arthur, Lord Deputy of Ireland—*cont.*
 letters from mentioned, 176, 260, 377, 379.
 his orders for proceeding in the matter of the Baron of Delvin, 361.
- Chief Baron [of the Exchequer]. *See* Tanfield.
- Chief Justices. *See* Lord Chief Justices.
- Child, John, petition from, 249.
- Chillingham [Northumberland], 3.
- Chinches (bugs), 228.
- Chipchace [Northumberland], 4.
- Chirnside, Sir Patrick, Commissioner for Scotland, 431.
- Chittered (Chittrente). *See* Chetterwood.
- Chodkiewicz (Kotkovitz, Kotkowitz), Jan, general and governor of Livonia, 187(2).
 Chief Lt., 380.
- Cholmondeleygh, Robert, letter from, 7.
- Choo, John. *See* Coe, John.
- Chopwell, Manor of [co. Durham], 296, 377.
 woods, 146, 154, 416.
- Chouart, Paul, seigneur de Buzenval, French envoy [d. Sept.] to the States General of the United Provinces, 166; one of Henry IV's commissioners, 103, 236–8.
- Chouiski, Vasili, Emperor of Russia (1606–1610), 25.
 letter from, 143.
- Christian IV, King of Denmark, 130, 179, 340, 517–8.
 chancellor to. *See* Ramel, Henry.
 messenger from. *See* Melir, Theodore.
 ships of, 179.
 letters from mentioned, 2.
- Christina of Lorraine, Grand Duchess of Tuscany, 442.
- Christopher (Christover), —, 159.
- Chur (Coire, Coira) [Switzerland], 113, 115.
 archbishop of, bishop of. *See* Flugli.
 claim of King of Spain regarding bishopric of, 180.
 city of, 116.
 letter dated from, 116.
 town clerk of, 117.
 town hall of, 181.
- Church livings, 195.
- Chytyred (Chytered). *See* Chetterwood.

- Cicero (Tully, Tullie); quoted, 98, 243; mentioned, 465. *See also* Latin.
- Cicilia. *See* Sicily.
- Cigale, Countess Lucrece de, 171.
- Cinque Ports, Lord Warden of. *See* Howard, Henry, Earl of Northampton.
- Cirencester (Cisiter) [co. Gloucester], letter dated from, 176, 179.
- Cisiter. *See* Cirencester [co. Gloucester].
- Civil Law, 433; students of, desire that their grievances should be heard, 477-478.
- Civitavecchia [Italy], arms for, 25.
- Claer, Sir Francis. *See* Clare, Sir Francis.
- Clancarthy, Earl of, his bastard, 445.
- Clandeboyne [co. Down, Ireland], 315.
- Claneboy in Ulster. *See* Clandeboyne [co. Down, Ireland].
- Clankonkeane [Ulster, Ireland], 499.
- Clanricard, Earl of. *See* Burke, Richard de, 4th Earl of Clanricard.
- Clare (Claer), Sir Francis, 219.
- Clarke, Lady, of Holborn, 159.
- Clarke, Margaret, widow, letter from, 145.
- Clarke, Richard, a merchant of Wells, Somerset, 58.
his examination, 58; petition of, 494.
- Clarke, Sir Thomas, 205.
- Clatworthie, Capt., 315.
- Clere, Thomas, Searcher of Ipswich, signs letter, 47.
- Clerk, William, his lands at Theobalds, 144.
- Clerk of the Duchy [? of Lancaster], 240.
- Clerk of the Signet, 207. *See also* Munck.
- Clerkenwell [Middx.], letter dated from, 389.
- Clermont Talart, Jacques, Comte de, 273.
- Cleyton. *See* Clynton.
- Clifford, Lady Anne, proceedings in Court of Wards, 74-75, 217.
her counsel, 74.
- Clifford, Francis, 4th Earl of Cumberland, 74-75, 106, 314, 318, 320, 350, 377, 427.
letters from, 254*n*, 269, 277, 307, 420.
letter to, 73, 300.
his title to lands, 75, 145, 217.
- Clifford, Francis, 4th Earl of Cumberland—*cont.*
grants of castles, lands and offices to, 142.
proceedings in Court of Wards with Lady Anne Clifford, 74-75.
suitor to James I for permission to compound for grants made to his ancestors, 138.
his brother, the Earl, deceased. *See* Clifford, George.
his "sister of Cumberland." *See* Clifford, Margaret.
proceedings concerning certain woods, 217, 277.
deputy Warden on West Border, 259.
"Commissioner" [correctly Lieutenant] for Middle Shires 300, 307, 318.
concerned with levying of men on the Borders, 314, 350, 427.
his suit for remission of his brother's debts, 419.
- Clifford, George, K.G., 3rd Earl of Cumberland (1558-1605) [brother to Francis, 4th Earl of Cumberland], the late Earl, 73, 217, 419, 420.
- Clifford, Sir Ingram, 75.
- Clifford, Margaret, Dowager Countess of Cumberland (widow of George, 3rd Earl, 1560-1616), letter from, 217.
her title to lands, 217.
her daughter's title to lands, 217. *See* Clifford, Lady Anne,
her jointure mentioned, 217, 277.
- Clink, the [Southwark], 137.
- Clinton, *alias* Fiennes, Elizabeth, Countess of Lincoln, mother of Francis Lord Norreys, letter to, 464.
letter to, mentioned, 449.
- Clinton, Henry, *alias* Fiennes, Earl of Lincoln (1585-1616), letter from, 53.
- Clipping [coins], 419.
- Clitheroe [Lancs.], 86.
- Clock, 32, 158.
- Cloine (Cloyne) [Ireland]. *See* Cloyne [co. Cork, Ireland].
- Cloth, dyeing and stretching of, 504.
- Cloth trade, 27, 39, 130, 287, 311, 358, 438-439, 499-500.
- Clothiers. *See* Trades and professions.
- Clothing, Parliamentary Bill for, 138. *See also* under Acts of Parliament.

- Clothmaker. *See* Trades and professions.
- Cloto, 138.
- Cloyne [co. Cork, Ireland], letter dated from, 68.
- Clugny, Abbot of. *See* Cluny, Abbot of.
- Cluny, Abbey of, 261.
- Cluny, Abbot of, 261.
- Clynton (Cleyton), Richard, 66–7, 69, 180.
- Coal mines, 433.
- Coalbrookdale [Salop]. *See* Colebrook.
- Cobb, Geoffrey (son of Sir Wm.), letter from, 416.
- Cobb, Sir William, 416.
- Cobham, College of [co. Kent], granted to Charles Brooke, 297.
- Cobham, 8th Lord. *See* Brooke, Henry, 8th Lord Cobham.
- Cobham—a pursuivant, 495.
- Coche, Maximilian, the Emperor's ambassador, 17.
- Cochineal, 312, 325.
- Cock, Robert (son-in-law of Mr. Buxton, of Norfolk), 343; petition from, 494.
- Cockayne, William, merchant of London trading to Spain and Portugal, 443.
- Cocke, Sir Henry, 423.
letter from, 183.
- Cockplaye. *See* Grame, William, *alias* Cockplaye.
- Cocks, Mastership of the king's, 28.
- Cocks, [Richard], letter from, 15.
- Cocks, Roger, letter from, 396.
- Coe, John, 149.
- Coiner. *See* Trades and professions.
- Coining, 419. *See also* money.
false, 258.
- Coins, 481. *See also* money.
secret transportation of English coin, 415.
- Coira. *See* Chur [Switzerland].
- Coire. *See* Chur [Switzerland].
- Coke, Sir Edward (Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas, June, 1606–Oct., 1613), 74–75, 153, 159, 212, 220, 223(2), 230, 348, 362, 437(2), 479, 502, 520.
letter from, 158, 416.
? letter to, 462.
late Attorney General, 463*n*.
- Coke, Roger, 518.
- Colbroke. *See* Colebrook [Salop].
- Colchester [Essex], bailiffs of. *See* Bird, John; Northaye, Ralph.
—, letter from, 138.
- Cole, —, 337.
- Cole, deceased M.P. for Kingston upon Hull, 65.
- Cole, Captain William, 17.
- Colebrook (Colbroke) [Salop], 485.
- Coleshill (Coleshull) [Warws.], 324.
- Coleyn. *See* Cologne [Germany].
- Colfox, Charles, 10.
- Colington, Laird of. *See* Foulis, David.
- Colinton (Colington), Laird of. *See* Foulis, David.
- Collector. *See* Trades and professions.
- College, the New. *See* Dublin, Trinity College.
- College of Cardinals, 102.
- College of Jesuits, in Lisbon, 268, 303. *See also* San Roque.
- Colles, John, 50.
- Collingwode. *See* Collingwood.
- Collingwood, Sir Cuthbert, 4(2), 5.
- Collingwood, George, 4.
his wife (sister to Mr. Swinborne), 4.
- Collingwood, George, of Eppleden [co. Durham], 24.
- Collingwood, Thomas, of Eslington, 4.
his wife (sister to Sir Raph Gray), 3, 4.
- Collymore, Mr. James, citizen of London, 443.
- Cologne (Coleyn) [Germany], inhabitants of, 270.
newsletters from, 331, 379.
- Colpeper. *See* Culpeper.
- Colrosse. *See* Culross [Perthshire].
- Columbus, Christopher, 353.
- Colville, Lord. *See* Colville, James, Lord of Culross [Fife], (c. 1551–1629).
- Colville (Calvyn, Colville, Colvyn), James, Lord of Culross (Colrosse) [Fife] (c. 1551–1629), 27, 310, 452.
- Colville (Calvyn), Robert, Master of Colville (Calvyn), 310.
- Colville (Calvyn, Colvyn), Robert (son and heir of Robert Calvyn, Master of Calvyn, letters patent granted to, 310.
grandchild of the Lord Colvyn, “young Colvyn,” 452–453.
- Colvyn, Lord. *See* Colville, James, Lord.
- Combe Abbey [near Coventry, Warws.], letter dated from, 14, 45, 104.

- Combe, John, merchant of London trading to Spain and Portugal, 443.
- Combe, Mr., requires new lease for Ticknell, Bewdlay, etc., 212.
- Comet, 268, 273.
- Commissary, the (in United Provinces), 370.
- Commission requested for finding out concealed lands for the Queen, 507.
- Commissions for Juries, 490.
- Commissioner of Sewers. *See* Sewers.
- Commissioners inquiring into lands and goods of recusants, 504.
- Commissioners employed about the mine [in Scotland], 461.
- Commissioners for the Borders. *See* Scotland, Commissioners for Border Causes (for the Middle Shires); Middle Shires Commissioners of.
- Commissioners for Causes Ecclesiastical. *See* High Commission.
- Commissioners of English and Scottish Parliaments, consider union of England and Scotland, 216.
- Commissioners for Irish Causes, 3, ? 195.
- Commissioners for the Middle Shires. *See* Scotland, Commissioners for Border Causes (for the Middle Shires); Middle Shires, Commissioners of.
- Commissioners for Province of Munster, 160, 162, 219.
- Commissioners in Jersey and Guernsey, ? 162, 264, 282, 284, 299, 432-3, 493, 494.
See also Gardener, Sir Robert; Hussey, Sir James; ? Saint-Sauveur.
- Commissioners in Ulster. *See* Gardener; Wilbraham.
- Commissioners of the Court of Delegates, 520.
- Commissioners [French] for peace between Spain and United Provinces. *See* Chouart; Jeannin; Place.
- Commissioners [Dutch] for proposed peace between Spain and United Provinces, 369, 384.
- Commissioners [English] for proposed peace between Spain and United Provinces, 218, 236-8, 315, 328, 338, 347, 351-353, 358-360, 368, 374.
- Commissioners [English]—*cont.*
referred to as "Ambassadors," 311, 370.
See also under Spencer and Winwood.
- Commissioners [Spanish] for proposed peace between Spain and United Provinces, 346, 369, 376, 390.
- Commissioners from the States [i.e. the United Provinces]. *See* Berck; Maldéré.
- Commissioners for Depopulation, 208, 220, 223, 224, 235, 479, 490.
- Commons, House of, "Lower House." *See* Parliament.
- Como, Marquis of. *See* Palavicino, Horatio.
- Company of Mineral and Battery Works, 434.
- Compter, the. *See* London, Wood Street, the Counter.
- Compton, —, 239.
- Compton Bassett [Wilts], letter dated from, 319.
- Comyn(g), Patrick, letters from, 417.
- Concealed lands, 284, 397; suits concerning, 384, 507.
- Conciergerie, prison of, 166, 178.
- Coneys, 115.
- Congham [co. Norfolk], 163.
- Connaught [Ireland], 12, 134, 143.
lords and captains of, 451.
rebellion in, mentioned, 167, 451.
- Chief Justice of Province of. *See* Dillon, Thomas; Dillon, Henry.
- Connaught, Lord President of the Province of. *See* Burke, Richard de, 4th Earl of Clanricarde (d. 1635).
- Conniers [Thomas] [S. J.], 313.
- Conserve, 57.
- Consolato di Barcellona, 439.
- Constable (Cunstabell), —, contracted to marry Lady Packington's daughter, 346.
- Constable (Cunstable), Sir (Harry) Henry [the elder], his death mentioned, 385.
his wife and son and heir mentioned, 385.
- Constable, Sir Henry, the younger, his father's death mentioned, 385.
his extent of the Manor of Chopwell, 377.
- Constable, Marmaduke, of Wassand (Wassome), in Holderness [Houlderness], wardship of, 264, 293.

- Constable, Sir Robert, his grant of the Manor of Chopwell, 296.
- Constable, Robert, held office at Sheriff Hutton Park and Castle, 471.
- Constable (Cunstable), Sir William, 296, 373, 377.
- Constantia, Queen of Poland, 188.
- Constantinople, 25, 82, 125, 178, 210, 242, 245, 256, 266, 275, 299, 312, 326, 396.
letter dated from, 126, 212, 376, 387.
plague in, 333.
English ambassador in. *See* Harborne; Barton; Lello; Glover.
French ambassador in, 126.
Venetian ambassador in. *See* Bona, Ottaviano.
- Constantinople, Patriarch of, 376.
- Contarini, Francesco, Venetian Ambassador in Rome, 123.
- Contractation House. *See* Seville.
- Controller. *See* Trades and professions.
- Conway, Sir Fowke, 315.
- Conyngesby, Ralph, letter from, 93.
- Cook. *See* Trades and professions.
- Cook, Sir W., 243.
- Cooke (Cook), Sir Anthony, 243.
husband of Lady Avis, 417.
- Cooke, Avis, Lady [wife of Sir Anthony], letter from, 417.
her son given a company in Ireland, 417.
her husband mentioned, 417.
- Cooke, Chief Justice. *See* Coke, Sir Edward, Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas (1606–1613).
- Cooke, Sir Edward, High Steward of manor of Havering at Bower [Essex]. *See* Coke.
- Cooke, Mr., 11, 183.
- Cooke, Robert, 155, 160.
- Cooke, Robert, son of William Cooke. Petition by the latter regarding, to Lord Denny, 494–5; referred to (unnamed) by Lord Denny, 422.
- Cooke, William, father of Robert, petition of, 494–5.
- Cookham [Berks], 70.
- Cooling(e), Manor of [Kent], grant to Charles Brook, 297.
- Cope, Sir Walter, 218, 229, 329, 341, 436, 490.
letter to, 335.
letter from, 417.
- Copper, 39, 258, 272.
mines in Cuba, 272.
- Copper ore, 103.
- Copyholds, 86, 389, 454, 516.
- Coraduz (Coraducius) [Rudolf], Chancellor to the Emperor, removed from office, 26.
- Corbet[t], Mr. [John], the Clerk of the Council, 220, 222; letter from 24.
- Corbett, Sir Vincent, 305.
- “Cordelier, the.” *See* Neyen, Father Jan.
- Cordeliers, 166.
- Cordell, Thomas, 210.
- Cork [Ireland], 162, 444.
Deane Court, letter dated from, 395.
- Corket, Richard, Esq., 305.
- Cornell, Jo., 180.
- Corn, 10, 73, 229, 473.
transportation of, forbidden in Somerset, 50.
bound for Italy, 109.
plentiful in Spain, 109, 242.
toll at Berwick, 147.
- Cornewall, Sir Thomas, son of Thomas Cornewall, Baron of Burford, 304.
Deputy Lt. of Shropshire, 289.
- Cornewall (Cornewall), Mr. Thomas, the Baron of Burford, 304.
- Cornwaleys, Sir. Wm. *See* Cornwallis, Sir William.
- Cornwall, 85, 270, 456.
merchants of, complain of an excessive imposition paid by them on woollen cloth, 311.
- Cornwallis, Sir Charles, English Ambassador in Spain, 2(2), 9, 16, 26, 39, 47, 58, 71, 109, 155, 160, 216–217, 227, 229, 244, 271, 319, 322–323, 340–341, 494, 519.
letter from, 163, 321.
letter to, 325.
his preacher and himself called in question by Spanish Inquisitors, 271.
replies to his Memorials, 9–10.
one of his chamber. *See* Cottington.
his servant Cottington arrested, 308.
his house mentioned, 308.
his correspondence with other ambassadors, 308.
- Cornwallis, Sir William, letter from, 175, 325.
- Coroner of the Crown Office. *See* Waterhouse, David.

- Coroner of the Verge of His Majesty's Household, 94.
- Corsairs. *See* Pirates.
- Corsaletta (ship), 392.
- Corsicans (Corsi), 25.
- Cortes, the, allows Philip III of Spain to raise 1 million ducats a year, 477.
- Corunna (also called the Groyne, Groine, Groyen) [Spain], 164, 271, 304, 312.
- Cosimo de Medici, son of Ferdinand of Tuscany ("The Prince of Florence"), his impending marriage, 184, 196, 201.
- Coton (Cotton) [Pierre] the Jesuit, 251.
- Cotswolds, park in, (Cottesowld Park), [co. Glouc.], 136.
- Cottenham [Cantab], 509, 510*n*.
- Cotterell, —, 60.
- Cottesowld Park. *See* Cotswold Park [co. Glos.].
- Cottington [? Francis], one of the ambassador [to Spain]'s chamber, 308.
- Cotton, Father, "the famous Jesuit". *See* Coton.
- Cotton, Geo., letter from, 7.
- Cotton, George [of Warblington, Hants], letter from, 419; his father [also George], 495.
- Cotton, Henry, Bishop of Salisbury (1598–1614), 300.
letter from, 289.
suitor for Chancellorship of the garter, 289.
- Cotton, Henry, of Warblington, Hants, younger son of George, 419; letter from, 495.
- Cotton, Mr. Richard, of Warblington [Hants], 456.
- Cotton wool, 266.
- Cougham [co. Norfolk]. *See* Congham [co. Norfolk].
- Coumbe. *See* Combe Abbey, near Coventry [Warw.].
- Council, the. *See* Privy Council.
- Council, lords of the. *See* Privy Council.
- Council of Wales and the Marches. *See* Wales.
- Council of the North. *See* North, Council of the.
- Count William. *See* Nassau, Count William Louis.
- Courland (Cureland), Duke of [? Gotthard Ketteler], his ambassador arrested, 185.
- Court, the English mentioned, 2, 22, 46, 67, 141, 173, 184, 195, Court the English mentioned—*cont.*
205, 208, 225, 243, 248, 252, 277, 290, 449, 480, 494, 514.
letters written from or specifically dated from [excluding those from James I], 11–12, 15, 19(2), 23, 24, 27, 48, 70, 85, 93, 138, 153, 164, 185, 192, 193, 197, 205(2), 208, 239, 247–8(2), 252, 276, 277, 278, 284, 294, 296, 297, 298, 335, 338, 342, 348, 349, 358, 360–1, 364, 368–9, 371, 372, 374, 375, 436, 507. [N.B. These page references refer for obvious reasons to the end, *not* the beginning of the letters in question.]
- Courtmass, Wm., signs letter, 362.
- Coventry [Warwickshire], 125, 324, 435.
citizens of, 175.
mayor of, 175.
—, letters of, mentioned, 175–176.
—, wife of, 175.
sheriff of, 175.
swordbearer of, 176.
dispute between drapers and mercers of, 435.
hosiers of, 438–439.
- Covert, Alexander (brother to Walter C.), 419.
- Covert, Sir Walter, letter from, 419.
- Covington [co. Huntingdon], 60.
- Coward, —, 232.
- Cowling, —, a cook on Fleet Bridge, 480.
- Cowncell of Scotland. *See* Scotland, Council of.
- Coxe, Henry, 499.
- Coxford, *alias* Tony [co. Norfolk], 163.
- Coxon, Richard, letter from, 1.
- Cracow [Poland], 188, 190.
letter dated from, 388.
- Cracow, Bishop of, 332.
- Cranborne [Dorset], Chase of Chittrente [Chetterwood], close to, 242.
building to be undertaken at, 400.
Salisbury's agent at. *See* Bud-den.
- Cranborne, Viscount. *See* Cecil, William, Viscount Cranborne (ob. 1668).
- Cranfield (Cranfeild), Mr. Lionel, citizen of London, 443.
- Cranston (Craynston), Sir Wm., of Scotland, 431.
- Crasnostaw. *See* Krasnystaw.

- Craven [co. Yorks], 142.
 Craven, Richard, Mr., His Majesty's Deputy Receiver for Cumberland and Westmorland, robbed, 29, 77, 218, 307.
 Crawford Muir (Crawford Moor or More) [Lanarks], mining at, 505-6.
 Crema [Lombardy], 25.
 Crequy, son-in-law of Lesdiguieres, 262-263.
 Creswell [Joseph] [a Jesuit], 272, 308, 482.
 Crewkorn. *See* Crewkerne [co. Somerset].
 Crewkerne (Crewhorn) [co. Somerset], 58.
 Crichton (Criton), George, his thesis forbidden, 384-5 [de Thou, Vol. XV, pp. 5-6].
 Croke, Justice. *See* Crooke.
 Crompton, Mr., a J.P. for Staffordshire, 66.
 Crompton, Dr. [? Sir Thomas], 419.
 Crompton, Sir Thomas, Kt., Judge of the Admiralty (Nov., 1589-1608), 37, 151, 373, 403, 510-12, 516. [*See also* Admiralty.]
 letter from, 337.
 statement signed by, 483.
 Cromwell, Sir Oliver (Olyver), his suit for an exchange of his house and park in Hunts, 334.
 Croocher. *See* Crowcher.
 Crookdale Hause [? Crookdake, Cumberland], 78.
 Crooke (Croke), "Mr. Justice" [Sir John], 225, 428.
 uncle to Sir Robert Wingfield's daughter, 336.
 Cross bow, 159.
 Crosse, Sir Robert, letter from, 45.
 Crowcher (Croocher), Agnes, murder of her child, 230, 271, 403-404.
 Crowcher (Croocher), Thomas, 230, 271, 403-404.
 his daughter Agnes's child murdered, 230.
 Crowmer, Sir James, letter from, 258, 271.
 Crown jewels, 132.
 Crown revenues, 276, 284, 286, 353, 355, 415, 457, 486, 497.
 Crubbel, Vernier. *See* Cruwel, Werner.
 Cruwel, Werner ("Vernier Crubbel"), 79.
 Cuba, Island of, 272.
 Cudworth [Yorks], 429.
 Cuilen, Patrick. *See* Cullen, Patrick.
 Cullen, Patrick, examination of, taken at Ludlow, 288.
 a teacher of grammar, 288.
 "of base condition," 304.
 his arrest on suspicion, 306.
 Culpeper (Colpeper), Sir Edward, 419.
 Culross (Colrosse) [Fife], 310.
 Cumberland, 44.
 levy of men in, 314-315, 350.
 election of Sheriff for, Sir Christopher Pickering proposed, 320.
 charges for soldiers sent from, to Ireland, 373.
 Dacre lands in, 420.
 Cumberland, Countess of [Dowager]. *See* Clifford, Margaret, wife of George, 3rd Earl.
 Cumberland, Earl of. *See* Clifford, George, 3rd Earl (1558-1605); Clifford, Francis, 4th Earl (1605-1640).
 Cum Catch (home of Thomas Musgrave), 78.
 Cuniga (Zuniga), Don Pedro de, Spanish Ambassador to England, 26, 72, 84, 90, 232, 241, 288(2), 302, 304, 371, 383, 422, 481, 493, 495, 510-12, 515(2), 516(2), 517.
 letter from, 12, 125, 152, 168, 512.
 his man Fowler, 50, 511-12.
 "the Spanish agent," 122.
 his allowances increased, 255.
 "distress" given to, 50, 310-11, 400, 512.
 Cunstabell. *See* Constable.
 Cunstable. *See* Constable.
 Cure, Cornelius, master mason, 100.
 Cureland, Duke of. *See* Courland, Duke of.
 Curll, W., letter from, 93.
 Currants, 171, 266.
 farm of, 171.
 impost on at London and Venice, 266.
 Curwen, Sir Henry, sister m. to Sir Henry Woddrington, 4.
 Curwen (Curwin), Thomas, held offices at Sheriff Hutton Park and Castle, 471.
 Curwin, Thomas. *See* Curwen, Thomas.
 Customer. *See* Trades and professions.
 Customs, 62, 110, 174, 276, 285, 287, 349, 473, 486, 503, *See also* Impost.

Customs book, 110, 486.
 Customs officers :
 Aldeburgh, 43-44.
 Orford, 43-44.
 Suffolk, 43.
 Bridgwater, 142.
 Custos Brevium, office of, 165.
 Custos Rotulorum, for North Riding
 of Yorkshire, 138.
 Cutler. *See* Trades and profes-
 sions.
 Cutler (Cutlar), Richard, Searcher
 of Orford and Aldeburgh,
 44.
 Cutts, Mr., ironmonger, 501.
 Cwm Catch. *See* Cum Catch.
 Cyprus, 226(2).
 expedition to, 196, 201, 226,
 241.

D

Dacre, —, 486.
 Dacre(s), Edmund, his attainder
 mentioned, 420.
 Dacre, Francis, petitions to the
 king, 420.
 petitions to the queen [Anne of
 Denmark], 420.
 marriage, 420*n*.
 son baptised, 420*n*.
 Dacre, Leonard, his attainder men-
 tioned, 420.
 Dacre, Randolph, baptism mentioned,
 420*n*.
 Dacre, Thomas, Lord Dacre of
 Gilsland and Greystoke (d.
 1566) [father of Francis (d.
 1632/3)], his inheritance in
 Cumberland and Westmor-
 land, 420.
 Dacres, the, 259.
 Da[cre ?], Sir. Tho., letter to, 453.
 Dalison, Mr. Roger, 412.
 Dallaway (Dalwaie), John, 257,
 315, 428.
 Dalwaie, John. *See* Dallaway,
 John.
 Dalway, Capt. *See* Dallaway.
 Damask, 270.
 "Damoiselle" (ship). *See* "Jung
 Frau."
 Danby, —, mother of Christopher
 Danby, steward, 421.
 Danby, Christopher, Esq., 420.
 his living, 421.
 his wife mentioned, 421.
 Danby, Christopher, steward to
 Christopher Danby, Esq.,
 420.
 Dane, a, 383, 510.
 Danes, 184.
 Danish law, 517.
 Danielewicz, Nicholas, Polish Am-
 bassador to the Sultan, 212,
 387.
 Danskine. *See* Danzig.
 Danvers (Davers), Lord Henry,
 (1573 - 1644), appointed
 President of Munster in 1607,
 letter from, 176, 179, 190,
 219, 230, 255.
 —, mentioned, 440.
 his pension, 190, 440.
 his brother's pension, 190.
 to be granted office of Deputy
 Steward of Bisley Manor
 [Glouc.], 331.
 a brief of his demands, 421.
 President of Munster, 421.
 grant to, from King James I,
 421.
 Danvers, John, Esq., 421.
 Danzig, 130, 189.
 letter dated from, 130, 190.
 letter from mentioned, 332.
 Swedes in, 189.
 Darby. *See* Stanley, William, Earl
 of Derby.
 Darcy, —, 486.
 Darcy, Mr., of Essex, 336.
 his youngest daughter, her
 proposed marriage, 336.
 Darmstadt [Germany], 332.
 ambassador of mentioned, 380.
 Dartmouth [co. Devon], 146.
 D'Aubigny, Lord. *See* Stuart,
 Esmé.
 Davenant, Edward, patent for
 bringing in logwood revoked,
 443.
 Davenport, William, 505.
 Davers, Lord. *See* Danvers, Henry,
 Lord, [1573-1644].
 Daves, Capt. Robert. *See* Davies,
 Capt. Robert.
 Davice, Mr. *See* Davies, Nevill.
 Davies (Davys), Sir John, Attorney
 General in Ireland, 62, 165.
 Davies, Geoffrey, letter from, 422.
 Davies (Davis), Nevill, 27, 160.
 letter from, 26, 109, 216, 243,
 272, 311.
 —, mentioned, 47*n*.
 Davies (Daves), Capt. Robert, 357.
 Davis, John, merchant of London,
 case with Mayor of South-
 ampton concerning foreign
 buying and selling in that
 town, 476-477.
 Davis, Nevill. *See* Davies, Nevill.
 Davison, Wm., Esq., office of
 Custos Brevium, 165.

- Davy, Henry, letter from, 343.
 Davys, Sir John. *See* Davies, Sir John.
 Dawson, Sir John, letter to, 288.
 Daye, —, 165.
 Deakin (Deakyn), John, attainted of high treason, 310.
 Deakyn. *See* Deakin.
 Deal Castle [Kent], 418.
 Dean, Mr., of the Chapel. *See* Montague.
 Deane Court [Cork, Ireland], letter dated from, 395.
 Debrecen (Debreczen, Debritz) [Hungary], 379.
 Debreczen. *See* Debrecen [Hungary].
 Debritz. *See* Debrecen [Hungary].
 De Burgh, Richard, 4th Earl of Clanricard. *See* Burke.
 d'Eça, Pedro Cezar (Sezar), Portuguese captive in Barbary, 494.
 Decunna, Don Luis Bravo. *See* Acuña.
 Decunna, Don Pedro Bravo. *See* Acuña.
 Dedham or Deddam, Francis, of Ipswich, 483; petition of, 495.
 Dee river, drawers in, 264.
 fishing in, 264.
 Deer, 158, 191, 192, 194, 200, 242, 433.
 at Hatfield, view of, 115.
 warrant for at Ticknell, Bewdley, etc., mentioned, 212.
 for Cranborne Chase, 242.
 bucks, 136, 164, 174, 176, 245, 479.
 red, 32, 194.
 stags, 191, 192, 194, 200, 479.
 gentleman slain by, 278.
 at manor of Siston [co. Gloucs.], 433.
 See also Venison.
 Delavale, Sir Robert, 5.
 his late wife, sister to Sir Ralph Gray, 5.
 See also Scotland, Commissioners for Border Causes (for the Middle Shires).
 Delegates, Court of, 520.
 Della Rovere, Francesco Duke of Urbino, 25.
 Delvin, Baron of. *See* Nugent, Sir Richard, 15th Baron Delvin, 1st Earl of Westmeath [1583–1642].
 Demetrius. *See* Dmitri.
 Denbighshire, 456.
 Deneufville [signature]. *See* Neufville.
 Denmark, 322; loss sustained by Hull owing to, 513.
 See also Danes, Danish.
 Denmark, Ambassadors of, to Holland, 306, 347.
 Denmark, King of. *See* Christian IV [1588–1648].
 Denmark, noblemen of, 179.
 Dennis, Sir Morris (uncle of Richard), 396, 433.
 Dennis, Richard, 396.
 Dennis, Walter (son of Richard,) 396.
 Denny, Edward, Lord Denny (cr. 1604, died s.p.m. 1637), daughter's [Honora's] marriage to James, Lord Hay, later Earl of Carlisle, mentioned, 2.
 settlement of part of his lands on Lord Hay, 33.
 letters from, 422–423; petition to (referred to in second letter), 494–5.
 Denny, Lord. *See* Denny, Edward.
 Denton [Lancs.], 415.
 Depopulation, Commissions for 150, 208, 220, 222–223, 224, 226–7, 235, 355–6, 388, 423, 479, 490.
 Deptford [co. Kent], 99.
 Deputies, the, the dispatch of, 490;
 See also Berck; Maldéré.
 Deputy Vice-Admirals, 105, 399.
 Derby, Countess of [Dowager]. *See* Stanley, Alice, widow of Ferdinando, 5th Earl of Derby, sister of Anne Sackville (née Spencer), Lady Buckhurst; Stanley, Elizabeth, wife of William, 6th Earl.
 Derby, Earl of. *See* Stanley, Wm., Earl of Derby.
 Derbyshire, 331, 395, 456.
 Assizes of mentioned, 163.
 Esquire of the Peace of. *See* Knyveton.
 Soldiers from, for Ireland, 348.
 Dering, Edward, his book, 400.
 Desmond, Earl of. *See* Fitzgerald, James, Earl of Desmond.
 Desmond, Earl of [titular]. *See* Fitzgerald, James Fitz-Thomas, of Desmond.
 Dethick, Sir Wm., letter from, 78.
 "Deutsche" nation. *See* German.
 Devereux, Robert, 2nd Earl of Essex [1576–1601], 51, 102, 107, 203, 374, 391.
 his sister mentioned, 391.

- Devereux, Robert, 3rd Earl of Essex (restored to title 18 April, 1604, died 14 Sept., 1646), 4.
 letter from, 33, 150, 358.
- Devioke, Mr., 259.
- Devon(shire), men from, for Ireland, 306, 326, 363.
 merchants of, complain of an excessive imposition paid by them, on woollen cloth, 311.
 J.P. in. *See* Brooke, Charles.
- Devonshire, late Earl of. *See* Blount Charles, Baron Mountjoy, former Lord Lt. of Ireland (cr. 21 July, 1603, died 3 April, 1606).
- Diamonds, 14, 63, 141.
- Dias, Antonio, 169.
- Dieppe [France], 82, 519.
- Dieppe, "The Ville de Londres" Inn, 82.
- Digby, Sir Everard, conspirator, 307.
- Digby, Sir Robert, suit with Earl of Kildare mentioned, 62.
- Digby's ward, 161.
- Diggers, the, 355-356.
- Dillon, Henry (Attorney in Province of Ulster and Chief Justice of Province of Connaught), letter from, 78.
- Dillon, Sir Robert, 143.
- Dillon, Sir Theobald, letter from, 134.
 his brother, 134.
 his houses, 134.
- Dillon, Thomas, Chief Justice of Province of Connaught, 78.
- Dilston [co. Northd.], 3.
- Dingle [co. Kerry, Ireland], 444.
- Dirdo, William, receiver in Jersey (temp. Eliz.), 282.
- Dispatches, Foreign, schedules of, 167.
- Ditchley (Ditchlye) [co. Oxford], letter dated from, 196.
- Djafar Pasha (Giaffer Bassa), Turkish Admiral, 376.
- Djanbulad Oghlu (Grampolat Ogli), late Pasha of Aleppo, 387.
- Dmitri (Demetrius), Grand Duke of Muscovy (d. 1606), 25, 518.
- Doat, Jacques, of Bordeaux, 498.
- Dobbinson (Dobbinsoun), Ralph, 168, 192.
- Dobbinson (Dobbinsoun), Richard, 65, 85, 136, 157, 162.
- Dobbinsoun. *See* Dobbinson.
- Dockeray, of Horncastle, 174.
- Doctors. *See under* surnames; *also under* Trades and professions.
- Doderidge (Doddrige, Dodrige), Sergeant [Solicitor-General to June 25, thereafter King's Sergeant], 41, 347, 428.
- Doddrige, Sergeant. *See* Doddridge, Sergeant.
- Dodrige. *See* Doddridge.
- Doesburg (Dusbourg) [Netherlands], 54.
- Doge of Venice. *See* Venice.
- Dokeray of Horncastle. *See* Dockeray of Horncastle.
- Doll, Mrs. (relative of the Earl of Clanricard, ?) 404.
- "Dolphin," the [= Dauphin]. *See* Louis.
- Domeneca. *See* Dominica [West Indies].
- Domilcebywes. *See* Dunliebyre.
- Dominica (Domeneca) [West Indies], 36.
- Donallan, Andreas, two petitions from, 425.
 Dean of Cashel, 425.
 removed from Deanery of Cashel, 425.
- Donauwörth (Donnawert) [Germany], 332.
 siege of, 380.
- Doncaster [co. Yorks], 156.
- Dondalke [Ireland]. *See* Dundalk [Ireland].
- Done, Capt. Hugh, letter from, 425, 496.
- Dongarvon. *See* Dungarvan [co. Waterford].
- Donnawert. *See* Donauwörth [Germany].
- Dordrecht (Dort) [Holland], 147, 483.
 Dutch envoys for England at [See Berck; Maldere], 147.
 letter dated from, 148, 306.
- Doria, Carlo, *gonfaloniere* for the Papacy, 25.
- Dorington, Mr., 15, 16.
- Dorlans. *See* Doullens.
- Dormer, a Recusant, 482.
- Dorrington, Capt, 411.
 "The son of Sir Thomas Graye's sister," 412.
- Dorset, J.P. in. *See* Brooke, Charles.
- Dorset, Earl of. *See* Sackville, Thomas, Earl of Dorset.
- Dorset House. *See* London and Westminster places in or near.

- Dorsetshire, 105.
 Lord Lieut. of. *See* Howard, Thos., Viscount Bindon.
 Deputy Lieutenants of. *See* Freake; Horsey.
 merchants of, complain of an excessive imposition on woollen cloth paid by them, 311.
 neglect of governors in, 399.
 Dort [Neths.]. *See* Dordrecht.
 Dotard ("doted") trees, 346.
 Douai (Dowa, Dowaye) [France], 213.
 bibles from, 389.
 Doubleday (Dowbleday), Edmund, letter from, 102.
 Doughtye, Mr., 462.
 Douglas (Douglass, Dowglas), Robert, Roben, the Prince's servant [Prince Henry], 11, 197, 456.
 (Master of the Prince's Horse). *See* Part XVIII of this Calendar.
 Doullens (Dorlans) [Picardy, France], 251; governor of. *See* Rambure.
 Dover [co. Kent], 110, 371, 386, 481, 519.
 Dowa. *See* Douai [France].
 Dowaye. *See* Douai [France].
 Dowbleday. *See* Doubleday.
 Dowglas. *See* Douglas.
 Downe Cannon [co. Wexford]. *See* Duncannon [co. Wexford, Ireland].
 Downham [Cambs.], letter dated from, 43.
 Downing, Calibut, 163.
 lease to, 163.
 Downs, the, 218, 219.
 Dradahada. *See* Drogheda [co. Louth, Ireland].
 Draper. *See* Trades and professions.
 Drapers, of Coventry, dispute with mercers of Coventry, 435, 438-439.
 Drappau. *See* Opava.
 Draycott, John, letter from, 99.
 Draycott, John, of Paynsley [Staffs], 456.
 Drayton (Draughton) [? Somerset], manor of, 59.
 Drewe, John, 146.
 Drogheda (Dradahada) [co. Louth, Ireland], 78, 451.
 Droitwich [Worcs.], one of the five clothmaking towns of Worcs., 487.
 Dromond. *See* Drummond.
 Drowned lands, 50. Commission for, 389. *See also* Fens; land reclamation.
 Drugs, 489.
 Drummond, James, Lord Drummond, 1st Earl of Perth [c. 1580-1675], 398.
 Drummond (Dromond), Sir John, 9.
 Drunkenness, Act of Parliament against, 22. *See* Acts of Parliament.
 Drury, —, of Holborn, recusant, 159.
 Drury, Sir, Robert, case against him mentioned, 489.
 Duarte, Diego (of Portugal), 69.
 Dublin [Ireland], 132, 496.
 letter dated from, 62, 90, 135, 165.
 transport of soldiers to, 283, 343, 374.
 "the New College" at [Trinity College], 195.
 Dublin Castle (Castile) [Ireland], 444.
 Dublin Quay [Ireland], 288.
 Duche, Thomas, letter from, 114.
 Duchy. *See* Lancaster, Duchy of.
 Dudley, Dame Alice, wife of Sir Robert, case against for perjury, subornation, practice, 489.
 Dudley, Ambrose, letter from, 426.
 Dudley, Sir Robert ("Lord of Warwick") [created Earl of Warwick and Duke of Northumberland in the Holy Roman Empire, 1620], 61, 63, 239-240, 246, 296, 470*n*, 475*n*.
 letter to, 172-173.
 —, mentioned, 475.
 married to Mrs. Southwell, 61, 426.
 his lady [Mrs. Southwell], 239.
 warrant to some Lord requiring him to offer to the King's Counsel material circumstances respecting Sir Robert Dudley, 426.
 case against for perjury, subornation, etc., 489.
 Dudley, Robert, Earl of Leicester (d. 1588, father of the above Sir Robert), 172; Chancellor of Oxford University, 368.
 Dudley, Mr., 377.
 Duff, —, gives information about Mathew Tully, *alias* Flood, an Irishman concerned in the Gunpowder Treason, 480-481.

- Duff, Thomas, letter from, 426.
- Duisborough, Anthony, Fellow of Gonville and Caius College, signs letter, 211(2), 386.
- Duke, the, 271, [? of Lerma]. *See* Sandoval.
- Duke Charles. *See* Charles, Prince; Charles IX, King of Sweden.
- Dulberg, Wolfgang von, Elector of Mainz, 379.
- Dumbarr, Lord. *See* Home, George, Earl of Dunbar.
- Dunfermline, Earl of. *See* Seaton, Alexander.
- Dunfermeling, Earl of. *See* Seaton, Alexander, Earl of Dunfermline.
- Dumothey, F., examination of, 82. letters from, 446-447.
- Dunbar, Earl of. *See* Home, George.
- Dunbar, Lord of. *See* Home, George, Earl of Dunbar.
- Duncannon (Downe Cannon), [co. Wexford, Ireland], 131.
- Duncombe, Mr. William, citizen of London, 443.
- Dundalk (Dondalke) [Ireland], 451.
- Dundie, Edmund, a false coiner, 258.
- Dunfermline, Earl of. *See* Seaton, Alexander.
- Dungarvan (Dongarvon) [co. Waterford], 411.
- Dunham [Cheshire], 415.
- Dunkirk [France], 16, 273, 312. a ship of, 483, 495.
- Dunkirkers, 99, 495.
- Dunliebyre (Domilcebywes), in Liddesdale [Roxburghshire], 428.
- Dunstable [Bedfordshire], 125.
- Dunwich [Suffolk], officers of, letter from, 46. controller of. *See* Jeggell, Daniel. searcher of. *See* Walton, Thomas. customer of. *See* Greene, Thomas.
- Duport, Dr. John, 180, 287. king's chaplain, 287. vice-chancellor [of Cambridge], 287.
- Durance [? France], letter dated from, 290.
- Durant, Monsr., 166.
- Durey, Thom. *See* Durie.
- Durham, Bishop of. *See* James, Wm.
- Durham: bishopric of, 24, 29. —, lands in, 335. Charles Neville, Earl of Westmorland, stewardship of his lands in, 505.
- Durham—*cont.* undersheriff of. *See* Robson, Robert.
- Durie (Durey), Thome or Tom [the king's nickname for the Earl of Salisbury], 209, 356, 441.
- Dusbourg. *See* Doesburg.
- Dutch, the, 35, 48, 71, 89, 122, 169(2), 170, 175, 178-179, 221, 250, 272, 302, 311, 322. *See also* United Provinces, Holland, Low Countries, etc.
- Dutch admiral. *See* Heemskereke, Jacob de.
- Dutch agent in England. *See* Caron, Noel de.
- Dutch envoys to England. *See* Berck, Johan; Maldéré Jacques de.
- Dutch envoys to France. *See* Myle, Cornelis van der; Aerssens, Francis van.
- Dutch ships, 28, 42, 50, 175, 216, 221, 243, 270, 271, 305, 515. four merchantmen reported captured, 216, 244. freed by Spain, 322. attack on Spanish galleons reported, 122, 148, 178, 238. English pirate pursued by, 157. nine sail of —, mentioned, 243. landing sugars at Poole, 90, 122, 399. 510-12.
- Dutch East India Company, 305.
- Dutch West India Company, 38.
- Dutton, Sir Thomas, 311.
- Dyer, Sir Edward, letter from, 108. his debts, 108. his death mentioned, 128, 516.
- Dyggbee's ward. *See* Digby's ward.
- Dyllon, Sir Robert. *See* Dillon, Sir Robert.

E

- Eadenhall. *See* Edenhall.
- Earth, Joseph, 320.
- Earthquake, at Lisbon, 73.
- Eastfan. *See* Ispahan [Persia].
- East Friesland, Enno, Count of, 18, 50, 489.
- East Indian Company. *See* Dutch East India Company; English merchants.
- East Indian trade, 266.
- East Indies, 70, 267, 418. given by Pope to King of Portugal, 242. *See also* Indies.
- Eastman (Estman), Edward, 17.

- Ecclesfield (Ecclesfilde, Ecclesfeild), Lawrence, held office at Sheriff Hutton Park and Castle, 471.
- Ecclesiastical causes, commissioners for. *See* High Commission, Court of.
- Ecclesiastical Commission. *See* High Commission, Court of.
- Ecclesiastical livings in Spain, 146.
- Edale (Eydall, Edoll) in High Peak [Derbyshire], the "vaccary" there sold, 395.
- Edderston. *See* Edgerston.
- Edenburg. *See* Edinburgh.
- Edenburgh. *See* Edinburgh.
- Edenhall [Cumberland], Sir Richard Musgrave's house, 78.
- Edgerston (Edderston) [Roxburgh], 431.
- Edinbruch. *See* Edinburgh.
- Edinburgh (Edenburgh, Edenburgh, Edinbruch), 39.
 letter dated from, 39, 98, 104, 158, 213(2), 319.
 burgh of, 39.
 castle of, governor of, 46.
 Holyrood House near, 158, 216.
 magistrates of, 39.
 plague in, 216, 319.
- Edlingham [co. Northd.], 4.
- Edmond. *See* Edmondes.
- Edmondes, Jo, letter from, 428.
 elder brother to Sir Thomas Edmondes, 428.
 tenant of Sir Thomas E. in a grant of courts of Leycester and Pickeringlyth [Yorks], 428.
 desires renewal of this lease, 428.
- Edmondes, Sir Thomas, English ambassador to the Archdukes, 10, 42, 63, 69, 157, 161, 302, 313, 319, 330, 371, 395, 428 (2).
 letter from, 128, 140, 146, 156, 161, 177, 181, 200, 208, 221, 240, 244, 255, 259, 273, 279, 291, 301-302, 313(2), 319, 330, 342, 354, 370, 390, 395.
 letter to, 259, 280, 283, 327, 347.
 signs a pass, 63.
 his lease mentioned, 428.
 money disbursed by, 383-384.
 letters from mentioned, 327.
- Edmonds, Colonel [Sir William], 39.
- Edmonstone, Wm., letter from, 428.
- Edmonton [co. Middx.], letter dated from, 97, 124.
- Edmund, Ralph, 10.
- Edoll. *See* Edale in High Peak [Derbyshire].
- Edward III, legal proceedings temp. Edward III mentioned, 345.
 ordinance temp. Edward III mentioned, 402.
- Edward IV, charter of mentioned, 362.
- Edwardes, David, Sheriff of Carmarthen, 20.
- Edwardes, John, 456.
- Edwards, Edward, "Life of Raleigh," 455.
- Egerton, Heughe, son of Thomas Egerton, Ld. Ellesmere, 128.
- Egerton, Sir John [son of Thos. Egerton Lord Ellesmere, married Frances Stanley, daughter of 5th Earl of Derby], 415.
 letter from, 27, 199.
 letter from mentioned, 162.
 case against him concerning Manor of Bidstone (Beiston) [co. Cheshire], 199, 225, 273, 398-399, 503.
- Egerton, Thomas, Baron Ellesmere, 21 July, 1603, Lord Chancellor, 24 July, 1603, Viscount Brackley, 7 November, 1616, died 15 March, 1616/1617, 12, 93, 138, 165, 212, 219-220, 222-223, 227, 233, 275, 279, 301, 314, 344, 403, 415, 424, 433, 435, 440, 442, 503, 510, 519.
 letter to, 7, 222, 298, 344, 462, 479, 480.
 letter from, 128, 223-224, 428.
 signs letter from Privy Council, 272.
 warrant to, 202.
 his son. *See* above.
 proceedings concerning Pitston Wood [Bucks], 452.
 his misunderstanding with the Earl of Derby [Wm. Stanley], 462.
- Eggam. *See* Egham [co. Surrey].
- Egham (Eggam) [co. Surrey], letter dated from, 233.
- Elbing [Prussia], 380.
- Elda [Spain], Count of, 9, 73.
- Eldar, Conde de. *See* Elda [Spain], Count of.
- Eldred, John, 241, 271.
 merchant of London trading to Spain and Portugal, 443.
 [See also Aldred.]
- Electoral Palatine. *See* Frederick IV.
- "Elizabeth" (ship), 498.

- " Elisabeth Jonas " (ship), 417.
 Elizabeth, Queen, and her reign
 mentioned, 8, 28, 30, 46, 51,
 52, 64, 65, 68, 74, 76, 91, 92,
 96, 102, 105, 131, 134(2), 143,
 147, 148, 153, 154, 163, 180,
 182, 221, 237, 251, 257, 259,
 264, 274, 278, 282, 287, 300,
 315, 335, 347, 350, 355, 374,
 391, 396, 397, 398, 400, 402,
 414, 417, 419, 428, 434, 444-
 5, 451, 461, 467, 471(2),
 472(2), 473, 482, 497(2), 498,
 501, 504, 505, 506, 508, 509,
 516, 518, 520.
 her Council, 65
 her ships, 92.
 her Treasurer, 91. *See* Cecil,
 William.
 Keeper of her Navy Store, 98.
 her old servant, 153, 461.
 pensioner to, 163.
 loan to the Turkey Company
 from, 287.
 statutes of. *See* Acts of Parlia-
 ment.
 letters from mentioned, 444.
 her war with Spain mentioned,
 473.
 For other references to events in
 Queen Elizabeth's reign *see*
 inter alia Acts of Parlia-
 ment; Ireland; Blount,
 Charles; Cecil, William,
 first Lord Burghley; Deve-
 reux, Robert, second
 Earl of Essex; Walsingham,
 Sir Francis.
 Elizabeth, dau. of James I, 14, 27,
 45, 334.
 " My lady Elizabeth," 104, 299.
 Ellesmere, Lord. *See* Egerton,
 Thomas, Baron Ellesmere.
 Elliott, Capt. [Robert], 61, 228,
 239-240, 246-247.
 Elliott, Robert, letter from, 429.
 Ellote, William, of " Domilceby-
 wes," taken prisoner, 428.
 Elphinstone, James, 1st Baron
 Balmerino (Balmerinoch,
 Balmerinoth) [1553-1612],
 Secretary of Scotland, Lord
 President of the Court of
 Session, 241, 275, 293.
 letter from, 39(2), 157, 215.
 letter to, 236.
 mentioned, 355, 369, 415, 440.
 Elsinore (Elsenuor) [Denmark],
 517(2).
 Eltham [co. Kent], 218, 456.
 Ely, Bishop of. *See* Heton, Mar-
 tin.
 Ely, Bishop's Court at, judge of.
 See Gawdy, Lord Francis (d.
 1606).
 Ely, Dean of. *See* Tyndall.
 Emanuel, Don, Prince of Portugal.
 See Manuel.
 Embden. *See* Emden [Germany].
 Embroiderer. *See* Trades and pro-
 fessions.
 Emden (Embden) [Germany], 18,
 148, 265, 271.
 trade of inhabitants of, 50.
 Emden (Embden), Count of. *See*
 East Friesland, Enno Count
 of.
 Emperor. *See* Rudolph II.
 Empire, the, the cities of, in league
 with the Hanse Towns,
 129.
 Empringham, Mr., 40.
 Enclosures, Commissions for, 224.
 unlawful enclosures, 223, 224,
 423.
 royal proclamation concerning,
 mentioned, 330.
 insurrection against, men-
 tioned, 441. *See also* Agra-
 rian rising; depopulation.
 Enfield [co. Middx.], 174.
 Enfield Chase, Norris Walk [co.
 Middx.], 174.
 Engadine [Switzerland], Upper, 116.
 Lower, 116.
 Engines of war, 201.
 England, 2, 7-8, 16(2), 37-38, 42, 49,
 51, 63, 66-68, 73, 76, 80,
 82(2), 107, 130-132, 134,
 147, 161-164, 166, 173, 181,
 184, 189, 200-201, 221, 235,
 240, 249, 254, 261, 265,
 267(2), 280-281, 288, 291,
 299, 300, 302-303, 313, 316,
 325, 336, 340, 357, 421, 448,
 452, 481, 482, 483, 484, 493,
 518, 519.
 letters from mentioned, 119.
 possible creation of R.C.
 bishops in, 244.
 Catholic families in. *See*
 Roman Catholics.
 protective rights of over other
 nations in Turkey mentioned,
 126.
 and France, articles between
 concerning a seized ship, 337.
 union with Scotland, 108, 140,
 173, 213, 216, 275, 355, 363,
 369, 440-441.
 Jews desire to live in, 473.
 England, Ambassador of, to the
 Emperor. *See* Lesieur, Ste-
 phen.

- England, Ambassador of—*cont.*
to Flanders or to the Archdukes.
See Edmondes, Sir Thomas.
to Poland. *See* Bruce, Dr. Wm.
to Spain. *See* Cornwallis, Sir Charles.
to Turkey. *See* Glover, Sir Thomas; Lello, Henry; Barton, Edward; Harborne, William.
to France. *See* Carew, Sir George; Parry, Sir Thomas.
to the United Provinces. *See* Spencer, Sir. Richard; Winwood, Sir. Ralph.
to Venice. *See* Wotton, Sir Henry.
- England, Church of, 227, 274, 338, 348, 356, 360, 400.
- England, Crown of, French claim to, 482.
- England, customs of, 473. *See* Customs.
- England, laws of, 68, 84, 275, 301, 363, 369, 389, 441, 447.
- English (language), 195, 463.
- English ambassadors. *See* England, Ambassador of.
- English atheists, 184; "athiste," 212.
- English Commissioner, an, 431. *See* Scotland, Commissioners for Border causes.
- English gentlemen, their plot to reduce Barbary to the subjection of Spain, 271.
- English masters, 72, 268.
- Englishmen, 71, 105, 184, 229, 261, 439, 458, 482.
illtreatment at Lisbon, 9.
urged by French Ambassador in England to raise forces for the French, 482.
- English merchants and Chartered Companies, 169, 170, 263, 268, 399, 495, 502.
in Danzig, 129.
Eastland Company ("the Company of London" [trading in the Baltic]), 129.
in Lublin [Poland], 188.
in Spain and Portugal, 9–10, 71, 141, 268, 272, 341, 493, 494.
"Spanish Company," 15–16, 443; its dissolution, 72, 216.
in Russia, 143.
in Turkey, 173, 253, 299, 340.
"Turkey merchants" [the Levant Company], letter from, 210; 266, 287, 326–7.
in Pisa and Leghorn, 239, 246.
- English merchants and Chartered Companies—*cont.*
in Stade, 2, 251.
in Moldavia, ? 252.
in Venice, 253.
East India Company, 418.
For English activities in America, *see* Virginia, Newfoundland.
in France, 55–8, 499–500.
in Sicily, 509, 514.
See also under countries and trade concerned; English ships; Merchants; Trade; London; Pirates.
- English [Church] Ministers [in Ireland], 195. *See* Ireland.
- English Pale [in Ireland], 12, 451.
- English scholars, 195, 217.
- English ships, 168–169, 226, 268, 299, 430.
- English Shires adjoining Wales, 348.
- English soldiers in Dutch service, 12, 48, 247, 270. *See also* Ogle; Mewtys; Orme.
- Engraver of arms. *See* Trades and professions.
- Ennys, Neil (Nell), petition of, 496.
- Entails, bill for, 140, 150, 389, 437.
- Entertainment. *See* Masque.
- Eperjes (Epperies), [Hungary], 379.
- Eppleden [co. Durham]. *See* Eppleton [co. Durham].
- Eppleton (Eppleden) [co. Durham], 24.
- Erkeland. *See* Erkelenz [Rhenish Prussia, Germany].
- Erkelenz (Erkeland, Erklen), "in Juliers" belonging to the Duchy of Gelderland [Rhenish Prussia, Germany], 40, 42.
- Erklen. *See* Erkelenz [Rhenish Prussia, Germany].
- "Ernesto, Count." *See* Nassau, Count Ernest of.
- Erskine (Aresquin), George, 10.
- Erskine (Areskyne), Sir James [of Craig ?], 456.
- Erskine, John, 18th Earl of Mar. [1562–1634], 84–85.
letter from, 213, 337.
letters to mentioned, 215.
- Erskine, Sir Thomas, Lord Erskine of Dirlétoun, afterwards Viscount Fenton and Earl of Kellie, 347, 360.
books of, 197.
grants to, 202.
letter from, 292.
- Escorial (Scurial) [Spain], 242.
- Esdiguières. *See* Lesdiguières.
- Esk [river, Yorks], 102.

- Eslington [co. Northd.], 3.
 Esmund, Lady Elizabeth (wife of Sir Lawrence Esmund and dau. of Walter Butler, 4th son of James, 9th Earl of Ormonde), 132.
 Esmund, Sir Lawrence, Chief Commander at Duncannon, 131.
 "Esperance" (ship), 56, 58.
 Espinoy [Guillaume de Melun], Prince of, his brother [Henri] killed in a duel, 250-251.
 Essex, 456, 467.
 inhabitants of, near Thames, 222.
 marshes in, 222.
 Essex, Earl of. *See* Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex [1604-1646].
 Essex, late Earl of. *See* Devereux, Robert, 1576-1601.
 Estates, the. *See* United Provinces, States General of.
 Esteves, Monsieur de, Governor of Philppeville [Philippeville], his wife, 225.
 Estman, Edward. *See* Eastman, Edward.
 Eston Lodge [? Little Easton, co. Essex], 244.
 Etal (Itall) Castle [Northumberland], 5.
 Etherington (Ethrington), Sir Richard, 428.
 Ethrington, Sir Richard. *See* Etherington, Sir Richard.
 Etschthal, the (Zongadize) [Adige Valley, Tyrol], 117.
 Eure, Fra., signs letter, 306.
 Eure, Ralph, Lord [1558-1617], letter from, 103, 190, 194, 212, 219, 267, 289, 304, 306, 375, 392.
 referred to as Lord President [of the Council of Wales], 199, 212, 219, 243, 289, 304, 375, 392.
 —, praised as such, 348.
 Europe, 13, 202, 215, 251.
 Eversley, a goldsmith and engraver of arms, 273-274.
 Evesham [Worcs.], one of the five clothmaking towns of Worcestershire, 487.
 "Examen catholicum Edicti Anglicani contra Catholicos lati autoritate Parliamenti Angliae," 178.
 Excestre. *See* Exeter [co. Devon].
 Exchange, Bill of, 204, 249.
 Exchanger, Royal, 415.
 Exchequer, the, 76, 85, 132, 149, 357, 380, 504, 505.
 causes in, 274.
 draft grant of land within the survey of, 490.
 See also Chester.
 Exchequer, Chamberlains of the, letter to, 100.
 Exchequer, Chancellor of. *See* Caesar, Sir Julins.
 Exchequer, Court of, 471, 514.
 Chief Baron of. *See* Fleming, Sir Thomas [1604-1607]: Tanfield, Sir Laurence [1607-1625]. Barons of. *See* Savile; Snigge.
 grant of all fines of personal actions in courts of King's Bench and — desired by Sir George Hay, 436.
 Exchequer, Treasurer of. *See* Sackville.
 Exchequer, Under-Treasurer of, 298.
 letter to, 380. *See* Caesar.
 Exeter (Excestre) [co. Devon], 58.
 letter dated from, 311.
 sessions at mentioned, 403.
 Exeter, Bishop of. *See* Woolton, John, Bishop of Exeter [1579-1594].
 Exeter, Earl of. *See* Cecil, Thomas, [1542-1622/3].
 Exeter, Governor of the merchants in. *See* Prouse, John.
 Exeter, Mayor of, 58. *See also* Smythe, George
 Exeter, merchants of, complain of an excessive imposition paid by them on woollen cloth, 311. *See also* 499.
 governor of the. *See* Prouse, John.
 Exton, —, a pirate, 170.
 Eydall. *See* Edale in High Peak [Derbyshire].
 Eynon, Count of East Friesland. *See* East Friesland, Enno, Count of.
 Eyre, Henry, petition of, 496.

F

- Fairbank (Fayrebanke) [Westmorland], 29, 78.
 Fajardo (Faxardo, Fashardo), Don Luiz, 9, 109, 216, 244, 265, 267, 268, 304.
 Falcons, 165, 388. *See* hawking.
 "Falentido Dilly." *See* Sackville, Anne, wife of Robert, Lord Buckhurst.

- Falkland [co. Fife, Scotland], letter dated from, 241.
- Famagusta [Cyprus], 201, 241.
- Fanshawe, Sir Henry, King's Remembrancer of the Exchequer, 229.
- Fanshawe, Thomas, auditor, 186, 231. letter from, 222. —, mentioned, 86–7.
- Farewell, John, 50.
- Farleigh-Wallop (Farlye Wallop) [Hants], letter dated from, 388.
- Farlye Wallop [Hants]. *See* Farleigh-Wallop [Hants].
- Farmer, Thomas, letter from, 70.
- Farnese, Cardinal, 221. servant to. *See* Poole, Mr. Jeffrey.
- Farnese, Mario, 333.
- Farnham [co. Surrey], 19, 204. letter dated from, 205(2). rental of the manor of, 429.
- Farnham Castle [co. Surrey], letter dated from, 203.
- Faro, Don Steban de, 9.
- Farrall, Charles, examination of, taken at Ludlow, 288, 306, 306*n*.
- Farrer, Henry (of Halifax), letter from, 396.
- Fashardo, Don Luis. *See* Fajardo, Don Luiz.
- Favera. *See* Pfäfers.
- Faxardo, Don Luis. *See* Fajardo, Don Luiz.
- Fayrebanke. *See* Fairbank.
- Feild, Mr. Joseph. *See* Field, Mr. Joseph.
- Felton (Field), Dr., competitor for Mastership of Caius College, 211, 367.
- Fenicke, Sir William. *See* Fenwick, Sir William.
- Fenner [Edward], judge, 503.
- Fens, 50, 441, 509. *See also* Drowned lands.
- Fenton, Edward (Thos. Musgrave of Norton's man), 78.
- Fenton, Viscount. *See* Erskine, Thomas, Lord Dirletoun.
- Fenwick, Sir John, 4.
- Fenwick (Fenicke), Sir William, 4, 487. his wife (— Selby), 4. his daughter to marry Mr. Ratcliffe's eldest son, 4.
- Ferdinand I de Medici [1587–1609], Grand Duke of Florence and Tuscany, 34–35, 61, 63, 173, 184, 225, 226, 240, 246(2), 317–318, 440, 442, 475.
- Ferdinand I de Medici—*cont.* his fleet, 184, 196, 234–235, 241, 299, 430, 442. —, at Cyprus, 201, 226. —, at Leghorn, 201. his galleys, 226, 234, 333. letter from, 63. letter to, 174. impending marriage of [his son] "the Prince of Florence." *See* Cosimo. secretary to. *See* Vinti, Belisario. his trading with the Jews, 474.
- Ferdinand, Archduke of Graz [Styria, Austria], 201. his court, 184, 234. his chaplain or confessor, 201. his sister's marriage with the son of Grand Duke of Tuscany mentioned, 184, 196, 201. at Ratisbon, 332, 379.
- Feria [Figueroa, Lorenzo Suarez de], Duke of [Viceroy of Sicily], death of, 25; in connection with the ship "The Trial," 10, 84, 341.
- Ferne (Fearne), Sir John, Secretary to the Council of the North, 234, 277–8, 442. letter to, 203. letter from, 239, 241. his man, 321, 383.
- Ferrara [Italy], 25, 196, 225, 245, 333.
- Ferrou, John, letter from, 175.
- Fez, Kingdom of [Morocco, N. Africa], 229.
- Field, Dr. *See* Felton, Dr.
- Field (Feild), Joseph, Alderman of Kingston upon Hull, 65, 331.
- Fiennes, Henry, Earl of Lincoln. *See* Clinton, Henry, Earl of Lincoln.
- Fiennes, Richard, Lord Saye and Sele, 502; letter from, 290, 321.
- Finch, Sir Moyle, 75.
- Finch, Thomas, letter from, 271.
- Finet, John, letter from, 249.
- Fish, 73.
- Fisher, Tho., Scottish merchant, 108.
- Fitzgerald, Sir Edmund, letter from, 152.
- Fitzgerald, Edward, letter from, 384.
- Fitzgerald, Elizabeth, wife of Gerald, 14th Earl of Kildare, mother of Bridget O'Donnell, Countess of Tyrconnell, 429.

- Fitzgerald, Gerald, 14th Earl of Kildare, Governor of Offaly, Commissioner for Connaught [d. 11 Feb., 1611/2], letter from, 62.
- Fitzgerald, James, merchant of Dublin, letters from, 429-430. petitions to Earl of Salisbury, 496-7.
- his part in the escape of Countess of Tyrconnell (Bridget O'Donnell), 429-430.
- Fitzgerald, James, Earl of Desmond [ob. 1601], 444.
- Fitzgerald, James Fitz Thomas, of Desmond, 260.
- Fitzgerald, Sir John Fitz Edmund, of Cloyne, letter from, 68.
- Fitz Thomas, James ["titular," Earl of Desmond]. *See* Fitzgerald, James Fitz Thomas, of Desmond.
- Fitzwilliam, Sir William [of Andover, co. Hants], 214, 232-233. letter from, 160.
- his eldest son, 233.
- his younger son, 160.
- treated with disrespect by Earl of Exeter, 214, 232-233.
- Flamanke, Charles, B.D. [Cantab], petition of, 497.
- Flanders ("the Archduke's country"), 16(2), 295, 312, 328, 369, 429-430, 481. *See also* Austria, Archdukes of; Brussels; Low Countries.
- Fleetwood. *See* Fleetwood.
- Fleetwood (Fleetwood, Flitwode), Sir Wm., 415.
- Receiver of the Court of Wards, 470.
- Fleming, a, 30.
- Fleming, Giles, merchant of London, 55, 57; petition from, 502.
- Fleming, Sir Thomas, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench [25 June, 1607 -], 155, 169, 207, 219, 298, 435, 435*n*, 437, 453, 503, 520.
- Flemish ship, 270.
- Fletcher, Mr. Jo, 210.
- Senior Fellow of Gonville and Caius College, 309, 325.
- Flinger, Mr., 183.
- Flint, —, patent for his allowance from the king mentioned, 490. *See also* Flynte.
- Flitwode, Sir William. *See* Fleetwood, Sir Wm.
- Flood, Matthew. *See* O'Multully.
- Florence, Father, the friar (Franciscan), 273, 302.
- Florence (Tuscany) [Italy], 67, 125, 201, 226, 240, 430, 440.
- letter dated from, 184, 201, 228, 235, 318.
- Villa dell' Impruneta, 125.
- Florence, Ambassador of, to Spain, corresponds with and visits English Ambassador to Spain, 308.
- Florence, Grand Duchess of (wife of Grand Duke Ferdinand I). *See* Christina.
- Florence, Great Duke of. *See* Ferdinand I, de Medici.
- Florence, "prince" of. *See* Cosimo.
- Florentine ship, a, 430.
- Florentines, 430.
- Florida, 36, 244.
- Floryda. *See* Florida.
- Floughtaile, Wm. *See* Grame, Wm.
- Flower (Flowre), Sir George, 445.
- Flowre. *See* Flower.
- Floyd, Henry. *See* Fludd.
- Fludd, Henry, S.J. [1563-1641], 73(2), 267, 268, 303.
- Flugi, Johan von Aspermont, Bishop [not Archbishop] of Chur, 115, 116, 119, 180.
- Flushing (Vlushing) [Holland], 133, 166, 218, 315, 514; letter from, 339. *See also* Cautionary Towns.
- Flynte, Mr., 183. *See* Flint.
- Folsham. *See* Foulsham [Norfolk].
- Fontainebleau [near Paris, France], 166, 283.
- letter dated from, 103, 133.
- French Court at, 166, 283.
- Fonterabia. *See* Fuenterabia [Spain].
- Foorde [co. Sussex]. *See* Ford [co. Sussex].
- Football, 248.
- Foot companies, 219, 259, 299.
- colonel for the, 152.
- captain of a, 233.
- Ford [Northumberland], 5, 254.
- Ford [co. Sussex], 63.
- Foreign dispatches, schedules of, 167.
- Forgatsch, Lord, 379.
- Forman, Thomas, 16.
- Forster, Claudius (son of Mr. Forster of Bambrough), married to dau. of Sir Wm. Fenwick, 4.
- Forster, Mr., of Bambrough, 4.
- Forster, Mr., Chief of Forsters, of Hetherston, married to — Gray, 3, 4.
- Fort Fuentes [Italy], 25.
- Fort, Mr. le, musician, 251.

- Fortescue, Sir John, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster [d. 23 Dec., 1607], 40.
letter from, 136.
- Forthampton [Glouc.], Manor of, 357.
- Fosdyke Stowe. *See* Fosdyke Stowe [co. Lincs.].
- Fosdyke Stowe (Fosdyke Stowe) [co. Lincs.], 174.
- Foster. *See* Forster.
- Foster, Christopher (of St. John's College, Cambridge), 67.
- Foster, John, transplanted to Ireland, 102.
- Foster, Mr. Dr., physician, refuses to return money given him by Lord Cobham, 395.
- Foster, Matthew, of Edderston, Esq., 431.
information from, 431.
- Foster, Quintine, transplanted to Ireland, 102, 106, 107, 127.
- Foster, Serjeant [Thomas], who became a Justice of the Common Pleas, 100, 347, 353, 499.
- Foster, Sir Thomas, Kt., lands purchased by king from, 144.
letter to, 453.
- Fouler, Adam, one of the servants of the key of Woodstreet Counter, 159.
- Fouler, Mr. (preacher under the testimony of University of Cambridge), 81.
- Foulis, Sir David, Laird of Colinton. *See* Fowler, David.
- Foulis, Robert, son of Laird of Colinton, 213.
- Foulis, Thomas, 104, 236.
- Foulk, Sir Henry, letter from, 343, 497.
- Foulkers. *See* Fuggers.
- Fouller, Mr. *See* Fowler, Mr.
- Foullis, Thomas. *See* Foulis, Thomas.
- Foulsham (Folsham) [Norfolk], 325.
- Fountains [Abbey] [Yorks], court of Sir Stephen Proctor at, 470.
- Fountainnebleau. *See* Fontainebleau.
- Fourd. *See* Ford [Northd.].
- Fowke, Fowkes, Sir Henry. *See* Foulk.
- Fowler (Fouller), Mr., [? Thomas], 319, 338, 415.
- Fowler, —, the Spanish ambassador's man, 50, 511–2.
- Fowler, Sir David, 213, 415.
- Fox, Mr. Simon, of Stradbrook [Suffolk], 251.
- Fox, Thomas, 174.
- France, 17, 22, 27, 38, 47–48, 67–68, 72, 80, 89, 123–124, 147, 163(2), 166, 197, 226–227, 249, 255, 260, 278, 301–302, 317, 329, 333, 354, 369–370, 398, 429, 448, 483–484, 499–500, 502.
mediates between Pope and Venetians, 54, 102–3, 110–4, 339.
trade with Scotland, 107.
claims right of protection of foreign nations in Turkish possessions, 126.
rumours of her offers to pay Holland's debts, 147.
alliances with Grisons, 180.
wines from, 197.
money sent from, to Holland, 200.
edict from, against English cloth mentioned, 311, 499–500.
Frontignac wine from, 330.
reprisals for seizure of a ship, 337.
past treaties with England, 337, 484.
project for peace between Spain and Low Countries discussed, 351–353.
Scottish ship seized in, 469.
- France, Admiral of, 37.
- France, Ambassador of, to the Swiss cantons. *See* Refuge.
- France, Ambassador of, to England. *See* Boderie, [1606–1611].
- France, Ambassador of, in Flanders, 161.
- France, Ambassador of, to the Grisons. *See* Paschal, Charles.
- France, Ambassador of, to United Provinces. *See* Jeannin; Place; Chouart.
- France, Ambassador of, to Rome. *See* Neufville, Charles de, Seigneur d'Alincourt; Brulart, Nicholas.
- France, Ambassador of, to Spain. *See* Vaucelas.
- France, Ambassador of, to Turkey, 126.
- France, Ambassador of, in Venice. *See* Canaye; Venice.
- France, Cardinals of, 112.
- France Chancellor of. *See* Bellèvre; Brulart.

- France, Council of, 55-56.
 answers from, to memo. of Sir
 George Carew, English Am-
 bassador in France, 263.
 Du Tens, treasurer, called be-
 fore Council by Scottish
 merchants, 469.
- France, Councillors of, deaths of,
 250.
- France, the Dolphin. *See* Louis
 [XIII], Prince.
- France, a King of, quoted, 285. *See*
also Henry IV of France [d.
 1610].
- France, Kings of, their authority
 in the Grisons, 180.
- France, Leaguers in, 262, 470.
- France, "Parliaments" of, 37, 55-
 56, 166, 202, 250, 263, 385.
See also Paris.
- France, Queen of. *See* Marie de
 Medici, Queen of France
 [1600].
- France, Receipts of the Finances,
 469.
 treasurer there, named du
 Tens, 469. [*See also* French
 Treasurer.]
- Frances, Chevalier, challenge to, 141.
- Franceschi, Col, Jacomo de. *See*
 Francisci, Col. Giacomo de.
- Francie, Hewghes. *See* Grame,
 Francis.
- Franciscan Friar. *See* Florence,
 Father.
- Francisci (Franceschi), Col. Gia-
 como de, 7.
- Francisci, Margaret, letter from, 7.
- Francisci, Lt. Col., Thomas, pri-
 soner in the Tower, 7.
- Frankelin. *See* Franklin.
- Frankfort. *See* Frankfurt-am-Main
 [Germany].
- Frankfurt ad Maenum *See* Frank-
 furt-am-Main [Germany].
- Frankfurt - am - Main (Frankfort)
 [Germany], 198.
 books from, 1.
 Jews of, 6.
- Frankland, Joyce (Mrs. Franklyn),
 widow of William Frank-
 land, fellowships at Gonville
 and Caius College founded
 by, 366.
- Franklin (Frankelin), George, of
 Bolnhurst [Beds], gent.
 wardship of his son, 478.
- Franklyn, Mrs. *See* Frankland,
 [Joyce].
- Frascati [Italy], 256.
- Frenke, Sir Thomas, Deputy Lieu-
 tenant of Dorset, 512.
- Frederick IV (the Palsgrave), Elec-
 tor Palatine, 379; ambassa-
 dor from expected, 376.
- Freelands [? Dorset or Hants],
 farm of, 502.
- Freeman, Raph, merchant of Lon-
 don trading to Spain and
 Portugal, 443.
- French (the), 99, 111, 133, 328, 354,
 502.
- French Ambassadors. *See under*
 France, Ambassadors of, to.
- French Cardinals, 112.
- French Court, 166, 250, 283.
- French Deputies [to the United
 Provinces' States-General].
See Jeannin; Place;
 Chouart.
- French Imposition, the. *See* impost,
- French Intendant of Finances, 166.
- French king's guards, 82, 166.
- French king's household:
 First Master of, death of, 177.
 —, appointed, 177.
- French law, 55-7, 263, 337, 384-5,
 520.
- French marriages, 272.
- French plot, against England, Wm.
 Udall examined thereon, 482.
- French Protestants. *See* Huguenots.
- French secretary, a, 166.
- French ships, 55-7, 270, 402-3, 502,
 520.
- French soldiers, in Holland, 250;
 in Turkey, 376.
- French treasurer and the mer-
 chants of Scotland, 224, 469.
- French (Frenshe), Edmund, Mayor
 of Galway, letter from, 133.
- Fresne-Canaye, Philippe de, French
 Ambassador to Venice. *See*
 Canaye.
- Frevill, Sir George (follower of
 Countess of Sussex), 211.
- "Friar, the." *See* Neyen, Father
 Jan.
- Friars, 196, 267.
- Friars Minor, Commissary General
 of *See* Neyen.
- Fridbourg. *See* Friedburg [Ger-
 many].
- Friedburg [Germany], Jews of, 6.
- Frigates, 244.
- Frizall, James, 35.
- Frizeland, Count of East. *See*
 Friesland, Count of East.
- Frontignac (Frontenac, Frottenyke)
 [France], wine, 330.
- Frontenac, Monsr. (Master of the
 King's Household), 177.
- Frottenyke. *See* Frontignac
 [France].

Fuenterabia (Fonterabia) [Spain], 17.
 Fuentes, Count of, [Pedro Enriquez-de-Acevedo, Governor of Milan], 25, 54, 113, 115, 118(2), 119, 221, 226.
 Fuentez, Count of. *See* Fuentes, Count of.
 Fuggers (Foulkers) [German bankers], 325.
 Fugitives, English and Scottish, *See* Outlaws.
 Fulham [Middx.], 222.
 Fuller, Nicholas, his case, 275, 283, 286, 338, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 348, 349, 353, 355, 360, 388, 437, 441, 463-464.
 his wife petitions the king, 360.
 Furs, 354.
 Fustians, 266, 287, 500.
 Fynch, Sir Thomas. *See* Finch, Sir Thomas.

G

Gaglioene. *See* Gaillon.
 Gaillon ("Gaglioene") [near Rouen, France], palace at, 333.
 Gaiters, 159.
 Galicia (Galizia) [Spain], 268, 303.
 Galinare, Conte de, ambassador from Savoy to France. *See* Gattinara.
 Galizia. *See* Galicia [Spain].
 Galle, George, 174.
 Galleons, 9, 28, 109, 122, 148, 216, 243, 272, 304, 311-2, 430, 442.
 Galleys, 216, 228, 234, 240, 241, 392.
 Galway, Mayor of [Ireland]. *See* French, Edmund.
 Gamel, 483.
 Gand. *See* Ghent.
 Gaols. [*See also* London and Westminster places in or near].
 Carlisle, 6, 100.
 Trelowaren, 157.
 Newcastle, 65, 95.
 Lancaster, 318, 500.
 Gravesend, 63, 501.
 York, 378.
 York Castle, 505.
 Conciergerie, in Paris, 166, 178.
 Inquisition gaol [Rome], 111, 123.
 Newgate, 137.
 Bridewell, 177.
 Fleet, 182, 192, 205, 233, 279.
 Wood Street, the Counter in, 158-159, 183, 193, 449.
 Gaols—*cont.*
 Maidstone gaol, 230.
 The Tower (q.v.).
 See also references to Challines; Gurgyen; "Trial" (ship).
 Gap [France], 79.
 Gardener, Sir Robert, Commissioner in Jersey, letter from, 282; referred to as commissioner in Ulster, 499.
 Gardiner's "History of England," 286 note.
 Gargany, Mr. *See* Gurgyen, Hugo.
 Garnet [Henry], the superior of the Jesuits, 158, 159.
 Garo, Monsieur, 166.
 Garret, Lord. *See* Gerard, Lord Thomas.
 Garret, William, 174.
 Garter, Mr., 43.
 Garvey, Neile, 316.
 Gascoigne, George, petition from, 167.
 murder of his son, George, 167.
 Gaskins (i.e. breeches or hose), 241.
 Gattinara (Galinare), Comte de, Amb. of Savoy, 283.
 Gawdie. *See* Gawdy.
 Gawdy (Gawdie), Sir Francis, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas and Judge of Bishop's Court at Ely [d. 1606], his death, 37, 503.
 "Mr. Justice Gawdie," 43.
 Gee, Sir William, Secretary to the Council of the North, 234, 277-8, 442.
 letter to, 203.
 letter from, 239, 241.
 Geffe, Nicholas, letter from, 369.
 Geffreyes, Lieutenant, 149.
 Geire, Thomas, petition of, 520.
 Gelderland, Duchy of [one of the United Provinces, partly occupied by Spain], 8, 42, 54, 295.
 Gelders. *See* Gelderland, Duchy of.
 Geordie, Agnes, wife of Ritches, Geordie. *See* Grame, Agnes Geordie.
 Geordie, Ritches, *alias* Richard. *See* Grame, Ritches, Geordie.
 Genawezes. *See* Genoese.
 Geneva [Switzerland], 72.
 Génie, Le, 138.
 Gennings. *See* Jennings.
 Gennings, Sir John. *See* Jennings, Sir John.
 Genoa [N. Italy], 25, 201, 241.
 letters from mentioned, 221, 334.
 bankers of, 291.
 merchants of, in confusion, 334.

- Genoese (Genoweses, Genawezes), 25, 321, 322, 325, 339.
- Genoweses. *See* Genoese.
- Gentilis, Dr., his declaration against Dr. Crompton's sentence, 419.
- Gentleman Porter of the Tower, 148.
- Gerald, Sir John Fitz Edmond. *See* Fitzgerald.
- Gerard (Gerrard, Garret), Lord Thomas, of Gerard's Bromley [co. Staffs] [cr. 1603, died 1617/8], 143, 423, 424, 500.
letter from, 251, 318.
- Gerard, John, the Jesuit, 342.
- Gerard's Bromley [co. Staffs], letter dated from, 252.
- German Ambassadors of the Free Cities in Spain, leave Spain after 8 months, 340.
- German nation (Deutsche nation), 185.
- Germans, 325.
- Germany, 25, 67, 82, 247, 369.
Diet in, 18, 25.
latest advertisements from, 201, 280, 303, 332, 379.
[*See also* Hanse Towns; Rudolph II].
- Germany, Princes of, 7, 322, 331-2, 379.
- Gerrard, Lord. *See* Gerard, Thomas, of Gerard's Bromley.
- Gessi, Berlingherio, Bishop of Rimini, Nuncio to Venice, 111, 196; reported about to leave Venice, 226; letter from, 388.
- G[? h]isl[? i]eri, Federico, 333.
- Ghent (Gand) [Belgium], castle of, 302.
- Ghevaerts (Gheraerts), Johan, licentiate of the law, 13.
- Giaffer Bassa. *See* Djafar Pasha.
- Gibbe, John, a Scotsman, a Groom of the Bedchamber, 450.
- Gibraltar, 9, 178.
- Gibraltar (Gilbartard, Gyblatar):
Bay of, 109.
Fort of, 122.
Straits of, 109, 122, 216, 244, 265.
- Gibson, —, a merchant for salt-petre, 412.
- Gifford, Sir Richard, letter from, 312, 376. *See also* Gyfford.
- Gilbartard, Straits of. *See* Gibraltar, Straits of.
- Gilberte, Capt. [Raleigh], 356-357.
- Gill, Mr., keeper of the lions at the Tower, 258.
- Giustiniani (Justinian), Benedetto, Cardinal, 114.
- Giustiniano, Giorgi, Venetian Ambassador to England, letter from, 392.
matters concerning ships and contraband, 392.
referred to as "their Ambassador," "the Ambassador", "this Ambassador," 142(3).
- Glasgow, Lord of. *See* Spottiswood, John.
- Glasgow, *See* of, jewels etc. belonging to, 130.
- Glasgow, Archbishop of. *See* Beaton, James [d. 1603]; Spottiswood, John.
- Glechi, Demitrio, letter to, 245.
- Glemham [Suffolk], letter dated from, 2.
- Glemham, Sir Henry, letter from, 2.
- Glocester. *See* Gloucester.
- Gloucester, letter dated from, 190.
- Gloucestershire, 243, 330.
auditor of, 274.
- Glover, Sir Thomas, English ambassador to the Sultan [1607-1611], 25, 126.
letter to, 173.
—, mentioned, 245.
his lady mentioned, 173.
danger of withdrawal of his allowance, 287.
letter from, 212, 376, 387.
letter addressed to an acquaintance of his secretary, 245, 388.
- Gloves, 159.
- Goade, Roger, Vice-Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, 180, 497.
letter from, 318, 381-383.
- Goat skins, 39.
- Gobelin, Monsieur, 166.
- Goche, Barnaby, 180.
- God, League of the House of [Grisons], 116.
- Godolphin, Sir Wm., 11, 85, 270.
letter from, 357.
- God's Blessing (Goddesblissing), [Hilderstone, co. Linlithgow], mines at, 213.
- "God's Grace" (ship), 517.
- Gofton, Francis, auditor, letter for, mentioned, 294.
- Goghelberg, "Podesta" John Lucius. *See* Guggelberg à Moos, John Lucius.
- Gold, 63, 417-419, 455, 473; cloth of, 266. *See also* Treasure.
- Goldingham, Henry, letter from, 431.
illness of, 431.
discloses plot to assist Tyrone and Sir Wm. Stanley, 431.

- Goldsmith. *See* Trades and professions.
- Goodall, a barber, 193.
- Goodman, Gabriel, Dean of Westminster (d. 1601), 496.
- Goodlake, Roger, letter from, 228.
- Gordon, Dr. John [Dean of Salisbury], Latin verses by, 490.
- Gorgayne. *See* Gurgyen.
- Gorges, Sir Arthur, letter from, 62, 137, 141.
his brother's death mentioned, 137.
offers jewels for sale, 141.
- Gorges, Sir Ferdinando, 26.
letter from, 35, 48, 87, 88, 208, 265(2), 353, 356.
letter to, 227.
- Gorges, Theobald (Tibaldus, Tibbot), letter from, 67, 201, 317.
shows Salisbury his progress in French, 317.
nephew of Sir Arthur Gorges, 137, 141.
- Goring, Anne, Lady, letter from, 431.
- Gosford Haven [Suffolk], port of Woodbridge, 46.
- Goslin, Dr. *See* Gostlin, Dr.
- Gosnoll, Capt., 312.
- Gosport [Hants], 323.
- Gostlin, Dr. [John], disputed election as Master of Caius College, Cambridge, 203–205, 206, 211–212, 309–310, 365–366, 404, 407–11, 432, 460, 466.
letter to, 210.
petition from, 238.
letters from, 432.
- Gostlyn, Dr. *See* Gostlin, Dr.
- Gough, Thomas, bailiff of Manor of Newberry, letter from, 19.
- Goughe, Thomas, son-in-law of John Parr, 432.
- Gout, 248, 254, 331.
- Goz, Watkin, 485.
- Graam, William, *alias* Rosebrees, *See* Graham, Will of the Rosetrees.
- Grafton [Northants], 420.
- Grafton [Wores.], 379, 456.
- Graham (Grame), Agnes Geordie, wife of Ritches Geordie Grame, 102.
returns from Ireland, 176.
- Graham (Grame), Arthur, transplanted to Ireland, 101.
- Graham (Grame), David, Banckhead, transplanted to Ireland, 101.
- Graham (Grame), David, *alias*ould Davie, transplanted to Ireland, 101.
- Graham (Grame), David, *alias* Young Davie, transplanted to Ireland, 101.
- Graham (Grame), Fargie, of the Mill Hill, 100, 106, 126.
- Graham (Grame), Francis, *alias* Hewghes, Francie, transplanted to Ireland, 101.
- Graham (Grame), George, *alias* Hetherick, his wife transplanted to Ireland with two children, 102.
- Graham (Grame), George Meadupp, transplanted to Ireland, 102.
- Graham (Grame), George, of Mill Hill, 176, 255.
- Graham (Grame), George, brother of Will of the Rosetrees, 74, 106, 107.
his lands, 74.
- Graham (Grame), George, Rooles Sheale, transplanted to Ireland, 102.
- Graham (Grame), Hutchkin, 176, 255.
his wife, 176.
- Graham (Grame), John, 3rd Earl of Montrose, member of the Council of Scotland, signs letter from them, 39.
- Graham (Grame), John, of the Lake, 176, 255.
- Graham (Grame), John de Nooke, transplanted to Ireland, 101.
- Graham (Grame), Margaret, wife of John Grame de Nooke, transplanted to Ireland, 101.
- Graham (Grame), Richard, Neatherbie, transplanted to Ireland, 101.
- Graham (Grame), Richard, Nowtheard, transplanted to Ireland, 101.
- Graham (Grame), Ritches Geordie, 102, 176.
- Graham (Grame), Robert [of Lake], the younger, 29, 101.
- Graham (Grame), Thomas, of Logan, 106, 107, 127.
- Graham (Grame), Walter, transplanted to Ireland, 101.
- Graham (Grame), Walter de Milne, transplanted to Ireland, 102.
- Graham (Grame), William de Blaikford, transplanted to Ireland, 102.
- Graham (Grame), William, *alias* Cockplaye, transported to Ireland, 101.

- Graham (Grame), William, *alias* Floughtaile, 29, 101.
- Graham (Grame), William, Longtownen, transplanted to Ireland, 101.
- Graham (Graam), Will of the Rose-trees, or Rosebrees, 73, 106, 107.
- Grahams (Grames, Grame, Grayme), 74, 106, 126, 268, 269.
lists of those transplanted to Ireland, 101, 106.
money to be levied for transportation of, 269(2).
- Graime. *See* Graham.
- Graimes, Grames. *See* Grahams.
- Grammar, teacher of. *See* Cullen, Patrick.
- Grammont, Comte de, 263.
- Grampolat Ogli. *See* Djanbulad Oghlu.
- Grand Canary ("Gran Canaria") 397. *See also* Canary Islands.
- Grand Signor, the. *See* Ahmad, Sultan.
- Grand Turk, the. *See* Ahmad, Sultan.
- Grand Vizier (the Vizercy, Vizeroye), 212, 266; "the Bassa," 333.
- Grandge, Lord of. *See* Kircaldy, Sir Wm., Lord of Grange.
- Grange, Justice, letter from, 393.
suspects treason, 393-394.
- Grange, Lord of. *See* Kirkcaldy, Sir William.
- Grantham [co. Lincs.], 156.
- Grantham, Sir George, 152.
- Grantham, Sir Tho., 196.
- Grantley [Yorks], 454.
- Gratts, Archduke of. *See* Ferdinand of Graz, Archduke of Graz.
- Graz. *See* Graz.
- Graz, Archduke of. *See* Ferdinand of Graz.
- Graves, John, alderman of Kingston upon Hull, 331.
- Graves, Wm., fellow of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, signs letter, 363.
- Gravesend [co. Kent], 110, 218-219, 516; letter dated from the gaol of, 63.
jurats and officers of, 501.
- Gray, Alexander, servant to Sir Ralph Gray of Chillingham, 431.
- Gray, Arthur, 3.
his wife, 3.
- Gray, Edward (Commissioner for Middle Shires), 3.
- Gray, Edward—*cont.*
signs letter to Earl of Salisbury, 6.
letter from, 29.
See also Scotland, Commissioners for Border Causes (for the Middle Shires).
- Gray, Sir John, letter from, 108.
- Gray, Lord. *See* Grey, Lord Thomas.
- Gray, Sir Raph or Ralph, 3, 4, 5.
his lady lately deceased, a recusant, 3.
his eldest daughter, a recusant, 3.
his second daughter, 3.
his sisters, 3, 5.
his eldest son (servt. to Lord Wm. Howard), 3.
of Chillingham, 431.
his servant, Alexander Gray, 431.
- Gray, Roger, 3.
- Gray, Roger, of Outchester (Outchester), Esq., information from, 431.
- Graye, Lady Katherine. *See* Grey, Lady Katherine.
- Graye, Lady Mary. *See* Grey, Lady Mary.
- Graye. *See* Grey.
- Grayme family. *See* Grahams.
- Graz (Gratz) [Styria, Austria], Archduke of, 184, 234. *See* Ferdinand of Graz.
- Greames, Mr. George, 347.
- Great Britain, king of, 7, 125, 322.
See James I. *See also* Britany.
- Great Britain, 74, 370.
treaty with France mentioned, 263. *See also* England, Scotland, etc.
- Great Seal, the, 165, 207, 218, 345, 396, 442, 471, 492, 519-20; of the Queen, 499.
- Great Turk, the. *See* Ahmad, Sultan.
- Greatham (Greetham) [Hants], 446
- Greek, 198.
- Green, —, 230.
- Greene, Lawrence, merchant of London trading to Spain and Portugal, 443.
- Greene, Thomas, Customer of Dunwich, etc., signs letter, 46.
- Greene, Thomas, of Westmarden [co. Sussex], his death, 211.
wardship of his son, 211.
- Greene, Mr. William, 456.
- Greenheids, Ro., letter from, 203.

- Greenhow (Greenough), Oliver, of Christ's College, Cambridge.
See Greenough, Oliver.
- "Green Mountain, the," Brussels, 372.
- Greenough (Greenhow), Oliver, of Christ's College, Cambridge, 213, 407.
- Greenwell (Grenewell), William, 210.
- Greenwich [co. Kent], 40, 76, 141.
letter dated from, 151.
manor of, letter dated from, 165.
- Greenwich Park [co. Kent], lodge in, 245.
- Greetham, hospital of. *See* Greatham.
- Grefen, Sir Thomas, forsakes his wife, 319.
- Gregory, Arthur, suit of, 507.
- Greinton (Grinton) [Somerset], manor of, 516.
- Grenewell, William. *See* Greenwell, Wm.
- Grenoble [France], 262.
garrison of, 262.
one of Protestant towns, 262.
- Grenuche. *See* Greenwich [co. Kent].
- Greville, Sir Edward, 15, 276.
his letter, 276.
his assart money, 276.
his debts, 276.
- Greville (Grevill, Grevyll), Sir Fulke, letter from, 40, 96, 124, 256, 324.
grant of 4*d.* on affidavits of Council of Marches of Wales, 199.
- Grevyll, Sir Fulke. *See* Greville, Sir Fulke.
- Grey, Lord Arthur of Wilton, (d. 1593), 444.
- Grey, Elizabeth, Countess of Kent, daughter of Gilbert, 7th Earl of Shrewsbury [one of the 4 Countesses?], 227.
- Grey, Lord Henry, Baron of Groby (created 1603), letter from, 287.
- Grey, Jane Sibylla (née Morison and widow of Francis, 2nd Earl of Bedford), mother of Thomas, 15th Baron Grey of Wilton, 380, 432.
- Grey, (Graye), Lady Katherine [d. 1568], copy of last order entered in Court touching the contempt of the jury to inquire after her death, 293; referred to by the Earl of Hertford as his wife, 508.
- Grey (Graye), Lady Mary, copy of last order entered in Court touching the contempt of the jury to inquire after her death, 293.
- Grey (Graye), Lord Thomas, 15th and last Baron Grey of Wilton [d. 1614], 120.
letter from the Tower, 432.
warrant from the king for money for his maintenance whilst a prisoner in the Tower, 380.
his rents of his late lands to be paid into the Exchequer, 380.
his sister, 412.
his mother ill. *See* Grey, Jane Sibylla.
- Grey (Graye), Sir Thomas, 412.
- Greyhounds, 125.
- Griffith, John, Esq., 92.
- Grigis, Giovanni, letter to, 388.
- Grimston(e) [co. Norfolk], 163.
- Grinton. *See* Greinton.
- Grisons, the [Switzerland], 25, 113, 115, 123, 226.
news from, 115.
leagues of the. *See* League.
- risings of, 115–119, 180–181, 184.
- Strafgericht of, 116–118, 181.
- French ambassador to. *See* Paschal. Venetian Ambassador to. *See* Vincenti.
- alliance with France, 115, 180.
— with Venice, 115, 180.
- Grocers of London. *See* London, grocers.
- Groenlo (Groll) [Netherlands], 295.
- Groine, the. *See* Corunna [Spain].
- Groll. *See* Groenlo.
- Groo, Gerant de Sanson la, 16, 17.
- Groom of the Bedchamber. *See* Gibbe, John.
- Groom of the Privy Chamber. *See* Heiborne; Marbury; Lep-ton.
- Grosvenor, Rich., signs letter to Privy Council, 317.
- Groyen, the. *See* Corunna [Spain].
- Groyne, the. *See* Corunna [Spain].
- Guadaleste, Marquis de. *See* Cardona.
- Guavara, Sir Henry, 5.
- Guelders. *See* Gelderland.
- Gueldres, Duchy of. *See* Gelderland, Duchy of.
- Guerin, Jehan, French merchant, 403.
- Guernsey, ? 162, 239. *See also* Jersey.
letter dated from, 282.
commissioners there. *See* Commissioners.

Guernsey—*cont.*

inquiry into revenues of mentioned, 284, 433.

bailiff of. *See* Carteret, Amis. deputies for, letter from, 432–433.

Guernsey, Governor of. *See* Leighton, Sir Thomas.

Guevara. *See* Guavara.

Guicsiardo [= Guiscardo?], Sr. Philippo, 332.

Guggelberg à Moos, Podesta John Lucius, 118.

Guiana, stones and minerals from, 454–455.

Guides, 2, 519.

Guinea [West Africa], 99.

Guise, Duke of. *See* Lorraine.

Guise, House of, 260–261, 263.

Guise, Monsieur de, 262. *See* Lorraine, Charles de, Duc de Guise.

Guler, Col. John, “Landmann of the Third League,” 117, 118.

Gunmaker. *See* Trades and professions.

Gunpowder and munitions, 170, 188, 251, 253, 268, 334, 340, 412, 474.

provision of, at Anglesey, 92.

— at Worcester, 307.

—, at Plymouth, 49, 88.

— in Munster, 421.

— in Southampton, 476.

—, at Tynemouth Castle, 44.

—, for journey to Newfoundland, 240.

patentees for, 412.

Gunpowder Treason, 73, 149, 201, 267, 285, 298, 307, 378, 394, 480–481, 498.

Gurgyeny (Gorgayne, Gurganey, Gurgany, Gargany), Hugo or Hugh, a prisoner of the Portuguese Inquisition, 10, 72, 73, 268.

his suit, 267.

his release upon security reported, 271.

his removal to San Roque, 303, 324–325.

Gurgyeny, John, brother of Hugo, 267, 303, 324–325.

Gurnay. *See* Gurney.

Gurney (Gurnay), Edmund, letter from, 433.

Guyton, —, 56–58.

Gwynn, Roger, letter from, 84.

Gyblatar. *See* Gibraltar.

Gye, Monsieur de. *See* Balsac, César de.

Gyfford (Jefford, Jeffourd, Jeffoure), Capt. Richard, letter from, 61; complaints against by the Turks, 34(2), 287.

H

H., —, Mr., 19.

“Habeas Corpus,” 343, 345.

Habington (Abingdon) [Mary], wife of [Thomas]. *See* Abington.

Hackney [co. Middx.], 62, 222, 231. letter dated from, 258.

Haddington, Lord. *See* Ramsay, John, Viscount Haddington.

Haddington, Viscount. *See* Ramsay, John, Viscount Haddington.

Hadsor, Richard, letter from, 315.

Haggerston [Northumberland], 5.

Haggerston, Mr., of Haggerston, 5.

Hage, La. *See* Hague.

Haghe. *See* Hague.

Hague (Haghe), the, [Netherlands], 103, 306, 342, 347, 388.

letters dated from, 8, 18, 29, 38–40, 42, 55, 80, 122, 270,

294, 311, 317, 347, 370, 377, 384.

commissioners at, messengers from, 338.

Haiducks, the, (Hayduggen), 331, 379.

Hainault [Belgium], Seneschal of, 251.

his death, 251.

Halifax [co. Yorks], three free markets, 396.

grant of a Market to David Waterhouse, 396.

inhabitants of, letter from, 396.

Haling (Halyng, Halinge) [Island] [Hants], letter dated from, 232, 303, 337.

Halinge. *See* Haling [Hants].

Halle. *See* Hall.

Hall, Adam, of Yardhope [Northd.], 487.

Hall (Halle), Charles, 374.

letters from, 433.

his suit mentioned, 433.

Hall (All), George, 9.

Hall, Mr. 241, 271, 514.

Hall, Robert, 96.

Hall, Thomas, of Brainshaugh [Northd.], 487.

Halyng. *See* Haling Island [Hants].

Hallingbury Morley [Essex], 456.

Hallsay, James, alderman of Kingston upon Hull, 331.

- Halswell, Nich., 50.
 Halyruidhous. *See* Holyrood House.
 Hambleton Hall [Yorks], 454.
 Hamburg [Germany], 122, 189, 204.
 ship of, 229, 510-12.
 Hamburgers [inhabitants of Ham-
 burg], 265.
 Hamersley, Hugh, 210.
 letter from, 171.
 Hamilton, James, 315.
 Hamilton, S. (? Lord Advocate of
 Scotland), letter from, 46.
 See Hamilton, Sir Thomas.
 Hamilton, Sir Thomas, Earl of
 Haddington, Ld. Advocate
 for Scotland [1595-1612],
 398.
 in charge of His Majesty's
 mines, 103.
 letter from, 46, 103.
 Lord Advocate for Scotland,
 355, 369.
 —, letter from, 46, 235.
 —, letter to, 213.
 Hamleton, Scottish merchant, 469.
 Hammond (Hamonde), Henry, fel-
 low of Gonville and Caius
 College, signs letter, 211(2),
 386.
 Hamond, Nicholas, petition of, 507.
 Hamonde, Henry. *See* Hammond,
 Henry.
 Hampshire, 456.
 Hampton. *See* Southampton.
 Hampton Court [co. Middx.], 177,
 248, 303, 309, 449.
 —, letter dated from, 260.
 —, mentioned, 277.
 Hanbery, Richard, letter from, 434.
 Hanlip, Manor of. *See* Hindlip.
 Hannewald (Hannywald) [Andreas],
 26.
 Hannington, Sir Henry; Hanning-
 ton, Lady Ruth. *See* Har-
 rington.
 Hannywald. *See* Hannewald.
 Hanse Towns [*see also* Hamburg,
 Stade, etc.], new league be-
 tween them and Swiss men-
 tioned, 129; petition from
 merchants of, 508.
 new league between them and
 Spain mentioned, 129.
 commissioners of, visit English
 ambassador to Spain, 308;
 reported to have left Spain,
 340.
 Haraneder (Hareneder) [Jehan] 'd',
 French merchant [of St.
 Jean de Luz], 337.
 claim against [Sir Robert]
 Basset[t], 402-403.
 Harbey, Erasmus, merchant of
 London trading to Spain and
 Portugal, 443.
 Harborn [William] [1st English
 ambassador to Turkey], 266,
 287.
 Harding, Richard, patent for bring-
 ing in logwood revoked, 443.
 Harding, Mr D[r]. Thomas [1516-
 1572], 400.
 Hardret, Abraham, his petition to
 the king, 434.
 appointed one of king's jewel-
 lers, 434, 497.
 letters and petitions to Earl of
 Salisbury, 434-5, 497-8.
 details of losses of and money
 owing to, 498.
 Hardwick (Hardwyke) [Derby-
 shire], 379.
 Hardwick [Bess of]. *See* Talbot,
 Elizabeth [Countess of
 Shrewsbury, 1518-1608].
 Hardwyke. *See* Hardwick [Derby-
 shire].
 Hare, —, 456.
 Hare, Mr, 391.
 Hare, Mr. Samuel, citizen of
 London, 443.
 Hare warren, 334-5, 342.
 Hareneder, — d' (French merchant).
 See Haraneder [Jehan] d'.
 Harewood (Harwod) [Yorks], 391.
 Harford. *See* Seymour, Edward,
 2nd Earl of Hertford [1539-
 1621].
 Harfort Brig. *See* Hartford
 Bridge.
 Harington (Haryngton), Sir James,
 124.
 Harington (Harrington, Haryng-
 ton), John, 1st Baron Har-
 rington of Exton, 334.
 his aunt, the Countess of Sus-
 sex, 211.
 his son, 45(2).
 his daughter. *See* Russell,
 Lucy.
 letter from, 14, 45, 104, 124,
 211, 289, 299, 435(2).
 letter to, 45.
 Lieutenant of Rutlandshire,
 124.
 his request for his allowance
 of charges incurred on behalf
 of Lady Elizabeth, 299.
 Harington, Sir. John, 80, 480.
 letter from, 242.
 Haristigny. *See* Aristigny.
 Harlay [Achille de], President of
 [Parlement], 103.
 letter to, 102.

- Harlay, Robert, baron de Montglas, 177.
- Harman, Edmond, case against Thomas Bland, 489.
- Harnar, John, Warden of Winchester College, letter from, 435-436.
- Harpur, Sir John, 348.
- Harrington. *See also* Harington.
- Harrington (Hannington), Lady Ruth, letter from, 90; her husband, Sir Henry, and her son, 90.
- Harris, Sir Arthur, letter from, 282.
- Harris, Sergeant, the younger, 199, 256 ?
- Harris, Richard (Gentleman usher), 14, 290.
- Harrison, Robert, petition of, 498.
- Harrison, W., 210.
- Harrold's Park [co. Bedford], 256.
- Harry, Count [—]. *See* Nassau, Count Henry of.
- Harsnett, Dr. [Samuel], Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University, 1606-1607), 180, 318, 382, 497.
- Hartford Bridge (Harfort Brig, Hartford Brig) [co. Hants], 58.
- Hartewell, Mr., 450.
- Harvey (Harvy), Gawen, signs letter, 362.
- Harvey (Harvy), James, signs letter, 362.
- Harvey, Captain John, 63.
- Harvey, Mr. Robert, citizen of London, 443.
- Harvey, Simon, letter from, 62.
- Harvy or Harvy. *See* Harvey.
- Harwich [co. Essex], 483, 495.
- Customer of. *See* Jenney, Edward.
- Controller of. *See* Parker, Aug.
- Searcher of. *See* Aire, Thomas.
- officers of, letter from, 60.
- Harwod. *See* Harewood [Yorks].
- Haryngton. *See* Harington.
- Hassard, Robert, of Lyme Regis, 397.
- Hasselaer, Pierre, merchant of Amsterdam, 122.
- Hastings [co. Sussex], 245.
- Hastings, Henry, 3rd Earl of Huntingdon [d. 1595], Lord President of the Council of the North, 471, 471*n*.
- Hastings, Henry, 5th Earl of Huntingdon [1586-1643] (m. Elizabeth Stanley, daughter of 5th Earl of Derby), 124.
- Hastings, Henry, 5th Earl of Huntingdon—*cont.*
- letter from, 162, 347.
- , mentioned, 427.
- his brother-in-law [John] Eger-ton's letter mentioned, 162.
- Hatfield [Herts], 94, 95, 140.
- plague at, 93.
- exchanged for Theobalds, 143.
- parish of, 145.
- works at, 214, 226, 229(2), 458.
- inquisition held at, 356*n*.
- Hatfield, "the Lady of." *See* under Anne of Denmark.
- Hatfield Park [co. Herts.], 115.
- Hatton. *See* Hetton [Northd.].
- Hatton, Sir Christopher, former Chancellor of Oxford University, 368, 375.
- Havana [Cuba], 272.
- Havering-atte-Bower [co. Essex], 233.
- brief from tenants and inhabitants of, to Salisbury concerning election of a J.P., 362.
- High Steward of Manor of. *See* Coke, Sir Edward.
- Havre ("Newhaven") [France], Governor of, 469.
- Hawkesworth. *See* Hawksworth.
- Hawking, 255. *See* Falcons.
- Hawkings, —. *See* Hawkins.
- Hawkins (Hawkings), Lady [Margaret, w. of Sir John Hawkins, 1532-1595, d. of Charles Vaughan, of Hergest Court], her brother a pirate, 229.
- Hawkins (Hawkins), Sir [Richard], formerly Vice-Admiral of Plymouth [co. Devon], 402.
- letter from, 68.
- Hawkins, Captain Thomas, 149.
- Hawksworth (Hawkesworth), Mr., 16.
- Hawkyns. *See* Hawkins.
- Hawley, Richard, 23.
- Hay, 144, 266.
- Hay (Haye), Sir Alexander, 453.
- Hay, Sir George, 436*n*.
- petition to the king, 436.
- desires grant of all fines of personal actions in Courts of King's Bench and Exchequer, 436.
- Hay [George or James ?], one of the king's chamber, 53.
- Hay, James, Lord Hay, later Earl of Carlisle, 69-70(2), 182(2), 209, 364, 398.
- nuptials of, 2.

- Hay, James, Lord Hay, later Earl of Carlisle—*cont.*
 settlement of lands of Lord Denny's on, 33.
 letter to mentioned, 93.
 "Thomas," 456.
 letters from, 436.
 memo. of his debt, 33.
 reversion of lease of impost of Ireland, obtained by, 182.
- Hay, Master, 47.
- Hay, Paul de la, letter from, 127.
- Hay, Thomas, Lord Hay [? James].
See Hay, James, Lord Hay.
- Hayduggen. *See* Haiducks.
- Haye, Sir Alexander. *See* Hay.
- Haye, Lord. *See* Hay, James, Lord Hay, etc.
- Haye, Madame de la [Charlotte des Essarts], 67.
 Henry IV's mistress, 250.
 Monsieur le Comte de Beaumont's mistress, 250.
- Hayes, Lord. *See* Hay, James, Lord Hay.
- Hazelle, Captain, 418.
- Heal, Mr. Serjeant [Sir John], 41, 242.
- Healey, John, Latin and English verses by, mentioned, 437.
- Heborne, —, 297. *See* Heiborne.
- Heborne, Captain Alexander. *See* Hepburn.
- Hebrun. *See* Hepburn.
- Hecham, Sir Ro. *See* Hicham, Sir Ro.
- Hedentun. *See* Ramsay, John, Viscount Haddington.
- Heemskercke, Jacob de, Dutch admiral, sails for Spanish coast, 28; his death, 122.
 his burial, 148.
- Heiborne (Heborne), Ferdinando, Groom of the Privy Chamber, 461.
 Constable of Chester Castle, 297, 461.
- Heidelberg, Elector of [Elector Palatine]. *See* Frederick IV.
- Hele, Serjeant. *See* Heal, Mr. Serjeant.
- Helford [co. Cornwall], 157.
- Hellund, William (of St. John's College, Cambridge), 67.
- Helson, Bartholomew, 177.
- Helvetia. *See* Switzerland.
- Hemskerch. *See* Heemskercke, Jacob de, Admiral of Holland.
- Hendirson, Thomas, 240. *See also* Anderson; Henrison.
- Hendon [co. Middx.], letter dated from, 136.
- Henrison, Captain Thomas, 498.
See also Anderson, Hendirson.
- Henry, Prince, son of James I [died 1612], 59, 78, 164, 193, 197, 215, 216, 269, 299, 313, 327, 334, 412, 448, 497.
 note from, 158, 447.
 serjeants-at-law for, named, 347.
 wants to be allowed to learn to swim, 447-448.
 "Protector of the Dutch," 272.
- "Henry the 9," 242 [refers to Prince Henry].
- Henry IV, King of France and Navarre, 3, 7, 8, 16, 38, 48, 55, 66-67, 79, 130, 148, 166, 177-8, 181, 197, 202, 251, 278, 295, 302, 305, 322, 332-333, 448, 448*n*, 482, 502.
 his Court. *See* French Court.
 his household, 177.
 his guards, 82, 166.
 letter from, 102.
 letter to, 126, 263.
 —, mentioned, 197.
 ordinance of, 133.
 edict of, establishing a Chamber of Justice, 32.
 his character, 48, 352.
 his mistresses. *See* Moret, Countess of; Verneuil, Marquise de; Haye, Madame de la.
 matters relating to his subjects and the Turks, mentioned, 82.
 in relation to the breach between Venice and the Papacy, 102-3, 112(3), 339.
 furnishes galleys with slaves, 241.
 embarks large quantities of money, 241.
 takes water of Pougues, 249.
 welcomes the Jesuits, 250.
 wishes to ally Dutch and Swiss with him, 250.
 his discourse on flight of Earl of Tyrone, 260-261.
 his quarrels with House of Guise, 261.
 disclaims responsibility for debts of his predecessors, 263.
 his treatment of the ambassador of Savoy, 283.
 has differences with Duke of Savoy, 333.

- Henry IV, King of France and Navarre—*cont.*
 his resolutions concerning peace negotiations of Spain and United Provinces, 286.
 his views on peace between Spain and United Provinces, 236–238, 338–339, 468.
 commissioners for peace between Spain and United Provinces, 103, 236–238. *See* Chouart; Jeannin; Place.
 proposes peace terms between United Provinces and Archduke, 80.
 his possible intervention in peace negotiations of Spain and United Provinces, 295, 305, 317, 338–339, 352–353.
 his part in the league proposed by the States mentioned, 328–9, 351–3, 468, 483–4.
 his Procureur Général forbids Maître George Criton to discuss his theses, 385.
 his advocate. *See* Bref, Cardin le; Servin, Mr. Louis.
 his ambassadors in England. *See* Beaumont, Comte de; Boderie, M. de la.
 allows payments to Scottish merchants whose ship had been seized in France, 469.
 provision to be made for the repayment of the French king's debt to James I, 484.
See also France; French.
- Henry IV (of England), 143.
- Henry VI, King of England, 74.
 civil wars in his time, 60.
 charter of, granted to Southampton concerning foreign buying and selling, mentioned, 475–477.
- Henry VII, grant from mentioned, 444.
- Henry VIII, 74, 224, 242, 415.
 letter from mentioned, 444.
- Henshaw, Thomas, Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge in 1608, 66, 70.
- Henshaw, Thomas, silkman, letter from, 249.
- Hepburn (Heborne, Hebrun), Captain Alexander, 234, 245, 475.
- Herbert, Lord Felix, 186, 187, 188, 190.
- Herbert, Sir John, letter to, 419.
- Herbert, Mary, Countess of Pembroke, letter from, 196.
- Herbert, Matthew, of Colbroke [? Colebrook, Shropshire], letter to, mentioned, 485.
- Herbert, Philip, Earl of Montgomery [1605], younger brother of Earl of Pembroke, 14, 219.
 attends of king, 207.
 his suit, 257, 264.
 letter from, 221.
 petition to, 503.
- Herbert, Susan, Countess of Montgomery, wife of Philip Herbert, cr. Earl of Montgomery [1605], Earl of Pembroke [1630], letter from, 290.
- Herbert, Wm., 3rd Earl of Pembroke [1580–1630], Lord Lieutenant of Cornwall, 85, 368.
 attends on king, 207.
 letter to, 157.
 letter from, 451.
- Hereford, Bishop of. *See* Bennet, Robert, Dean of Windsor and Bishop of Hereford, 1602–1617.
- Herefordshire, 243.
- Herington, Mr., of Bifront, 4.
- Heron, Mr., of Chipchace, 4.
- Hertford (Harford), Earl of, my Lord of. *See* Seymour, Edward, 2nd Earl of Hertford [1539–1621].
- Hertfordshire, 222.
 inquisition into lands of Sir John Jennings in Hertfordshire, 356*n*.
- Hervey, M., "The Life of Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel" (1921), 479*n*.
- Hervey, Serjeant, 41.
- Hesketh, Robert, 415.
- Hesledon (Heslyesyde) [Northd.], *alias* Monk Hesledon, 487.
- Heslyesyde. *See* Hesledon or Monk Hesledon [Northd.].
- Hesse [Germany], ambassador of, mentioned, 379.
- Hetherston (Edderston) [Northumberland], 4.
- Heton, Martin, Bishop of Ely [d. 1609], letter to, 37.
 letter from, 43.
- Hetton (Hatton) [Northd.], 4, 5.
- Hext, Edw., 50.
- Hey, L[ord]. *See* Hay, James, Lord Hay.
- Heyden, Dr. Benjamin, Dean of Wells, letter from, 301.
- Heyden, Edward, 301.

- Hicham, Sir Robert (Her Majesty's Attorney General), 19, 37, 43, 227, 499.
 letter from, 226, 437.
 petition against him mentioned, 437.
- Hicks (Hickes), Sir Michael, 241.
- Hicks, Sir Baptist, warrant for mentioned, 205.
 his suit mentioned, 427.
 his two daughters mentioned, 427*n*, 428.
- Hides, 39, 473.
 profits of, 341.
- Higden, Merlin, fellow of Corpus Christi, Cambridge, signs letter, 363.
- High Commission, Court of, for Causes Ecclesiastical [in the province of Canterbury], 66, 84, 281, 286, 338, 349.
 its power questioned, 344.
 its proceedings in Fuller's case, 344-345, 463-464.
 commissioners of, 66, 344-345.
 differences with Court of King's Bench, 348.
- High Commission, Court of [in the province] of York, 139, 145.
- High Peak [Derbyshire], 395.
- Hilderstone (Hilderstonn) [Linlithgow, Scotland], silver mines at, 213, 235.
- Hildesley (Hildesleye), Francis (Frauncis), Steward and Constable of Sheriff Hutton Park and Castle, 471.
- Hill, Mr., 315.
- Hill, Peter. *See* Hills, Peter.
- Hillingfleet, Cuthbert, petition from, 163.
- Hillmorton [Warw.], 423.
- Hills (Hill), Peter, 10, 509.
- Hilton, Edmond, case against Edmond Powell, 489.
- Hindlip (Hanlip) [Worcs.], manor of, 9.
- Hinshaw [Thomas]. *See* Henshaw, Thomas.
- Hippocrates, Dr., 182.
- Hitcham, Sir Robert. *See* Hicham.
- Hoath, Baron of. *See* St. Lawrence.
- Hobart[e], Sir Henry, Attorney General [4 July, 1606-27 Oct., 1613], 40, 75, 219, 342, 363, 462-463, 463*n*, 492.
 letter from, 9, 93, 220, 222, 231, 258, 354, 437-438, 443.
 letter to, 421, 462.
- Hobart[e], Sir Henry, Attorney General—*cont.*
 proceedings in regard to Commission for depopulations, 220, 222.
 proceedings in regard to Commission for sewers, 231.
 his part in Fuller's case, 345, 464.
 to consider the Laws of England and Scotland, 363.
 alteration of a draft made by him, 421.
 proceedings in a dispute between the drapers and merchants of Coventry, 438-439.
 case against Sir Robert Dudley, etc., 489.
- Hobbie, Sir Edward. *See* Hoby, Sir Edward.
- Hobkenes, —, a merchant, 146.
- Hobocque (Hoboque) [Conrad Schetz de Grobbendonck], Baron de, Ambassador of the Archdukes in England, 327, 495.
 letter from, 225.
- Hoby, Sir Edward, 46.
 letter from, 104.
- Hoby, Sir Posthumus, letter from, 138.
- Hohenlohe, Count of, 369.
- Holborn [co. Middx.], 107, 158, 159, 172.
- Holborn, St. Andrew's, 159.
 constable of, 159.
- Holborn, sheriff's house in, letter dated from, 194.
- Holcroft, Sir Thomas, 415.
- Holdenbie. *See* Holdenby [Northants].
- Holdenby (Holdenbie) [Northants], 389.
- Holderness (Houlderness) [Yorks], 293.
- Holiness, His. *See* Paul V.
- Holland, Richard, of Denton [Lancs.], 415.
- Holland [one of the United Provinces, *q.v.*], 41, 53, 133, 147, 166, 170, 200, 218, 237, 273, 280, 516.
 estates of, 41, 304.
 Advocate of. *See* Oldenbarnevelt.
 return of the Cordelier to, 133.
 deputy from, for England, 147, 166. *See* Berck.
 twenty thousand crowns sent from France into, 200.
 Cope to go to via Brussels, 218.

- Holland [one of the United Provinces, *q.v.*]*—cont.*
 journeys of Verreycken to, 237, 273, 280.
 negotiations of, with Spain, 215, 304.
 ship from, freed by Spain, 322.
See also Dutch ships.
- Holland, Admiral of. *See* Heemskercke, Jacob de.
- Holland, Advocate of. *See* Oldenbarnevelt, Johan van.
- Holland, Ambassador of, to France. *See* Myle, Cornelis Van der; Aerssens, Francis van.
- Hollanders. *See* Dutch.
- Holstayne, Duke of. *See* Holstein, Duke of.
- Holstein (Holstayne), Ulrich, Duke of, 42(2), 505.
 letter to, 468–469.
- Holyrood House (Holyroodhous) [Edinburgh], letter dated from, 158, 216.
- Holy See, 333. *See* Paul V.
- Home, Alexander, 1st Earl of, 398.
- Home, George, of Berwick, Earl of Dunbar. *See* Home, George, 1st Lord Home of Berwick, Earl of Dunbar.
- Home, George, 1st Lord Home, of Berwick, Earl of Dunbar [1605–1611], 11, 12, 14, 15, 19, 31, 44, 47, 52, 65, 85, 95(2), 98, 129, 158, 192, 205, 207, 218, 277, 318, 330, 377, 487, 506.
 letters to, 300(2), 350.
 letters from, 164, 184, 192, 209, 239, 247, 254, 307, 314, 320(2), 426–428, 506–7.
 letters to mentioned, 14, 158, 205, 506.
 letters from, mentioned, 14, 19, 95, 507.
 Treasurer for Scotland, 129.
 Styled Commissioner [correctly Lieutenant] for the Middle Shires, 300, 314, 317, 320, 350.
 his illness mentioned, 314, 350.
 prisoners taken by him named, 428.
- Home, Sir Patrick, wishes to build a house near London, 207.
- Homonnay, Valentin, chosen as Prince of Transylvania, 331.
- Honduras [Central America], ships of, 243.
- Hone, Jo., 409.
- Honey, 184.
- Honiton (Honyton) [co. Devon], 58.
- Hooper, Peter, Master gunner, at Downo Cannon, 131.
- Hoord, —, 363–364.
- Hoorn (Horne) [Holland], 157.
- Hooth, Lord of. *See* St. Lawrence.
- Hoppe, M., 245.
- Hopper (Hoper), Richard, letter from, 284.
- Horncastell. *See* Horncastle.
- Horncastle [co. Lincs.], 174.
- Horne [Holland]. *See* Hoorn [Holland].
- Horsberg, Capt., 117.
- Horse companies, 38–9, 40–1, 219, 259, 270, 299.
- Horse races, 431.
- Horses, 58, 78, 110, 125, 131, 197, 266, 289.
 trotting, 23.
 English, nags, 229.
 Turkish, 23.
- Horsestealing, 96, 100.
- Horsey, Sir Ralph, Deputy Lieutenant of Dorset, 512.
- Horsley [Surrey], letter dated from, 150.
- Hosiers. *See* Trades and professions.
- Hosiers, of Coventry, dispute with mercers of Coventry, 435, 438–439.
- [Ho]spitalhouse; in Suffolk, 396; in Hants, 446.
 at Theobalds, 1, ? 64. *See also* London, Bedlam.
- Houberd, Sir John, 325.
- Houghton, Roger, steward to Earl of Salisbury, 381.
 letter from, 125.
 letter to, 319, 383.
- Houlderness. *See* Holderness [Yorks].
- Houldsworth (Oldesworth, Oudesworthe), Arnold, appointed to receive fines of all actions for debt in Court of King's Bench, 436.
- Houll, Guill, proclaimed a pirate by the king, 403.
 complaint concerning his pardon, 403.
- Hounds, 23, 131. *See* greyhounds.
- Hounduras. *See* Honduras.
- Household, the, 389.
- Household, Coroner of the Verge of, 94.
- Household, of King of France. *See* French King's household.
- Hovenden (Ovington), Henry, 313.
- Howard, Alatheia, Countess of Arundel, wife of Thomas, Earl of Arundel [m. 1606, d. 1654], 227, 518.
 her illness, 331.

- Howard, Anne, Dowager Countess of Arundel, widow of Philip, 1st Earl of Arundel, disputes likely to arise with Earl of Cumberland, 145.
 "My Lady," 337.
 her estate mentioned, 227, 478.
 ? One of the 4 Countesses, 227.
- Howard, Catherine (Catheryn), Countess of Suffolk (2nd wife of Thomas, 1561-1626), 320, 448, 507.
- Howard, Lady Catherine (Catheryn), younger daughter of Thomas Howard, Earl of Suffolk, 461; probability of her marriage to Viscount Cranborne hinted at, 310.
- Howard, Charles, Lord H. of Effingham, and Earl of Nottingham, Admiral of England [1585-1619], 28, 30, 37, 170, 270, 344, 400, 503, 512, 515.
 letter from, 232, 234, 303, 337, 449.
 letter to, 43, 47, 60, 64.
 warrant from mentioned, 218, 517, 520.
 grant of an annuity to, 349.
 his suit mentioned, 449.
 views of Earls of Suffolk and Salisbury concerning his bargaining with the Earl of Arundel, 478-479.
- Howard, Henry, Earl of Northampton [1539/40-1614], Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, 51, 52-3, 100, 142, 160, 162, 191, 207, 251, 320, 347, 355, 360, 371, 424, 435(2), 442, 453, 489, 507.
 certificate of expenses signed by, 110.
 house at Charing Cross [Northampton House, the Strand], 110.
 letter to, 63, 298.
 letter from, 245, 479.
 letter from mentioned, 251, 371.
 letter to mentioned, 294.
 signs letter from Privy Council, 272.
 accused of assisting Sir Robert Dudley, 296.
 his book, 281.
 a book intended as answer to, almost finished, 281, 336.
- Howard, Philip, 1st Earl of Arundel, father of Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel, 518(2).
- Howard [Robert] (son-in-law of Mr. Buxton, of Norfolk), 343; petition of, 494.
- Howard, Thomas, Earl of Suffolk [1561-1626], Baron Howard of Walden, Lord Chamberlain [1603-1614], 22, 28, 53, 94-95, 142, 171, 218, 239, 247, 279, 320, 501, 507, 515, 519.
 letter from, 191, 253, 448, 478, 479.
 letter signed by mentioned, 191.
 letter to, 9, 93, 298, 337.
 —, mentioned, 334.
 his chamber, 270.
 signs letter from Privy Council, 272.
 Steward of the University of Cambridge, 448.
 views on dispute over Arundel House between Chas. Howard, Lord Admiral, and Thos. Howard, Earl of Arundel, 478.
- Howard, Thomas, Earl of Arundel [sometimes referred to as Lord Arundel, but compare entries in this index for Arundell of Wardour] [1585-1646], 22(2), 153, 227, 331, 337, 490, 518.
 his petition to the king, 153.
 petition to, 518.
 views of the Earls of Suffolk and Salisbury concerning his bargaining with Charles Howard, the Lord Admiral, 478.
- Howard, Thomas, Viscount Howard of Bindon, Lord Lieutenant of Dorset, 142, 448, 512(4).
 letters from, 5, 50, 105, 151, 399(2).
 letters to, 28, 29, 30, 310.
- Howard, Lord Wm., 3, 6, 15, 29, 44, 52, 106.
- Howe, John (a papist), 267.
- Howell, Thomas Bayley, "State Trials," 453.
- Howth, Lord. *See* St. Lawrence.
- Hubberd, Serjeant, 41.
- Hubberd. *See* Hobart; Houbert.
- Huchenson, Matthew, of St. Tooley's [= St. Olave's], London, 157.
- Huddleston, Mr., of Westmorland, married to — Gray, 3.
- Hudson, James, letter from, 139.
 letter to, 139.
- Huet, 274.

- Huguenots, 79, 133, 166, 250, 262, 448*n*.
- Hull [co. Yorks]. *See* Kingston upon Hull [co. Yorks].
- Hume. *See* Home.
- Hungarians, 24.
- Hungary, 26, 188, 331; late truce in, 468. *See* Transylvania.
- Hungerford (Hungerforde), Mrs. [Bridget], 290.
- Hungerford, Sir John, 290.
- Hunsdon. *See* Carey, John, 3rd Baron Hunsdon [1603–1617].
- Hunt, Thomas, 157.
- Hunte, —, 321.
- Hunter, Mr. Andrew, 124.
- Hunting, of stags, 191, 192, 194, 200.
- Huntingdon, letter dated from, 320, 353.
- Huntingdon, Earl of. *See* Hastings, Henry.
- Huntingdonshire, 220, 223(2), 456.
Commission for depopulations, 479; concealed lands in, 507.
- Hurleston, Roger, gent., of Chester, 264.
- Hus, —, 56.
- “Husband,” the (ship), 392.
- Husband, Christo., fellow of Gonville and Caius College, signs letter, 211(2), 386.
- Hussey, Sir James, Commissioner in Jersey, letter from, 282.
- Hutton, Mr. Serjeant, 499.
- Hutton, Willm., signs accounts, 374.
- Hyde Park [co. Middx.], 131.
- Hynde, Edward, petition of, 509.
- Hynde, Sir William, brother of Edward, 509, 510.
- I
- Ibarra, Don Diego d', Spanish envoy extraordinary, 140, 146, 156, 161, 200, 208.
his two sons, 156.
recalled to Spain, 177, 221.
his unfavourable report on the proceedings of the Archduke and Spinola, 255.
- Iden, John, servant of Henry, Lord Cobham, 416.
- Idiaquez (Ideagues), Don Juan de, 322.
- Ierlande. *See* Ireland.
- Ijssel (Isal) [River of Netherlands], 54.
- Ilanz (Jante) [Switzerland], 117.
- Imperial Commissioners, 379. *See* Rudolph II.
- Imperial Majesty, his. *See* Rudolph II.
- Imperial Towns, 380.
- Impost of Ireland, reversion of lease of, 182.
- Imposts, impositions, 27, 171, 256, 263, 266, 276, 285, 287, 311, 374, 391, 486, 499–500, 503, 508. *See also* Customs.
- Inclosures. *See* Enclosures.
- India, 418.
- India prisoners, 271. *See* Challines, his company.
- Indias, President of the Council for the. *See* Leamos, Condi de.
- Indies, 71, 122, 292, 312.
fleet from, 244, 256, 302, 304.
prisoners taken in, mentioned, 312, 341 [*See also* East Indies; West Indies.]
- Infanta, the [Isabella Clara Eugenia, daughter of Philip II of Spain, joint governor of the Spanish Netherlands with her husband Archduke Albert. *See* Austria], 79, 157.
Almoner of. *See* Neyen, Jan.
her jewels pawned, 244.
- Infanta, the [daughter of Philip III of Spain], possible match with Dauphin of France, 255.
- Inghilterra, Sr. Amber d'. *See* Glover.
- Ingleby (Ingilby), Sir William, 165.
- Ingram, Mr. Arthur, citizen of London, 443.
- Ingram, John:
letter from, 239.
—, mentioned, 247.
- Innthal [Alps], 117.
- Inquisition [at Lisbon, Rome, etc.], 72, 111, 123, 268, 324.
prison of, 111, 123, 303.
congregation of the, at Rome, 161, 196.
- Inquisitors, 10, 247, 271, 509.
- Inthal. *See* Innthal.
- Ipswich [co. Suffolk], 483.
officers of, letter from, 47.
Controller of. *See* Parker, Aug.
Customer of. *See* Jenney, Edward.
Searcher of. *See* Clere, Thomas.
- Ireland (Ierlande), 7, 17, 19, 23, 29, 61, 63, 74, 76, 78, 85, 101, 102, 106, 107, 126, 127, 131, 132, 146, 150, 157, 163–164, 167, 170, 195, 207, 213, 228, 232, 259(2), 260, 265, 267(2), 269, 273, 279, 293, 298, 302, 303, 306–307, 313, 315–316, 330, 389, 414, 417, 431, 444,

Ireland (Ierlande)—*cont.*

445, 451, 468, 481, 486, 496,
499, 501. [*See also* Con-
naught, Dublin, English
Pale, Munster, Ulster, etc.].
Vice-Admiral of. *See* Jobson,
Richard.
Roman Catholic archbishop in.
See O'Kearney, David.
"the Bishop in Ireland," 19,
23. *See also* Magragh.
Church of [Protestant], 168,
195, 228.
copies of warrants from, men-
tioned, 213.
Great Seal of, 257.
Impost of, reversion of lease of,
182.
—, lease of mentioned, 404.
letters from, mentioned, 127,
477.
dispatch from, mentioned,
315–316, 360–361, 489.
Council of, 62, 127, 306.
clerk of. *See* Usher.
Lord Deputy and Council of,
letter to, 260.
—, —, mentioned, 151,
268.
—, —, requested, 499.
Lord Deputy of. *See* Chiches-
ter, Sir Arthur; Blount,
Charles.
Lord Lt. of. *See* Sir Arthur
Chichester; Blount, Charles.
Lord Chancellor of. *See* Jones,
Thomas.
Attorney General in. *See*
Davies, Sir John.
Treasurer in. *See* Butler, Thos,
Earl of Ormond.
Chief Justice of, 316.
treasurer at wars in, 404.
—, his agent. *See* Reign-
oldes, Mr.
lands in, 428, 463, 499.
rebellion in, 115, 167, 444, 445,
451.
coast of, pirate trade on, 229.
fugitive earls of, 164. *See*
O'Neill, Hugh; O'Donnell,
Rory.
lords of, 191, 295, 302, 451.
suggested measures in the event
of rebellion in, 451.
letters from king for levying of
men for, 277.
transport of soldiers to, 277–
278, 283, 298–299, 324, 348,
363.
victualling of soldiers in, 289,
298–299.

Ireland (Ierlande)—*cont.*

men from Devon for, 306.
men from Cumberland, West-
morland and Northumber-
land for, 373–374, 390.
intended erection of forts and
citadels in, mentioned, 411.
grant of annuity to Earl of
Nottingham from customs of
wines in, 349.
increase in the establishment
for, 457.
attempts to persuade Jews to
settle in proposed, 473.
Ireland, transportation to, 114, 255.
list of Grahams transported
there, 101, 106, 255.
Grahams transported there
mentioned, 126.
lands of those transported there
mentioned, 258.
Ireland [? John], of the Hutt, 415.
Ireland, Thomas, 399, 424(2).
Irish (Language), 195.
Irish, the, 131, 140, 164, 263, 279,
282, 283, 304.
a spy amongst. *See* Travers,
Jeffrey.
Irish bishops [R.C.], 268. *See also*
O'Kearney.
Irish Causes, Commissioners for, 3.
Irish earls, 378; "these Irish fled,"
258. *See* O'Neill; O'Donnell.
Irish hounds, 23.
Irish Jesuits, 267, 303.
Irishman, an, 304. *See* Cullen; *see*
also Irish above.
Irish nobility. *See* Ireland, lords of.
Irish priests and seminarists, 191,
195, 260, 413, 414.
Irish regiment, 330.
numbers of, 313.
Irish scholars, 195.
Ireland, George, 34.
Iron, 100, 434.
mention of a secret for con-
verting iron into steel, 393.
Irun (Hirone) [Spain], 519.
Isal. *See* Ijssel [Holland].
Isham, Sir Euseby, charges against
him concerning depopula-
tions, 423.
Isham, Gregory, charges against
him concerning depopula-
tions, 423.
"Island," the, 424. *See* Man.
"Islands (Yllands), the." *See*
Azores.
Isle of Man. *See* Man, Isle of.
Isles, the, 152. *See* Azores.
Isles, the, 162. *See* Guernsey;
Jersey.

Isle of Wight. *See* Wight, Isle of.
 Ispahan (Eastfan) [Iran], letter dated from, 110.
 Italian saying about Spain, 238.
 Italian advertisement, an, 439.
 Italian food, criticisms of, 121.
 Itall Castle. *See* Etal Castle [Northumberland].
 Italy, 25, 67, 82, 117, 123, 181, 225-226, 238, 249, 255, 283, 474.
 Council of War and State in [Spanish], 73.
 corn bound for, 42, 109.
 letters from mentioned, 240, 380.
 mountain passes into or out of, 116, 117, 123, 181, 226.
 princes of, 430.
 Ivory, 57.

J

Jackson, Joseph, merchant of London, trading to Spain and Portugal, 443.
 "Jacquette" (ship), 56, 58.
 Jainville, Prince. *See* Joinville, Prince.
 James I of England and VI of Scotland (1566-1625).
 general references to—*passim*.
 called "King of Brittany," 32;
 "King of Great Britain," 7, 125, 322.
 petitions to, 59, 115, 289, 390, 397, 415, 416, 420(2), 424, 425, 434, 435, 436, 453, 477, 482(2), 497, 499, 502, 508.
 petitions to, mentioned, 3, 93, 124, 153, 154, 182, 204, 211, 289, 297(2), 360, 421, 428, 434, 439, 449, 469, 482*n*, 492, 501, 502, 504, 508.
 letters, etc., to, 20, 30, 34(2), 39, 66, 82, 94, 130, 139, 142, 143(2), 152, 168, 211, 232, 235, 239, 240, 303, 344, 401, 405, 412, 432, 442, 473.
 letters, etc., to mentioned, 11, 42, 66, 140, 150(2), 184, 241, 277, 278(2), 334, 358, 360, 368, 371, 372, 374, 427.
 letters, etc., from, 14, 22, 24, 51, 73, 83, 100, 165, 174, 203, 257, 284, 285, 291, 310, 351, 355, 380, 440.
 letters, etc., from mentioned, 11(2), 14, 18, 19(3), 20, 21, 27, 31, 50, 66, 69, 70, 83, 130, 143, 150, 152, 179, 192, 197,
 James I of England and VI of Scotland—*cont.*
 letters, etc., from mentioned—*cont.*
 201, 205, 209, 212, 234, 239, 276, 277, 278, 290, 321, 355, 358, 362(2), 371, 372, 403, 405, 406(2), 436, 440, 449, 517, 518, 519.
 For information regarding the King's life at Court, *see* Court. *See also* Deer.
 his health, 85, 223, 233, 235, 330.
 his wife. *See* Anne of Denmark.
 his children. *See* Henry, Prince; Charles, Duke of York; Elizabeth, Princess; Mary, Princess.
 his mother. *See* Mary, Queen of Scots.
 referred to as angry or offended, 11, 182, 196-7, 207-8, 292, 334-5, 343, 458, 492.
 his plate stolen, 274.
 refers to Robert Cecil as a Puritan, 164, 348.
 praises Robert Cecil to Earl of Dunbar, 185, 507-8.
 jokingly abuses Robert Cecil, 192.
 messenger from Christian IV to, 2.
 his revenues and debts, 1, 233, 276, 277, 283, 284-5, 286, 291-2, 293, 296, 299, 303, 353, 355, 397, 415, 417, 420, 427-8, 432, 433, 457, 473-4, 484, 486, 497, 504.
 his manors in Lincolnshire, 40.
 his lands in Hertfordshire, 144.
 his rents, revenues and prerogatives in Jersey, 264, 282, 433, 493.
 leasing of his woods, 303.
 loan to. *See* Aldermen.
 subsidy to. *See* subsidy.
 his receiver at York. *See* Scudamore.
 his deputy receiver for Cumberland and Westmorland. *See* Craven, Mr. Richard.
 his printer. *See* Barker, Mr.
 his ministers. *See* Privy Council.
 his proctor. *See* Serle, Alexander.
 his Sergeant of the Cellar. *See* Boy.
 his Privy Chamber. *See* Privy Chamber.
 grooms, etc., of his Bedchamber. *See* Bedchamber.

- James I of England and VI of Scotland—*cont.*
 his gentlemen ushers, 218, ? 514.
 his attorney. *See* Hobart.
 his solicitor. *See* Bacon.
 his master of his Cocks. *See* Beaumont.
 his principal secretary. *See* Cecil, Robt., Earl of Salisbury.
 his procureur in Jersey. *See* Carteret.
 his chaplain. *See* Dr. Duport.
 his embroiderer. *See* Parr, John; Shipley, John.
 his jeweller. *See* Hardret, Abraham.
 surveyor of his works at Theobalds. *See* Basill, Mr. Simon.
 Paymaster for the King's Houses mentioned, 254.
 negotiations with France, 8.
 rumoured to be "Protector of the Venetians" against the Pope, 72.
 his progress through England, 173, 233, 235. *See also* Court.
 erection of tomb to his mother, Mary, Queen of Scots, 100.
 his wishes concerning conies at Hatfield, 115.
 his household supplies, 144.
 in connection with election of Master of Caius College, Cambridge, 203-205, 211, 367, 375.
 Master and Fellows of Christ's College ask to be allowed to make a free election of a Fellow as Gabriel Moore, the king's candidate, is unsuitable, 212-3, 405-6.
 Master and Fellows of Corpus Christi, Cambridge, object to one of their Fellows being given a dispensation by James I to hold a benefice, 362-3.
 of St. Johns, Cambridge, object to James I's instructions to elect a Fellow, 66-7, 69-70.
 his liking for melons, 247.
 audience with Prince of Moldavia, 252.
 grant to Lord Saye and Sele mentioned, 290.
 displeasure at book written against his mother, 292, 492-3.
- James I of England and VI of Scotland—*cont.*
 allegations of a papist, Browne, against James I, 295-296.
 his dealings as James VI with troubles on borders of England and Scotland, 300.
 grant of lands in Ulster to various persons mentioned, 257, 315, 397-8, 463, 499.
 his views on the proposed peace negotiations between Spain and United Provinces, 236-238, 351-353, 358-360.
 his commissioners for peace negotiations between Spain and United Provinces. *See* Commissioners.
 his possible intervention in peace negotiations between Spain and United Provinces, 295, 305, 317, 395. *See also* Peace Negotiations; United Provinces, etc.
 his part in the League proposed by the States mentioned, 328-9, 483-484.
 his proclamations. *See* Proclamations.
 proposed visit from the Lady [Princess] Elizabeth mentioned, 334; visit by Prince Henry to, 164; attitude towards illness of Princess Mary, 247; in connection with household of Charles Duke of York, 278-9.
 gift of monkeys to, 313.
 gift of pictures, including one of the king's mother, from the Prince of Nassau, 334, 348.
 proposed exchange of lands with Sir Oliver Cromwell, 334.
 his views on Fuller's case, 338, 342, 343, 360.
 minute from Salisbury to — on the proceedings in Fuller's case, 344-346.
 his views on the Union of England and Scotland, 363.
 concerned with a new "project of woods," 363-364, 389.
 suggests jokingly that Salisbury marry "the lady" [Lady Buckhurst], 364.
 Earl of Cumberland's suit for remission of his brother's debts, 419.
 suit of "L. D.", 420.
 — Francis Dacre, 420.

- James I of England and VI of Scotland—*cont.*
 grants petition of Henry, Lord Danvers, 421–422.
 his letters desired on behalf of son of neighbour of Lord Denny, 422, 495.
 Act to secure Theobalds to himself, his heirs and successors mentioned, 437*n*.
 desires to enlarge Theobalds Park, 453–454.
 grant to the drapers of Coventry concerning the sale of woollen cloth, 439.
 confers a fellowship of Exeter College, Oxford, 440.
 Prince Henry desires to be allowed to learn to swim, 447.
 annoyed by Edward Robinson's sermon against the Scots, 458.
 suit to, from Lord Scrope, mentioned, 469.
 provision to be made for the repayment of the French king's debt to James I, 484.
 orders taken by the Council in the Marches of Wales concerned with persons charged with speaking sedition against the king, 485.
 his prerogative to put impositions on tobacco, whale-fins, etc., mentioned, 486.
 his intervention requested in dispute over Bidstone Park, 503.
 his grant of pension to Ulrich, Duke of Holstein, 505.
 in connection with the Earl of Hertford's lands, 508–9.
- James (Jaymes) —, servant to Mrs. [Mary] Phillips, 371–372, 386, 393, 437.
- James, Cousin, 184.
- James, Doctor, 506*n*.
- James, Mrs. 506.
- James, Wm., Bishop of Durham [1606–1617], 446.
 letter from, 24, 300, 377.
- Jamestown (James Town) [Virginia], 418.
- Jamet, Monsieur, 67.
- Janin, President. *See* Jeannin, President Pierre.
- Janissaries, 34, 333.
- Janson, John, merchant of London, trading to Spain and Portugal, 443.
- Janti. *See* Ilanz [Switzerland].
- Janvil, Prince. *See* Joinville, Prince.
- Janvill, Monsieur. *See* Joinville, Monsieur.
- Jaundice, 301.
- Jaymes, —. *See* James, —.
- Jeanings. *See* Jennings.
- Jeaninges, Jon. *See* Jennings, John.
- Jeannin (Janin, Jeanninge), President Pierre, French ambassador or deputy to the States-General of the United Provinces, 166, 317.
 his "treaty" in Holland, 221, 286.
 one of Henry IV's commissioners, 103, 236–8, 328.
- Jeanninge, French ambassador [to the Low Countries]. *See* Jeannin, President Pierre.
- Jeanville, Monsieur. *See* Joinville, Monsieur or Prince.
- Jedburgh (Jedworth) [Roxburghs], number of prisoners at, 307.
- Jedworth. *See* Jedburgh [Roxburghs].
- Jefford (Jeffourd), Captain, commander of an English ship, *See* Gyfford, Richard.
- Jeggell, Daniel, Controller of Dunwich, etc., signs letter, 46.
- Jegon, Thomas, Master of Corpus Christi, Cambridge, signs letter, 363.
- Jeninges. *See* Jennings.
- Jenings, Capt. *See* Jennings, Capt.
- Jenings, Thomas. *See* Jennings, Thomas.
- Jenken, Wm., Fellow of Corpus Christi, Cambridge, signs letter, 363.
- Jenney, Edward:
 signs letters, Customer of Ipswich, 47.
 —, Customer of Harwich, 60.
- Jennings. *See* Jennings.
- Jennings, Capt., pirate, 157.
- Jennings, Dorothy, 2nd wife of Sir John, 373.
- Jennings (Jenninges, Jeaninges, Jeninges), John, (son of Sir John), 373*n*.
 wardship of, 196, 233.
- Jennings (Jenninges, Gennings, Jennyns, Jenyns), Sir John, 233, 372–373.
 wardship of his son John. *See above*.
 note of his debts, 356.
 had become lunatic, 356*n*.
 inquisition into his lands and tenements mentioned, 356*n*.

- Jennings (Jenninges, Gennings, Jenyns, Jenyns), Sir John—*cont.*
his second wife [Dorothy Bulbeck] mentioned, 373.
- Jennings (Jeninges, Jeaninges), John, 159(2).
- Jennings (Jenings, Jeninges, Jenyns), Thomas, brings letters on behalf of Hugo Gurgeny, 72.
follows Gurgeny's suit, 267–268.
a papist in John Gurgeny's service, 324–325.
- Jennyns. *See* Jennings.
- Jenson, Arthur, 481–482.
- Jenyns. *See* Jennings.
- Jephson. *See* Jepson.
- Jepson (Jephson), Sir John, 377.
letter from, 379.
—, mentioned, 377.
- “Jergon” [i.e. jargon], a, 303.
- Jermanye. *See* Germany.
- “Jernessaye.” *See* Jersey; Guernsey.
- Jersey, ? 162, 239.
rents and revenues due to the king, 264, 282, 433.
—, abstract of, 284.
governor of. *See* Peyton, Sir John.
king's *procureur* of. *See* Carteret, Philip.
receiver of (temp. Elizabeth), 282.
bailiff and justices of, 282, 493.
inhabitants of, 284.
See also Guernsey; Commissioners in Jersey.
- Jervis, Thomas:
His Majesty's ward, 452.
—, his suit, 452.
- Jesop, Barthol, 409.
- Jesuits, 22, 53, 111, 112(2), 113, 114, 128, 137, 158–159, 178, 185, 201, 250, 251, 267, 268, 303, 313, 332, 342, 378, 481.
Superior of the [in England]. *See* Garnet.
Rector of the Jesuits College in Brussels, 200.
at Louvain, 201, 342.
in the Low Countries, 313, 481.
at Jesuit College in Spain, 201.
those banished from Venice, now living in France, 250.
College of in Lisbon. *See* San Roque.
- Jesuits, Irish, 267, 303.
- Jewel, John, Bishop of Salisbury [1522–1571], his controversy with Thomas Harding, 400.
- Jewell, William, Fellow of Exeter College, Oxford, letter from, 440.
- Jeweller. *See* Trades and professions.
- Jewels and precious stones, 11, 14, 109, 130, 141, 241, 470.
crown, 132.
of Infanta pawned, 244.
See also diamonds; pearls.
- Jewish merchandise, 430.
- Jews, 6, 225, 473–474.
in Germany, 25.
one lately turned Christian, 25.
eastern, 473.
- J. K., Sir, 82.
- Jobson, Mr. Richard, Vice-Admiral of Ireland, 159, 162, 421.
- Jobson, Thomas, of Cudworth [Yorks], request for the wardship of his heir, 429.
- Jock of the Lake. *See* Graham, John.
- Johnson, Arthur (of St. John's College, Cambridge), 67.
- Joinville (Jeanville, Jainville, Janvil, Janvill), Monsieur or Prince. *See* Lorraine, Claude de.
- Jolles, Sir John, Kt., citizen of London, 443.
- Jones, Edward, 190, 421.
letters from, 1, 2, 440(2).
his brother, 1, 2.
his debts, 2.
- Jones, Lewis, made Dean of Cashel, 425.
- Jones, Lieutenant, 167.
- Jones, Mr. Rowland, Collector of Customs at Bridgwater, 142.
appointed Deputy Customer, 171.
- Jones, Thomas, Archbishop of Dublin, Lord Chancellor of Ireland [1605–1619], 63, 228.
letter to mentioned, 490.
- Jones, William, of Newport [Monmouthshire, Wales], 485.
- Jonson, Ben, his entertainment at Theobalds, 136; in French, 138.
mentioned, 491.
- Jonson, John, of Fosdyke Stowe (Fosdike Stowe) [co. Lincs.], 174.
- Joyeuse, Francois de, Cardinal, 333.
negotiates between Pope and Venetians, 102, 110–114.
- Judges, the (in Fuller's case), 275, 284, 338, 342, 343, 344, 345, 349, 353, 356, 463–4.

Judges' circuits, 59, 480; in Ireland, 165.
 Julich (Juliers) [W. Germany], 40, 42; ambassador of mentioned, 379.
 "Jung Frau" ("Damoiselle," "Yong Froe," "Young Frowe") (ship), 122, 510-2.
 Juries, commissions for, 490.
 Jurors, 479.
 proclamation for, 207, 224.
 Justinian, Cardinal. *See* Giustiniani.

K

Kaie, Mr. *See* Kaye, Mr.
 Kalender Oghlu (Callender Ogli), rebellion of, 376, 387.
 Kaschau. *See* Kosice [Czechoslovakia].
 Kassa. *See* Kosice [Czechoslovakia].
 Kaye (Kaie), Mr., 391.
 Keble, Wm., Fellow of Corpus Christi, Cambridge, seeks to hold a benefice with his fellowship, 362-363.
 Keene, Edmund, petition of, 512.
 Kellett, —, of the Wardrobe, 297, 452.
 Kelley. *See* Kelly, John.
 Kellie. *See* Kelly, John.
 Kellies [Sept, of Queen's County, Ireland], 150.
 Kelly, Ensign Garrot, letter from, 150.
 petition from mentioned, 150.
 Kelly (Kelley, Kellie), John, case against Sir John Egerton, 199, 273, 399, 503.
 Kendal [co. Westmorland], 29, 318.
 Keneybolton. *See* Kimbolton [Hunts].
 Kennedy, John, 5th Earl of Cassillis [1567? - 1615], petitions James I, 362.
 Kensington [Middx.], 17.
 Kent, 94.
 under-sheriff of, 257.
 J.P. of. *See* Brooke, Charles.
 Kenyon, George, 489.
 Ker, Robert, Lord Roxburghe [? 1570-1650], 60, 193.
 letter from, 97.
 Kerney, Sir Francis, 198.
 his uncle and son, 198.
 Kerr, Mark, 1st Earl of Lothian [ob. 1609], 241.
 Kerseys, 16, 287, 499, 500, 517.
 Kerwich, —, 96.
 Keswick (Cumberland), mine at, 506.

Ketzmoor. *See* Kexmoor [Yorks].
 Kew [co. Surrey], letter dated from, 137, 141.
 Kexmoor [Yorks], 454.
 Kidderminster [Worcs.], 487; letter dated from, 358.
 Kiffin, Mr. 99.
 his wife and children mentioned, 99.
 Kildare, Earl of. *See* Fitzgerald, Gerald, Earl of Kildare.
 Kilkenny (County) [Ireland], 260.
 Kilkenny, West [Ireland], 135.
 Killetraghe [Ulster, Ireland], 499.
 Killigrew, Sir William, 8.
 his nephew, 8.
 Kimbolton (Keneybolton) [Hunts], letter dated from, 296.
 King, Mr. Auditor, 136.
 King's Bench, Court of, 463, 515, 520.
 Sir Robert Cary's request for the sole making of "latitats" in the, 298.
 differences with Court of High Commission, 348.
 grant to Arnold Oldsworth of fines of all actions for debt from bills and bonds, 436.
 case in, concerning foreign buying and selling in Southampton, 477.
 King's Chamber, messenger of, 517.
 King's County [Leinster, Ireland], 165.
 King's embroiderer. *See* Parr, John; Shipley, John.
 King's Lynn (Lynn) [Norfolk], 493.
 King's receiver. *See* Scudamore, Deputy Receiver. *See* Craven.
 Kingston upon Hull [Yorks], letter dated from, 331.
 letter concerning the privileges of the town, 331.
 reply to letter concerning the privileges of the town, 354.
 petition from inhabitants of, 513.
 petitions from mentioned, 354.
 aldermen of. *See* Almond, George; Barnard, Wm.; Chapman, Christopher; Casson, James; Field, Joseph; Graves, John; Hallsay, James; Lister, John.
 mayor and aldermen of, letter from, 331.
 mayor and burgesses of, letter from, 65.
 mayor of, letter from, 66.

- Kingston upon Hull [Yorks]—*cont.*
 mayor of. *See* Almond,
 George; Swan, Thomas.
 sheriff of. *See* Burgis, Richard.
 ship of, 517.
- Kinloss, my Lord of. *See* Bruce,
 Edward, Lord Kinloss and
 Baron Bruce of Kinloss
 [1549 ?–1611].
- Kinsale [Ireland], siege of, 17.
- Kirkadye. *See* Kirkcaldy, Sir Wm.,
 Lord of Grange.
- Kirkby Malzard. *See* Kirkby Mal-
 zeard [Yorks].
- Kirkby Malzeard (Kirkby Malzard)
 [Yorks], inhabitants of,
 470.
 court of, 470.
- Kirkcaldy, Sir Wm., Lord of Grange,
 Governor of Edinburgh
 Castle (d. 1573), 46.
- Kirkham, Mr., Secretary to Earl of
 Salisbury, 108.
- Kirton, James, 417.
- Kirton (Kyrton), Josias, 416–417.
 letter from, 182.
 wife and children of, 182.
- Kitford, Thomas, lands purchased
 by king from, 144.
- Knevelt, —, 16.
- Knevit, Sir Thomas, 173.
- Knightly, Mr., 487.
- Kniveton. *See* Knyveton.
- Knockfergus. *See* Carrickfergus.
- Knolles, Sir Henry, ill, 283.
- Knollys, Sir Francis, reply to his
 arguments against the superi-
 ority of bishops, 400*n*.
- Knowsley [co. Lanes, England],
 letter dated from, 297; mine
 at, 506.
- Knyghtley, Sir Richard, letter from,
 277.
- Knyvet, Edmund, pass for, 2;
c.f. Knevelt above.
- Knyveton, William, Esquire of the
 Peace, co. Derby, 163.
- Kosice (Cassovia, Kaschau, Kassa,
 Cassauw) [Czechoslovakia],
 331, 379.
- Kotkovitz, Kotkowitz. *See* Chod-
 kiewicz, Jan.
- Krasnystaw [Poland], 188.
- Krickingen, Baron von, 332.
- Kyllford, Thomas. *See* Kitford,
 Thomas.
- Kyneliertie [Ulster], lands in,
 397.
- Kyrton, Josias. *See* Kirton,
 Josias.
- Kyther. *See* Kidderminster
 [Worcs.].
- L**
- La Broche. *See* Broche.
- Lachesis, 138.
- Lack, Lacke, Sir Thomas. *See*
 Lake, Sir Thomas.
- Lacon, —, 441.
- Ladders, 201.
- Lady Meadows [co. Worcester], new
 lease of required, 212.
 mentioned, 219.
- Laire, — (a pirate), 56.
- Lake (Lack, Lacke, Laeke), Sir
 Thomas, 22, 31, 52–53, 104,
 165, 321, 377, 453, 506.
 letters to, 138, 315, 353, 463–464
 —, mentioned, 14, 291, 342,
 347.
 letters from, 11(4), 14, 18, 19,
 23–24, 27, 85, 93, 153, 197,
 205, 207, 252, 277–278, 293,
 296–298, 334, 338, 342–343,
 347, 358(2), 360(2), 361, 363,
 368(2), 372, 374.
 —, mentioned, 334, 360, 361,
 377.
- Lake [Cumb.], 101.
- Lakes, —, 373.
- Lamberde. *See* Lambert.
- Lambert (Lamberde), Sir Oliver,
 377, 477.
- Lambheath. *See* Lambeth.
- Lambeth [co. Surrey], 231.
 letters dated from, 42, 81, 162,
 198, 212, 224.
- Lambeth, South (Suyd Lambeth,
 Suydt Lambet) [Surrey], 9.
 letter dated from, 90.
- La Ments, —, 173.
- Lancashire, 456, 504.
 gentlemen's names in, 415.
- Lancaster, Duchy of, ? 86, 428.
 —, clerk of [?], 240. *See also*
 Fortescue; Brograve.
- Lancaster gaol, 318, 500; assizes at,
 318, 500
 mayor of, 500.
- Lancaster, Mr., 198.
- Lancastro, Don Luis de, 229.
- Landgrave, the (the Emperor's late
 ambassador), 23.
- Land reclamation, from the sea,
 comments on, 441. *See also*
 Fens; Drowned lands.
- Lane, Sir Par[r], letter from, 395.
 Master of Horse to Sir Henry
 Brouncker, 395*n*; mentioned
 161.
- Lane, Sir William, letter from, 161.
- Langer (Langar, Notts.), letter
 dated from, 259.
- Langar (Langer) [Notts.],

- Langius, Reiner, delegate of the English merchants at Stade, 251.
- Langley (Langly), R[ichard], 70.
letter from, 216, 381.
- Langsford, Capt., 315.
- Langton, John, letter from, 174.
- Langton, Wm., letter from, 442.
petitions for parsonage of Minchinhampton [Glouc.], 442.
- Lanherne [Cornwall], 456.
- Lanier, —, 418.
- Larache (Alarach) [Morocco], 229.
- La Rochelle. *See* Rochelle [France].
- Laskye, —, a gentleman of Poland, 189.
- Lassells, Edmund, letter from, 442.
- Lasso, Don Rodrigo de (Chief Chamberlain to the Archduke), 208, 330.
- Lat, —, 19.
- Latin, 21, 22, 26, 41, 43, 54, 86, 116–7, 123, 195, 206, 210, 306, 325, 463, 466, 490, 516, 521.
letters in, mentioned, 189, 342, 385.
declaration in, 327.
verses in, 437, 490.
See also Cicero.
- “Latitats,” 298.
- Laundry house [at Theobalds], instructions concerning Salisbury’s custody of, 227.
- Lavington, Wm., Controller of Bristol, signs letter, 64.
- Lavente, —, 128.
- Laverton Moor [Yorks], 454.
- “La Vonard” (ship). *See* “Vineyard.”
- Lawrence, Thomas, one of signatories of petition against taxes by inhabitants of Cheshunt [Herts], 415.
- Laws, 389. *See* England, laws of.
- Lawson, John, 346.
- Lawson, Sir Wilfrid (Commissioner for the Middle Shires), 4, 176.
letter from, 29, 95, 255.
signs letter to Earl of Salisbury, 6, 101(2).
signs accounts, 374.
See also Scotland, Commissioners for Border Causes (for the Middle Shires).
- Laxey, Captain. *See* Saxy.
- Layton. *See* Leyton [co. Essex].
- Lazarus, Saint and Saint Maurice, Religious and Military Order of, 333.
- “L. D.”, his suit, 420.
- Lea (Ley), River [Herts], 183.
commission of sewers for, 222, 229.
mouth of, 222.
- Lead, 103, 207, 235, 258, 500, 513.
- Lead, John, 9, 493.
- League of the Grisons, 116.
- League of the House of God, 116.
- League of the Ten Jurisdictions (The Third League), 116–17.
- Leaguers. *See* France.
- Leake, Sir Francis, 348.
- Leake, Mr., his house within the Charterhouse, 281.
- Leamos, Condi de. *See* Lemos, Count of.
- Leate, Nicholas, merchant of London, trading to Spain and Portugal, 443.
- Lee, Sir Henry, letter from, 347.
letter to mentioned, 334.
- Lee, Hugh, 381; letter from, 70, 267, 303, 324.
one of consuls of Company of Spanish Merchants, 216.
- Lee, Sir John, grant of office of Custos Brevium, 165.
- Lee, Mr., 381. *See* Lee, Hugh.
- Leesrest [? Bucks or Oxon], a house of Sir Henry Lee, letter dated from, 347.
- Leg, Dr. *See* Legge, Thomas.
- Legatte, Mr, J.P., of Havering at Bower [Essex], his death, 362.
- Legatte, Thomas, candidate for post of J.P. on death of Mr. Legatte, 362.
- Legg, Dr. *See* Legge, Dr.
- Legge, —, 43.
- Legge (Legg), Thomas, Master of Caius College, Cambridge [d. 1607], election of his successor, 203–205, 206, 366, 408–411, 466–467.
- Leghorn (Livorne, Livorno) [Italy], 34, 35, 72, 201, 234, 246–7.
letter dated from, 61, 63, 240.
advertisement from, 442.
courier from, 442.
- Leicester, 162.
- Leicester, Earl of. *See* Dudley, Robert.
- Leicester (Leycester), honour of, 428.
- Leicestershire, 124, 220; submission of rebels in, 347. *See also* Agrarian rising.
- Lord Lieutenant of, 220.
- Leigh, Sir Thomas [father of Dame Alice Dudley], case against him mentioned, 489.

- Leighton, Sir Thomas, Governor of Guernsey, 62, 433.
- Leighton, Sir William, case against him mentioned, 489.
- Leiningen, Count Eric von, his death reported, 332.
- Leise. *See* Leix [Ireland].
- Leith [co. Midlothian, Scotland], 39.
- Leix (or Queen's County), [Ireland], 150.
- Lello [Henry] [English Ambassador in Turkey, 1597-1607], 126, 210, 212, 253, 376.
- Lemos (Leamos), Count of, President of the Council for the Indias, 155.
- Lemyng, Mr., 450.
- Lennox, Duke of. *See* Stuart, Ludovic, Duke of Lennox.
- Lenos, Monsieur de. *See* Stuart, Ludovic, Duke of Lennox.
- Lenough, Turlough. *See* O'Neill, Sir Turlough Luineach.
- Leopold, Archduke, 380.
- Lepton, John, Groom of the Privy Chamber, granted patent for making all bills of complaint, letters, processes issued from Court of Council of the North at York, 203.
- opposition to his grant, 234, 239, 241, 278, 442, 463.
- letter from, 442.
- Lepton, Mr. [? John], 283, 342, 348.
- Lerma, Duke of. *See* Sandoval, Francisco de Rojas de, Duke of Lerma.
- Lesdiguières (Esdiguières) François de Bonne duc de, 262-3.
- Lesieur, Stephen, letter from, 6, 26, 394.
- English ambassador to the Emperor, 251.
- Lesley. *See* Leslie.
- Leslie (Lesley), Patrick, 1st Lord Lindores, 398.
- letter from, 193; his father, wife, and 12 children, 193.
- Letter writing, criticism of, and advice on, 11, 131, 489.
- Leuellen, Mr. Harry. *See* Lewellen, Mr. Harry.
- Levant, 61, 241, 340. [*See also* Turkey.]
- Leveson, Sir Richard (of Salop), 305.
- Levinus, 10. *See* Munck, Levinus.
- Lewck. *See* Limburg.
- Lewellen (Leuellen), Mr. Harry, 159.
- Lewis, John, petition of, 514.
- Lewis, Wm., Searcher of Bristol, signs letter, 64.
- Lewis, Don. *See* Fajardo.
- Lewkenor, Sir Lewis, letter from, 211.
- Lewkenor, Sir R[ichard], Chief Justice of Chester, 199, 219, 224, 264, 306.
- letter from, 63.
- warrant for deer granted to, 212.
- Ley, River [Herts]. *See* Lea, River.
- Leycester, honour of. *See* Leices-ter.
- Leyden [Holland], 124.
- Leydon. *See* Leyden.
- Leyton [Essex], 24, 222.
- Libel, 196. *See* Books.
- Lichfield. *See* Lichfield [Staffs.].
- Lichfield (Lichfild) [Staffs], 125, 324.
- letter dated from, 125.
- Lichtenberg [Bavaria, Germany], landgrave of, 379.
- Liddesdale [co. Roxburgh, Scotland]. *See* Liddesdale.
- Liddesdale [co. Roxburgh, Scotland], 44.
- Lighter, Ralph (Deputy Customer, Weymouth and Melcombe Regis), signs letter, 30.
- Ligne, Charles de, Comte d' Arenberg (Arenberg, Arenbergh), 200, 346.
- Lilbourne, Mrs., widow, 378.
- Lima [Peru], 71.
- Limburg (Lymburghe, Lewck) [Netherlands], 38, 40.
- Lime, 147.
- Limousin (Lymousin), Antoine, 273.
- Linch, Alain, "a poor Irishman," 263.
- Lincoln, Countess of. *See* Clinton, *alias* Fiennes, Elizabeth, wife of Henry, Earl of Lincoln.
- Lincoln, Earl of. *See* Clinton, Henry, *alias* Fiennes, Earl of Lincoln.
- Lincolnshire, 40, 220.
- gentleman of, 40.
- Deputy Lieutenant of. *See* George St. Poll.
- Lord Lieutenant of. *See* Man-ners, Roger.
- Lindley (Lyndley, Lindey), Sir Henry, 505-6.
- Lindores, Lord. *See* Leslie, Patrick.
- Lindsay, Alexander, First Baron Spynie [d. 1607], slaughter of, 158.
- Lindsey [co. Lincoln], 153.
- Linen cloth, 270.

Lingen [Prussia], 295.

Liones. *See* Lyons [France].

Lions. *See* Lyons [France].

Lions, at the Tower, 258.

Henry and Anne, 258.

“Lion’s Whelp” (ship), 234.

Lisboa. *See* Lisbon [Portugal].

Lisbon (Lisborne, Lisboa, Lixa, Liskeborne, Lychborne), [Portugal], mentioned, 9, 10, 30, 109, 312, 341, 495, 510.

armada of, 70, 216, 244.

letter dated from, 73, 268, 272, 304, 324–325.

earthquake in, 73.

plague in, 73.

College of Jesuits in. *See* San Roque.

Lisborne. *See* Lisbon [Portugal].

Liskeborne. *See* Lisbon [Portugal].

Lisle, Viscount. *See* Sidney, Sir Robert, Viscount Lisle.

Lister, John, alderman of Kingston upon Hull, 331.

Litter, 144.

Littman, George, 313.

Liverpool, 424.

Livonia (Lyfland, Livonie) [Baltic Province], 186, 188, 332, 380.

Livonie. *See* Livonia.

Livorne, Livorno. *See* Leghorn.

Lixa. *See* Lisbon.

Lloyd, Charles, priest [of Carmarthen], 20.

Lloyd, Francis, Esq., 20.

Lloyd, George, Bishop of Chester [1604–1616], petition against him, 424.

Locherson, J., 149.

Locksmith. *See* trades and professions.

Lodun. *See* Loudun.

Loffi Huan Bassa, the Vizerey [i.e. Vizier], 212 [= Iskafi Sinan Pasha ?]. *See* Grand Vizier.

Logic, 466.

Logwood, patent for bringing in, revoked, 443.

Lok, Henry, letters from, 8, 124, 148, 342, 388.

sons mentioned, 342.

complains of his poverty, 342.

law suits concerning “lands descended to him” mentioned, 388.

Lok, Henry, Junior, 124.

Lombardy, 25.

London, 2, 9, 23, 30, 40, 58, 76, 82, 85–86, 89, 94, 132, 142, 170, 174, 206–207, 215, 224–225, 233, 248, 252, 279, 288, 304,

London—*cont.*

334, 343–344, 347, 371(2), 414, 424(2), 480, 492, 493, 496, 503, 509.

Letter dated from, 40, 94, 113, 139, 173(3), 174(2), 179, 184, 210–212, 216, 218, 220(2), 230, 266, 288, 343, 381.

bill of exchange dated at, 204.

Turkish Chiaus arrived in, 210.

petition for moiety of forfeitures of vendible clothes, unlawfully made and put to sale in the city and suburbs of London, 453.

aldermen of, 275, 283, 291, 457.

Bishop of. *See* Vaughan, Richard; Ravis, Thomas.

bishopric of, vacancy of, 87.

citizens of, 275, 418, 476.

—, named, 443.

—, opposed to Charter of Henry VI granted to Southampton, concerning foreign buying and selling, 476.

—, claim to have a charter to enable them to buy and sell throughout the kingdom, 476.

Company of [trading company], 129. *See* English Merchants and Chartered Companies.

grocers of, letter from, 443.

—, object to starch patents, 443.

hosiers of, 438.

Lord Mayor of. *See* Watts, Sir John; Rowe, Sir Henry [1607–1608].

merchants of, 34, 71, 252, 474, 500, 505, 520. *See also* English Merchants.

—, named, 55, 170, 443, 476, 500, 503, 514, 520. *See also* English Merchants; Merchants, etc.

Recorder of. *See* Montague, Sir Henry.

sheriff of, 517.

skinners of, petition from, 492.

streets of, 480.

London and Westminster, places in and near. [*See also* Holborn, etc.].

Aldersgate St., 416.

Arundel House, 337, 478, 479*n*.

Baynards Castle (Baniards Castle), letter dated from, 153.

Bedlam, 177.

- London and Westminster, places in and near—*cont.*
 Bishopsgate, letter dated from, 326.
 —, St. Botolph's, 310.
 Boswell House, letter dated from, 59, 155.
 Bridewell Prison, 177.
 Broad Street, letter dated from, 227.
 Brodstreete. *See* Broad Street.
 Chancery Lane, Serjeants Inn there mentioned, 499.
 Charing Cross, Earl of Northampton's house, 110.
 —, letter dated from, 394.
 Charterhouse, 125, 280–1.
 —, letter dated from, 253.
 Cheapside, 63.
 Clerkenwell (Clarkenwell), 137.
 —, letter dated from, 281.
 Clink the, 137.
 Crutched Friars (Crucit Friars), 82.
 Doctor's Commons, letter dated from, 224, 292.
 Dorset House, letter from, 274.
 Drury Lane, letter dated from, 346.
 Durham House, 24.
 Essex House, 183.
 Fleet Bridge, 480.
 Fleet Prison, 182, 282, 344, 349, 446.
 —, letter dated from, 192, 205, 233, 279.
 —, Warden of the, 463.
 Fleet Street. *See* Serjeants' Inn.
 Gray's Inn, letter dated from, 227.
 Hyde Park, 53, 131.
 Inner Temple, 198.
 King's Stairs, 149.
 Lincoln's Inn, letter dated from, 343.
 Marshalsea (Marshalseas) Prison, 445, 480.
 Middle Temple, letter dated from, 315.
 Milford Lane (Milfford Lane), 387.
 "The Naked Boy," 159.
 Newgate Prison, 137.
 Painted Chamber, No. 2, 140.
 Paternoster Row, letter dated at, 2.
 Rutland House, letters dated from, 240, 241.
 St. Clement Danes, 1, 65, 85, 136, 157, 162, 168, 192.
 "St. Cristesse's Church," 386.
 St. Giles in the Fields, 157.
- London and Westminster, places in and near—*cont.*
 St. James's Park, trial of ore mined in, 463.
 St. John's [? Clerkenwell], 61.
 St. Margaret's, 1, 65, 85, 136, 157, 162, 168, 192.
 St. Martin's in the Fields, 1, 65, 85, 136, 157, 162, 168, 192.
 St. Paul's (Paules, Powells), 40, 66, 139, 458.
 —, Dean of. *See* Overall.
 St. Thomas's, 481.
 St. Tooley's [St. Olave's], 157.
 [The] Savoy, letter dated from, 64, 152.
 Salisbury House [R.C.'s house in the Strand], 227, 229, 248, 264, 425; letter dated from, 367.
 Serjeants' Inn [Fleet Street], letter dated from, 47, 135; mentioned, 499. *See also* Chancery Lane.
 Sermon Lane, near "Powells," [= St. Paul's], 139.
 Strand, 24, 78.
 —, letter dated from, 260.
 —, Cecil's house in. *See* Salisbury House above.
 Sugar House, the, 105.
 Temple, 201.
 Temple Bar (Temple Barre), 387, 481.
 Tower, the, 7, 76, 158–159, 248, 281–282, 371, 393, 431, 437, 445, 446.
 —, letter dated from, 149, 244, 252–253, 258, 274, 280, 324, 373, 394, 416.
 —, Court Leet of, 149, 373.
 —, —, under Steward of, 149.
 —, gentlemen porters of, 148.
 —, Lieutenants of, 81, 149, 280, 373, 380. *See also* Waad.
 —, prisoners in, 7, 76, 158–159, 163, 248, 373, 393, 431, 445.
 —, Yeoman Warders of, 148–149. *See also* Thompson, Ric.; Phillips, John; Aggs, John.
 —, "Tower Measure," 417.
 Tower Hill, letter dated from house in, 335.
 Tower Wharf, 149, 240.
 Walbrook (Walbrooke), 62.
 Westminster [Middx.], 24, 348, 444, 449, 513.
 —, officers of the liberty of, 512.

- London and Westminster, places in and near—*cont.*
 Westminster [Middx.]-*cont.*
 —, letter dated from, 74.
 —, Bill of Mortality for, 1, 65, 85, 136, 157, 162, 168, 192.
 —, bayly [i.e. bailiff] of, 513.
 —, churchwardens of, 95.
 —, College of, 83.
 —, Dean of. *See* Neile, Richard; Goodman, Gabriel.
 —, Earl of Derby's lodging in, 267.
 —, Gatehouse at, 94, 296, 492, 505.
 —, Palace of, letter dated from, 100, 174, 299.
 Whitehall, 173, 276, 463.
 —, letter dated from, 97, 110, 138, 208, 319, 329, 368, 384.
 —, letter dated from Court at, 51, 133, 349.
 —, Chapel Royal, 490*n.*
 —, Garden, 418.
 Woode Close, nr. Clerkenwell, 137.
 Wood Street, the Counter (the Compter), 158–159, 183, 193, 389, 449.
 —, letter dated from, 375.
 —, Steward of, 449.
 York House, letter dated from, 223, 225.
- Londoners, 71. *See* London, merchants of.
- Long bows, 139.
- Long, Evan, Mayor of Carmarthen, 20.
- Long, Edward, 499.
- Long, Marjory, his wife, 499.
- Longford [co. Leinster, Ireland], 165.
- Loor, Peter van, 76, 519*n.*
 letter to, 69.
 warrant for, mentioned, 205.
- Lord Admiral [1585–1619]. *See* Howard, Charles, Lord Howard of Effingham, Earl of Nottingham.
- Lord Advocate of Scotland. *See* Hamilton, Sir Thomas.
- Lord Chamberlain. *See* Howard, Thomas, Earl of Suffolk [1603–1614].
- Lord Chancellor. *See* Egerton, Thomas, Lord Ellesmere.
- Lord Chancellor of Ireland. *See* Jones, Thomas, Archbishop of Dublin, Lord Chancellor of Ireland [1605–1619].
- Lord Chancellor of Scotland. *See* Seaton, Alexander.
- Lord Chief Baron, of the Court of Exchequer. *See* Fleming, Sir Thomas [27 October, 1604–25 June, 1607]; Tansfield, Sir Laurence [25 June, 1607–10 May, 1625].
- Lord Chief Justice. *See* Popham, Sir John; Fleming, Sir Thomas.
- Lord Chief Justice (Common Pleas). *See* Coke, Sir Edward [June, 1606–Oct., 1613].
- Lord Chief Justice (King's Bench). *See* Popham, Sir John; Fleming, Sir Thomas [25 June, 1607 —].
- Lord Chief Justices [unnamed, and date uncertain], 520.
- Lord Commissioners [of the Treasury], 87.
- Lord Deputy of Ireland. *See* Chichester, Sir Arthur; Blount, Charles.
- Lord Keeper. *See* Egerton, Thomas.
- Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. *See* Chichester, Sir Arthur; Blount, Charles.
- Lord Mayor. *See* London, Lord Mayor of.
- Lord President [of the Council of the Marches of Wales]. *See* Zouche, Edward; Eure, Ralph.
- Lord President [of the Council of the North]. *See* Sheffield, Edmund [from 1603]. *See also* Hastings, Henry; Cecil, Thomas.
- Lord President of the Marches of Wales. *See* Zouche, Edward; Eure, Ralph.
- Lord President [of Munster]. *See* Brouncker, Sir Henry; Danvers, Lord Henry.
- Lord Treasurer. *See* Cecil, Wm., 1st Lord Burleigh [1572–1598]; Sackville, Thomas, Earl of Dorset [1599 – April, 1608].
- Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports. *See* Howard, Henry, Earl of Northampton.
- Lord Warden of the [West] Marches, [c. 1595]. *See* Scrope, Thomas, Lord.
- Lords, House of. *See* Parliament.
- Lords, the, 301, 303, 347 and *passim*. *See* Privy Council.
- Lorraine [France], 67, 118, 130, 380.

- Lorraine, Charles de, Duke of, letter from, 361.
- Lorraine, Charles de, Cardinal of Lorraine, 2nd son of the Duke of Lorraine, death of, 332, 361, 380.
- Lorraine, Charles de, Duke of Guise, 261-2.
- Lorraine, Christine de, Grand Duchess of Tuscany. *See* Christina.
- Lorraine, Claude de, Prince of Joinville, youngest brother of the Duke of Guise (Prince Janvil, Jainville, Jeanville), 67, 142, 143, 261.
- “the Prince,” 142.
- “that French nobilitie,” 518.
- Lorraine, François de, Count of Vaudemont, 3rd son of Duke Charles of Lorraine, 113, 142.
- Lorraine, Louis de, Cardinal of Guise, Archbishop of Rheims, younger brother of Duke of Guise, 261.
- Lorrainers, 115.
- Lothian, 1st Earl of. *See* Kerr, Mark [died 1609].
- Loudun (Lodun) [France], 82.
- Louis [XIII], Prince, “the Dolphin,” possible match with Spanish Infanta, 255.
- Louvain (Lovayne), [Belgium], 201, 342.
- Louxyngborne, Duke of. *See* Luxembourg, Duke of.
- Lovayne. *See* Louvain.
- Loveden, Jo., letter from, 224.
- Lovelace, Mr. Leonard, 183.
- Lovell, Jane, Lady, letter from, 443.
- Lovell, Mr., his brother, 444.
- Low Countries, 12, 17, 124, 146, 164, 175, 205, 290, 389. *See also* Flanders; Gelderland; Holland; Spain; United Provinces; Austria, Archdukes of; Peace negotiations.
- debt of above £500 due from James I to Scott for service in, 12.
- all acts of hostility in, to cease, 69.
- letters from mentioned, 133, 358.
- former activities of Cardinal Allen in, 246.
- Salisbury's despatch concerning, approved by James I, 285.
- despatches from mentioned, 315, 348.
- Low Countries—*cont.*
- Sir Edward Cecil formerly in, 414.
- English Commissioners for mentioned, 218, 315, 347.
- See* Commissioners.
- English and Scots companies in, preached to by banished Scots ministers, 247.
- money to be conveyed to, from Milan, 322.
- peace in, anticipated, 475.
- warrant for signed, 205.
- Lowen, John, lands purchased by king from, 144.
- Lower House [of Commons]. *See* Parliament.
- Lowther, Christopher (Christofer), signs accounts, 374.
- Lowther, Lancelot, letter from, 444.
- Lublin[e] [Poland], 188.
- Lucas, William, 514.
- Lucca, State of [Italy], English dealings in, 246.
- Lucchese (“Luccaises”) [inhabitants of Lucca], 246.
- Ludlow [Salop], examinations taken at, 288.
- letter dated from, 199.
- Ludlow Castle [Salop], letter dated from, 63, 305, 306, 349, 375, 392.
- Lugano Valley (Val Luganige) [Switzerland], 226.
- Luis, Marehan, 168.
- Lumley, Lord John, Baron Lumley [1534 ?–1609], 121.
- letter from, 335.
- Lumley, Richard, letter from, 249.
- Lunatics, Bedlam, 177, 356*n*, 489.
- Lusan, Sieur de, accused of taking money from English Merchants, 263.
- Lusker, —, 399.
- Luthar, Giffrey, letter from, 244.
- Lutherans, 160.
- Luxemburg (Louxyngborne), Duke of, his son, 308.
- Lyehborne. *See* Lisbon.
- Lyfland. *See* Livonia.
- Lyle, Alice, petition of, 514.
- Lyle, James, 514.
- Lyle, Lord. *See* Sidney, Sir Robert.
- Lymburgh. *See* Limburg.
- Lyne Regis [Dorset], 397.
- letter from officers of the port, 28.
- Customer of. *See* Wright, Richard.
- Lymousin, Antoyne. *See* Limousin.
- Lyndley. *See* Lindley.

Lyndorh. *See* Leslie, Patrick, Lord Lindores.

Lynn. *See* Kings Lynn.

Lyons [France], 61, 123, 283.

letter dated from, 124.

Lysle, Ad[am ?], 454.

Lytchfield. *See* Lichfield [Staffs].

M

MacBryan, Shane, 315; petition of, 499.

Macguire, (Macguyer, Maguire, Macguyre), 146, 157, 177, 279, 291, 302.

McCartaine's Country, 397.

McCartaine, Phelomy, obtains grant of lands in Ulster, 397.

McCarthy, Daniel, "Life and letters of Florence McCarthy," 445*n*.

McCarthy, Florence, grandfather of Florence McCarthy, 444.

McCarthy, Florence, 446, 480.

letter from, 444.

his son. *See* below.

his father mentioned, 444.

his grandfather. *See* above.

prisoner in the Tower and the Marshalsea, 445-446, 446*n*, 480-481.

McCarthy, S. T., "The McCarthys of Munster," 446*n*.

McCarthy, Teag, son of Florence McCarthy, 444-445.

letter from, 446.

McCrie, T., "Life of Andrew Melville" by, 490*n*.

McMath, Alexander, of Edinburgh, 39.

Madeira (Maderes), 36.

Madison, Mr. Edward, 183.

Madison, Sir Raphe, 196.

Madrid (Madril, Madrill) [Spain], 10, 308; expenses of a journey from, 519.

news from, 122, 271.

letter dated from, 242, 322, 341.

Maecenas, 395.

Magdalena, a Spanish woman, 255.

Magragh, Miler, Protestant Archbishop of Cashel [co. Tipperary] [1571-1622, died aged 100, a former Franciscan friar], 260.

letter from, 131, 167, 194, 228, 259, 413.

his two sons, 259.

? "the Bishop in Ireland" 19, 23.

his many livings mentioned, 413.

Maguire. *See* Macguire.

Maidstone [Kent], assizes at, 230.

College of, granted to Charles Brooke, 297.

gaol at, 230.

Maienfeld, Lordship of [Switzerland], 116, 117, 118.

Maine [France], 67.

Maingard, — (a Frenchman), 402.

Mainwaring (Maynwaringe, Manneringe), Arthur, 272, 504.

Mainwaring (Mannering), Sir George, 305.

Mainwaring (Manwayringe), Sir Ran[dolf], 7.

Mainz (Mentz) [Germany], Elector of. *See* Archbishop of.

Jews of, 6.

ambassador of mentioned, 379.

Mainz [Germany], Archbishop of (i.e. the Elector of). *See* Dulberg, Wolfgang von, Elector of Mainz.

Maisse (Messe), Monsieur [André Hurault seigneur de], death of, 250.

Makana Gate, Cashel Castle [Ireland], 414.

Malaga [Spain], 109, 178.

governor of, 179.

Malaga, Corregidor of, 10.

Malamocco [Italy], 226.

Malderé (Malrey, Maldesée, Malderes), Jacques de, President of States of Zeeland, envoy from Zeeland to England, 147, 166, 173(2), 175, 236-7, 475.

his and his son's patents, 218.

his knighthood, 490.

Malderes. *See* Malderé, Jacques de, President of the States of Zeeland.

Maldesée, Monsieur de. *See* Malderé, Jacques de, President of the States of Zeeland.

Maldonado, Don Juan, 9.

Mallaga. *See* Malaga [Spain].

Mallucca Islands. *See* Molucca.

Malrey. *See* Malderé, Jacques de, President of the States of Zeeland.

Maltby (Mawltbye), Sir Nicholas, grant of lands in Ulster mentioned, 397.

Man, Isle of, 143, 162, 251, 424(2). bill for, 207.

[lordship of] to be returned to the heirs male, 251; petition from inhabitants of, 514.

Mangerton Tower (Mangertoun) [Roxburghs], 428.

- Mannerling, Sir George. *See* Mainwaring.
- Manners (Manors), Sir John, 348.
- Manners, Sir Oliver, letter from, 67.
- Manners, Roger, 5th Earl of Rutland [1576-1612], Lord Lieutenant of Lincs., 119, 152.
certificate from, 220.
letter from, 64, 198, 330, 383.
letter to, 196.
Sir George St. Poll wants to be one of his Deputy Lieutenants, 152.
death of his uncle mentioned, 383.
his embassy to Denmark, 517-8.
- Manners, Mr. Roger (uncle to Sir Oliver M.), 67.
- Mannings, —, a merchant in London, 170.
- Mannors, Mr. R., his death, 264.
- Manor, the [of Preston in Amounderness] in the County of Lincs, 24.
- Manors, Sir John. *See* Manners, Sir John.
- Mansel, —, 437.
- Mansell, Capt. Thomas, 169; petitions from, 514-5.
- Mansell (Monmsawle), —, a merchant of Weymouth, 105.
- Mansfelt, Captain. *See* Mansell, Capt. Thomas.
- Mantua, Duke of, 474.
- Manuel (Emanuel), Don, "Prince of Portugal" [1568-1630], 269, 295.
- "Manus Christi" (a cordial), 355.
- Manwayringe, Sir Ran. *See* Mainwaring, Sir Ran[dolf].
- Mapes, Mr., 325.
- Mar, Earl of. *See* Erskine, John, Earl of Mar.
- Marble, 100.
- Marble table, 56-58.*
- Marburg [Prussia], 198.
- Marburie, Lawrence. *See* Marbury, Lawrence.
- Marbury (Marburie), Lawrence, letter from, 335, 390; mentioned, 504.
- Marcelles [? Marseilles] [France], 17.
- Margarita of Austria, wife of Philip III of Spain, sister of Ferdinand, Archduke of Graz, 201; her sister to marry Cosimo, Prince of Florence, 196; birth of her son, 242, 256, 268, 308, 321.
- Margarita (Margettanta) [Island near Venezuela], 36.
- Margate [Kent], 514.
- Margettanta. *See* ? Margarita.
- Maria, widow of Archduke Charles of Styria, mother of Queen of Poland, 186.
- Marie de Medici, Queen of France, her pregnancy, 249.
her almoner, the Bishop of Béziers, 261.
- Mariners, hire of by Turkey Company, 266, 287.
- Markett, Monsieur. *See* Marquette.
- Markham, Sir George. *See* Markham, Sir Griffin.
- Markham, Sir Griffin [wrongly called Sir George], 128.
letter from 80, 119, 161.
his father's weakness and death, 80, 161.
wife mentioned, 120, 161.
father-in-law's death mentioned, 120, 161.
- Markham, Thomas, 64.
- Marley, Edward, 505.
- Marmosets, for the Royal Family, 313.
- Marpurgh [Prussia]. *See* Marburg [Prussia].
- Marquette (Markett), Daniel de Hartaing Seigneur de, 38.
- Marseilles [France], 66, 82, 201, 241, 262.
letter dated from, 66.
See also Marcelles.
- Marten (Martytyn), Anthony, his book "A reconciliation of all pastors and clergy of the Church of England," 400*n*.
Mr. Martytyn, the Sewer, 400.
- Marten (Martten), Dr., to attend Mary, 3rd daughter of Jas. I, 247.
- Marten, Sir Richard, 434.
- Martin, —, Scottish merchant, 469.
- Martten. *See* Marten.
- Martytyn, Mr., the Sewer. *See* Marten, Anthony.
- Mary, Princess, 3rd daughter of James I., her illness, 247.
her death, 247, 308.
— mentioned, 255.
her funeral, 248.
her "rockers" mentioned, 263
—, their pensions, 263.
her nurse. *See* Thompson, Mary.

* Judges of the Marble Table (in Paris) heard civil and criminal cases connected with forests and waterways.

- Mary, Queen, I, Bartholomew Helston claims to be her son, 177.
grant to Dr. Caius on mode of election of Master of Caius College mentioned, 206, 408, 409.
- Mary, Queen of Scots, book written against her, 292. [*See also* Ayscu.]
her dowry, 263.
her tomb, 100.
mother of James I, her picture mentioned, 334, 348.
- Masham (Massam), William, 443, 520.
- Masham (Massam) [co. Yorks], 421.
- Masons, 147.
- Masques or Entertainments, 136;
in French, 138.
Thomas Campion's, 2.
mentioned, 363, 364.
See also Songs.
- Massam, parsonage of. *See* Masham [co. Yorks].
- Massam, Mr. William, citizen of London. *See* Masham.
- Massannier, —, 483.
- Master Falconer, the, 32.
- Masters, George, former patentee of Deputy Stewardship of Bisley [Gloucs.], 330.
- Mastership of the King's Cocks, 28.
- Mastyn, Thomas, petition of, 499.
- Mathematics, 466.
- Mathern (Mathen) [Monmouthshire], 485.
- Mathew, —, 394.
- Mathewes, —, 445.
- Mattei, Fran., 242.
letter from, 245.
- Matthew, Tobias, Archbishop of York [1606–1628], mentioned, 145; his chaplain, 24.
- Matthew, Tobie, letter from, 192, 205, 233, 446.
imprisoned in the Fleet, 446;
his servant, 516.
- Maurice, Count. *See* Nassau, Count Maurice of.
- Mawltbye. *See* Maltby.
- Maximilian, Archduke of Austria, ambassadors from, 118;
threatens the Grisons, 180.
- Maynard, Sir H., 490.
- Maynard, Sir Henry, letter from, 244.
his son, letter from mentioned, 244.
- Maynwaringe, Arthur. *See* Mainwaring, Arthur.
- Mayor, the, 169. [= Lord Mayor of London?]
- Mayor: [*See also* under name of town]
of Barnstaple, 282.
of Boston, 178.
of Chester, 264, 278(2), 324.
See Savage, John; Ratcliffe, John; Phillips, Philip.
of Melcombe Regis. *See* Pitt, Mr. John.
of Weymouth. *See* Pitt, Mr. John.
- Meath [Leinster, Ireland], 165.
- Medici, Ferdinand I de. *See* under Ferdinand I de Medici.
- Medina Sidonia [Alonso Perez de Guzman], Duke of, 9, 122.
- Mediterranean Sea, 73, 221.
- Meehan, C. P., "The Fates and Fortunes of Tyrone and Tyrconnel," 481*n*.
- Mehemmet. *See* Muhammad.
- Melanethon [Philip], 400.
- Melchbourn (Melchborne) [co. Bedford], 60.
- Melcombe Regis [co. Dorset], harbour of, 30.
officers of, letter from, 30.
Deputy Controller. *See* Rainoedes, Richard.
mayor of. *See* Pitt, Mr. John.
Deputy Customer of. *See* Lighter, Ralph.
customs officer of. *See* Bellott, Mr. Thomas.
- Melir, Theodore, 2.
- Mellin, William, 34, 287.
- Mellyn. *See* Mellin, William.
- Melons, 239, 247.
- Melville, *alias* Melvin, Mr. Andrew, 22, 490*n*.
Latin verses by, 490.
- Melvin, Mr. Andrew. *See* Melville, Mr. Andrew.
- Melyngton. *See* Millington.
- Mentz. *See* Mainz [Germany].
- Meoli (Merli, Meule), Secretary to the English Ambassador to Turkey, Sr. Girolamo, 245, 275.
letter to, 125, 178, 242, 256, 396; letter addressed to his servant also, 388.
- Mercers. *See* Trades and professions.
- Mercers, of Coventry, dispute with drapers of Coventry, 435, 438–439.
- Merchants. *See* Trades and professions.

- Merchants [English], 2, 55, 58, 175, 263, 412, 494, 495, 496, 502, 517, 519, 520.
 for wines, 374.
 for tin, 374.
 "of the Western parts" letter and petition from, 310, 499.
See also English merchants; London, merchants of; Scottish merchants; French ships; Trade; etc., etc.
- Mercure. *See* Mercury.
 Mercurey (Mercure), 138.
 Mere, Henry, 60.
 Merli, Girolamo. *See* Meoli, Girolamo.
- Merricke, John, letters from mentioned, 143.
- Merton Abbey [co. Surrey], 46.
- Mervin. *See* Murvin.
- Messe, Monsieur de, death of, 250. *See* Maisse.
- Messina [Sicily]. Galleys of Ferdinand Grand Duke of Tuscany come from, 333.
- Messon, John, Mayor of Boston, letter from, 178.
- Metals. *See* gold, silver, steel, copper, lead, etc.
- Metropolitan. *See* Bancroft, Richard, Archbishop of Canterbury [1604-1611].
- Metzue, Herr Jan von, of Amsterdam, 380.
- Meule. *See* Meoli.
- Meutys. *See* Mewtys, Capt. Thomas.
- Mewtys (Meutys), Capt. Thomas, letter from, 40, 103, 311.
 his misbehaviour in Flanders, 370, 376-377.
- Meyen, Dr. John, of Antwerp, Commissary General of the Friars Minor, Confessor of the Archduke, Almoner of the Infanta. *See* Neyen, Father Jan.
- Michelborne, Sir Edward, 65.
- Michel Hampton [Gloucs.]. *See* Minchinhampton [Gloucs.].
- Michell, Francis, letter from, 122.
- Middelburg (Middleboro) [Neths.], the "Unicorn" of, 483.
- Middleboro. *See* Middelburg [Neths.].
- Middlesex, inhabitants of, near Thames, 222.
- Middlesex Sessions, 450.
- Middle Shires, 269.
 plan for transporting outlaws from, to Ireland, 114.
 inhabitants of, letter from, 300.
- Middle Shires—*cont.*
 state of, 44, 65, 254.
 report on condition of, 307.
See also Borders; Scottish Borders; Outlaws.
- Middle Shires, Commissioners of, 3, 5, 12, 65, 95, 127, 128, 307, 431.
 letter from, 6, 29, 95, 100, 101, 105, 255.
 extracts from letters by, 105, 268-9.
 minutes of answers to letters of, 106.
 letter to, 126, 208.
See also Borders; Scottish Borders; Scotland, Commissioners for Border Causes; Outlaws; Robinson, Henry, Bishop of Carlisle; Pennington, Joseph; Lawson, Sir Wilfrid; Home, George, Earl of Dunbar; Clifford, Francis, Earl of Cumberland.
- Middleton, —, 309.
- Middleton, Alderman, bond from, 457.
- Middleton, Francis, letter from, 249.
- Middleton, William, 145.
- Middleton, Mr., of Betsa [? Belsay], 5.
- Midfourth, Mr., of Midfourth [Mitford, co. Northd.]. *See* Mitford, Mr., of Mitford [co. Northd.].
- Midnall [John?, a merchant in Turkey], 498.
- Milan [Italy], 116, 123, 181, 247, 333, 354.
 army at, 221.
 articles of, 181.
 Duchy of, 181.
 Duke of, King of Spain's claims as, 180.
 Spanish Treasury to be at, 322.
- Milfield (Mylfield) [Northumberland], horse race, 431.
- Mill Hill [Cumb.], the Grahams of, 100.
- Millers. *See* Trades and professions.
- Milles, —, brother to Frances, in prison for killing a man, 446.
- Milles (Mylles), Frances, letter from, 446.
- Millington (Melyngton, Myllington) [Edward], a priest, 318, 500.
- Mills (water), 222.
- Milton [co. Kent], 157, 258,
- Minchinhampton [Gloucs.], parsonage of, 442.

- Mineral and Battery Works, Company of, 434.
- Minerals, Trier of. *See* Trades and professions.
- Miners. *See* Trades and professions.
- Mines, 85, 103, 213, 235, 344, 389, 433.
(copper) in Cuba, 272.
- Mingerts—a Frenchman, 520.
- Minkowitz, Ernfrid von, Freiherr Zu Minkowitzburgk, Imperial Commissary, 251.
- Minorca, 10.
- Mirande, Sieur de, 133.
- Mison, Captain Francisco, 217.
- Mitford (Midfourth), Mr., of Mitford (Midfourth) [co. Northd.], 5.
- Mitigation, books of, 336. *See* Books.
- Moldavia [Rumania], 186.
- Moldavia, Prince of. *See* Bogdan, Stephen.
- Molineux, Sir Richard, 415.
- Molins, Molinus, Arthur, 498.
- Molucca Islands (Malluccas) [East Indies], 71.
- “Mompellers,” Duke of. *See* Montmorency, Henri de.
- Moncade, Gaston II de, Marchese de Aituna, Spanish ambassador in Rome, letter from, 312.
- Monck, Levinus. *See* Munck, Levinus.
- “Monears,” 417.
- Money, false, 258, 273.
being taken out of kingdom by Scottish merchants, 129–130.
Spanish, 132.
Polish, 186.
Hungarian, 188.
sent from France to Holland, 200.
Flemish Hamburg, 204.
large quantities of, embarked by King of France, 241.
scarcity of in Spain, 242.
French, 273.
harp [i.e. Irish], pounds and shillings, 404, 404*n*.
- Monglas, Monsr. *See* Harlay, Robert.
- Monkeys, for the Royal Family, 313.
Indian, 488–489.
- Monk Hesledon (Heslyesyde), *alias* Hesledon [Northumberland], 487.
- Monmouthshire, 485.
- Monnsawle. *See* Mansell.
- Monnson. *See* Monson.
- Monson (Monsowne), Sir Thomas, 209.
- Monson, (Monnson, Mounson, Munson), Admiral Sir William, 234, 341, 515, 516.
- Monsowne, Sir Thomas. *See* Monson, Sir Thomas.
- Mont Orgueil (Mountorguell), [Jersey], letter dated from, 299.
- Montague, Lady. *See* Montague, Lady.
- Montacut, Serjeant. *See* Montacute, Sergeant.
- Montacute [Somerset], 242.
- Montacuto (Montacut), Serjeant, 41 = ? Montague, Sir Henry.
- Montagu. *See* Montague.
- Montague, Sir Henry, Recorder of London, 23, ? 41, 108, 492.
letter from, 104, 106, 137, 201.
- Montague (Montagu, Mountague), Dr. James, Dean of the Chapel Royal, 344, 367.
letter from, 69, 375.
—, letter to, 367.
- Montague, Lady [? Magdalen, 2nd wife of Anthony Browne, 1st Viscount Montague, ob. 8 April, 1608], 97.
- Montaigne, Dr. George, Chaplain to the Earl of Salisbury, 378, 461.
letter from, 128, 466; letter to, 128.
- Montgomery[shire], 456.
- Montgomery, Countess of. *See* Herbert, Susan.
- Montgomery, Sir Hugh, 315.
- Montgomery, Lord. *See* Herbert, Philip, Earl of Montgomery [1605].
- Montirollo. *See* Rolle, Pass of.
- Montmorency, Henri de, Duke of Montpellier, 333.
- Montroiss. *See* Montrose.
- Montrose (Montroiss), Earl of. *See* Graham, John, 3rd Earl of Montrose [1547 ?–1608].
- Moore. *See* More.
- Moore, —, 150.
- Moorlinch (Murlynche) [Somerset], manor of, 516.
- Moors, the, 117, 169, 439.
- Morani, Jews in Portugal, 473.
- Morat Reis (Moracca Reis), commander of corsairs, letter from, 34.
- Morbegno [Lombardy, Italy], 118.
- More, Anthony, 28.
- More, Sir Edward, 502.
- More, Cressacre, gent., 24.
- More, Sir. G., 490.
- More, Gabriel, Bachelor of Arts and student in Trinity College, 405, 406.

- More, Mr., 423, 424, 487.
 Moret [Jacqueline de Beuil], Comtesse de (the King of France's mistress), 67.
 Morgan, Edward, Esq., 456.
 Morgan, Henry, 498.
 Morgan, John, Sheriff of Carmarthen, 20.
 Morgan (Morgein), Mary, 14, 290.
 Morgan, Thomas, [R.C. exile], letter from, 255, 283.
 Morgan, Thomas, Esq., of Tredegar, [co. Monmouth], letter to mentioned, 485.
 Morgan, Sir William, of Mathern [co. Monmouth], letter to mentioned, 485.
 Morgein. *See* Morgan.
 Morice, Patrick, Scottish merchant, 263.
 Morrell, Mr. [Roger], tutor to Lord Cranborne, 461.
 letter to mentioned, 461.
 letter to, 465-466.
 Earl of Salisbury dissatisfied with the tutoring of his son, Lord Cranborne, by Morrell, 465-466.
 Morrice, —, a merchant for saltpetre, 412.
 Morpeth [Northumberland], 156.
 Mortality Bill for Westminster, 1, 65, 85, 136, 157, 162, 168, 192.
 Moscow [Russia], letter dated at, 143.
 Mounger, James, merchant. *See* Mounker, James, merchant.
 Mounker (Mounger), James, merchant, 319.
 Mounson, Sir Wm. *See* Monson, Sir Wm.
 Mountague, James. *See* Montague, James.
 Mountague. *See* Montacute [Somerset].
 Mountaigne, Mr. George, Chaplain to Earl of Salisbury. *See* Montaigne.
 Mounteagle, Lord. *See* Parker, Wm.
 Mountgomery. *See* Montgomery.
 Mountjoy, Lord John. *See* Blount, John, third Lord Mountjoy.
 Mountorguell [Jersey]. *See* Mont Orgueil.
 Mowgrave Castle. *See* Mulgrave Castle [co. Yorks].
 Muhammad III, Sultan of Turkey [1595-1603], father of Ahmad I, 388.
 Muhammad, "Chiaus" [messenger] from Ahmad I to Sigismund III, 387.
 Muldavie. *See* Moldavia.
 Mulgrave Castle [Mowgrave Castle] [co. Yorks], letter dated from, 234.
 Munck (Monck), Levinus (Secretary to Salisbury), 124, 143, 281, 282, 336.
 letter to, 201, 224, 394.
 letter from, 218, 326, 383.
 "Clerk of His Majesty's Signet," 394.
 described in Spanish memorial as "Levinus, one of His Majesty's rebels," 10.
 Munson, Sir William. *See* Monson, Sir William.
 Munster [Ireland], 161, 176, 179, 215, 232, 413, 421, 445.
 Provost Marshal of, 1.
 Province of, Commissioners for, 160, 162, 219.
 —, Deputy for, 219, 230.
 —, Receivership of, 230.
 —, Treasurer of, 230.
 —, Gentleman Porter of, 159, 162.
 deportation of two recusants from, 159-60, 162.
 revolt in mentioned, 191, 259, 445, 451.
 command of Lord Carew in, 412.
 President and Presidentship of, 176, 191, 215, 230, 414, 421.
 See also Danvers, Lord, Henry, and Brouncker, Sir Henry.
 —, demands of Lord Danvers concerning powers of, 421.
 Vice-President of, proposed, 421.
 Council of, 444.
 Lords and Captains of, 191, 451.
 Münsterthal [Switzerland], 116.
 Murlynche. *See* Moorlinch.
 Murray, David, 490.
 Murray, Sir David, Gentleman of the Bedchamber to Prince Henry, 256, 269, 324, 415.
 letter from, 216, 269.
 Murray, George, 353.
 letter from, 346.
 Murray [? George or John], 452.
 Murray, Mr. Jho, 415.
 Murray, Sir John, Earl of Tullibardine [1606], 236.
 Murvin, Sir James, letter from, 319.

- Muschamp, Mr., of Baremore, 5.
his wife, sister to Sir Wm. Selby, 5.
- Muscovites, 186.
- Muscovy, 130, 332, 518. Grand Dukes of. *See* Dmitri; Chouiski. *See also* Moscow.
- Musgrave, B., signs accounts, 374.
- Musgrave, Captain, 269.
- Musgrave, [? John], death of at Kendal, 318.
- Musgrave, John, of Catterlen, 30, 78.
- Musgrave, John, of Fairbank (servant to Sir Richard Musgrave, the younger):
robbery by, 29, 78.
- Musgrave, John, [of Catterlen or of Fairbank?]:
arrested and imprisoned, 208, 218.
trial, conviction and death of at Carlisle, 255, 307, 318.
- Musgrave, Sir Richard, daughter m. to Mr. Ridley, 4.
mentioned, 29.
- Musgrave, Sir Richard, the younger, 29, 78.
- Musgrave, Sir Thomas, of Norton (son of Sir Richard Musgrave the elder), 29, 78.
- Music, a gentlemanly occupation, 466.
- Musicians. *See* Trades and professions.
- Mustafa Agha, "The Turkish Chiaus" [messenger] to James I, letter from, 66, 82.
"A lord of Turkey," 166.
formerly Ambassador to Venice, 210.
mentioned, 266, 287, 288, 311, 326.
- Mustafa, "Vice-King" of Algiers, or Pasha (Bashaw) of Algiers, letter from, 34(2).
- Muster Master [Anglesey], 92.
- Myddleton. *See* Middleton.
- Myle, Cornelis van der, son-in-law to Johan van Oldenbarnevelt, Dutch envoy to France, 147.
- Mylfield. *See* Milfield [Northumberland].
- Myllane. *See* Milan [Italy].
- Mylles. *See* Milles.
- Myllington. *See* Millington.
- Myners, M., Serjeant of the Carriages, 27.
- Namur, Castle of [Belgium], 302.
- Namptwich. *See* Nantwich [Cheshire].
- Nancy [France], letter dated from, 361.
- Nantwich (Namptwich) [Cheshire], 324.
- Naples [Italy], 25, 173, 196, 225, 234, 241, 245, 308, 329, 333.
Councillor of State in, 173, 196.
kingdom of, 25.
troops levied in, 25.
letters from mentioned, 221.
letter dated from, 221(2).
Viceroy of. *See* Pimental.
fleet of, 226.
Jews trade with, 473.
- Narberth (Nerberth) [co. Pembroke], letter dated from, 135.
- Narborough (Narboro) [co. Norfolk], 256.
- Narrow Seas, the [the English Channel], 234, 265.
- Nassau, a Count of, 270.
- Nassau, Count Ernest of (Count Ernesto), his marriage imminent [to Sophia Hedwig of Brunswick], 18, 40.
letter to, 79.
his wife mentioned, 294-295, 306.
expected to come to the Hague, 306.
- Nassau, Count Henry of, 38, 40, 42.
General of the States Horse, 40.
- Nassau, Count Maurice of, Prince of Orange, 54, 305, 384, 516.
"his Excellency," 80, 295.
letter from, 68.
—, mentioned, 334.
- Nassau, Count William Louis of (brother to Ct. Maurice), 295.
letter to, 68.
- Natholia. *See* Anatolia.
- National Synod of those of the Religion, 133. *See also* Huguenots.
- Naunton, Robert, letter from, 395.
- Navarre, Chancellor of. *See* Calignon, Monsieur de.
- Navarre, King of. *See* Henry IV, King of France and Navarre.
- Nawarth. *See* Naworth.
- Naworth [co. Cumberland], 259.
- Nayen, Jhon [John]. *See* Neyen, Father Jan.
- Naze, the [Essex], 483.
- Nedham, Robert. *See* Needham, Robert.

N

Nagy Kallo [Hungary], 331, 379.

- Needham (Nedham), Robert, letter from, 7.
- Needham, Sir Robert, Deputy Lieutenant of Shropshire, 289, 304.
- Negroes, 272.
- Neile, Richard, Dean of Westminster, letter from, 94, 204, 513.
letter to mentioned, 97.
- Nelson, W. (of St. John's College, Cambridge), 67.
- Nephew, letter to, 184.
- Nerberth. *See* Narberth.
- Netherlands. *See* Low Countries.
- Neufville, Charles de, Marquis d'Alincourt, French ambassador in Rome, 112, 123, 395, 482.
- Neufville, Nicholas de, Seigneur de Villeroy, councillor of Henry IV, mentioned, 8.
signature, 56, 133.
- Neuport. *See* Newport [Wales].
- Nevile, Thomas, Dean of Canterbury, 180, 367, 382.
- Neville, Charles, 6th Earl of Westmorland (*d.* 1601), his rising in 1569, 335.
stewardship of his lands in co. Durham, 505.
- Newark [co. Notts], 156.
letter dated from, 264.
- Newberry, manor of. *See* Newbury, manor of [co. Berks].
- Newbiggin [co. Cumberland], letter dated from, 277.
- Newbury [co. Berks], manor of, 19–20.
Bailiff of, 19.
town bridge of, 20.
tolls within town of, 499.
- Newcastell. *See* Newcastle upon Tyne.
- Newcastle upon Tyne (Newcastell), [Northumberland], 95, 378, 427.
letter dated from, 65, 95, 300, 307.
gaol delivery at, 95, 277.
list of prisoners tried at the assizes at, 96.
number of persons in prison at, 307.
mayor of, 30.
letter from mayor and corporation of, 516.
- Newce (Nuce), Capt. [William ?], 445.
- New Forest [Hants], 62.
- Newfoundland, 71, 357.
voyage to, mentioned, 240, 498.
- Newhaven. *See* Havre [France].
- Newmarket (Newmarkett) [Suffolk], 85, 330.
letter dated from, 335, 338, 342, 344, 346, 348, 357, 358, 360(2), 361(2), 362, 364(2), 368, 369, 371, 372.
- Newport (Neuport) [Monmouthshire, Wales], 485.
- Newport, Captain [Christopher], 202, 208, 219, 418–419, 455.
- Newport, Sir Francis (Deputy Lieutenant of Shropshire), 289, 304.
- Newport Pagnell [Bucks], 521.
- Newrie, the. *See* Newry [N. Ireland].
- Newry (the Newrie) [co. Down, Ireland], 451.
- Newton [co. Northumberland], 5.
- Newton, Adam, letter from, 158, 447.
letter to mentioned, 447*n*.
letter to, 448.
- Newton, John, merchant of London trading to Spain and Portugal, 443.
- Newton, Mr., 415.
- New Year's Gifts, 1.
- Neyen, Father Jan, of Antwerp, a Franciscan [1560–1612], (“Doctor John Meyen,” “Jhon Nayen,” “the Friar,” “the Cordelier”), visits the Hague secretly, 79.
letter from mentioned, 166.
enters Holland without warrant, 133.
return from Spain, 240.
further dealings with the United Provinces, 269, 273, 280, 285, 294, 302, 305, 316, 317, 328, 346.
- Nicholas (Nichollas), Mr. 496.
- Nicholas, Morris, 485.
- Nichols, John, “Progresses of King James I” mentioned, 2, 136.
- Nichols, Mr. Serjeant, Principal Commissioner [for Depopulations] in Northants, 226–227.
suggested as Serjeant at law for the Prince, 347, 353.
his character, 347.
his warrant, 360.
- Nicholson (Nycollson), Mr., 86, 390.
- Nicols, Mr. Serjeant. *See* Nichols, Mr. Serjeant.
- Nicolson. *See* Nicholson.
- Nijmegen [Holland], 40.
- Noble, Simon, 356.
- Noell, Sir Andrew, 124.

- Nonce, —. *See* Paul V, Nuncio of to France.
 Nono, Country of [Italy], 117.
 Nonesuch [Surrey], 215.
 letter dated from, 158, 447.
 Norbegno. *See* Morbegno [Lombardy, Italy].
 Norfolk, 220, 343, 367.
 property in, 163.
 persons from, eligible as Master of Caius College, Cambridge, 407.
 Normandy, High and Low, 67.
 Norreys, Bridget, Lady, wife of Francis Norreys (Norris), letter from, 449.
 niece of Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, 449, 464.
 separation from her husband, (Norris) 464–465.
 Norreys (Norris), Francis, 2nd Lord
 Norreys, his separation from and treatment of his wife, 464–465.
 Norris, Lord. *See* Norreys, Lord.
 Norris Walk. *See* Enfield Chase.
 Norris, William, letter from, 146.
 North, Sir —, 486.
 North, Council of the, Court of the (the Council at York), 24, 30, 203, 234, 278, 429, 442;
 Attorneys of the Court, 234.
 Lord Presidents of. *See* Hastings, Henry; Cecil Thomas; (from 1603) Sheffield, Edmund.
 secretaries to. *See* Ferne, Sir John; Gee, Sir William.
 North, rising of the Earls in the. *See* Neville, Charles; Percy, Thomas.
 Northampton, Earl of. *See* Howard, Henry, Earl of N— [1539/40–1614].
 Northamptonshire, 220, 223, 227, 423.
 Lord Lieutenant of, 220.
 Commission of Depopulation for, 223.
 jury of, 298.
 “The late tumultuous rebellions in,” 343, 497. *See also* Agrarian rising.
 Northaye, Ralph, bailiff of Colchester, 138.
 Northbrook (Northbrokes) [Warwickshire], 498.
 “Northern Indias,” 353.
 North Hall [Herts], 176.
 North Mimms [co. Herts], 93.
 North Somercotes, manor of [co. Lincoln], 40.
 Northumberland, 307, 431.
 state of religion in, 3.
 theft in, 44, 95.
 gaol delivery in, 65, 95.
 levy of 200 men in, 314–315, 350.
 soldiers from, for Ireland, 374.
 election of sheriff for, Sir George Selby proposed, 320.
 county quieter since men were sent from there to Ireland, 390.
 Northumberland, Earl of. *See* Percy, Henry, 9th Earl.
 North Wales, Judge of. *See* Barker, Mr. Richard.
 North West [America], voyage towards, 26.
 Norton [? Cumb.], 78.
 Norton, Dudley, servant to Earl of Salisbury, 319, 487.
 Norwich [Norfolk], persons from, to be preferred for Mastership of Caius College, Cambridge, 407.
 Norwich, Bishop of. *See* Wm. Rugg, Bishop of Norwich [1536–1550].
 Norwich [Norfolk] Diocese, 407.
 Nottingham, 196.
 letter dated from, 198.
 Nottingham, Earl of. *See* Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham, Admiral of England.
 Nova Hispania Fleet, “Nova Spania” Fleet, 109, 216, 217, 243, 265, 267, 272, 312.
 See also “Terra firma” fleet.
 Noventa [near Padua, Italy], 247n.
 Nowes, John, 10.
 Nuarke. *See* Newark [co. Notts].
 Nuce, Capt. *See* Newce.
 Nugent, Sir Richard, 15th Baron Delvin, later 1st Earl of Westmeath [1583–1642], 316, 377.
 his confessions mentioned, 316n.
 ordered to submit to the king’s pleasure or he is to be prosecuted, 361.
 his former benefits from the king mentioned, 361.
 Nuncios [Papal], at Paris and Brussels, 244.
 removed from Brussels to Spain before arrival of his successor, 146; arrival of in Spain, 214.
 in Venice, 196, 226.

Nuncios [Papal]—*cont.*

See also Bentivoglio, Archbishop of Rhodes, Nuncio in Brussels; Carafa, Nuncio to Spain; Gessi, Nuncio to Venice.

Nuns, Englishwomen become, 157.

Nuremberg [Germany], 380.

ambassador of mentioned, 380.

Nycollson. *See* Nicholson, Mr.

Nymingam. *See* Nijmegen [Holland].

O

Oaks, 217, 354.

Oatlands (Otlands) [Surrey], letter dated from, 185.

Oats, 144, 266.

O'Brien, Donough, 4th Earl of Thomond [d. 1624], 160, 162.

Ockendo, Don Antony de, General of the Squadron of Biscay, 304.

Ockham (Okem) [Surrey ?], 216.

O'Connor, Derby, 259.

O'Connor, Mr (nephew to Florence McCarthy), 444.

Odder [Connaught, Ireland], 143.

Oddstock [Wiltshire], 24.

O'Docherty (Odohorty), —, 164.

O'Donnell, Bridget, Countess of Tyrconnell, wife of Rory, Earl of Tyrconnell, 482*n*.

to be carried over to France or Flanders after flight of her husband, 429–430.

her mother mentioned, 429.

denies complicity in her husband's behaviour, 482.

O'Donnell, Rory, 1st Earl of Tyrconnell [1575–1608], 163–4, 258, 316, 429, 430, 481*n*.

proclamation made on flight of, mentioned, 243, 323, 378, 468.

“revolt” of mentioned, 425.

his wife, Bridget. *See above*.

Ogle, Lord Cuthbert [c. 1540–1597], 3.

his eldest daughter [Jane, m. Edward Talbot, later Earl of Shrewsbury], a protestant, 3.

Ogle, Sir John [Sergt.-Major-General in the Low Countries], letter from, 28, 38, 40, 147, 269, 294, 305, 317, 346, 369, 376, 384.

letter to, 488.

Ogle, Sir Richard, letter from, 104.

Ogle, family in Northumberland, 3.

Ogli, Callender (rebel in Anatolia), *See* Kalender Oghlu.

Ogli, Grampolat, late Bassa [= Pasha] of Aleppo. *See* Aleppo.

O'Hoan, Bartholomew, 288, 306.

O'Hoan (O'Hone), Richard, pensioner of James I, 288.

O'Hone, Richard. *See* O'Hoan, Richard.

O'Kearney (Carney), David, Roman Catholic Archbishop of Cashel, 167, 260, 413, 414.

O'Kearney, Paul, Portreeve of Cashel, 414.

Okem. *See* Ockham.

Oldenbarnevelt (Barnevelt, Barneville), Johan van, Councillor of Holland and Pensionary of Rotterdam, “The Advocate,” 8, 147.

accident to, 370.

disagreement with Count Maurice of Nassau, 384.

James I asked to write particularly to, 420.

Oldenzaal (Oldenzeel) [E. Netherlands], 295.

Oldenzeel. *See* Oldenzaal [E. Netherlands].

Oldsworth. *See* Houldsworth.

Olney, Henry, pass for, 2.

Olympus [Turkey] (correctly Mount Taurus), 376.

O'Multully (Tully, *alias* Flood), Matthew, information about, 480–1 and note.

Oneal, Oneale. *See* O'Neill.

O'Neill (Oneale), Con, 315.

O'Neill (Oneale, Oneal), Sir Cormac (Cormack), 377, 379.

O'Neill, Hugh, 3rd Earl of Tyrone (Terror, Tirone, Tirowen) [1540–1616], 150, 163–4, 319, 329, 347, 354, 395, 427, 430, 444–445, 477, 481*n*, 499.

proclamation made on the flight of mentioned, 243, 323, 378, 468.

his flight, 254, 258, 259, 260–261, 263, 266–267, 278–280, 313, 327, 329–330, 425.

—, reasons for, 291, 301–2.

son mentioned, 291, 371.

“treaty” with Richardot concerning, 291.

prevented from going to Spain, 342.

revolt of, mentioned, 451, 499.

letter from mentioned, 151.

O'Neill, Hugh, 3rd Earl of Tyrone—*cont.*
 letter supposed to be from him mentioned, 431.
 plot to assist, 431, 451.
 letter from, to James I, 482.
 O'Neill (Onell), Shaen, 315.
 O'Neill, Sir Turlough Luineach (Turlough Lenough), 451.
 O'Neills (Oneales), the ancient land of, its possession disputed, 499.
 Onelie. *See* Onley [Northants].
 Onell, Shaen. *See* O'Neill, Shaen.
 Onley (Onelie) [Northants], 423.
 Onuye, Mr. Edward, an English gentleman, 16.
 Opava [Czechoslovakia], 332.
 Orde, Thomas, Captain of 100 men levied in Northumberland and Cumberland, 314-315.
 Orford [Suffolk], customs officers of, letter from, 43-44.
 Customer of. *See* Beamond, John.
 Controller of. *See* Pootye, Richard.
 Searcher of. *See* Cutler, Richard.
 Orfoord [? Orford, co. Lancs.], 77.
 Orkney (Orkeny), Master of. *See* Stewart, John.
 Orleans [France], 150, 251.
 letter dated from, 150.
 Orme, Captain Roger, 48, 55, 61.
 Ormond, Earl of. *See* Butler, Thomas, Earl of Ormond [1546-1614], Treasurer in Ireland [1603-1614].
 Orphans, 252.
 O'Rorke, Sir Teage, 167.
 Orrell, George, letter from, 107.
 Orsini, Antonio, 332.
 Orsini, Virginio, Duke of Bracciano, 184, 201.
 Osbern, Sir Robert. *See* Osborne, Sir Robert.
 Osborne (Osbern), Sir Robert, 28.
 Osborne, Thomas, letter from, 449.
 a prisoner at the Counter, Wood St., 449.
 Osley (Osely), Mr., 16, 312.
 letter from mentioned, 216.
 Otlands. *See* Oatlands [co. Surrey].
 Oudesworth. *See* Houldsworth.
 Oulchester. *See* Outchester [co. Northd.].
 "Ould Davie." *See* Graham, David.
 Ouseley, Sir John, letter from, 450.
 Ouseley, Richard, letter from, 233
 Outchester [co. Northd.], 431.

Outlaws, and fugitives on the Borders, general references to, 6, 44, 176, 269, 435?, 487.
 Overall, John, Dean of St. Paul's, 349; signature, 180.
 Overiisel (Overisel) [Netherlands], 295.
 Oviedo, Proveedor Miguel de, 10.
 Ovington, Hen. *See* Hovenden.
 Owen [Hugh], 273.
 Owen, —, Lady Hawkin's brother, a pirate, 229.
 Oxen, 398.
 Oxford:
 University of, 195, 368, 375, 397.
 —, Chancellor of. *See* Hatton, Sir Christopher; Dudley, Robert.
 —, College of, 391.
 All Soul's College, Fellowship of mentioned, 292.
 Exeter College, Fellow of. *See* Jewell, Wm.

P

Packer [John], 462-463.
 Packington, Lady Dorothy (wife of Sir John, dau. of Humphrey Smith, widow of Benedict Barnham [d. 1639], 83.
 her former husband [Benedict Barnham], 84.
 letter from, 346.
 her daughter's marriage, 346.
 her husband. *See* below.
 her brother mentioned, 346.
 Packington, Sir John [1549-1625], 83; 346.
 Padoa. *See* Padua.
 Padavino [Giovanni Battista] [the Secretary to the Venetian Senate], arrives at Zurich, 118.
 Padua [Italy], 226, 333.
 letter dated from, 247.
 Paget, Lord William, 4th Baron Paget [1572-1629], 61.
 Paginton, Lady Dorothy. *See* Packington, Lady Dorothy.
 Paginton, Sir John [1549-1625]. *See* Packington, Sir John.
 Pagliarini (Pagliavini, Payglieriny, Pallarinne), Cavaliere, letter from, 196, 225.
 letter to mentioned, 245, 475.
 Paiva, —, a Portuguese, 69.
 Pakington, Lady Dorothy. *See* Packington, Lady Dorothy.
 Palarma. *See* Palermo.

- Palavicino, Horatio, Marquis, Governor of Como, 115.
- Pale. *See* English Pale.
- Palermo (Palarma) [Sicily], ship seized by Governor of, 509.
- Pallarinne. *See* Pagliarini.
- Palma [nova] [Italy], powder and munitions sent to, 334.
- Palmer, Richard, letter from, 84.
- Palmer, Sir Thomas, death of, 2.
- Palmes, George, prisoner, 110.
- Palsgrave, the. *See* Frederick IV, Elector Palatine.
- Pamfili, Cardinal, 333.
- Pamont (? Pamunkey) Red Indian King of, 418.
- Papal States, infantry and cavalry of the, 333. *See also* Paul V.
- Papists. *See* Roman Catholics; recusants; priests; Jesuits.
- Pardo, El [Spain], 341.
- Pardo, Don Sancho, captain of "The Admiral," 267, 272.
- Paris [France], 15-17, 67, 82(2), 163, 201, 235, 244, 249, 261, 283, 385.
 letter dated from, 3, 33, 34, 55, 56, 68, 131, 166, 178, 235, 251, 256, 283, 358, 384.
 "Parliament" of. *See* France,
 "Parliaments" of.
 Nuncio at, 244. *See also*
 Paul V.
 Doctors of Theology in, 385.
 Chamber of Justice, 32.
 Protestant Church in, 166. *See also*
Huguenots.
 Great Chamber in, 384.
 College of Sorbonne, 385.
 courts at, 469. *See also*
 Marble Table.
 St. Severin, 251.
 La Rue *Zacharias*, 251.
- Paris, —, 56.
- Parker, Aug., signs letter, Controller of Harwich, 60.
 —, Controller of Ipswich, 47.
- Parker (Parkes), Sir John, letters from, 1, 270.
- Parker, Leonard, merchant of London, trading to Spain and Portugal, 443.
- Parker, Matthew, Archbishop of Canterbury [1559-1575], 407.
- Parker, Richard (Fellow of Gonville and Caius College), signs letter, 211(2), 386.
- Parker, Wm., Lord Mo[u]nteagle [1575-1622], his sister's counsel, 9.
 pays allowances from Lord to Lady Buckhurst, 341.
- Parkes, Sir John. *See* Parker.
- Parkins, Dr. Christopher, Dean of Carlisle [d. 1622] (Sir Christopher Perkins), letter from, 450.
 mentioned, 46.
- Parkinson, —, Alderman of Berwick, 153.
- Parliament, 7, 47-8, 64, 74, 139, 153, 154-5, 258, 272, 275, 298, 300, 378, 400*n*, 402, 476, 480, 487(2), 509, 518.
 with reference to union with Scotland, 108, 140, 155, 173, 426. [*See also* Scotland.]
 House of Commons (Lower House), 59, 105, 154, 164, 184, 275, 355, 426, 476.
 Speaker of. *See* Phelips, Sir Edward.
 House of Lords (Higher or Upper House), 138, 140, 426.
See also Acts of Parliament; Scottish Parliament; Union, the; France, "Parliaments" of; Subsidy.
- Parr, John, the King's Embroiderer, deceased, 432*n*.
 debts due to him, 432.
 father-in-law to Thomas Gough, 432.
- Parry, Lady [? Dorothy, née Brooke, wife of Sir Thomas P., Ambassador to France], 320.
- Parry, Sir Thomas, Ambassador to France, till 1606, 469.
 Mentioned as to be sent to treat with the Archduke for peace in the Low Countries, 475.
- Parsfeld, Mr. D., one of the Chaplains of the Archbishop of Canterbury, 450.
- Pascala, Sig. *See* Paschal, Charles.
- Pascault, —, 56.
- Paschal, Charles (French Ambassador to the Grisons), 116-118, 333.
 letter from, 180.
- Passports, 2, 42, 123, 124, 131, 167, 189, 225, 240, 243, 269, 342, 397, 429, 496, 519.
- Pastor, Ludwig von, "History of the Popes," 333*n*.
- Paul V, Pope, 25, 54, 61, 71, 102, 115, 161, 198, 214, 242, 261, 268, 279, 295-296, 375, 414, 453.
 preparations for war with Venice, 25, 71.

Paul V, Pope—*cont.*

- peace with Venice negotiated, 102.
- his interdict against Venice mentioned, 102, 111–12.
- peace with Venice, 111–114, 339.
- relations with Venice worsening, 196, 226.
- his territories, 123, 333.
- his Nuncio, removed from Brussels to Spain. *See* Carafa.
- , to leave Venice. *See* Gessi.
- his Nuncio in France (the Nonce), 112, 244.
- the new nuncio at Brussels. *See* Bentivoglio.
- his legate in Poland, 186.
- goes to Frascati, 256.
- his bulls, 312.
- James I engaged in composing an answer to his briefs, 375.
- See also* under Apostolic, Holy See, Papal States, Pope, and Rome.
- Paulines, Sir Guy, 124.
- Paulo, Father. *See* Sarpi.
- Paules. *See* London, St. Paul's.
- Payglieryny, Cavaglier. *See* Pagliarini, Cavaliere.
- Paymaster for the King's Houses, 254.
- Payne, Richard, petition of, 516.
- Paynsley (Paynesley) [Staffs], 456.
- Peace, Articles of, between Emperor and the Turks, 6.
- Peace negotiations, United Provinces, Archdukes and Spain, 7, 13, 17–18, 38, 41–42, 50, 53, 68–69, 79–80, 89, 99, 133, 140, 166, 175, 200, 208, 215, 236–238, 249, 259, 268, 269, 272, 273, 280, 285–6, 294, 304–305, 315–316, 317, 322, 328, 346, 351–353, 358–360, 376–377, 384, 468, 475, 488. *See also* Commissioners.
- Peacock (Pecock), James, 159.
- Pearce (Piers, Perse, Percy, Perseus, Pearce), Mr. or Dr., Stephen, Senior Fellow of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, 309, 366, 367, 381, 383, 404, 409, 410.
- letter to, 349–350, 466–467.
- letter from, 210, 325.
- President and Senior Fellow of Caius College, 309, 349, 383, 405, 466.
- Pearle. *See* Perle.

- “Pearl” (ship), 520.
- Pearls, 14, 141, 470.
- Pecock, James. *See* Peacock, James.
- Peerce, Mr. Dr. *See* Pearce, Mr. Dr.
- Peeters, Maurice, letter from, 450.
- his suit to the king concerning stuff made of Bombazine and no wool and his suit concerning silk dyeing, 450.
- Pelham, Sir William, 444.
- letter from, 196.
- Pemberton, William, of Christ's College, Cambridge, 213, 407.
- Pembroke, Countess of. *See* Herbert, Mary.
- Pembroke, Earl of. *See* Herbert, Wm., 3rd Earl of P. [1580–1630].
- Pemmarton (servant to Sir John Popham, Lord Chief Justice), 281, 336.
- Penarith. *See* Penrith.
- Pendennis Castle [Cornwall], 271.
- Pennington, Joseph (Commissioner for Middle Shires), signs letter to Earl of Salisbury, 6.
- letter from, 29.
- See also* Scotland, Commissioners for Border Causes (for the Middle Shires).
- Penrith. *See* Penrith [Cumberland].
- Penrith [co. Cumberland], 29, 30, 78, 218.
- Penruddock, Sir Thomas, 348.
- Pepper, Sir Cuthbert (Cudbert), 199, 372, 378, 449, 502.
- Pera (Constantinople) [Turkey], 245.
- Percevall, Mr. *See* Percival, Mr. [Richard], Secretary to the Court of Wards.
- Percevell, Mr. *See* Percival, Mr. [Richard].
- letter to, 135, 481–482.
- Percival (Percivall, Percevall), [Richard], Secretary to the Court of Wards, 182–183, 211, 313.
- letter to, 481–2; letter from, 135, 231.
- Percivall, Mr. *See* Percival, Mr. [Richard], Secretary to the Court of Wards.
- Percy, Sir [Allan, Allen], his annuity mentioned, 85.
- his petition concerning the light for ships in Tynemouth Castle, 390.
- Percy, Charles, 172.

- Percy, Dorothy, Countess of Northumberland, wifo of Henry Percy, 9th Earl of Northumberland, letter from, 449.
 pregnant, 139.
 formerly wife of Sir Thomas Perrott, 449.
 her jointure from Perrott's lands, 449, 451.
- Percy, Henry, 9th Earl of Northumberland, 3, 64-65, 390, 413.
 letter from, 139, 140, 171, 172, 449.
 his tenants, 3.
 his principal officer. *See* Alnwick.
 father of, 65.
 steward of, 65.
 his officers mentioned, 390.
- Percy, Lady Mary, her letter mentioned, 172.
- Percy, St. Perseus. *See* Pearce, Stephen.
- Percy (Persye), [Thomas], conspirator, 307.
- Percy, Thomas, Earl of Northumberland, his rising in 1569, 335.
- Perkins, Sir Christopher. *See* Parkins, Dr. Christopher.
- Perkyns, Francis, 456.
- Perle, Jean [John] (a pirate), 55, 56, 502.
- Peron, Cardinal de, 283.
- Perrott, Sir James, 449, 449*n*.
 letter from, 391, 451.
- Perrott, Sir John, 444.
 disposition of his estate, 391, 451.
 father of Sir James Perrott, 451.
 Lord Deputy of Ireland, 451.
- Perrott, Richard, 145.
- Perrott, Sir Thomas [d. 1594], 449*n*.
- Perse, Dr. *See* Pearce, Mr. or Dr., Senior Fellow of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge.
- Perseus, Stephen, Fellow of Gonville and Caius College. *See* Pearce, Stephen.
- Persia, 110, 242, 450.
 Bombazine cotton from, 450.
- Persians, 333.
- Persons [Robert, S. J.], 482.
- Persye. *See* Percy [Thomas].
- Pert, William, letter from, 314, 344.
 prisoner in "the Fleet," 344.
- Perth, Earl of. *See* Drummond, James, Lord Drummond, 1st Earl of Perth [c. 1580-1675].
- Perugia [Italy], letter dated from, 67.
- Peryers (Porzers, Reryers), Manor of [Herts], 144, 415.
- Perzers, Manor of. *See* Peryers.
- "Peter Bonaventure" (ship), 509.
- Peterborough, Dean of, 367, 382.
- Petronel, 139. *See also* pistols.
- Peyton, Christopher, auditor, letter from, 2.
 his letters patent mentioned, 2.
- Peyton, Sir John, Governor of Jersey, 433, 494.
 letter from, 299.
 differences with inhabitants of Jersey, 282, 284.
 desires a Commission to enquire into the king's revenues in Jersey, 433.
- Pfäfers [Switzerland], 119; Abbot of, 118.
- Pheasants, 388.
- Phelippes, Phelyppes. *See* Phelips, Phillips.
- Phelipps, Capt. Thomas, 35.
- Phelips (Phelipps, Philips, Phillips), Sir Edward [of Montacute, Somerset [1560-1614], Speaker of House of Commons [from 1604], Master of the Rolls [1611-1614]], letter from, 41, 50, 59, 108, 154, 218, 242.
- Philip III, King of Spain, Portugal and Naples, Duke of Milan, etc., 18, 25-26, 38-39, 69, 73, 84, 122, 146, 152, 157, 164, 168-169, 170-171, 173, 175, 179-180, 225, 240, 241, 265, 279(2), 294, 302, 312(2), 313, 315, 322, 328, 339, 352, 369, 482, 510-11, 514.
 reply to memorials of English ambassador, 9-10.
 court of. *See* Spain, Court of.
 council of. *See* Spain, Council of.
 portrait of, 73.
 subjects of, 169, 510. *See also* Spaniards etc.
 ministers of, in the ports, 10.
 letters to mentioned, 50.
 league with Hanse Towns, 129.
 his dominions mentioned, 221.
 at the Escorial, 242.
 his copper mines in W. Indies, 272.
 pirate seeks his protection, 229.
 rôle of his ambassadors in relation to French intervention between Venice and the Papacy, 111.

- Philip III, King of Spain, Portugal and Naples, Duke of Milan, etc.—*cont.*
 claim of as Duke of Milan to be Protector of bishopric of Chur, 180.
 his servants, pensioners and garrisons to be paid, 322.
 his finances, 322, 339–340.
 decrees he will not pay the merchants of Genoa, 334, 339.
 receives promise of 12 ships of Sir Anthony Sherley in the Levant, 340.
 “at the Pardo ‘in solace’,” 341.
 peace negotiations with United Provinces 99, 236–238, 249, 273, 294, 315–6, 338–339, 369, 468, 488. [*See also* Austria, Archdukes of; Peace negotiations; United Provinces].
 promises to confirm peace negotiations of Archduke and United Provinces, 273, 328.
 releases the Dutch prisoners, 272, 312.
 his relations with James I in connection with the projected peace in the Low Countries, 358–360.
 his ministers who bear arms in the Netherlands excluded from the peace negotiations in the United Provinces, 384.
 allows United Provinces to be a free State, 475.
 Jews banished from his dominions, 473.
 will be damaged by Brazilian trade going to England, through the Jews, 473.
 decree of, for raising 1 million ducats a year, 477.
 wheat belonging to English merchants seized by the Purveyor of his galleys, 493.
 James I requested to grant especial letters for, 495.
See also Spain; Spanish.
- Philip and Mary, grant from to Caius College, Cambridge, mentioned, 206.
- Philippeville [Belgium], Governor of, 225.
- Philips (Phylips), Judge, 318.
- Philips, Serjeant, 41. *See* Phelips, Sir Edward.
- Phillipes. *See* Phelips.
- Phillips (Phillipes), John, letter from, 135.
- Phillips, John, yeoman of the Tower, 149.
- Phillips, Mrs. [Mary] [wife of Thomas], 393(2).
 letter to, 371, 386–387.
 letter from, 397.
 wants a passport to go to Calais, 397.
- Phillips (Phillipes), Philip, Mayor of Chester, letter from, 264, 278.
- Phillips, Richard, son of John Phillips, 135.
- Phillips (Phelippes), Thomas, 393, 394.
 letter from, 393, 452.
 hopes to get the secret method of converting iron to steel from Ball, 393.
- Phylips, Judge. *See* Philips, Judge.
- Physic, 87, 124, 135, 150, 290, 380.
- Physician. *See* Trades and professions.
- Pichelesthorne. *See* Pitstone [Bucks].
- Pichley. *See* Pytchley [Northants].
- Pickering, Christopher (servt. to Sir Richard Musgrave, the younger), 29, 77, 128.
 examination of, 78.
 plea for his pardon, 106, 218.
- Pickering (Pykering), Sir Christopher, proposed as Sheriff for Cumberland, 320.
 signs accounts, 374.
- Pickering (Pyckeringe), William, held office at Sheriff Hutton Park and Castle, 471.
- Pickeringlyth [co. Yorks]. *See* Pickering Lythe [co. Yorks].
- Pickering Lythe (Pickeringlyth) [co. Yorks], 428.
- Piedmont [Italy], 283.
- Piercie, Thomas, 230–231.
- Piers, Dr. *See* Pearce, Dr., Senior Fellow of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge.
- Piers [Thomas]. *See* Piercie, Thomas.
- Pigott, Sir Christopher, prisoner in the Tower, letter from, 59.
- Pigott, Thomas, signs objection of Grocers of London to the patent of the Starchmaker’s Company, 443.

- Pimental, Juan Alonso, Count of Benavente, Viceroy of Naples, 25, 225, 234.
- Pinchbeck [co. Lincoln], letter dated from, 104.
- Pindamon and Astrurio, Chevaliers, challenge from, 141.
- Pinnace, 179, 219–20, 421.
- Pino, Monsig., 256.
- Piracy, 55–58, 105, 151, 157, 169–170, 217, 228, 311, 483, 495–6.
- Pirates, 151, 157, 169–170, 228–229, 234, 310, 341, 392, 399, 402.
agent of, 170.
apprehending of, 105, 512.
English, 168–71, 311, 334, 392, 402, 430. *See also* Gyfford; Mellin; Owen; Jennings; Ward.
victualling of, 105, 151.
English mariners imprisoned in Sicily alleged to be pirates, 509.
- Pisa [Italy], 246.
- Pistols, ordered from a gunmaker and treason suspected, 393.
- Pitstone (Pichelesthorne) [Bucks], tenants of, proceedings against Lord Chancellor of England, concerning Pitstone Wood, Bucks, 452.
- Pitston[e] Wood [Bucks], proceedings concerning, 452.
- Pitt, Mr. John (Mayor of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis), 30.
- Pitts, Mr., 325.
- Pius V, bull of, 196.
- Place, Elie de la, Seigneur de Russi, French deputy to the States-General of the United Provinces, 166, 286; a commissioner, 236–8, 328.
- Plagge (Plage), Regnier of Hamburg, Master of the “Jung Frau” or “Damoiselle,” 122, 510–12.
- Plague, 125, 126. [*See also* Sickness].
in Westminster, 1, 65, 85, 136, 157, 162, 168, 192.
in Lisbon, 73.
in Hatfield [Herts], 93.
in London (City), 288.
in Edinburgh, 216, 319.
in Constantinople, 333.
- Plassin, Monsieur, 177.
- Plata, Rio de la [River Plate, S. America], 510.
- Plate, 14, 184, 266, 470.
His majesty’s, 274.
- Plemue. *See* Plymouth [co. Devon].
- Plimu. *See* Plymouth [Devon].
- Plymouth (Plemue, Plimu) [co. Devon], 26, 36, 58, 213, 515.
state of unpreparedness of, 49.
state of fortifications at, 88, 265, 266.
letter dated from, 49, 88, 90, 142, 209, 265, 266, 354, 357.
adventurers of, 36. *See* Virginia.
mayor of mentioned, 58.
Vice-Admiral of, 402. *See* Hawkins, Richard.
? gaoler of one of the prisons of. *See* Poppe.
pirate ship from, captured, 430.
- Plympton [co. Devon], 58.
- Pohatan (King). *See* Powhatan.
- Poison, 124.
- Poland, 25–26, 212, 331, 380.
affairs in, 129, 185–190.
borders of, 388.
bishops of, 186.
Chancellor of. *See* Zamoyski.
diet of. *See* Polish Diet.
General of the King of. *See* Zolkiewski.
merchants in, 188.
nobility of, 130, 185.
parliament of. *See* Polish Diet.
Prince of. *See* Radziwill, James.
Queen of. *See* Constantia.
rebels of (Rokusaners, Rocco-shans, Rockusaners), 130, 185, 332.
senators of, 185.
- Poland, King of. *See* Sigismund III.
- Poles (Pollacs), 25, 186, 188, 189.
- Polish ambassador to the Sultan. *See* Danielewicz, Nicholas.
- Polish Diet, 185, 332.
- Pollacs. *See* Poles.
- Pollard,—, tenant to Queen Elizabeth of the herbage and pannage of Sheriff Hutton Park [Yorks], 471.
- Pompeo, Signor, 245.
- Pont à Mousson (Pontamousson) [Lorraine, France], letter dated from, 130.
- Pontefract [Yorks], letter dated from, 315.
- Poole [Dorset], 29, 90, 122, 169, 399, 511, 512.
officers for port of, letter from, 29.
Controller of. *See* Sympson, Nicholas.
- Poole, Sir Henry, letter from, 136.

- Poole, Mr. Jeffrey, servant to Cardinal Farnese, 221.
his sister, — Redish, 221.
- Pootye, Richard, Controller of Orford and Aldborough, 44.
- Pope, the, 16, 385; [Alexander VI], granted West Indies to Kings of Spain and East Indies to Kings of Portugal, 242.
See also Paul V; Pius V.
- Popery. *See* Roman Catholics.
- Popham, Sir Francis, letter from, 202.
his father's death mentioned, 202.
letter to mentioned, 354.
- Popham, Captain George (Customer of Bridgwater), 171.
letter from, 141.
on expedition to Virginia, 171.
referred to as President of the plantation [by the Virginia company of Plymouth], 356.
- Popham, Sir John, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench [d. 25 June, 1607], 42, 60, 74-75, 137, 141, 148-149, 155*n*, 158, 422, 435*n*.
letter to, 26-27, 110, 135, 155, 160.
letter from, 47, 135.
—, mentioned, 23, 135.
his handwriting counterfeited, 421.
death of, 155, 157, 202, 217.
"Late Lord Chief Justice" mentioned, 219, 281, 336, 373.
in connection with planting of colony, 356.
- Popish Archbishop [of Cashel, Ireland]. *See* O'Kearney, David.
- Poppe [= ? Pope], gaoler of one of the prisons [? of Plymouth], 402.
- Portarecca. *See* Puerto Rico [West Indies].
- Portingall. *See* Portugal.
- Portland Castle [co. Dorset], 105, 151, 399.
Governor of, 151.
- Portman, John, 50.
- Porto Rico. *See* Puerto Rico [West Indies].
- Portsmouth [co. Hants], 62, 323.
letter dated from, 323.
magistrates of, mentioned, 323.
mayor and burgesses of, letter from, 7.
mayor of. *See* Wynter, W.
- Portsmouth [co. Hants.]—*cont.*
M.P. for. *See* St. John, Sir Oliver.
- Portugal, 10, 99, 495.
laws of, 152, 510.
kingdom of, 152, 242.
— was granted the East Indies by the Pope, 242.
Captain General of. *See* Aguilar, Conde de.
King of. *See* Philip III, King of Spain.
Viceroy of. *See* Castilho, Pedro de.
names of merchants and citizens of London trading to Spain and, 443.
Jews of, called Morani, 473.
Prince of. *See* Manuel, Don.
- Portuguese (Portingals), 39, 69, 71, 494-5, 512(2). *See also* Lisbon.
- Poschiavo Turstena [Switzerland], 116.
- Postmaster. *See* Trades and professions.
- "Post Nati" case, 275, 293, 297, 388, 441, 452-453. [*See also* Union.]
- Posts, 11(2), 12, 15, 31, 58, 123, 156, 167, 173, 175, 189, 192, 207, 218, 261, 297, 320, 324, 334, 342, 350, 360, 368, 371, 383, 387, 519.
- Pott, John, 96.
- Potte (Pott), Tom [Keeper of the King's Dogs], 22.
- Pougues [Les Eaux, France], 249.
- Poulet, Sir Richard, letter from, 452.
- Powell, 197.
- Powell, Edmond:
case against Thomas Bland, 489.
— Henry Burton, Thos. Bland and Edmond Hilton, 489.
- Powells. *See* London, St. Pauls; Sermon Lane.
- Powhatan (Pohatan), Red Indian King, 418.
- Powle. *See* Poole [Dorset].
- Prada, Andreas de, Secretary of State in Spain, 10.
letter to, 163-164.
- Prague [Czechoslovakia], 23, 26, 332.
letter dated from, 251.
letter from mentioned, 331, 379.
- Prata, Signor Gio. Ba., 245.
- Prater, Thomas, 213.
case of, 162.
- Precious stones. *See* Jewels.
- Pregadi. *See* Venice, Senate.

- President, the, 356. *See* Popham, George.
- President, the, 155, 160. *See* Seville, Contractation House, President of.
- Presidentship, 191, 230. *See* Munster.
- Press, the, of men from Northumberland for Ireland, 390.
- Prestbury [co. Gloucester], rectory, particulars of, 274.
- Preston, Sir Amyas (Amias), 62, 454.
 letter from, 453.
 petitions for grant of moiety of forfeitures of vendible clothes, etc., 453.
- Preston, Christopher, 50.
- Preston (Prestonn), Jo[h]n, Collector General of Scotland, 241.
- Preston, John, Esq. (Mr. Preston of Andernes), 24, 290, 456.
- Preston (Prestoun), Sir Richard[e], 436.
- Prestonn. *See* Preston.
- Prestoun. *See* Preston.
- Prevost, Monsieur, 166.
- Price (Pryce), Mr., 375.
- Price, Robert, 456.
- Priests [Roman Catholic] and seminarists, 20, 23–24, 137, 146, 158–159, 161, 163(2), 195(2), 201, 213, 244, 259, 266, 281, 296, 304, 318, 378, 389, 413, 419, 421, 482, 495, 500, 516. *See also* Jesuits.
- Prince, the. *See* Henry, Prince, son of James I [died 1612]; Charles, Prince, son of James I.
- Prince, the, 142. *See* Lorraine, Claude de, Prince de Joinville.
- Prince, the [Spanish]. *See* Spain, prince of.
- Principal Secretary [to James I]. *See* Cecil, Robert, Earl of Salisbury.
- Printer, to King James I. *See* Barker, Mr.
- Printing. *See* Books.
- Printing presses, in London, 281(2), 336.
 in Warwickshire, 281.
- Prisoners, Dutch, release of by Spain, 272, 312. [For other references, *see* names of individuals, areas or countries concerned].
- Prisons. *See* Gaols.
- Priuli, Francesco, Venetian Ambassador to Spain, 308.
- Privy Chamber, 123, 218.
- Privy Chamber, gentleman of, 40.
 Groom of. *See* Heiborne, Ferdinand; Marbury, Lawrence; Lepton, John.
- Privy Council (the Council, the lords of the Council, the lords, etc.), 5, 12(2), 22, 23, 32, 39, 55, 68, 82, 84, 89, 91, 93, 105, 108, 119, 149, 150, 152, 155, 156, 167, 169, 170, 171(3), 172, 173, 174(2), 176, 190–1, 192, 195, 207, 223, 226, 241, 253, 254, 258(2), 279, 286, 287, 299, 301, 303, 306, 317, 324, 326, 331(2), 341, 346, 347, 349, 351, 353, 355, 356, 360, 361, 362, 374, 375, 389, 390, 391, 393, 396, 397, 400, 402, 403, 412, 413, 421, 430, 432, 434, 435, 441, 443, 451, 463, 469, 475, 478, 482(2), 489, 492, 494, 499, 501, 508(2), 510, 512, 515(2).
 petitions to, 7, 20, 84, 397, 413, 446, 472, 509, 511, 514, 516, 520.
 petitions to mentioned, 422, 432, 433, 493, 495.
 letters, etc., to, 20, 50(2), 87, 90, 122, 137, 172, 178, 194, 217, 232, 235, 255, 265, 275, 278, 282, 284, 291, 317, 326, 347, 399, 458, 512, 516.
 letters, etc., to mentioned, 62, 86, 89, 174, 189, 258, 266, 283, 347, 383, 400, 401, 508.
 letters, etc., from, 110, 208, 260, 272, 337, 453.
 letters, etc., from mentioned, 15, 20, 31, 44, 50, 62, 72, 128, 129, 151, 178, 194, 217, 232, 260, 278, 282, 291, 314, 326, 330, 347, 350, 360, 361, 375, 390, 401, 402, 436, 461, 482*n*.
 memorial to, from French ambassador, concerning trade, 401.
 proceedings in Case between d'Aristigny and Hareneder, French merchants, and Basset and Cole, 337, 402.
 appointments to, 91, 173.
 Judges nominated by, 170.
 Clerk of, 503. *See* Corbet, [John]; Ashley, Sir Anthony; Smith, Sir Thomas.
 account of negotiations with a member of, 174.
 committee of the, 298–299.

Privy Council—*cont.*

- thanked by James I for arranging the grant of a loan, 291–292.
 - discuss union of Scotland and England, 275.
 - part to be played by, in Lady Buckhurst's suit, 361–362.
 - petition for a grant of concealed lands referred to them by the king, 397.
 - in connection with Guernsey and Jersey, 432–3, 493–4.
 - some members of, should be appointed to take knowledge of the grievances of students of Civil Law, 478.
- Privy Seal, the, 85 100, 105, 207, 220, 223, 227, 231, 235, 240, 293, 294, 335, 396, 479, 492, 519.

Proby, Peter, burgess of Kingston upon Hull, 331.

Proclamations, references to, 19, 72, 164, 175, 192, 207, 224, 243, 258, 269, 277, 323, 330, 347, 378, 399, 401, 404*n*, 438*n*, 443, 468, 483, 500.

Proctor, Sir Stephen, 454.

letter from, 165.

his court at Fountains [Abbey], Yorks, 470.

distrains a mare of John Servant's, 470.

Procureur, the king's, in Jersey, 282.

Proeghi, Signor Scipione, 245.

Protestant cantons [of Switzerland], 181.

Protestant Church, in Paris, 166. *See also* Huguenots.

Protestants

in Northumberland, 3–5.

in Galway, 134.

[English], in Spain, 160, 227, 341. *See also* Challines; Gurgyen.

[English] in Paris, 249. *See also* Huguenots.

and the Court of High Commission, 281. *See also* Puritan.

Prouse, John, Governor of the Merchants in Exeter, letter from, 311.

Prusa [Turkey], *alias* Bursa, 376.

Prusse. *See* Prussia.

Prussia, 185, 186.

Pryce. *See* Price.

Puerto Rico [West Indies], 26, 36.

Puerto de Santa Maria (St. Mary Port) [Spain], 493.

Pujeit, Monsr. *See* Pujet, Monsr.

Pujet, Monsieur, Intendant of Finances, 166, 177.

Pulford, —, 511.

Pultusk (Pultowski) [Poland], 185.

Puritanism, 203, 348.

Puritan minister, 150.

Puritans, 164.

Pursuivants, [of Roman Catholics], 137, 289, 336, 389, 419, 482, 495.

Putney [Surrey], letter dated from, 103, 190, 194, 267.

Pyckeringe, William. *See* Pickering, William.

Pykering. *See* Pickering.

Pym, William, 159.

Pyrenees, 7.

Pytehley (Pichley) [Northants], 423.

Q

Quarles, Robt., signs letter, 362.

Queen, the. *See* Anne of Denmark.

Queen Elizabeth. *See* Elizabeth, Queen.

Queen Mary. *See* Mary, Queen.

Queen of France. *See* Marie de Medici.

Queen of Poland. *See* Constantia.

Queen of Spain. *See* Margarita of Austria.

Queen of Scots. *See* Mary, Queen of Scots.

Queen's County [Leinster, Ireland], 150, 165.

Quester (Questor), Mathewe de, 167, 249.

Quhitehanche, 428. *See* Whitehauche, Roxburghshire.

Quicksilver, 244, 312.

Quint, Quintiliano, Signor, 245, 256.

"Quittance" (ship), 515.

R

R., Count Ca. *See* Rinuccini, Camillo.

Rabbits, 241.

Raby Castle [co. Durham], constable of, 505.

Radcliffe, Bridget, Countess of Sussex [d. 1623] (1st wife of Robert), 211.

"Rade de Cafia", 169.

Radley, Richard, of Hallingbury Morley [Essex], an alleged idiot, 456.

Radnorshire, 20, 305.

- Radziwill (Radziville), Prince James, 187-9.
- Ragaz [Switzerland], 117.
- Ragozi, Sigismund. *See* Rakoczy, Sigismund.
- Rainoedes, Richard (Deputy Controller, Weymouth and Melcombe Regis), signs letter, 30.
- Rais, Moracca, General at Sea in Algiers. *See* Morat Reis.
- Rakoczy (Ragozi), Sigismund, 379.
- Raleigh, Sir Walter, 120, 417*n*.
letter from, 454.
- Ram, Jan Williamson (Capt. of a Dutch ship), 157.
- Rambridge, John, merchant of London, trading to Spain and Portugal, 443.
- Rambures, [? Jean de], Governor of Doullens (Dorlans), 251.
- Rame, Francis (Francys), signs letter, 362.
- Ramel, Henry (Ramelius, Mr.), Chancellor to King of Denmark, 129, 185.
- Ramsay, Sir John, created 1606 Viscount Haddington, later Earl of Holderness [1580-1626], 362, 398.
letter from, 230, 353.
—, mentioned, 230.
money paid to, 309.
"Warrant to the Wards for Haddington," 490.
"Sir John Rannetsy," 82.
- Ramus. *See* Remüs.
- Randall, John, 105, 399.
- Randalls, Anthony, case concerning Bidstone Manor [co. Cheshire], 225.
- Randalls, Margaret, wife of Anthony, case concerning Bidstone Manor [co. Chester], 225.
- Ranmore. *See* Ravensmoor.
- "Rannetsy," Sir John. *See* Ramsay.
- Ratcliff, Mr., a recusant, his daughter to marry Roger Woddrington, 4(2), 5.
his son to marry d. of Sir Wm. Fenwick, 4.
- Ratcliff, Mr., of Dilston, married to sister of Sir Ralph Gray, 3, 5.
- Ratcliffe, Mr. John, alderman of Chester, mayor in 1601, 278.
claims arrears for transporting troops to Ireland, 278.
- Rates, Book of, mentioned, 486.
- Rath, —, 313, 319, 395.
- Ratisbon [Bavaria], 18, 332, 379.
- Ravensmoor (Ranmore), near Acton [Cheshire], 7.
- Ravis, Dr. Thomas, Lord Bishop of London [1607-1610], 281, 296, 336, 419, 495.
- Rawson, John, petition from, 167.
- Reade, Alexander. *See* Bradshawe, Alexander.
- Read[e], William, palliciatur and keeper of Sheriff Hutton Park, 471.
- Reade, Sir Wm., 5.
- Readhead, William (Willime), 156.
- Reclamation of land from the sea, 441. *See also* Drowned lands.
- Record, Court of, 182.
- Recorder. *See* Montague, Sir Henry.
- Recusants, 3-5, 19, 24, 28, 132, 145, 285, 335, 434-435, 446, 455, 482.
letters relating to gift of, mentioned, 22, 27.
two-thirds of fortune of, liable to confiscation, 46, 507.
one, favoured by Lord Burghley [Robert Cecil's father], 70.
complaint of oppression from a, 119.
one presented to be a, 159.
two obstinate recusants in Munster transported to England, 160, 162, 213.
rents from their lands due to late queen, 504.
petition for moiety of arrearage of lands of, seized under Elizabeth, 221, 264.
and the bishop of Bristol, 274.
three papers relating to, 455-456.
grant of profit from, mentioned, 290, 385, 506, 507.
petitions for rent from lands of, 390, 455.
grant of benefit of convicted, in Essex, 24.
— in Yorkshire, 385.
—, in Warwickshire, 14, 290.
—, in Wiltshire, 24.
—, in Lancashire, 24.
- Recusancy
in Cambridgeshire, 456.
in Cheshire, 504.
in Cornwall, 456.
in Denbighshire, 456.
in Derbyshire, 456.
in Essex, 456.
in Hampshire, 456, 495.

- Recusancy—*cont.*
 in Huntingdonshire, 456.
 in Kent, 456.
 in Lancashire, 456, 504.
 in Montgomeryshire, 456.
 in the North, 378.
 in Northumberland, 3-4.
 in Salop, 456.
 in Stafford, 456.
 in Warwickshire, 456.
 in Yorkshire, 145, 456.
See also Jesuits; Priests and seminarists; Roman Catholics.
- Rederiffe. *See* Rotherhithe.
- Redesdale (Riddisdaill, Ridesdale)
 [co. Northumberland], 44,
 95, 487.
- Redish, —, his wife, 221.
- Reeve, John, letter from, 456.
- Reformed Church [of France],
 ministers and elders of
 assembled in National Synod,
 letters from, 79(2), 133.
See also Huguenots.
- Refuge, M. [Eustache] de la, French
 ambassador to Swiss cantons,
 116, 118-119.
- Regensburg. *See* Ratisbon [Bavaria].
- Rehoboam (Roboam), his council
 mentioned, 291.
- Reid, Peter, 487.
- Reid, R. R., "The King's Council
 in the North" (1921), 471*n*.
- Reims. *See* Rheims.
- Reignoldes, Mr., agent of the
 treasurer at wars in Ireland,
 404.
- Religion, freedom of, proposed in
 Utrecht, 294-295.
- Remüs [Switzerland], 116.
- Renaudot, Théophraste, Doctor of
 Medicine, letter from, 94.
- Renchin, —, executed for coining or
 clipping, 419.
 losses of Earl of Cumberland
 to, 419.
- Renzi, Matthio de, letter from, 69, 76.
- Reo, John, 10 [? = Rewe in
 Winwood's Memorials II, p.
 304].
- Reprises, 389.
- Requests, Master of, 78.
 Masters of, French ambassador
 claims they cannot grant
 execution upon real prop-
 erty, 402.
- Reryers, Manor of. *See* Peryers.
- Reskymer, William, held office at
 Sheriff Hutton Park and
 Castle, 471.
- Resoulde, William, letter from, 241,
 339.
- Retailing grocers. *See* London,
 grocers.
- Reynell, Sir Carew, letter from, 76.
- Reynell, Lady Elizabeth, letter
 from, 97.
 her son mentioned, 97.
- Reynell, Sir Thomas, 58, 97.
 letter from, 58.
- Rhaetia [Swiss Alps], 115. *See also*
 Grisons.
 destruction of nobility of, 116.
- Rheims, Bishop of, brother to Duke
 of Guise. *See* Lorraine,
 Louis de.
- Rheinberg (Rhinberg, Berke) [Ger-
 many], 42, 295.
- Rhene. *See* Rhine, River.
- Rhenish wines, impost on, 256, 508.
- Rhinberg. *See* Rheinberg.
- Rhine, River, 54.
 forts on the, 295.
- Rhodes, Archbishop of. *See* Benti-
 voglio, Archbp. of Rhodes.
- Rhony, Mons. de. *See* Béthune,
 Maximilien de.
- Rhymes, 242, 341-2. *See also* verses.
- Ricardott. *See* Richardot.
- Ricci, Odnino, steward of Sir
 Anthony Shirley's house in
 Naples, 225.
- "Richard," of Plymouth (ship), 26.
- Richard II [of England], 143.
- Richardot [Jean Grusset] (Ri-
 cardott, Richardote, Richar-
 dott), President of the Privy
 Council of the Archdukes,
 69, 146, 200, 259, 301, 302,
 327, 346, 395.
 "treaty" with mentioned, 291.
- Richardson, Dr., competitor for
 Mastership of Caius College,
 211.
- Richardson, John, 505.
- Richemont. *See* Richmond
 [Surrey].
- Richmond (Richemont) [Surrey],
 letter dated from, 269.
- Riddisdaill. *See* Redesdale.
- Ridesdale. *See* Redesdale.
- Ridley, —, married to Sir Ric.
 Musgrave's daughter, 4.
- Ridolfo, Captain, 117.
- Rimini, Bishop of. *See* Gessi,
 Berlingerio, Bishop of Ri-
 mini, Nuncio to Venice.
- Rinuccini, Camillo, letter from,
 125; referred to as Count
 Ca. R., 178.
- Ripon [co. Yorks], the Church,
 petitioners for, 81.

- Ritch, Sir Edwin, 241.
 Roads, state of, 125; flooded, 2.
 Robell (Rubell), Adrian, 169; petition of, 516.
 Roberts, —, of Plymouth, 229.
 Roberts, Richard, constable of St. Andrew's, Holborn, 159.
 Roberts, William. *See* Ball, John.
 Robinson, Edward, his sermon at St. Paul's offends the king, 458.
 Robinson, Henry, Bishop of Carlisle and Commissioner for the Middle Shires, 300.
 letter from, 6, 29, 77, 87, 95, 101(2), 145, 176, 218, 255, 300, 318.
 —, mentioned, 105, 269.
 letter to, 128.
 See also Scotland, Commissioners for Border Causes (for the Middle Shires).
 Robinson, Thomas, 101.
 Robles, Don Philippe, former governor of Béthune (Betune), 200.
 "Roboams" council. *See* Rehoboam.
 Robson, Ralph, of Cheshunt, 458.
 Robson, Robert, undersheriff of Durham, certificate as to Chopwell Woods [co. Durham], 416.
 Roccoshans, Roccoshanists. *See* Poland, rebels.
 Roche, David, Viscount Roche of Fermoy [ob. 1635], 445.
 Roche, Lord. *See* Roche, David.
 Rochelle (La Rochelle) [France], 22, 55, 79, 448, 448*n*, 502.
 Admiralty Registry at, 56.
 sailors of, 56.
 National Synod of those of the Religion at, 133.
 Rockusaners. *See* Poland, rebels.
 Rodney, Jo., 50.
 Rodulph II, Emperor. *See* Rudolph II, Emperor.
 Roe, Sir Thomas, letter from, 458.
 Rogers, Daniel, of Christ's College, Cambridge, 213, 407.
 Rogers, Edward, 50.
 Rohan [Henri], Duc de, letter to, 79.
 Rokusaners. *See* Poland, rebels.
 Rolle, pass of (Montirolo) [Alto Adige, Italy], 117.
 Rolston, —, father of George Rolston, 163.
 Rolston, George, 163.
 Romagna (Rumania) [Italy], 25, 333.
 Roman Catholics (Romish Catholics, Papists), 53, 61, 146, 201, 227, 296, 313, 375, 453.
 See also Priests, Recusants, Jesuits, Matthew, Tobie.
 suspected in University of Cambridge, 203, 382.
 in Northumberland, 3-4.
 in Durham, 378.
 in London, 23, 159.
 in Yorkshire, 139, 267.
 in S.W. England, 146.
 in Worcestershire, 307.
 in Ireland, 160, 162, 167, 191, 228, 260, 267, 295, 413. *See also* Irish Jesuits; Irish priests and seminarists.
 [English], in Low Countries, 249.
 —, in Spain, 146, 271, 323, 340.
 —, in Portugal. *See* Gurgeny, John.
 Rome [Italy], 102, 111, 113, 114, 122, 125, 161, 164, 191, 213, 279, 283, 296, 326, 329, 388, 395, 481, 482.
 Congregation of the Inquisition at, 161; inquisitors of, 123. [*See also* Inquisition.]
 letter dated from, 178, 242, 256, 275, 312.
 letters dated from, mentioned, 268, 332.
 Polish Annates not to be sent to, 186.
 no Polish Appellations to be granted to, 186.
 See also Paul V. For Ambassadors in Rome *see under* the State they represented.
 Romeforde. *See* Romford [Essex].
 Romeney, Sir Wm. *See* Romney. Sir Wm.
 Romford (Romeforde) [Essex], letter dated from, 362.
 Romish preachers in Ireland. *See* Irish priests and seminarists; Roman Catholics in Ireland.
 Romney (Romeney, Rumney), Sir William, letter from, 178.
 merchant of London trading to Spain and Portugal, 443.
 Rone, Jerome (servt. to George Talbot), 130.
 Rook[e], George, at Venice, letter to, 228, 239.
 letter from, 246.
 Roos, Lord. *See* Cecil, Wm., Lord Roos.
 Roos, Manor of [Yorks], 293.
 Ropar. *See* Roper.

- “Roparis business”. *See* Roper, Sir John.
- Roper (Ropar), Sir John, his place or office, 157–158, 215, 236.
- Roper, Sir William, of Eltham [Kent], 456.
- Ropesellers, Earl of Northampton to inspect their books, 294.
- Roscommon (Rosecomen) [Connaught, Ireland], 101, 127.
- Rosebrees, Wm., *alias* Graam, Wm., 73.
- Rosecastle [Cumberland], letter dated from, 218.
- Rosecomen. *See* Roscommon [Ireland].
- Rosny, Monsieur de. *See* Béthune.
- Ross, Sir E. Denison, editor of Thomas Shirley’s *Discours of the Turkes*, 475*n*.
- Ross, Lord. *See* Cecil, Wm., Lord Roos.
- Rosse. *See* Roos, Lord.
- Rosse, Manor of. *See* Roos.
- Rostorne. *See* Royston [Cambridgeshire].
- Rotherhithe (Rederiffe) [Surrey], 509.
- Rothwell, Mr. Ellis, 23.
- Rotterdam [Netherlands], 305.
- Rouen [France], 500; letter dated from, 198. *See* Gaillon.
- Rowe, Sir Henry, Lord Mayor of London, 457.
letter to, 443.
- Rowley, Mr., at Chensford, 242.
- Roxburghe, Lord (Roxborough, Roxbroughe). *See* Ker, Robert.
- Royal Exchanger’s office, 415.
- Royal Chapel. *See* Whitehall, Chapel Royal.
- Royan, Marquis de. *See* Trémoille.
- Roydon [co. Norfolk], 163.
- Royston (Rostorne) [co. Herts], 70, 96, 143, 276, 369, 371.
boy of, 368.
letters dated from Court at, 11–12, 15, 19, 23–24, 27, 53, 70, 85, 276–279, 284, 292, 294, 296–298, 330, 374–375.
- Rubell, Adrien. *See* Robell.
- Rudolph II, Emperor [1552–1612], 6, 14, 18, 23, 24, 26, 196, 225, 251, 331–333, 380.
his court, 18, 234, 245. [*See also* Prague.]
his late ambassador, the Landgrave, 23.
marriage to Duke of Savoy’s daughter likely, 6, 25, 26.
peace with Turk, terms of, 6, 26.
- Rudolph II, Emperor—*cont.*
his secretary. *See* Barvitius and Hannewald.
his chancellor. *See* Coraduz and Stralendorf.
letters from King of England to Emperor mentioned, 50.
agreement with, regarding English merchants at Stade, 251.
the “Marquis of Aunsburche” mentioned as his ambassador to the United Provinces, 306.
his ambassadors to the United Provinces expected, 347, 376, 384.
his claim that the United Provinces are under his sovereignty, 369, 384.
his councillors, 23, 331.
his pages mentioned, 331.
his commissioners mentioned, 251, 379.
- Rugg, Wm., Bishop of Norwich [1536–1550], 206.
- Ruinelle, Dr. (*alias* Ruinelli), 117, 119.
- Rumania. *See* Romagna [Italy]
- Rumney, Sir Wm. *See* Romney, Sir Wm.
- Russell, Edward, 3rd Earl of Bedford [1585–1627], letter from, 176.
suit with Countess of Bedford [? Lucy] about entailed lands, 59.
- Russell, Elizabeth (wife of Sir Wm.) [d. of Henry Long, of Shengay, Northants], 60.
- Russell, Francis (2nd Earl of Bedford) [1527–1585], 60.
- Russell, Lord. *See* Russell, Sir Wm.
- Russell, Lucy, Countess of Bedford, suit with Earl of Bedford [? Edward] about entailed lands, 59; referred to as “my daughter of B,” 45.
- Russell, Sir Wm., 1st Baron Russell, of Thornhaugh, 59.
wife. *See* Russell, Elizabeth.
- Russia, 143. *See also* Muscovy.
- Russia, Emperor of. *See* Muscovy, Grand Dukes of.
- Rutland[shire], enclosures in, 330.
- Rutland, Earl of. *See* Manners, Roger, 5th Earl [1576–1612].
- Rutland House. *See* London and Westminster, places in and near.

Rutland, Lord Lieutenant of Shire of. *See* Harington, John, 1st Baron Harington of Exton [d. 1613].
 Ryder, Mr., 468.
 Rydon [co. Norfolk]. *See* Roydon [co. Norfolk].
 Rye [co. Sussex], 245.
 Ryther, Mr., 391.

S

- Sackville, Anne (née Spencer), wife of Robert, S—, Lord Buckhurst, her accusations against her husband and her character, 341.
 foolish rhymes by, 341–342.
 her endeavours to petition the king and queen mentioned, 361–362.
 “the lusty lady,” 364.
 Sackville, Robert, Lord Buckhurst, son of Earl of Dorset, letter from, 341.
 quarrel with his wife, 341, 364.
 Sackville, Thomas, Lord Buckhurst, Earl of Dorset, Lord Treasurer [1599–April, 1608], 15, 19, 27, 40, 85, 89, 149, 167, 224, 227, 254, 259, 276, 290, 297, 303, 311, 334–335, 363, 374, 424, 426, 435, 435*n*, 453, 453*n*, 469, 489, 499, 503, 505, 506, 514.
 letters etc., to, 24, 100, 253, 296, 298, 380, 479.
 — mentioned, 279, 343.
 letters from, 86, 99, 140, 150, 223, 233, 248, 294, 301, 341, 347, 377, 425.
 —, mentioned, 86, 224, 246, 296.
 release and discharge for Crown Jewels, 132.
 his health, 87, 140, 150, 294, 301.
 signs letter from Privy Council, 272.
 request for payment for transportation of soldiers from Chester to Dublin, 343.
 questions concerning woods of Chopwell Manor, Durham, 416.
 note by, 254, 296.
 signs warrant granting unrecorded fines of alienations to Sir Thos. Sherley, 472.
 Sackville, Thomas, Lord Buckhurst, Earl of Dorset, Lord Treasurer—*cont.*
 For references to the Lord Treasurer on pp. 128, 259, 283, 347 in correspondence with Edmondes, *see* Cecil, Robert.
 Sadler, Mr., 255.
 Sagnes, James, Irishman, 312.
 Sagnes, William, Irishman, 312.
 Sainsbury (Samsburie), Thomas, 514.
 St. Albans [Herts], 125, 324.
 St. Andrew's cross, [Scottish flag], 72.
 “St. Antoine” (St. Anthony) (ship), 56.
 St. Cristesse's Church, 386. *See* London.
 St. Domingo. *See* Santo Domingo.
 St. George's cross [English flag], 72.
 St. George's day mentioned, 137.
 St. Jago. *See* Santiago de Compostella [Spain].
 St. James, order of. *See* Santiago.
 St. Jean de Luz [France], 16, 17.
bailli of, 16, 17. *See also* Gerant de Sanson la Groo.
 St. John, Lord [Oliver], of Bletso [? 1542–1518], letter from, 194, 200.
 letter to, 191.
 servants of mentioned, 191.
 St. John, Sir Oliver, 490.
 appointed M.P. for Portsmouth, 7.
 St. John, Mr. Thomas, 26.
 St. John, Sir William, 234.
 St. John de Luya. *See* St. Juan de Lua.
 St. Johns, Capt., 170. [= Sir William St. John above?]
 St. John's [? London, *which see*] (home of Sir Richard Weston), 61.
 St. Juan de Lua (St. John de Luya) [Spain], 244.
 St. Lawrence, Sir Christopher, Lord Howth, letter from, 63, 115.
 money paid to, 309.
 money owed by, 500–1
 referred to as Lord Howth (Lord of Hooth, Baron of Hoath), a prisoner, 316, 377, 379.
 St. Leger, —, 313.
 St. Leger, Sir Anthony, 243.
 St. Leger, Sir Thomas, 243.
 St. Leonards, Shoreditch, 310.

- St. Lucar. *See* Sanlucar [Spain].
 St. Lucas. *See* Sanlucar [Spain].
 St. Lucquer. *See* Sanlucar [Spain].
 St. Mary College. *See* Winchester, College of.
 St. Mary Port. *See* Puerto de Santa Maria.
 St. Maves [Cornwall], Castle of, captain of, 270.
 St. Michael and the Holy Spirit, Knights of the Order[s] of, 332.
 St. Michaels, St. Michels Island. *See* San Miguel.
 St. Michael's Mount [co. Cornwall], books and records concerning, 282.
 copy of grant of King Edward of, 282.
 letter dated from, 282.
 St. Ouen (Owen), Seigneur of. *See* Carteret, Philip.
 St. Paul, 52.
 St. Pauls. *See* London and Westminster, places in and near.
 St. Poll, Sir George, Deputy Lieutenant and Captain in Lindsay, letter from, 152.
 St. Rocks. *See* San Roque.
 St. Sebastians. *See* San Sebastian [Spain].
 Saint Sauveur, Monsieur [? Commissioner to Jersey and Guernsey]:
 letter from, 162.
 —, mentioned, 224.
 St. Sprit [?], 17.
 Saint Talbones. *See* St. Albans [Herts].
 St. Thomas, St. Tooleys. *See* London, St. Thomas's, St. Tooleys.
 Saldanha (Saldauya), Antonio de, Portuguese captive in Barbary, 494-5.
 Sale, John, former Portreeve of Cashel, 414.
 Salisberie. *See* Salisbury.
 Salisbury (Salsbury, Salisberie) [co. Wilts], 58, 209, 220, 300, 362, 448.
 letter dated from, 289, 301.
 —, mentioned, 362.
 Court at, 235, 434.
 —, letter dated from, 235.
 Salisbury, Bishop of. *See* Cotton, Henry, Bishop of Salisbury; Jewel, John, Bishop of Salisbury.
 Salisbury, Dean of. *See* Gordon, John, Dean of Salisbury.
 Salisbury, Earl of. *See* Cecil, Robert, 1st Earl of Salisbury.
 Salisbury House. *See* London and Westminster, places in and near.
 Salisbury Shore (Sallisbury Shore) [Virginia], 418.
 Salisbury, Sir John, 267.
 Sallisbury Shore. *See* Salisbury Shore [Virginia].
 Salmon, 39.
 salted, 473.
 Salmon fishing, 146.
 Salop. *See* Shropshire.
 Salsbury. *See* Salisbury.
 Salt cod, 10.
 Salter, Mr., 256.
 Saltpetro makers. *See* Trades and professions.
 Saltpetre, merchants. *See* Trades and professions.
 Salvin, Mr. Thomas, 4.
 Sampford[e], Mr. John, 311; petition of, 499.
 Samsburie. *See* Sainsbury.
 Sanderson (Saunderson), Thomas, 100, 106, 126.
 Sandes, Myles, 183.
 Sandiland, Sir James, his suit, 285.
 Sandoval, Francisco de Rojas de, Duke of Lerma, 271, 322.
 letter to, 312.
 Sandys, Lord William [ob. 1623], attends on king, 207.
 Sanky, —, 308.
 Sanlucar (San Lucar, St. Lucquer, St. Lucas, St. Lucar) [Spain], 9, 71-72, 109, 122, 146, 244, 272, 311-312.
 San Lucar. *See* Sanlucar [Spain].
 San Miguel (St. Michaels Island) [Azores], 510.
 San Roque (St. Rocks) [Lisbon, Portugal], Gurgeny removed to the college of the Jesuits at, 268, 272, 303, 324.
 Sansac, Monsieur de, 17.
 San Sebastian [Spain], 15, 17, 322.
 letters from, 308.
 Santa Agata, Marques de, 25.
 Sante Lewecers. *See* Sanlucar [Spain].
 Santiago (de Compostella) [Spain], order of, 73, 173, 196, 226.
 Santo Domingo (St. Domingo) [West Indies], 26, 244.
 Saperton. *See* Sapperton [Gloucs.].
 Sapperton (Saperton) [Gloucs.], letter dated from, 136.
 Sardinia, 10.

- Sargans (Sarjans) [Switzerland], 117
–119.
Castle of, 117.
- Sarpi, Fra Paolo, 196; “Father
Paulo,” 114(3).
- Sarsaparilla (Sanceparelia) in Vir-
ginia, 354.
- Saumur (Saumures) [France], 244.
- Saunderson, Thomas. *See* Sander-
son, Thomas.
- Sautin, Guillaume, 122.
- Savage, John, High Sheriff of
Cheshire, signs letter to Privy
Council, 317.
- Savage, John, Mayor of Chester,
letter from, 324, 343, 377.
- Savage, Sir John, 415.
letter from, 7.
- Savage, Robert (merchant), letter
from, 98, 175.
merchant of London trading to
Spain and Portugal, 443.
- Savel, Baron. *See* Savile, Sir
John.
- Savell, Sir. Jo. *See* Savile, Sir John.
- Savile, Sir George, the elder, letter
from, 396.
- Savile, Sir George, the younger,
letter from, 396.
- Savile, Sir Henry, letter from, 396.
- Savile (Savell), Sir John, Baron of
the Exchequer (1545–1607),
37, 43, 86, 290, 391.
- Savill, Mr. Baron. *See* Savile, Sir
John.
- Savoy, Duchy of, 64.
plans with Spain to seize
Grenoble, 262.
- Savoy, Ambassador of, to
France.
See Gattinara, Comte de.
- Savoy, Ambassador of, to Spain,
corresponds with and visits
English Ambassador to
Spain, 308.
- Savoy, Duke of, his Altesse of. *See*
Charles, Emmanuel, the
Great [1580–1630].
- Saxey, Mr. Auditor, 135.
- Saxy (Laxey), Capt., 212, 312.
- Say, Edward, mention of his Letters
Patent for a Fellowship in
All Souls’, Oxford, 292.
- Say and Sele, Lord. *See* Fiennes,
Richard, Lord Saye and
Sele.
- Saye and Sele, Lord. *See* Fiennes,
Richard.
- Sayer, Edward, Esq., 456.
- Scarpatetto (Scarpaletto), Gulielmo,
116, 118.
- Schawenstein, Vicario à, 117.
- Schenken Schanz (Schencks Sconce)
[on the Rhine, Netherlands],
54.
- Schin, Monsieur (a Scots gentle-
man), 82.
- Sciarnero. *See* Tscharner.
- Scotchman, Scotsmen. *See* Scots.
- Scotland, 27, 51, 73, 76, 85, 107, 127,
130, 137, 174, 218, 263,
269(2), 295, 300, 337, 350,
427, 431, 452, 487.
trade with France, 107.
silver mines in, 85, 103, 213,
235–236.
ministers banished from,
preaching in Low Countries,
247.
union with England, 108, 140,
173, 213, 216, 275, 355, 363,
369, 426, 440–441. *See also*
“Post Nati.”
the pressing of men from the
Scottish side of the border,
for Ireland, suggested, 390.
- Scotland, Chancellor of. *See* Seaton,
Alexander.
- Scotland, Commissioners employed
about the mine in, 461.
- Scotland, Commissioner for [Border
Causes]. *See* Chirnside, Sir
Patrick.
- Scotland, Commissioners for Border
Causes i.e. for the Middle
Shires, 12, 65, 95, 431.
Edward Gray mentioned as
one, 3.
Sir Robert Delavale mentioned
as one, 5.
letters from various Commis-
sioners, 6, 29, 77, 95, 100–
101, 176, 218, 255, 300,
318.
extracts from letters to and
from, 105–107, 268–269.
letters to, 126, 128, 208.
- Earls of Cumberland and Dun-
bar [erroneously] describe
themselves and are described
as, 300, 307.
See also Middle Shires; Bor-
ders; Scottish Borders;
Outlaws; Home, George;
Clifford, Francis; Penning-
ton, Joseph; Lawson, Wil-
frid; Robinson, Henry;
Scottish thieves.
- Scotland, Council of, 319, 415.
letters from, 39(2), 240.
- Scotland, Estates of. *See* Scottish
Parliament.
- Scotland, Laws of, 275, 355, 363,
369, 441.

- Scotland, Lord Advocate for. *See* Hamilton, Sir Thomas.
- Scotland, Lord Chancellor of. *See* Seaton, Alexander.
- Scotland, [Lord] President of [Court of Session of]. *See* Elphinstone, James.
- Scotland, Secretary of. *See* Elphinstone, James.
- Scotland, [Court of] Session of, 319.
- Scotland, Treasurer of. *See* Home, George, Earl of Dunbar.
- Scots (Scotchman, Scottishmen, Scotsmen), 59, 72, 108, 184, 458.
- taken prisoner in Poland, 190.
- Scott, Sir John, letter from, 12.
- Scottish Borders, 106, 145, 254. *See also* Borders; Middle Shires.
- Scottish Companies (of soldiers), in the Low Countries, 247.
- Scottish Gentlemen, 40, 82, 363, 472.
- Scottish merchants, 39, 72, 107, 108, 129, 188, 224, 240, 263, 399, 498.
- ship of, laden with wines, seized in France, 469.
- Scottish ministers [preachers], 247.
- Scottish Parliament, 240; considers the union with England, 213, 216, 363.
- oath passed by acknowledging the King's supreme authority civil and ecclesiastical, 158.
- Scottish ship, seized in France, 469.
- Scottish thieves, 12, 300, 428. [*See also* Bordermen; Outlaws.]
- Screven. *See* Scriven, Mr. (solicitor).
- Scriven (Screven), Mr. (solicitor), 67, 383.
- Scrope, Thomas, 10th Baron Scrope of Bolton, formerly Lord Warden of the West Marches, 96.
- letter from, 259, 469.
- his father, 259.
- his uncle, 259.
- Seudamore, John, king's receiver at York, 86, ? 210.
- Scuderie. *See* Scutari [Turkey].
- Scurial. *See* Escorial.
- Scutari (Scuderie) [Turkey], 376.
- Seals, 205, 207. *See also* Signet, Privy Seal, Great Seal.
- Searcher. *See* Trades and professions.
- Seaton, Alexander, Earl of Dunfermline [1555-1622], Lord Chancellor of Scotland [1605-1622], 107, 215(2), 238.
- Seaton Alexander—*cont.*
- letter from, 158, 319.
- signs letter, 39.
- letter to, 461-462.
- letter to mentioned, 215.
- Secretary of State, Spanish. *See* Prada, Andres de.
- Sedan [France], 333.
- Seditious books, 336. *See* Books.
- Selby, Mr., of Bittleston, 5.
- Selby, Sir George, 4, 5.
- proposed as Sheriff for Northumberland, 320.
- Selby, Sir John, 5.
- his sister, wife of Mr. Strother of Newton, 5.
- Selby, Sir Raph[e], 5, 431.
- Selby, Sir Wm., the elder, keeper of Tynemouth Castle, 5.
- letter from, 44, 64, 95, 390.
- Selby, Sir Wm., the younger, 5.
- Seminary priests. *See* Priests.
- Senale [Italy], 117.
- Senega, River. *See* Senegal, River.
- Senegal, River, 99.
- Sentleger, Sir Anthony. *See* St. Leger, Sir Anthony.
- Sentleger, Sir Thomas. *See* St. Leger, Sir Thomas.
- Sepnam, letter dated from, 257.
- Serbelloni (Sorbelloni), Count Fabrizio, letter from, 178, 256, 396.
- Sergeant of the Cellar. *See* Boy, Sergeant.
- Serle, Alexander, letter from, 139.
- Servant, John, letter from, 470.
- his mare distrained by Sir Stephen Proctor, 470.
- Servant, Marmaduke, letter from, 313.
- Servin, M. Louis, Advocate of King of France, 384.
- Sesilia. *See* Sicily.
- Seton. *See* Seaton.
- Sevell [Spain]. *See* Seville.
- Severn, River, 50.
- Seville (Sevell, Sivel) [Spain], 10, 16, 37, 47.
- letter dated from, 27, 109, 217, 228, 244, 273, 312.
- English College in, 217.
- Contractation House at, 155, 312; President of, 155, 160.
- Sewers, Commission of, 50, 229, 231.
- for River Lea, 222, 229.
- Sewers, Commissioners of, 222, 231.
- Sewers, Statute of, 231.
- Seymour, Edward, 2nd Earl of Hertford [b. 1539, d. 1621], 290, 293, 389, 417, 417*n*.

- Seymour, Edward, 2nd Earl of Hertford—*cont.*
 letter from, 508-9; his father, Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset, 509; his son, Edward Seymour, styled Lord Beauchamp (1561-1612), 508; his [first] wife. *See* Grey, Lady Katherine.
- Sezar, Pedro. *See* d'Eça.
- Sforza, Duke, 332.
- Shafton, John, 156.
- Sharpe, —, minute of ?, 489.
- Sharshawe, Nicholas, 485.
- Shawe, William, petition of, 517.
- Sheaffeld Lodge. *See* Sheffield Lodge.
- Sheep, stolen from inhabitants of Portland Island, 151.
- Sheffeld, Sheffelde. *See* Sheffield.
- Sheffield, Lady Douglas, 470*n.*
 letter from, 470.
 mother of Edmund, Baron Sheffield, 470, 470*n.*
 — Sir Robert Dudley, 470*n.*
 wife of Sir Edward Stafford, 470, 470*n.*
 case against her mentioned, 489.
- Sheffield (Sheffeld), Edmund, Baron Sheffield [1564-1640], 278, 463, 470, 470*n.*
 letter from, 234, 266, 274.
 Lord President of the Council of the North, 30, 241, 471, 471*n.*
 his lands during his minority, 470.
 his answers to objections concerning Sheriff Hutton Park and Castle, 471.
- Sheffield Lodge [co. Yorks] (*alias* Sheffeld, Sheaffeld), letter dated from, 248, 255, 331, 338, 348, 395.
- Sheldisley. *See* Shelsley [co. Worcs.].
- Sheldon, —, 486.
- Shelsley (Sheldisley, Shelsleye) [co. Worcester], letter dated from, 64, 149, 297.
- Sherborne (Shirborne) [co. Dorset], 58.
- Sherwood. *See* Sherwood.
- Sheriff Hutton [Yorks]:
 Castle and Park, 471.
 —, stewards and constables of, 471.
 —, palliciatur and keeper of the Park, 471.
 —, herbage and pannage of, 471.
- Sheriff Hutton [Yorks]—*cont.*
 official residence of the Presidents of the Council of the North, 471*n.*
- Sheriffs: house of at Holborn, 194.
 of Worcestershire, 149.
 of Kent (under-sheriff), 257.
 of Warwickshire, 149, 175, 498.
 of Cheshire, 317.
 of Westmorland, 142.
 of Northumberland, 320.
 of Cumberland, 320.
 of Anglesea, 91.
 of Durham (under-sheriff), 416.
 of Yorkshire, 65, 259; under-sheriff, 391.
- Sherley. *See* Shirley.
- Sherly, Sir Thomas. *See* Shirley, Sir Thomas.
- Sherlye, Sir Anthony. *See* Shirley, Sir Anthony.
- Sherwood, Forest of, right of disposing of the four walks in, 64.
- Sherwood (Sherewood), John, case of, 159, 213.
- Shewall, Robert, priest, 163.
- Sheyllen, Andrew, 9.
- Shipley, John, King's Embroiderer, 519-20.
- Ships. *See* under name if given. *See* also English ships, English merchants, Scottish merchants, French ships, Dutch ships, Spanish ships, Armada, "Nova Spania" fleet, "Terra firma" fleet, galleys, galleons, carvels, pinnaces, pirates, etc., etc.
 letter from Ld. Admiral *re* those sold to foreigners, etc., 30.
 letter to Ld. Admiral *re* those sold to foreigners, etc., 46, 47, 60, 64.
 hire of, by Turkey Company, 266.
 decay of threatened if trade with Turkey ceases, 287.
 concerning pleas for restitution of a seized ship, 337.
 trading to Turkey and Venice mentioned, 340.
 the light for ships kept in Tynemouth Castle, 390.
- Shirborne. *See* Sherborne.
- Shirley (Sherley), Sir Anthony ("Don Antonio"), 73, 109, 196, 225, 226, 234, 240, 241, 475(3).
 member of Council of War and State in Italy, etc., 73, 173.

- Shirley (Sherley), Sir Anthony ("Don Antonio")—*cont.*
 said to have joined the Order of Santiago, 73, 173, 196, 226.
 letter to, 173.
 letter to mentioned, 475.
 letter from, 221(2).
 —, mentioned, 245.
 his father. *See* Sir Thomas Shirley, the elder.
 his brother's wrongs, 221. *See* Sir Thomas Shirley, the younger.
 his pension, 226.
 kept waiting at gates of Florence, 240.
 journeys of, 234, 240, 241, 247.
 his business with Venice mentioned, 245.
 promises to serve the King of Spain with 12 ships in the Levant, 340–341.
 steward of his house in Naples. *See* Ricci, Odnino.
- Shirley (Sherley), Sir Robert, letter from (from Persia), 109.
- Shirley (Sherley), Sir Thomas, the elder, 174, "Sir Thomas Berlie, the old knight," 212.
 letter from, 220, 281, 389.
 letter to, 109, 221.
 his wife mentioned, 110, 212, 281.
 his sons. *See* Sir Thomas Shirley, the younger; Sir Anthony Shirley; Sir Robert Shirley.
 grandfather of Thomas Brocas, 336.
 an earlier suit by him to the king mentioned, 297.
 begs Salisbury's help in his grant of alienations, 389.
 papers concerned with alienations, 471–472.
 petitions for grant for 21 years of office of discovering alienations of the king's lands held "in capite," 472.
 petitions for office of discovering all rents and pensions due to the Crown, 472.
- Shirley (Sherley, Shurley), Sir Thomas, the younger, 472.
 letter to, 184, 196, 221, 225, 234, 244.
 letters for mentioned, 266.
 letters from, 172–174, 243, 244, 252, 253, 280, 324, 394, 473, 474; letters from mentioned, 475.
- Shirley (Sherloy, Shurley), Sir Thomas, the younger—*cont.*
 bill from mentioned, 245.
 prisoner in the Tower, 243, 244, 252(2), 280, 281–282, 324, 373.
 his liberty restored, 394.
 his brother mentioned, 475.
 [See Shirley, Sir Anthony.]
 his imprisonment in Turkey referred to, 212, 221.
 his plot with the Venetians against English trade with Turkey, 287.
- Shoreditch [co. Middx.], and St. Leonard's, 310.
- Shrewsbury [Shropshire], 288.
- Shrewsbury, Countess of. *See* Talbot, Mary.
- Shrewsbury, Earl of. *See* Talbot, Gilbert (7th Earl).
- Shropshire (Salop), 243, 304, 305, 456.
 Deputy Lieutenants of, 289.
 levy of soldiers in, 289.
 John Talbot staying in, 379, ?.
- Shurdone, Richard, transplanted to Ireland, 102.
- Shurley. *See* Shirley.
- Sichmouth, William, 149.
- Sicily (Cecilia, Cicilia, Sesilia), 10, 171, 241, 509, 514.
 fleet of, 226.
 inquisitors of, 10, 509.
 viceroy of. *See* Feria.
- Sicklemore, the "Arch Equivator," 378.
- Sickness, 131, 135, 149, 182, 269, 288, 289, 294, 301, 303, 314, 320, 321, 412, 449. *See also* Ague; Plague; Stone; Gout.
- Sidley (Sydney) Sir, Raph, 101, 268.
- Sidney, Sir Henry, 444.
- Sidney (Sydney), Sir Robert, Viscount Lisle [1563–1626], 127, 247, 296.
 letter from, 133, 153, 166.
- Sigismund III, King of Poland [1587–1632] [son of John III Kg. of Sweden], 11, 129, 130, 185–190.
 his ambassador to the Sultan. *See* Danielewicz.
 letter from, 387.
 letter from the Sultan to, mentioned, 387.
 his messenger to the Sultan, 387.
 treaties with Sultan Ahmad and his predecessors, 387–388.

- Signet, the, 74, 165, 174, 203, 207, 292, 304, 428.
 Clerk of the, 207. *See also* Munck, Levinus.
- Silandro (Sylano) [Italy], 123.
- Silesia, [Germany], 332.
- Silk, clothes of, 266; a certain silk in Virginia, 354.
- Silk dyeing, 450.
- Silk dyers, 450.
- Silks, farm of the, 277.
- Sillery, Monsieur de. *See* Brulart, Nicholas.
- Silver, 235-236, 455, 473. *See also* Treasure.
- Silver mines, 85, 103, 213, 235.
- Simpson, Mr. Giles, citizen of London, 443.
- Sinclair (Sincleer), Sir Andrew, 489. his deputy in Hamburg, 204.
- Sison, Manor of. *See* Siston, Manor of [Glouc.].
- Siston (Sison), Manor of [Gloucestershire], 396, 433.
 offered to Salisbury, 374.
 house at, 433.
 park at, 433.
 coal mines at, 433.
- Sivel. *See* Seville [Spain].
- Skelden Cross [Yorks], 454.
- Skepttowne. *See* Skipton [Yorks].
- Skidmoor, Skidmore, Mr. *See* Scudamore, John.
- Skinner, Sir John, 445.
- Skinner [John], brother-in-law of Sir Griffin Markham, 80.
- Skinners of London. *See* London, skinners.
- Skipton (Skepttowne) [Yorks], 74, 427.
 Castle, granted to Earl of Cumberland, 142.
- Skory, Edmund, letter from, 202.
- Slade, Mr., 7.
- Slaney (Slany), Humfrey, merchant of London trading to Spain and Portugal, 443.
- Slany. *See* Slaney.
- Slaves, 228, 240, 241.
 Turkish, 34, 35.
- Sligo [Connaught, Ireland], 167.
- Slingsby, Sir Henry, certificate from, 454.
- Shuis, Shuys [Netherlands], 7.
- Smith, Reynold, Renald, letter from, 182, 518.
- Smith (Smyth), Sir Thomas, 171, 172, 342, 418.
 clerk of the Council, 222, 372.
 letter from, 219, 222.
- Smith (Smyth), Sir Thomas—*cont.*
 grant of lands in Ulster to, 315.
 his son and heirs mentioned, 315.
- Smith, Sir William, illegal attempts to recover lands in Ulster, 315.
- Smyth, Sir Thomas. *See* Smith, Sir Thomas.
- Smyth, William, 319.
- Smythe, George, Mayor of Exeter, letter from, 311.
- Smythe, George, servant to John, Lord Lumley, his case concerning lands in Bishopric of Durham, 335.
- Smyth[e], Sir John [of Essex], letter from, 76, 132, 145.
 letter to, 467-468.
- Smyth[e], Otwell, merchant of London, 500.
- Smythe, William, father of George, servant to John, Lord Lumley, 335.
- Snelling[e], Francis, letter from, 249.
- Snigge (Snygge), Sir George, Baron of the Exchequer, letter from, 213, 230, 231.
- Snygge, Sir George. *See* Snigge, Sir George.
- Soame, Ald., bond from, 457.
 "Soderina," the (ship), 392.
- Soissons, Count of. *See* Bourbon, Charles de.
- Soldiers, indented rolls of, mentioned, 289.
 levy of, in Shropshire, 289.
 transport of, to Ireland, 277, 278, 283, 298-299, 306, 324, 348, 363, 373-374, 390.
 victualling of, in Ireland, 289.
See also under English, Irish, United Provinces, etc.
- Soleman. *See* Suliman.
- Soleure. *See* Solothurn.
- Solicitor. *See* Trades and professions.
- Solicitor [James I's, i.e. Solicitor-General]. *See* Bacon, Sir Francis.
- Soloduro. *See* Solothurn.
- Solomon, 355.
- Solothurn (Soleure) [Switzerland], 119.
- Somborne (Somborn) [Hants], letter dated from, 312-313, 376.
- Some. *See* Soame.
- Somerfield, John, mercer in Cheap-side, 63; petition of, 500-1.

- Somerford [co. Chester], letter dated from, 255.
- Somerset, Edward, 4th Earl of Worcester [1553-1628], 22, 27, 190, 197, 229, 253, 453.
 letter from, 247, 479.
 letter to mentioned, 294.
- Somerset, Justices of, letter from, 50.
 floods in, mentioned, 50.
 man of, 158; manors in, 516.
 J.P. in. *See* Brooke, Charles.
- Somersham (Sommersham) [Hunts], 334.
- Somerton [co. Somerset], 50.
- Sommersham. *See* Somersham.
- Songs, from an Entertainment, 490-492.
- Sonnwig (Sonuigo) [? Anton von], 117.
- Sondt Mary, 225.
- Soprani, —, in London, 334.
- Sorbelloni. *See* Serbelloni.
- Sorbonne [Paris], College of, 385.
- Sotheby, Samuel, petition of, 518.
- Sottoporta [? Grisons, Switzerland], 116.
- Southampton [Hants], 475-477.
 mayor and burgesses of, their case concerning foreign buying and selling, 475-477.
 mariners of, 476.
 four fairs a year at, 476.
- Southampton, Earl of. *See* Wriothlesley, Henry, 3rd Earl, [1573-1624].
- South Cap[e], 216, 243, 244, 265.
See Cape St. Vincent.
- Southcote, Mr. John [of Witham, Essex], 456.
- South Lambeth. *See* Lambeth, South.
- Southwark, the Clink, 137.
- Southwell, George, 82.
- Southwell, Mrs. [Elizabeth, d. of Sir Robert Southwell, of Woodrising, co. Norfolk, married to Sir Robert Dudley], 61, 239, 426.
- Southwold [Suffolk], officers of, letter from, 46.
- Soyssons, Count of. *See* Soissons, Count of.
- Spahis, 333.
- Spain [*see also* Aragon; Castile; Indies; East Indies; West Indies; Sicily; Naples; Milan; Flanders; Low Countries; Portugal; Philip III; Austria, Archdukes of], 7, 16, 27, 58, 69, 80, 89, 105, 112, 119, 146, 148, 157, 168, Spain—*cont.*
 177, 179, 198, 200, 221, 254-255, 267-268, 278-280, 302, 313, 315-316, 319, 330, 352, 354(2), 370, 418, 468, 473, 477, 481, 484, 514.
 Council of, 39, 71, 164, 322, 399.
 Court of, 9, 16, 26, 73, 109, 273, 304, 323, 340, 495.
 possible treaty with France mentioned, 89.
 possibility of France breaking treaty with Spain, 103.
 agrees to Archdukes' proposals, 148.
 treatment of English in, 9-10, 26, 47, 71-2, 155, 160, 168, 217, 227-8, 241-2, 304, 353-4, 493.
 interference in the Grisons, 180.
 prisons in, 209, 228. *See also* Seville.
 news from mentioned, 214.
 letters from mentioned, 221, 265, 308.
 Scottish merchant detained in, on way from Newfoundland, 240, ? 498.
 plans with Savoy to seize Grenoble, 262.
 negotiations with United Provinces, 7, 18, 50, 68-69, 89, 99, 175, 208, 215, 236-237, 269, 272-273, 280, 294, 304-305, 315-316, 322, 328, 346, 351-353, 358-360, 376-377, 384. [*See also* Peace Negotiations].
 peace with United Provinces expected, 346-347.
 peace with United Provinces mentioned, 477, 483.
 no pensioner is to be paid from money expected to be raised in Low Countries, 391.
 fleet arrives from West Indies, 268.
 no ships from, 298.
 "India fleet" expected, 308.
 expected to give pensions to Tyrone and his followers, 279.
 order from, to prevent Tyrone going there, 342.
 intercepting of Englishmen's letters from, 308.
 son of neighbour of Lord Denny oppressed in, 422, 494-5.
 names of merchants and citizens of London trading to, 443.

- Spain—*cont.*
 projected export of goods from Ireland to Spain by the Jews, 473.
- Spain, Prince of, birth and christening of, 242, 256, 268, 308, 321.
- Spain, King of. *See* Philip III, King of Spain.
- Spain, Queen of. *See* Margarita of Austria.
- Spain, coast of, 28, 42, 200.
- Spain, English ambassador to. *See* Cornwallis, Sir Charles.
- Spain, Exchequer of, 322.
- Spain, expenses of a journey from, 519.
- Spain, Jesuits College in, 201.
- Spaniards, 7, 9, 13, 25, 26, 35–37, 39, 71, 99, 103, 111–113, 122, 140, 160, 169, 178–181, 217, 227–228, 305, 311, 323, 330, 376, 418, 510, 514.
 try to prevent expedition to Virginia, 27, 72, 89, 109.
 preparations by sea, 229.
 their treatment of English traders in W. Indies, 242.
 their oppression of English in Lisbon, 71, 304.
- Spanish agent, requires arrest of the “*Damoiselle*,” 122. *See* Cuniga.
- Spanish ambassador, secretary to, 17.
 to Archdukes. *See* Cardona, Felipe, Marquis of Guadalest.
- Spanish ambassador to England. *See* Cuniga, Don Pedro de.
- Spanish ambassador to England [previous to Cuniga]. *See* Taxis.
- Spanish ambassadors [to Venice]. *See* Cardenas, Inigo de; Castro, Francesco di.
- Spanish armada. *See* Armada.
- Spanish chronicles, 394.
- Spanish Company. *See* English Merchants.
- Spanish faction [in the Grisons], 118, 181.
- Spanish fleet, 71, 221, 226, 265.
 burnt by Dutch at Cadiz, 238.
 from West Indies, 268.
 [See also Spanish ships.]
- Spanish friar, 26.
- Spanish general, killed. *See* Alvarez.
- Spanish Indies, 122. *See* Indies.
- Spanish merchants, 168–9, 202, 397.
- Spanish money, 132.
- Spanish nation, 140. *See* Spaniards.
- Spanish Netherlands. *See* Austria, Archdukes of; Flanders; Low Countries; Peace negotiations.
- Spanish ports, 168.
- Spanish prizes, 502.
- Spanish Secretary of State. *See* Prada, Andreas de.
- Spanish ships, [See also Spanish fleet; Armada; “*Nova Spania fleet*”; “*Terra Firma fleet*.”], 35, 36, 37, 122, 148, 152, 178, 227, 229, 243, 515.
- Spanish tortures, 155, 160.
- Spanish towns [in the New World], 455.
- Spanish Vice-Admiral, taken prisoner, 122.
- Spar lead ore, 103, 235.
- Spark[e], Thomas, of Chard, servant to Thomas Jennings, 267, 325.
- Speare, Will, Scottish merchant, 108.
- Speckerd, Mrs., 290.
- Speke, G., 50.
- Spelman, Sir Clement, of Narborough (Narboro) [co. Norfolk], deceased, particulars of the estate of, 256.
- Spencer, Sir Richard, 370*n*; letter from, 218.
 sworn of His Majesty’s Privy Chamber, 218.
 brother to Lady Buckhurst, 341.
 his anger with her, 342.
 for his activities as an English commissioner for the peace negotiations between Spain and the United Provinces. *See* Commissioners [English].
See also Winwood, Sir Ralph.
- Spense, Colonel, 189.
- Spenser, Alderman, bond from, 457.
- Spenser, Sir Richard. *See* Spencer.
- Spies. *See* Travers, Jeffrey.
- Spilesbie. *See* Spilsby [co. Lincs.].
- Spiller (Spyller), Henry, 435.
 letter from, 385.
- Spilman, Sir John, letter from, 323.
- Spilsby [co. Lincs.], 174.
- Spinola, Ambrosio, Marquis de Benaffro, 7, 16, 17, 54, 79, 177, 221, 259, 313, 317, 327, 346, 376, 384.
 his secretary. *See* Birago.
 intends to invite Tyrone to dinner, 302, 313, 327.

- Spinola, Ambrosio—*cont.*
 excluded from peace negotiations of Spain and United Provinces, 384.
- Spottiswood, John, Archbishop of Glasgow [1603–1615], 47, 130.
- Spyller. *See* Spiller.
- Spynie, Lord. *See* Lindsay, Alexander, 1st Baron Spynie [d. 1607].
- Squier, William, 341.
 letter from, 271.
- Stables [royal], reformation of, 294.
- Stade (Stoad) [Germany], 189, 251.
 English merchants from, 2.
 English merchants at, to enjoy privileges, 251.
- Stafford gaol, 66.
- Stafford, Sir Edward, 108, 470, 470*n.*
 husband of Lady Douglas Sheffield, 470.
- Stafford, Sir John, 119, 153.
 letter from, 477.
- Stafford, Lady Mary, letter from, 119.
- Staffordshire, 66, 456.
- Stafforton, Francis, priest, 24.
- Stags. *See under* Deer.
- Stanes (Stanes) [Middx.], 192.
- Stallenge, Mr., 47.
- Stamford [co. Lincs.], 156.
 letter dated from, 320.
- Stamford (Stantford) Hill [Hackney, London], 436.
- Sta[n]den, Anthony, 482.
- Standley, Sir. Wm. *See* Stanley, Sir William.
- Stanes. *See* Staines [Middx.].
- Stanhope, Lord John, Baron Stanhope of Harrington [cr. 4 May, 1605], 138, 218, 489.
 letter from, 191, 477.
- Stanhope, Sir Michael, Vice-Admiral of Suffolk, 43.
- Stanley, Alice, Countess of Derby [Dowager], widow of Ferdinando, 5th Earl of Derby, sister of Anne Sackville (née Spencer), Lady Buckhurst, 324, 341, 342.
 letter from mentioned, 343.
- Stanley, Elizabeth, Countess of Derby, wife of Wm., 6th Earl, letters from, 423–424.
 letter from mentioned, 343.
- Stanley, Ferdinando, 5th Earl of Derby; dispute between his daughters and 6th Earl, 143, 162, 251; his debts mentioned, 462.
- Stanley, Jo, Deputy Auditor, in Aldersgate, 416.
- Stanley, Sir John (Temp. Henry IV), 143.
- Stanley, Margaret, mother of Wm., Earl of Derby, 399.
- Stanley, Wm., 6th Earl of Derby [brother of 5th Earl] [b. 1561, d. 29 Sept., 1642], 6, 27, 33, 162, 165, 199, 225, 273, 277, 424, 454.
 letter from, 143, 297.
 letter to, 461.
 his elder brother's daughter, 143.
 disputed succession to lands in Isle of Man, 143, 162, 251.
 his lodging in Westminster, 267.
 law suit concerning lands leased by him in Cheshire, 399.
 his auditor, 423.
 grants office of Porter of Chester Castle to Thomas Westorne, 461.
 his misunderstanding with Thos. Egerton, the Lord Chancellor, 462.
 his court at Kirkby Malzeard [Yorks.], 470.
- Stanley (Standley), Sir William, 431.
- Stantford Hill. *See* Stamford Hill [Hackney, London].
- Stanwell [co. Middx.], 247.
- Staperr, Richard. *See* Stapers, Richard.
- Stapers, Mr. Hewell, 244, 245.
- Stapers (Staperr, Staper), Richard, 210.
 letter from, 119, 266, 287, 326.
 merchant of London trading to Spain and Portugal, 443.
- Star Chamber, 66, 227, 358.
- Starch, unreasonable price of, 443.
- Starchmakers, petition for a Corporation, 289.
 objections to their petition, 289, 443.
- Starky (Starkie), Mr., 173, 243, 475.
- Starkie, —. *See* Starky, Mr.
- Starley, John, 293.
- "That State," 142. *See* Venice.
- States, the. *See* United Provinces.
- States General. *See* United Provinces.
- Statutes, 455. *See* Acts of Parliament.
- Steel, mention of a secret for converting iron into steel, 393, 394, 397.

- Stepney [co. Middx.], letter dated from, 225.
- Steward, Mr., 282.
- Stewart (Steward), Sir Robert, brother of Earl of Orkney, in "the Counter," 193(2).
- Stewart, Francis, Earl of Bothwell (Bodwell) [? 1563-? 1612], comes to Madrid, 308.
- Stewart, John, the Master of Orkney, created 1607 Lord Kincleven, 193.
- Stewart, Walter, Lord Blantyre, signs letter, 39.
- Stewart. *See also* Stuart.
- Stirling [Stirlingshire, Scotland], letter dated from, 337.
- Stoad. *See* Stade [Germany].
- Stockings, woollen, 438-439.
- Stockton (Stoctun), Mr., his servant, 159.
- Stoctun, Mr. *See* Stockton, Mr.
- Stokes, Mathew, Fellow of Gonville and Caius College, signs letter, 211(2), 386.
- Stone [Staffs], 324.
- Stone, the [disease], 226.
- Stone, Sir William, letter from, 249. bill of exchange in his name, 249. his death mentioned, 249*n*. citizen of London, 443.
- Stone Walk [? Theobalds Park], works to be done about the, 490.
- Stoner, Mr. John. *See* Stonor, John.
- Stoning, —, 231.
- Stonor, Lady Cecily, 197.
- Stonor, Sir Francis, 197.
- Stonor, John, 181. letter from, 197. quarrel with Sir Francis Stonor, 197.
- Storie, Flory. *See* Story, Florrye.
- Story, Florrye, 100, 106, 126.
- Stowell, Sir John, 319.
- Stowlugs, Jock. *See* Armstrong, John.
- Stradbroke (Stradbrook) [co. Suffolk], 251.
- Stradbrook [co. Suffolk]. *See* Stradbroke [co. Suffolk].
- Strafgericht (or Tribunal), 116-118, 181.
- Straightes, the. *See* Straits, the.
- Straits, the [of Gibraltar]. *See* Gibraltar.
- Stralendorf, [Leopold von], appointed Chancellor to the Emperor, 26.
- Strangeways, —, an innkeeper at the Queen's Arms, above Holborn Bridge, 389.
- Strangeways (Strangways), Mr., 173.
- Stranguis. *See* Strangeways.
- Strangways. *See* Strangeways.
- Strasbourg [France], 332, 380.
- Stratton [co. Hereford]. *See* Stretton [co. Hereford].
- Straw, 144.
- Stretton (Stratton) [co. Hereford], 346.
- Strich, Jasper, letter from concerning wages, 62.
- Strickland, Sir Thomas, 442.
- Strickhuis Castle [? East Friesland], letter dated from, 232.
- Strother, Mr., of Newton, 5. his wife, sister to Sir John Selby, 5.
- Stroud [Glouc.], letter dated from, 373.
- Strype [John], "Life and Acts of Archbishop Whitgift," 400*n*.
- Stuart, Esmé, Lord d'Aubigny, one of the Gentlemen of the Bedchamber, grant of lands in Ulster, 397-398. his suit, 398, 463.
- Stuart, J., 398.
- Stuart, Ludovic, 2nd Duke of Lennox, Heritable Great Chamberlain of Scotland [1574-1623/4], "Monsr. de Lenos," 3. "His majesty's uncle," 400. grant of Grafton to mentioned, 420.
- Stuttgart. *See* Stuttgart.
- Stuttgart (Stuttgart) [Germany], letter dated from, 178.
- Style, William, letter from, 478.
- Styria, Ferdinand of. *See* Ferdinand, Archduke.
- Stywarde, Ny., 409.
- "Subpoenas," in chancery, 298.
- Subsidy, 233, 272, 285, 425, 457, 486.
- Suffolk, customs officers of, 43. property in, 163. persons from, eligible for Mastership of Caius College, Cambridge, 407.
- Suffolk, Duchess of, Frances. *See* Brandon, Frances.
- Suffolk, Earl of. *See* Howard Thomas, Earl of Suffolk.
- Sugar, 12, 57, 90, 122, 152, 169, 267, 397, 399, 510-12, 514-15.
- Sugar, Chr., 29.
- Sulaiman, Suliman [the Magnificent], Sultan of Turkey [1520-1566], 387.

Suliman (Soleman), late Pasha (Bashawe) of Algiers, 34.
 Sully, Duc de. *See* Béthune, Maximilien de.
 Sultan. *See* Ahmad, Sultan.
 "Sultana," the (ship), 288.
 Summerford [co. Chester]. *See* Somerford [co. Chester].
 Supersedeas, stay of grant of requested, 452.
 Surveyor, of His Majesty's works. *See* Basill, Mr. Simon.
 Surveyor, Mr., 74-75.
 Sussex, 446.
 Sussex, Countess of. *See* Radcliffe, Bridget (1st wife of Robert) [d. 1623].
 Sutton, Thomas, letter from, 480.
 Suyd Lambeth. *See* Lambeth, South.
 Suydt Lambet. *See* Lambeth, South.
 Swaily (Swinley) [Glouc.], Manor of, 357.
 Swan, Tho., Mayor of Kingston upon Hull, 331, signs letter, 65.
 Sweden, 130, 189.
 merchants in, 189.
 Sweden, Duke of and King of. *See* Charles IX.
 Swedes, 130, 186, 188, 189, 380.
 Swedish ships, 130.
 Sweet, John, the traitor, 123, 161.
 Swinburne, Mr., married to d. of Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, 4.
 Swinburne, Mr., of Capleton, 4.
 his wife [*née* Lawson], 4.
 Swinburne, the other, his dau. married to — Swinburne, son of Mr. Swinburne of Capleton, 5.
 Swinley. *See* Swaily [Glouc.].
 Swiss, 25, 115-116, 129, 180.
 King of France wishes to ally them with himself and Dutch, 250. [*See also* Grisons.]
 Swiss ambassadors, from Zurich, 116.
 from Berne, 116.
 Swiss Lords, 118.
 Swiss mountains, 123. *See also* Alps.
 Switzerland (Helvetia), 181. *See also* Grisons.
 Swyzzers. *See* Swiss.
 Sydley, Sir Raphe. *See* Sidley, Sir Raphe.
 Sydney, —, his knighthood, 490.
 Sydney, Sir R. *See* Sidney, Sir Robert.

Sydney, Sir Robert. *See* Sidney, Sir Robert.
 Sylano, mountains of. *See* Silandro.
 Sympson, Nicholas, Controller, of Poole, 29.
 Synagogues, 473, 474.

T

Tailer, Tailor. *See* Taylor.
 Tailor's bills, 273.
 Tailour, Mr. John. *See* Taylor, John.
 Talart, Jacques, Comte de Clermont, 273.
 Talbot, Alatheia, d. of 7th Earl of Shrewsbury. *See* Howard, Alatheia, Countess of Arundel.
 Talbot, Edward, later 8th Earl of Shrewsbury [1560-1618], 3.
 his wife [Jane] Ogle, 3.
 Talbot, Elizabeth, Countess of Shrewsbury, widow of the 6th Earl [known as Bess of Hardwick] [1518-1608], 254, 379.
 Talbot, Elizabeth, daughter of Gilbert Talbot, 7th Earl of Shrewsbury. *See* Grey.
 Talbot (Talbot), George, letter from, 130.
 his brother's decease mentioned, 130.
 Talbot, Gilbert, 7th Earl of Shrewsbury [1553-1616], 64, 496.
 letter from, 97, 227, 248, 254, 331, 338, 348, 378, 395.
 letter to, 121.
 wife of. *See* Talbot, Mary.
 Talbot (Talbot), John, 378, 395, 456.
 Talbot, Mary (*née* Cavendish), Countess of Shrewsbury [d. 1632], 121, 227, 254, 379.
 letter to, 120.
 gone to see her mother, 254. [Bess of Hardwick — *see* above.]
 Talbott. *See* Talbot.
 Tallow, 473.
 Tamins [Switzerland], 117.
 Tanfield, Sir Laurence, Chief Baron of the Court of Exchequer [25 June, 1607-10 May, 1625], 399, 403, 437, 503.
 answers to his objections against the Starchmaker's company, 289.
 "Serjeant Tanfeild," 41.

- Tapestry, 221.
 Tarbot, —, 419, 495.
 Tartars, 188, 379, 388.
 "Tauro, Joco [*sic*] de," 375.
 Taverns, reformation of in Somerset, 50.
 Taxis, Juan Baptista de, Count of Villa Mediana, former Spanish Ambassador in England, 169, 481, 515.
 Tawstock (Towstocke), near Barnstaple [Devon], letters dated from, 48, 126, 220, 306, 326, 358, 363.
 Tayler. *See* Taylor.
 Taylor (Tailer), Dr., 12, 234, 389, 512.
 Taylor (Taylour), John, 307, 314, 320(2).
 Taylor (Tayler), Mr. Richard, 65.
 Taylor (Tailler), Robert, Alderman of Kingston upon Hull, 331.
 signs letter, 65.
 Taylour, John. *See* Taylor, John.
 Tebbales. *See* Theobalds [co. Herts].
 Tedder, —, 308.
 Teddingtons, —, 212.
 Tengenagel, Fr. Gansneb (Counsellor of the Empire), letter from, 23.
 Tennis, 248.
 Tens, — du, Treasurer at the Receipts of Finances in France, 469; *see also* 224.
 Terceira (Tercera) [Azores], 267.
 Tercera. *See* Terceira [Azores].
 "Terra Firma", fleet for, 217, 244, 273, 312. *See also* "Nova Spania," West Indian fleet.
 Terron. *See* O'Neill, Hugh, Earl of Tyrone.
 Tesmond, —, 281.
 Texel [Netherlands], 42.
 Thames, River, 222.
 Thackray, Tho., Alderman of Kingston upon Hull, 331.
 Theatines, a Theatine Father, 333.
 Thebald. *See* Theobald's [Herts].
 Theoballds. *See* Theobald's.
 Theobaldes. *See* Theobald's [Herts].
 Theobald's (Tebbales, Tibboltes, Thebald, Theobaldes, Tyboles) [Hertfordshire], *alias* Theobald's Park, 1, 22, 95, 136, 138, 176, 220, 360, 369, 371, 415.
 letter dated from, 252, 308.
 entertainment at, 136.
 its French translation, 138.
 Theobald's—*cont.*
 hospital at, 1.
 exchanged for Hatfield, 143.
 payment of Fifteenths for, 143–144.
 patent of, 226.
 gardens of, 293.
 instructions concerning Salisbury's custody of, 227.
 building at, 253, 458.
 Act to secure, to the queen for life, the king, his heirs, and successors, 437*n*.
 Queen going to, 449.
 minute for the enlarging of, 453–454.
 money laid out for, mentioned, 490.
 Thetford [co. Norfolk], letter dated from the Court at, 93.
 Theyssa [River]. *See* Tisza, River.
 Thickpenny, Robert (servant to Earl of Clanricard), 289.
 Thimblethorpe, —, 399.
 Third League, 116. *See* League of the Ten Jurisdictions.
 Landmann of the. *See* Guler, Col. John.
 Thirsk [Yorkshire], 505.
 Thirteen Cantons [of Switzerland], 117.
 Thomas, Cousin, 184.
 Thomas, Morgan, 485.
 Thomonde, Earl of. *See* O'Brien, Donough, 4th Earl of Thomond [d. 1624].
 Thompson, Mary, wife of Samuel, nurse of Princess Mary, 501.
 Thompson, Richard, yeoman of the Tower, 149.
 Thompson, Samuel, Windsor Herald, petition of, 501.
 Thornborough, John, Bishop of Bristol, 145, 274.
 Thornborough (Thornborow), Sir John, former secretary to Thomas Cecil, Earl of Exeter, 372.
 Thornbury Castle [co. Gloucs.], 119.
 Thornton [Robert], captain in the service of Ferdinand of Tuscany, 287.
 Thornton, Mr. Giles, 228.
 Thornton, Mr. of Wotton Castle, 4, 5.
 Three Leagues [in the Grisons], Presidents of the, 117.
 Throckmorton, Thomas, Esq., 456.
 Thurin, Monsieur de, 57.
 Thurlow [co. Suffolk], 163.

- Thusis (Tosara, Tosana, Tosane), Switzerland, 116, 118.
letter dated from, 181.
- Thwaites (Thwaigts, Thwayts), Tho., Fellow of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, signs letters, 211(2), 386.
- Tib, 184.
- Tibboltes. *See* Theobald's.
- Tichborne, Sir Benjamin, 312.
- Ticknall (Tichnell) [co. Derby], 212.
- Ticknell. *See* Ticknall [co. Derby].
- Tillsley, Mr., 165.
- Tilney, Charles, 518.
- Timber, 11.
- Tin, 258, 266, 500.
merchants for, 374.
- Tindaill. *See* Tynedale.
- Tindall, Thomas, junr. *See* Tyndall.
- Tindall. *See* Tynedale.
- Tinemouth Castle. *See* Tynemouth Castle [Northd.].
- Tipper (Typper), Mr. 390.
- Tipperary (County) [Ireland], 260.
- Tireowen. *See* O'Neill, Hugh, Earl of Tyrone.
- Tirol. *See* Tyrol.
- Tisza (Theyssa, Theiss), River [tributary of the Danube, Ukraine, Hungary, Yugoslavia], 331, 379.
- Tiverton [Devon], 498.
- Tivoli [Italy], weapons made at, 333.
- Tobacco, customs on, 110, 330, 486, 503.
pipe monopoly, 148.
- Tocester. *See* Towcester [Northants].
- Todd, John, Bishop of Down, 425.
- Toffts (House of Sir John Smythe), [Essex], letter dated from, 76, 132, 145.
- Toll, at Berwick, 147.
at Newbury, 499.
at Halifax, 396.
- Tom, Antons Edwards, *or* Edwards. *See* Armstrong, Thomas.
- Tomins. *See* Tamins.
- Tonale (Pass) [N. Italy], 117.
- Tooke, Walter, letter from, 93.
- Torture, 155, 160, 180, 259.
- Tosana. *See* Thusis [Switzerland].
- Tosane. *See* Thusis [Switzerland].
- Tosara. *See* Thusis [Switzerland].
- Toscane. *See* Tuscany.
- Toschi, Cardinal, 333.
- Tosyter. *See* Towcester [Northants].
- Totnam. *See* Tottenham [co. Middx.].
- Tottenham (Totnam) [co. Middx.], 24.
letter dated from, 324.
- Toucker. *See* Tucker.
- Touneshend, Sir. H. *See* Towneshend, Sir Henry.
- Towcester (Tocester, Tosyter) [Northants], 125, 324.
- Townley, Mr. John, 456.
- Townshend (Towneshend), Sir Henry, 225.
letter to, 199.
letter from, 199(2), 273, 348.
"Justice Towneshend," 349.
- Towstocke. *See* Tawstock.
- Tracy (Traci, Tracye), Anthony:
letter from, 184, 234.
—, mentioned, 226, 244.
letter to, mentioned, 245, 475.
- Trade: [*See also under* countries concerned; Merchants; London; English merchants and chartered companies; Dutch ships, etc., etc.]
English, with Spain, 27, 175.
—, with Virginia, 26, 354.
—, with Danzig, 129, 189.
—, with Russia, 143.
—, with Turkey, 173, 253, 266, 287, 299, 340, 474.
—, — mentioned, 243.
—, with Stade [Germany], 251.
—, with Venice, 253, 340, 392.
—, with Emden [Germany], 50.
—, with Portugal, 268, 272.
—, with France, 401.
—, with East Indies, 266.
Scotland, with France, 107.
of Dutch [Hollanders], 109.
of Barbary, 169.
of Jews in Ireland to Spain, 473.
of Jews with Naples, 473.
of Brazil, 473.
- Trades and professions:
auditor, 2, 135–6, 222, 294, 416, 423.
banker, 200, 370, 415.
barber, 193.
carpenter, 153, 450.
clothier, 138.
clothmakers, 487–488.
coiner, 258, 419.
collector, 29.
controller, 28–30, 44, 46–47, 60, 64.
cook, 480.
customer, 28, 30, 44, 46–47, 60, 64, 171, 276. *See* Customs.

- Trades and professions—*cont.*
 cutler, 159.
 doctor. *See* physician.
 drapers, 435, 438–439.
 embroiderer, 432, 519.
 engraver of arms, 273–274.
 falconer, 32.
 goldsmith, 141, 178, 273–274.
 grocers, 443.
 gunmaker, 393–394.
 herald, 501.
 hosiers, 438.
 innkeeper, 389.
 ironmonger, 501.
 jeweller, 141, 434, 497.
 lawyer, 235.
 locksmith, 183, 497–8.
 mason, 147.
 mercers, 63, 435, 438–439.
 merchants. *See* Merchants;
 English merchants; Scot-
 tish merchants, etc.
 millers, 222.
 miners, 85, 213.
 musicians, 235, 251.
 nurse, 501.
 physician, 87, 94, 182, 247,
 283–285, 343, 357, 395,
 506.
 postmaster, 17, 175, 249,
 519.
 refiner, 454.
 ropesellers, 294.
 saltpetre makers, 412.
 saltpetre merchants, 412.
 scrivener, 40.
 searchers, 44, 46–7, 60, 64.
 skinners, 492.
 solicitor, 67, 74–5, 139, 256,
 417*n*.
 starchmakers, 289, 443.
 surgeon, 343.
 surveyor, 74–5, 153, 253.
 trier of minerals, 418.
 Trafford, Sir Edmond, 415.
 Transylvania, 24; prince of. *See*
 Bostkai; Bathory; Ho-
 monnay.
 Transylvanian ambassador, 376.
 Travers, Jeffrey (Irish spy), ? 282,
 283, 313.
 Treason [*see also* Gunpowder Treason],
 lands of those attainted
 of, 285.
 suspected when 60 pistols are
 ordered from a gunmaker,
 393.
 Treasure, 229, 265, 268, 272, 302,
 304, 311–312, 325, 339. *See*
 also gold; silver.
 Treasurer of the Exchequer. *See*
 Sackville, Thomas.
 Treasurer in Ireland. *See* Butler,
 Thomas, Earl of Ormond
 [1603–1616].
 Treasurer of Scotland. *See* Home,
 George, Earl of Dunbar.
 Treasury, Lord Commissioners of,
 87.
 Tredegar [co. Monmouth], 485.
 Treherne, John, 485.
 Trelowarren (Trelowaren) [nr. Hel-
 ston, Cornwall], letter dated
 from, 157.
 Trémouille, Gilbert de la, marquis de
 Royan (d. 1603), 55, 57.
 Trenchard, Francis, letter from, 61.
 his lordship in Ireland, 61.
 Trent, Country of [Italy], 117.
 Tresham (Tressam), Francis, 290(2).
 Tressam, Frawnces. *See* Tresham,
 Francis.
 Tretower [co. Brecon, Wales],
 127.
 Trevor, Sir John, 337.
 “Trial,” (ship), the wives of the
 mariners of, petition to Privy
 Council for compensation,
 84, 514; with reference to
 the Duke of Feria, 341.
 Trier of minerals. *See* Trades and
 professions.
 “Triumph,” (ship), 418.
 Trolloppe, Jerome, 94.
 Troppau. *See* Opava [Czecho-
 slovakia].
 Trussell, William, 519.
 Tscharner (Sciarnero), Sr. J. B.,
 117.
 Tucker, Daniel, merchant, 36–37,
 202, 228.
 letter from mentioned, 217.
 Tufton, Frances, Lady, daughter of
 Thomas Cecil, 1st Earl of
 Exeter, letter from, 354.
 Tufton, Sir Nicholas, later 1st Earl
 of Thanet [1577–1631], 354.
 Tuilories (Twillerios) [Paris], 261–
 262.
 Tullibardin[e], Earl of. *See* Mur-
 ray, Sir John, Earl of Tulli-
 bardine [1606].
 Tullie, Tully. *See* Cicero.
 Tully, Matthew, *alias* Flood. *See*
 O'Multully.
 Tunstall [Kent], letter dated from,
 258.
 Turk, the. *See* Ahmad I; Mustafa
 Agha.
 Turkey, 173, 266, 498.
 a lord of, 166. *See also* Mus-
 tafa Agha.
 Sir Thomas Sherley's know-
 ledge of, 173.

Turkey—*cont.*

- English ambassador to. *See* Harborn; Barton; Lello; Glover.
 ships trading to, mentioned, 340–341.
 borders of, 388.
 Sultan of. *See* Ahmad I.
See also Levant; Constantinople.
 Turkey merchants. *See* English Merchants and Chartered Companies.
 Turkish ambassador, Turkish Chans [correctly Chaus], Turkish Chians [correctly Chiaus]:
 to James I. *See* Mustafa Agha.
 to Sigismund III. *See* Muhammad.
 Turkish Company. *See* English Merchants and Chartered Companies.
 Turkish galleons, captured, 442.
 Turks, 25, 61, 188, 243, 287, 379, 430, 474.
 munitions sent to, 170, 253, 474.
 Turpin (Turpyn), Sir William, Deputy Lt. to Earl of Huntingdon, 347.
 Turner, Dr., 182.
 Turner, Mr., physician [in Virginia], 357.
 Tuscan fleet. *See* Ferdinand I.
 Tuscany (Toscane), 246.
 Court of, 246.
 Tuscany, Duke of. *See* Ferdinand I.
 Duchess of. *See* Christina.
 ambassador of, to Spain. *See* under Florence.
 Tuttoff, John, letter from, 481.
 Tuxford [co. Notts], 156.
 Tweed, River, 137, 156, 462.
 estimate for making a stone bridge over Tweed at Berwick, 137, 154, 156.
 estimates for repairing wooden bridge over Tweed at Berwick, 137, 156.
 Twilleries. *See* Tuileries.
 Twing, —, servant of the Percies, his warrant, 172.
 Twisell. *See* Twizell [co. Northd.].
 Twizell [co. Northumberland], 44.
 Tyboles. *See* Theobald's [Herts].
 Tyndall (Tindall), Thomas, 314, 344.
 Tyndall, Humphry, Dean of Ely, 180, 367.
 Tynedale (Tindaill, Tindall) [Northumberland], 44, 95, 487.

- Tynemouth (Tinemouth) Castle, [Northumberland], state of, 44.
 repair of, 64–65.
 light for ships kept in, 390.
 keeper of. *See* Selby, Sir Wm.
 letter dated from, 390.
 Typper, William, letter from, 40, 135.
 stands bound for debts of Sir Edward Dyer, 108.
 ? mentioned, 390.
 Tyrconnel (Tyrconnell), Countess of. *See* O'Donnell, Bridget.
 Tyrconnel (Tyrconnell), Earl of. *See* O'Donnell, Rory.
 Tyrol (Tirol) [Austria], 117, 181.
 Tyrone, Earl of. *See* O'Neill, Hugh, Earl of Tyrone [1540–1616].
 Tyrringham, Sir Thomas, 200.

U

- Udall, William, letter from, 280, 336, 389.
 interrogatories for, 482.
 Uffington [Lincs], 383.
 Ulm [Germany], sends help to Donauwörth, 380.
 Ulrich, D. *See* Holstein, Ulrich, Duke of.
 Ulster, Clandeboy in, 315.
 forts in, 425.
 Province of, 257, 313, 315, 397, 451, 499.
 —, attorney in. *See* Dillon, Henry.
 See also Ireland; O'Neill, etc.
 Uncle, an, letter from, 184.
 Undertakers, Company of, 38. *See* Dutch West India Company.
 Under-treasurer of the Exchequer [or Chancellor of the Exchequer]. *See* Caesar, Sir Julius.
 Uniformity, Act of, 378*n*. *See* Acts of Parliament.
 Union, the [of England and Scotland], 216.
 this question to be debated by Parliament, 108, 140, 173, 426.
 question considered by Scottish Parliament, 213.
 Council and Chief Judges discuss the conformity of the laws of both kingdoms, 275, 355, 363, 369, 440–441.
 See also post nati; Scotland.

- United Provinces [*see also* Zeeland; Overijssel; Gelderland; Holland; Low Countries; Dutch; Dutch ships, etc.]; Council of State of, 13.
 French project for league with, reported, 7-8, 38.
 forces in, 38, 40-41.
 West Indian projects of, 38.
 open traffic between Antwerp and, anticipated by New Year's Day, 346.
 two papers concerning, 483-484.
 peace negotiations with Archdukes and Spain, 7, 13, 17-18, 38, 41-42, 48, 50, 53, 68-69, 79-80, 89, 99, 133, 140, 166, 175, 200, 208, 215, 236-238, 249, 259, 268, 269, 272, 273, 280, 285-6, 294, 304-305, 315-316, 317, 322, 328-329, 346-347, 351-353, 358-360, 376-377, 384, 468, 475, 488.
 —, mentioned, 89, 99, 175, 369-70.
 merchants have come from, to England, 90.
 cessation of arms in frontier towns of, 103.
 treaty of peace mentioned, 140.
 commissioners from, to England. *See* Berck; Malderé.
 soldiers of, 28, 38-9, 40-1, 55.
 fleet of, intended for coast of Spain, 28, 42, 200.
 fleet of, burns Spanish fleet at Cadiz, 109, 122, 148, 178, 238.
- United Provinces, States General of, 8, 13, 17, 18, 28, 38, 41, 53-54, 68-69, 79, 89, 90, 99, 200, 229, 237-238, 271, 286, 302, 315-317, 328, 338, 370.
 deputies of, to reassemble shortly, 315.
 letter from, 13, 122.
 letter to mentioned, 166.
 commissioners from Great Britain to. *See* Commissioners.
 commissioners from France to, mentioned, 103. *See* Chouart; Jeannin; Place.
 commissioners from, to England. *See* Berck; Malderé.
 embassy to from Emperor expected, 306, 347, 376, 384.
 divisions and dissensions among, mentioned, 133.
- United Provinces, States General of—*cont.*
 defensive league proposed by, 328.
 comments of James I on proposed defensive league of, 351-353, 358-360.
 considerations concerning the league proposed by the States, 483-484.
 to pay the Cautionary Garrisons, 484.
 provision to be made by the league for the reimbursement of the States' debt, 484.
- Unton, Sir Henry, 397.
 Upton Farm, lease of mentioned, 114.
 Urbino (Urbino), Duke of. *See* Della Rovere.
 Urwen, Christopher, *alias* Gifford Carleton, 6, 29.
 Urwen, Thomas, transplanted to Ireland, 102.
 Usher, Mr., Clerk of the Council [in Ireland], 306.
 Utrecht (Utrich) [Netherlands], 8, 54, 294.
 request for liberty of "Romish" religion in, 294.
 Utrich. *See* Utrecht.

V

- Vacance [? Valence, France], 333.
 Vachell, Sir Thomas, 513(2).
 Val Camonica [N. Italy], 117.
 Val Nono, [N. Italy], 117.
 Valence [France], 333.
 Valladolid [Spain], 15, 16(2).
 document dated at, 2.
 Val Luganige [? Lugano Valley, Switzerland], 226.
 Valle di Monasterio. *See* Münsterthal.
 Valle di Sole [Tyrol, Austria], 117.
 Valle Venosta [Austria]. *See* Vintschgau.
 Valsco. *See* Velasco.
 Valtellina (Valtelline, Voltulino) [Italy], 116, 117, 123, 226.
 churches in, 116.
 regiments in, 116.
 "Governor" [or strictly *landes-hauptmann*] of, 118.
 garrison of, 118.
 Vanderhorst, —. *See* Wittenhorst, Walrave van.
 Vandermyle, son-in-law of Oldenbarnevelt (Barnevelt), ambassador from Holland to France. *See* Myle, Cornelis van der.

- Vaucelas, André de Cochefilet, Comte de, French ambassador to Spain, 308.
- Vaudemont, Count of. *See* Lorraine, François de.
- Vaudray, Edward, suit with John Vaudray, 6, 33.
letter from, 33.
- Vaudray, John, 33.
petitions of, 6, 33.
suit with brother Edward, 6.
- Vaudray, Richard, suit with his brother Edward, 6.
- Vaughan, Sir John, 20.
- Vaughan, Richard, Bishop of London [1604-1607], letter from, 66.
his death mentioned, 87.
- Vaughan, Roland, letter from, 485.
- Vaughan, Mr. Wm., of Tretower [Brecon, Wales], 127.
- Vavaser, Sir Thomas. *See* Vavasour, Sir Thomas.
- Vavasour (Vavaser), Sir Thomas, privy seal for, mentioned, 294.
- Vawdrey, Edward. *See* Vaudray, Edward.
- Vawdrey, John. *See* Vaudray, John.
- Veale, Edward, 520.
- Velasco, Juan Fernandez de, Duke of Frias, Constable of Castile, 10, 164, 177.
- Velasco, Don Luis de, 177, 208, 280, 302.
- Vell, Robert, 10.
- Venables, Richard, 290; petition of, 501-2.
- Venetian ambassador, at Constantinople, 299, 475. *See* Bona, Ottaviano.
- Venetian ambassador to England. *See* Giustiniano, Giorgi.
- Venetian ambassador to the Grisons. *See* Vincenti, Antonio-Maria.
- Venetian ambassador in Rome. *See* Contarini, Francesco.
- Venetian ambassador to Spain. *See* Priuli, Francesco.
- Venetian Secretary. *See* Padavino, Signor.
- Venetians, Venice, 73, 118-19, 142, 173, 178, 181, 218, 226, 246, 250, 253, 299, 475.
letter dated from, 121-122, 196, 226, 245, 333, 388.
extracts from letters from, 112.
relations with Grisons, 115, 180.
cabinet of, 299.
- Venetians, Venice—*cont.*
castle of, 111.
cathedral of, 111.
Doge of, 102, 111-112, 121, 299.
goldsmith of, 178.
military preparations of, 25, 71, 113, 115, 118, 333.
relations with the Papacy, 25, 31, 54, 71, 102-3, 110-14, 196, 226, 339.
Senate or Pregadi of, 111-113, 299, 392.
"Seignory" of, 102, 210, 226.
Protestant activities in, 71-2, 113-14, 226.
in connection with English trade, 173, 253, 266, 287, 299, 340, 392.
ships trading to, mentioned, 340, 392.
Nuncio to. *See* Gessi, Berlingerio, Bishop of Rimini.
frees England from ancient trading dues which others have to pay, 392.
interference by Britain with vessels trading to Venice, 392.
reports of trade negotiations from, 299.
letters to, 173, 239.
Spanish ambassador to. *See* Cardenas; Castro.
Turkish ambassador to. *See* Mustafa Agha.
English ambassador to. *See* Wotton, Sir Henry.
French ambassador in succession to Canaye expected, 226. *See also* Canaye.
- Venison, 9, 164, 212. *See also* Deer.
- Venne, Mr. Richard, citizen of London, 443.
- Vens, Thomas, 9.
- Vere, Sir Francis, Governor of Portsmouth, 38.
letter from, 323.
- Vereycken. *See* Verreycken.
- Verginia. *See* Virginia.
- Verginio, Don, Duke of Bracciano. *See* Orsini.
- Verneuil, Marquise de [Henriette de Balsac d'Entragues, a mistress of Henry IV] rumoured marriage with Duc de Guise, 261.
- Verneuil [Henri] de, bastard son of Henry IV of France, 261.
- Vernon, Sir Robert, 375.

- Verreycken (Verreken, Verriken, Vereycken, Verreyken), Louis, "the Audiencer" [of the Council at Brussels], 148.
 in connection with negotiations with the United Provinces, 200, 237-238, 259, 269, 273, 280, 285, 294, 302, 305, 317.
 a possible commissioner for the peace treaty, 346.
 letter from mentioned, 369.
- Verreken. *See* Verreycken, Louis.
 Verreyken. *See* Verreycken, Louis.
 Verriken. *See* Verreycken.
- Verses, 136, 138, 250, 437, 490-2.
 Latin, 437, 490. *See also* Rhymes.
- Vests, 266.
- Vice-Admirals, 43, 270, 402.
- Vice Admiral of Ireland, 159, 162, 421.
- Vice-Admiral's Deputies (temp. Queen Elizabeth), 28, 399.
- Vice-Admiralty. *See* Admiralty.
- Vice-Chamberlain, of the Queen [Anne of Denmark]. *See* Carew, Lord.
- Viceroy, the [of the King of Spain], *See* Naples; Portugal; Sicily.
- Viceroy [of Turkey]. *See* Grand Vizier.
- Victualling houses, 85.
 reformation of in Somerset, 50.
- Vienna [Austria], letters from mentioned, 331, 379.
- Vigo (Vygo), River [West coast of Spain], 268.
- Villa Mediana, Count of. *See* Taxis.
- Villa Nuefe, —, 16.
- Villars, Monsr. de, governor of Newhaven (Havre), France], 469.
- Villernoul, Sieur de, 133.
- Villeroy, Monsieur de. *See* Neufville, Nicholas de.
- Vincenti (Vincentio), Antonio-Maria, Venetian Ambassador to the Grisons, 115, 118.
- "Vineyard" ("La Vonard") [ship], 10, 341. *See* Winwood's Memorials II, p. 259.
- Vinti, Belisario, Secretary to the Grand Duke of Tuscany, letter to, 174.
- Vintschgau (Valle Venosta) [Austria], 117.
- "Violet," (ship), of London, 241.
- Virginia Companies :
 of London, activities mentioned, 202, 208-9 (?), 219-20, 417-19, 455.
 of Plymouth, activities mentioned, 26-7, 35, 47, 89, 109, 141, 171, 353-4, 356-7, 458-9(?).
See also Challines, Henry, and his company.
- Virginia, 27, 72, 418.
 description of, 202, 353-354, 417-419.
 expeditions to, mentioned, 27, 35, 47, 72, 89, 109, 141, 171, 202, 208, 353, 356-357, 417-419, 455.
 letter from, 202.
 preacher in, 357.
 President in, 356. *See* Popham, George.
 gold in, 417-419.
See also America; North West.
- Virginians, 47. *See* Challines.
- Vistula, River [Poland], 188.
- Vitoria [Spain], 519.
- Vitry, Monsieur de [Louis de L'Hospital, Chevalier des Ordres et Capitaine des Gardes], 197.
- Vivian (Vivion), Mr. Fra., Vice-Admiral, Captain of Castle of St. Mawes, 270. *See also* Vivyan.
- Vizrey, Vizerey, Vizeroye. *See* Grand Vizier; Viceroy.
- Vlushing. *See* Flushing.
- Voivode (Woywode), 187-8. *See* Zebrzydowski.
- Voltulino. *See* Valtellina [Italy].
- Vuard, Corsair. *See* Ward.
- Vygo, River. *See* Vigo, River.
- Vyvyan, Hannibal, letter from, 157.

W

- Waad (Wade), Sir Wm. [Lt. of the Tower of London], 280, 380, 393, 416, 490.
 letters from, 60, 81, 148, 177, 252, 258, 273, 373, 393, 394, 395.
 petitions for sums allowed for the diet of prisoners in the Tower, 81.
See also London, Tower of, Lieutenants of.
- Waal [River], [Netherlands], 54.
- Wade, Samuel, Under-Steward of the Court Leet of the Tower, 149.

- Wade, Sir W. *See* Waad.
- Wakefield [co. Yorks], Manor of, 86.
a bailiff of, mentioned, 421.
- Wakeman, —, brother-in-law to Sir Edward Blount, 357.
- Walachie. *See* Wallachia.
- Walberswick [Suffolk], officers of, 46.
letter dated from, 46.
- Walbies, —, son-in-law of Wm. Vaughan, 127.
his father, 127.
- Wale [River]. *See* Waal.
- Wales, 132, 421.
Tyrone reported to be in, 267.
Council of Marches of, 20, 199*n*, 212, 219.
—, instructions for, 220, 224, 243.
—, membership of, 224–5.
—, signatories to letter, 306.
—, letters from individual members of, 63, 348.
—, examination of Irishmen by, 288, 304, 306.
— in relation to English border shires, 190, 219, 224, 243.
—, Lord President of. *See* Zouche; Eure.
—, action taken by against seditious speeches, 486.
Deputy Lieutenants in, 91, 194, 289, 304–5, 375.
Marches of reported quiet, 63.
— contented with Eure's Presidency, 348.
- Walker, Robert. *See* Wall, Robert.
- Wall, Robert, Jesuit, 158–159, 389.
- Wallachia [Rumania], 186.
- Walle, —, sent to Naples, 308.
- Wallop, Sir Henry, letter from, 388.
- Wallmsley. *See* Walmsley.
- Wallwyn, Ann, petitions Salisbury for the Stewardship of Salisbury's manors in Herefordshire for her husband, 485.
- Wallwyn, Mr. [husband of Ann], 485.
- Walmsley (Wallmsley), Mr. Justice, 199.
- Walrave, Monsieur, de Wettenhorst. *See* Wittenhorst.
- Walsh, Lady Katherine, letter from, 296.
her deceased husband, 296.
- Walsh[e], Sir Richard, late Sheriff of Worcestershire, letter from, 64, 149.
- Walshe, Sir Nicholas, letter from, 165.
- Walsingham, Lady Ethelred (or Audrey), dau. of Sir Ralph Shelton and w. of Sir Thomas Walsingham [1568–1630], her pension, 85.
- Walsingham, Sir Francis, 397, 444.
- Walter, Richard, 499.
- Walter, Sir. *See* Raleigh.
- Waltham (Waltome) [Essex], 11, 32, 94.
letter dated from, 436(2).
- Waltham, Mr. William, 30; petition from, 520.
- Walthamstow [Essex], 222.
- Waltome. *See* Waltham [Essex.]
- Walton, Thomas, Searcher of Dunwich etc., signs letter, 46.
- Wanles, Wm., 487.
- Wanstead [co. Essex], 95.
- Warblington [Hants], 456.
- Warburton, Capt. Robert, 317.
- Warburton, Mr. Thomas, 312–313.
- Warck. *See* Wark [Castle, Northumberland].
- Warcka, River. *See* Warta.
- Ward (Vuard), Captain [John], a pirate, 241, 392.
- Warder. *See* Arundell, Thomas, of Wardour Castle, Wilts.
- Wardour. *See* Arundell, Thomas, of Wardour Castle.
- Wardrobe, the, 247, 452.
debts in the, 32.
- Wards and liveries, Court of, 74, 298, 319, 320, 470.
warrant to, for Haddington, 490.
Attorney of the. *See* Pepper, Sir Cuthbert.
Judges of, 75.
Master of, 75.
Receiver of. *See* Fleetwood.
Secretary of. *See* Percival.
- Wards and wardships, references to, 4, 12, 135(2), 137, 161, 163, 196, 211, 233, 256, 264, 293, 398, 429, 442, 449, 452, 478, 494, 502.
- Ware [Herts], 11, 330.
- Ware Bridge [Herts], 222.
level of bridge at, 423.
- Ware, Mr., 3.
- Wark (Warek) Castle [Northumberland], payments for, 398.
- Warkworth (Warmouth) [Northumberland], 502.
- Warren, making of a, 334–5, 342.
- Warsaw [Poland], 185, 187, 332.
- Warso. *See* Warsaw [Poland].
- Warta (Warcka) River [Poland], 187.

- Warwick, Earl of. *See* Dudley, Sir Robert.
- Warwickshire, 220, 281, 456.
Lord Lieutenant of, 175, 220, 427.
- Wassand (Wassome) in Holderness [Yorks], 293.
- Wassome (Houlderness). *See* Wassand in Holderness [Yorks].
- Waterford [Munster, Ireland], 167, 326.
- Waterhouse, David, Coroner of the Crown Office, procures grant of a market in Halifax, Yorks, 396.
- Waterhouse, Robert, owner of Manor of Halifax, Yorks, 396.
tried to procure grant of a market in Halifax, 396.
- Waters, "for bodily health," 249, 372, 397. *See also* Bath; Binche.
- Watkinson, William, 517.
- Watson, Mr. [William], priest, 119.
- Wattes. *See* Watts.
- Wattie, Wills. *See* Graham, Walter.
- Watts, Sir John, Lord Mayor of London, 56-57, 108, 169?, 263, 443.
letter to, 55.
his dealings with the Skinners company, 492.
petition of, 502.
- Watts, Richard (son of Sir John).
letter from, 55, 166, 177.
- Wax, 39, 500.
- Waymoth. *See* Weymouth, Capt.
- Waymouth. *See* Weymouth.
- Weather, 362, 368, 370, 371, 391, 480.
- Webb, Sir John, 24.
- Webb, Capt. William, 271, 340.
- "Wedekainy." *See* Wied [Germany].
- Weekes. *See* Wicks.
- Weissenstein (Wyttenstein) [Livonia], castle, 188.
conquest of, 332.
- Welbeck [Nottinghamshire], letter dated from, 120, 121.
- Weldon, Thomas, "Palliciatur" and Keeper of Sheriff Hutton Park, 471.
- Welles. *See* Wells [Somerset].
- Welles, Ro., Fellow of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, 325.
- Welles, Thomas, 456.
- Wellington [co. Somerset], letter dated from, 203.
- Wells (Welles) [Somerset], 58.
letter dated from, 301.
- Wells [Somerset], Dean of. *See* Heyden, Dr. Benjamin.
- Wells [Somerset], Deanery of, 301.
- Wentworth, —, [father of Wm.], 391.
his under-sheriff, Sir Thos. Bland[e], 391.
- Wentworth, William, letter from, 391.
his indisposition, 391.
- Wentworth Wodhus. *See* Wentworth Woodhouse [Yorks].
- Wentworth Woodhouse (Wentworth Wodhus) [Yorks], letter dated from, 392.
- Wercom. *See* Workum.
- Westchester, Mr. Carr of Ford confined at, 254.
- Westcliffe, Manor of [? Kent], grant to Charles Brooke, 297.
- Westham [Warwickshire], 14.
- West Indian Company, 38. *See* Dutch West India Company.
- West Indian Fleet [Spanish], 216, 272. *See also* Nova Spania fleet; Terra firma fleet.
- West Indies, 28, 36, 71, 242, 268, 270, 503.
Spanish treatment of English subjects in, 242. *See also* Challines.
given by Pope to King of Spain, 242.
treasure from, 325.
See also Indies.
- West Marden (Westmarden) [co. Sussex], 211.
- Westmeath [Leinster, Ireland], 165.
- Westminster. *See* London and Westminster, places in and near.
- Westmorland, 3, 29, 142.
Bailiwick of, 142.
late Earl of. *See* Neville, Charles.
sheriffwick of, 142.
soldiers from, for Ireland, 374.
Dacre lands in, 420.
- West Ogwell (Westogwell) [Devon], letter dated from, 58, 97.
- Weston, —, 297. *See* Westorne.
- Weston, Sir Richard, letter from, 61.
- Weston [zoyland], Somerset, copy-holders of, 516.
- Westorne, Thomas, porter of Chester Castle, 297, 461.
- Westward Islands. *See* Azores.
- Wetherington, Mr., 427. *See* Woodrington.

- Wethrington, Roger, 239. *See* Woodrington.
- Wettenhorst. *See* Wittenhorst.
- Weymouth [co. Dorset], 105.
ships using harbour of, 30;
"pirates" enter, 512.
customs officer of. *See* Bellott, Mr. Thomas.
deputy controller of. *See* Rainoedes, Richard.
deputy customer of. *See* Lighter, Ralphe.
mayor of, 151. *See also* Pitt, Mr. John.
merchants of, 105, 151, 520.
- Weymouth, —, recommended to the Duke of Florence's service, 475.
- Weymouth (Waymouth), Captain, [George], 418.
- Weyndsor Castell. *See* Windsor Castle.
- Weynwode, Master. *See* Winwood, Sir Ralph.
- Whale fins, suit concerning, 108.
motion for an imposition upon, 485-486.
- Wharton, Philip, Lord Wharton, 3rd Baron [1555-1625], 78.
- Wheat, 144.
- Wheeler, Edmond, letter from, 434.
- Wheeler, Humphrey, letter from, 307.
- Whettell, Ro., of Harwich, signs letter, 60.
- "Whit Lyon," (ship), of Plymouth, 58.
- Whitby, Thomas, gent., 343.
- Whitecloake. *See* Armstrong, Thomas.
- Whitehall. *See* London and Westminster, places in and near.
- Whitehauche (Qubitehanche), [Lid-desdale, Roxburghshire], 428.
- White marble, 100.
- White, Richard, Esq., 92.
- Whitgift, John, Archbishop of Canterbury [1583-1604], 450.
- Whittingham, Sir Timothy, certificate from, 454.
- Wiche, Mr., 15-16. *See also* Wytch.
- Wick (Wycke) [Worcs.], letter dated from, 307.
- Wicks (Wyks, Weekes), Robert, 396, 433.
letter from, 374.
- Wickume [Wycombe or Wickham?], 159.
- Widdington. *See* Woodrington.
- Wied [Germany], ambassador of, mentioned, 379-380.
- Wight, Isle of, 42, 515.
- Wilbraham, Ralph, letter from, 7.
- Wilbraham, Sir Roger, 363, 499, 506.
note on Francis Trenchard's case, 61.
letter from, 275, 283.
- Wilbraham (Wylbram), Thomas, letter from, 7.
signs letter to Privy Council, 317.
- Wilbraham, Sir Thomas, 62.
- Wilde (Wyeld), Capt., 348.
- Wilkinson, Dr. William, his choice of two prebends, 289, 300-301.
- Willborne, Mr., 424.
- Wilde (Willdes), —, an English merchant, 481.
- Willett, Wm., Customer outwards of Bristol, signs letter, 64.
- William, Count. *See* Nassau, Count William Louis.
- William, Walter, 485.
- Williams, John, 105.
- Williams, Sir David, judge, 119, 485, 488.
- Williams, Mr., 16.
- Williams, Robert, *alias* John Ball, *whom see*.
- Williamson, —, Scottish merchant, 469.
- Wilson, John, 110.
- Wilson, Thomas [servt. to Earl of Salisbury], 203; letter to, 15, 249.
letter from, 214, 226, 229(3), 240, 241.
account of works at Hatfield, 214, 226, 229.
his brother, 229.
asked to petition Salisbury regarding the estate of Mr. Buxton of Norfolk, 343.
has secured lease of courts of Leycester and Pickeringlyth, Yorks, parcel of the Duchy of Lancaster, 428.
- Wiltshire, 456.
- Winchester [co. Hants], Court at, 208.
letter dated from, 208, 313.
- Winchester, Bishop of [1587-1616].
See Bilson, Thomas.
- Winchester, College of, 436.
leases and revenues of, mentioned, 436, 502.
letters from King James I to, mentioned, 290, 321, 502.
- Warden of. *See* Harmar, John.
- Warden and Fellows of mentioned, 321, 502.

- Windebanke, Sir Thomas, letter from, 150.
- Windmill, 225.
- Windsor [co. Berks], 78, 192, 216, 233, 480.
 letter dated from, 197.
 —, mentioned, 216.
 Court at, 192–205, 447.
 —, letter dated from, 193.
- Windsor Castle [co. Berks], 193.
- Windsor, Thomas, Lord, 6th Baron Windsor, minority of, 442.
- Windsor, Sir William, 486*n*.
 letter from, 486.
 wife and children mentioned, 486.
 a prisoner and in debt, 486, 486*n*.
- Wines:
 French, 197, 330.
 American claret, 354.
 Rhenish, impost on, 256, 508.
 sweet, 374.
 grant of annuity from customs of, in Ireland, 349.
 allowance of imposts for leakage of, 374.
 Scottish ship, laden with, seized in France, 469.
- Wingfield, Sir James, 200.
- Wingfield, Lady Mary, letter from, 83, 296.
- Wingfield (Wingfeild), Robert, in service of Earl of Salisbury, 296.
 letter from, 487.
- Wingfield, Sir Robert, letter from, 335.
- Winter [Thomas], conspirator, 307.
- Winwood, Sir Ralph [knighted 1607], as English agent to the States General, 7, 41, 48, 50, 53–55, 133.
 as English commissioner for the peace negotiations between Spain and the United Provinces, 218, 294, 311, 370, 376–377, 475.
 letters from, 7, 41, 53, 218.
 letters to, 48, 50, 133.
 "Master Weynwoode," 426.
See also Spencer, Sir Richard; and under Commissioners [English].
- Wiston (Wyston) [Sussex], letter dated from, 282.
- Witherington. *See* Woodrington.
- Witheringtonn. *See* Woodrington.
- Witofte, Hugh, priest, 137.
- Wittenhorst (Vanderhorst, de Wetenhorst), Walrave van, 8, 13, 14, 17.
 copy of letter from, mentioned, 53.
- Woddrington. *See* Woodrington.
- Wodleiff, Captain Edmond, certificate of his services, 30.
- Wood, 266.
 patent for bringing in logwood, *alias* blockwood, 443.
- Wood, George, 257.
 grant of reversion of constableness of Palace of Knockfergus, 257.
- Wood, Sir John, 197, 205.
- Woodbridge [Suffolk], officers of, certificate from, 46.
 customer of. *See* Beriman, Jonas.
 Controller of. *See* Button, George.
- Woodmancott [Hants], 321.
- Woodrington, Sir Ephraim, 4.
- Woodrington (Woddrington, Witheringtonn, Witherington, Wyddrington), Sir Henry, 4, 155, 178.
 notes on, 487.
 petition of, 502.
- Woodrington, Ralph, 4.
- Woodrington, —, sister to Ralph, m. to Mr. Herington of Bifrons (Bifront), 4.
- Woodrington (Widdington), Robert, cousin of Sir Henry, 502.
- Woodrington (Wethrington, Wetheringtonn, Witherington), Roger, 239, 507.
 intends to marry Mr. Ratcliff's daughter, 4(2).
- Woodrington (Wetherington), Mr. [? Roger or Ralph], 427.
- Woods, value of Dowager Countess of Cumberland's, 217.
 sale of mentioned, 217.
 the project of the, 363–364, 389.
- Woodstock [Oxford], liberties and privileges of, mentioned, 347.
- Wool, 473.
 sale of, in Seville, 27.
 dispute between drapers and mercers of Coventry concerning the sale of, 435, 438–439.
- Wool and hides, profits of, 341.
- Woollen cloth, imposition on, 311, 499–500.
- Woolner, Richard, 149.
- Woolton (Wotton), John, Bishop of Exeter [1579–1594], 358.

- Woolton, Dr. John, M.D. [Fellow of All Souls, Oxford], son of Bishop of Exeter, 358.
his case in the Star Chamber mentioned, 358.
- Worcester, 307.
clothmakers of, letter from, 487.
- Worcester, Earl of. *See* Somerset, Edward, 4th Earl.
- Worcestershire, 243, 307, 487.
man of, 159.
sheriffwick of, 149.
- Workington [Cumberland], 374.
- Workshop [Notts], letter dated from, 379.
- Workum (Wercom) [Netherlands], letter dated from garrison at, 40, 103.
- Wormall, —, 391.
- Worms [Germany], Jews of, 6.
- Worrell, Roger (of St. John's, Cambridge), 67.
- Worsley, Ja., 486.
- Wotton, —, Bishop of Exeter. *See* Woolton, John, Bishop of Exeter [1579–1594].
- Wotton, Lord Edward, 1st Lord Wotton [1548–1626], letter from, 191.
- Wotton, Sir Henry, His Majesty's ambassador in Venice, 121(2), 122, 142, 239, 240, 246, 299, 490.
his house in Venice, 239.
letter from mentioned, 18, 31.
- Wotton, Mr. Dr. *See* Woolton, Dr. John [Fellow of All Souls, Oxford].
- Wotton Castle [Northumberland], 4, 5.
- “Woywode,” the, 187. *See* Voivode.
- Wragge, John, 280.
- Wraye, John, 50.
- Wrenne, Charles, 506.
- Wright, an English Jesuit, confessor of Ferdinand of Graz, 201, 280.
- Wright, Mr., 28.
- Wright, Christopher, 4.
- Wright (Wrighte), Jo., signs letter, 362.
- Wright, Richard, Customer of Lyme Regis, 28.
- Wrighte. *See* Wright.
- Wriothesley (Wroteslye), Sir George, 452.
- Wriothesley, Henry, 3rd Earl of Southampton [1573–1624], 95, 422, 495.
attends on the king, 207.
letter from, 94, 298, 312, 331, 373, 374; petition to, 503.
- Writ “Capias,” 488.
- Wrixom [? Wrexham, Denbighshire, Wales], letter dated from 273.
- Wrotoslyo. *See* Wriothesley.
- Wroth, Sir Robert, Kt., citizen of London, 443.
- Wrothe, Sir Robert [tho elder] [? 1540–1606], 423.
- Wroth[e], Sir Robert [the younger], 423.
- Wrotho, William, 485.
- Wurtemberg, Frederick, Duke of, letter from, 178.
- Wycke. *See* Wick [Worcs.].
- Wyddrington. *See* Woodrington.
- Wyeld, Capt. *See* Wilde, Capt.
- Wyks. *See* Wicks.
- Wylbram. *See* Wilbraham.
- Wynnewoodde, Sir Rauffe. *See* Winwood, Sir Ralph.
- Wynter, —, 394.
- Wynter, W. [Mayor of Portsmouth], 7.
- Wynwood, Sir Raphe. *See* Winwood, Sir Ralph.
- Wyston. *See* Wiston [Sussex].
- Wytch, Richard, merchant of London, trading to Spain and Portugal, 443. *See also* Wiche.
- Wyttenstein Castle. *See* Weissenstein [Livonia].

Y

- Yaireup. *See* Yardhope [Northd.].
- Yardhope (Yaireup) [Northd.], 487.
- Yarmouth [Norfolk], 2.
- Yarrowe, Thomas, petition of, 521.
- Yate, Bartholomew, 19, 20.
- Yate, Henry, 499.
- Yaxley, Sir Robert, letter from, 488.
- Yeld Hall. *See* Yeldhall Manor [Berks].
- Yeldhall Manor [Berks], 233.
- Yelding, John, 174.
- Yelverton, Sir Charles, letter from, 248.
prisoner in the Tower, 248.
- Yelverton, Sir Christopher, Justice of the King's Bench, 119, 488, 503; “the father,” 355.
- Yelverton, Serjeant, 41.
- Yelverton [Henry], the younger, 355.
- Yeomen Warders of the Tower, 148–149.
- Yewart, Mr., 86–87.
- “Yong Froe.” *See* “Jung Frau.”

York, 86, 139.

letter dated from, 145, 239, 241, 267, 274.

archbishop of, "my lord of,"
See Mathew, Tobias.

Commissioners for Causes
Ecclesiastical at. *See* High
Commission.

Council at; Court at. *See*
North, Council of the.

Duke of. *See* Charles,
Prince.

Examiner's office at, 429.

gaol at, 378; prisoner in castle
of, 505.

merchant of, 517.

York, Lord President at. *See*
Sheffield, Edmund, Lord
President of the Council of
the North.

York, Secretaries of the Council of
the North at. *See* Ferne;
Gee.

Yorkshire, 6, 30, 139, 142, 385, 456.
sheriff of, 259.

lands in, 454.

Yorkshire, East Riding, 138.

Yorkshire, North Riding, 138.

Custos Rotulorum of, 138.

Yorkshire, Receiver of, 210. *See*
also Scudamore, John.

"Young Davie." *See* Graham,
David Banckhead; Graham,
David.

"Young Frowe." *See* "Jung
Frau."

Z

Zamoscie, Lord of. *See* Zamoyiski.

Zamoyiski, Jan (Zamoscie, Zamo-
skie), Chancellor of Poland
(*d.* 1605), 188(2); his son,
189.

Zborowski, a Polish noble, 188.

Zebrzydowski, Nicholas, Voivode of
Sandomir ("the Woy-
wode"), 187-8.

Zeeland, 8, 9, 133, 147, 166, 384.

those of, opposed to Olden-
barnevelt, 147.

deputy out of, for England,
See Maldère.

States of, mentioned, 8, 304.

supports Count Maurice, 384.

Zolkiewski (Zolkewsky, Zol-
keuski), Stanislas, Polish
general, 187(2).

Zongadize. *See* Etschthal, the.

Zouche, Lord Edward, 11th Baron
Zouche [1556-1625], late
Lord President of the Coun-
cil of Wales, 91, 190, 194.

letter to, 91.

Referred to as now a member of
the Privy Council, 91.

letter from, 488.

Zuinski, Vasili. *See* Chouiski,
Vasili.

Zuniga, Pedro de, Spanish Amba-
sador. *See* Cuniga, Pedro de.

Zurich [Switzerland], 116, 118.

letter dated from, 119.

Date Due

[illegible]

CAT. NO 73 233

PRINTED IN U.S.A.

DA 25 .M2 S3
Great Britain. Historical
Calendar of the manuscripts of

v. 19
010101 000



0 1163 0235432 3
TRENT UNIVERSITY

DA25 .M2S3 v. 19
Great Britain. Historical
manuscripts commission
Calendar of the manuscripts of
~~the Most Honourable the Marquess of~~
Salisbury... ISSUED TO 162523

Gr. Brit. Historical
manuscript
Commission.

162523

